

History of Placer County, California

$20.00
KHB

History of Placer county, California

Myron Angel, pub Thompson & West

Nabu Public Domain Reprints:

You are holding a reproduction of an original work published before 1923 that is in the public domain in the United States of America, and possibly other countries. You may freely copy and distribute this work as no entity (individual or corporate) has a copyright on the body of the work. This book may contain prior copyright references, and library stamps (as most of these works were scanned from library copies). These have been scanned and retained as part of the historical artifact.

This book may have occasional imperfections such as missing or blurred pages, poor pictures, errant marks, etc. that were either part of the original artifact, or were introduced by the scanning process. We believe this work is culturally important, and despite the imperfections, have elected to bring it back into print as part of our continuing commitment to the preservation of printed works worldwide. We appreciate your understanding of the imperfections in the preservation process, and hope you enjoy this valuable book.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/isbn_9781175666796



HISTORY

OF

PLACER COUNTY,

CALIFORNIA,

WITH

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF ITS

PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

OAKLAND, CAL.
THOMPSON & WEST.
1882.

13 0 90

Entered According to Act of Congress in the year 1882, by
THOMPSON & WEST
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington D C

ACME EXPRESS PUBLISHING HOUSE
PRINTERS
BLANK BOOKS AND BINDERS
12th AND CASTRO STREETS OAKLAND CAL

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION 9—10

CHAPTER I

Scanty Knowledge of the Pacific Coast Fifty Years Since—Story of "Sergas," by Esplandin—Titles to Immense Regions Conferred by the Pope—Expeditions for Discovery and Settlement—Sir Francis Drake's Operations—Expeditions Overland—Marvelous Stories of a Big Cañon—Expedition of Father Escalante 11—12

CHAPTER II

BIG CANON OF THE COLORADO

Lieutenant Whipple's Expedition—Lieutenant Ives' Expedition—First Attempt to Explore the Cañon—Land Party Organized—One Sight of the River—First Exploration—Unwilling Venture—Consider the Situation—Death of One of the Parties—Three Months in the Cañon—Arrival at Fort Colville Exploration Made Under the Direction of the Smithsonian Institute—Indescribable Character of the Stream—Loss of Boats and Provisions—Death of a Portion of the Party—Emergence of the Survivors—Geology and Climate 12—17

CHAPTER III

The Exiles of Loreto—Father Tierra's Methods of Conversion—Death of Father Tierra—Arrest of the Jesuits—Midnight Parting—Permanent Occupation of California—Missions in Charge of Francisco Friars—Character of Father Junipero—Exploring Expeditions—Origin of the name of the Bay—Mission Dolores—Death of Father Junipero 17—20

CHAPTER IV

THE MISSIONS OF ST. FRANCIS

Their Moral and Political Aspect—Domestic Economy—The Establishments Described—Secular and Religious Occupations of the Neophytes—Wealth and Productions—Liberation and Dispersion of the Indians—Final Decay 20—23

CHAPTER V

DOWNFALL OF THE OLD MISSIONS

Results of Mexican Rule—Confiscation of the Pious Funds—Revolution Begun—Events of the Colonial Rebellion—The Americans Appear and Settle Things—Annexation at Last 23—21

CHAPTER VI

PRIMITIVE AGRICULTURE

Extent of the Mission Lands—Varieties of Product—Agricultural Implements and Means of Working—A Primitive Mill—Immense Herds and Value of Cattle—The First Native Shop 24—26

CHAPTER VII

Sir Francis Drake's Discoveries—The Fabulous Straits of Anian—Arctic Weather in June—Russian Invasion—Native Animals—Various Facts and Events 26—29

CHAPTER VIII

THE AMERICAN CONQUEST

Fremont and the Bear Flag—Rise and Progress of the Revolution—Commodores Sloat, Stockton, and Shubrick—Castro and Flores Driven out—Treaty of Peace—Stockton and Kearney Quarrel—Fremont Arrested etc 29—31

CHAPTER IX

SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY FROM THE TIME CAPT. C. M. WEBER FIRST SAW IT IN NOVEMBER 1841 UNTIL THE CLOSE OF 1847

BY FRANK T. GILBERT

Captain C. M. Weber—Expedition to California, 1841—Names of the Party—Sutter's Fort—How Hassoos—San Jose—French Camp of Weber Grant—Revolutionary Designs of the Foreigners—Treaty between Weber and Hassoos—How it was observed by Hassoos—Fremont's Expedition, 1844—David Kelsey—Thomas Lindsay—Policy of the Foreigners—Weber and Micheltorena at San Jose—John A. Sutter and Micheltorena—A Revolutionary Document—The "Bear Flag"—Attempt to Settle the Grant, 1846—Isbel Brothers and Other Early Settlers—Twins, Second Children born in Valley, 1847—End of Stanislaus City—First Marriage 1847—Village of "Tuleburg"—William Gunn, First Child born in 1847—Wild Horse Scheme—Resume 31—39

CHAPTER X

BIOGRAPHIC SKETCH OF GENERAL SUTTER

His Nativity—Migration to the American West—Arrival in California—Foundation of Sutter's Fort—Prosperity and Wealth of the Colony—Decline and Ultimate Ruin—Retirement to Hock Farm—Extract from Sutter's Diary 39—46

CHAPTER XI

THE KING'S ORPHAN

His Observations in the Sacramento Valley in 1843—Indications of Gold—Fire at Sutter's Fort—Indian Gourmands—Wonderful Fertility of the Land 46—47

CHAPTER XII

SUTTER'S FORT IN 1846

Aspect of Sacramento Valley—Sinclair's Ranch—A Lady Pioneer—Captain Sutter at Home—The Fort Described—Condition and Occupation of the Indians—Farm Products and Prices—Dinner with the Pioneer—New Helvetia 47—49

CHAPTER XIII

THE HISTORY OF THE DONNER PARTY

Scene of the Tragedy—Organization and Composition of the Party—Election of George Donner as Captain—Hastings Cut-off—Ascent of the Mountains—Arrival at Donner Lake—Snow-storms—Construction of Cabins—"Forlorn Hope" Party—Captain Reasin P. Tucker's Relief Party—James F. Reed's Relief Party—"Starved Camp"—Third Relief Party—Heroism and Devotion of Mrs. George Donner—Fourth Relief Party—The Survivors 49—51

CHAPTER XIV.

THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

Early Reports and Discoveries—Marshall's Great Discovery at Sutter's Mill—His Account of the Event—Views of the Newspapers on Gold—Its Political and Social Revolutionizing Effects—Its Size—Results—General Sutter's Account of the Gold Discovery—Reading's Statement.....51–58

CHAPTER XV.

EARLY CONDITION OF THIS REGION.

Mountains Unexplored by the Spaniards—The Trappers—Frémont's Passage of the Mountains in 1844—Battles with the Snow—The Indian's Warning—A Glimpse of the Valley—Subsisting on Horse Flesh—Arrival at Sutter's Fort—Early Settlements—An Immigrant Party of 1844—Captain Truckee—Truckee River—Along on the Summit—Death of Captain Truckee—Immigrants in 1846—Discovery of Gold on the Yuba.....58–65

CHAPTER XVI.

EARLY MINING HISTORY.

Pre-American Gold Discoveries—Spread of the Gold Discovery Rush—Expedition to Washington City—Excitement in New York—First Mining in Placer County—Claude Chana in Auburn Ravine—Rich Bar Diggings, Yuba—Discoveries of the Feather—Exploring the Rivers—Mines of the Winter of 1848-50—Adventurers—Pioneers—Murderers' Bar—Bullion—Bar Pioneer Steam Enterprises—The "Colorado Days" of 1849—Vessels in 1850—A Mining Claim—Grand Pleasure Enterprises—A Model Steamboat—Doctors, Lawyers and Divine Mining—The Grand Pinole Mystery—Prospecting in Placer—Old Prospectors—A Ghastly Discovery—In Memory of "Yankee Jim"—A Prince—Indian Scenes—Occupants of the Cabins—Flowers—Yankee Ingenuity—Rise of Placer—Soldiers and People Leave in 1849—Prices in 1849—Prices at Auburn in 1849...65–8.

CHAPTER XVII.

EMIGRATION TO CALIFORNIA

Preparations for Emigration—The Routes to California—The Panama and Nicaragua Company—Arrivals at San Francisco—The Gold Fever—Effects on the Islands—Accession to Mountain Law—Sailing to San Francisco—Crossing the Plains—An Overland Journey—Population of the Coast in 1850—Domestic Habits of the Pioneers—Ex-Miner's Cabin—Housekeeping and Cooking—Thrifty Characters—Means and its Reward—Poor Dust in Placer—A Dismal.....81–87

CHAPTER XVIII.

ORGANIZATION OF STATE GOVERNMENT

The Government Before the Conquest—Colonial Governors of California—The Government *At Interim*—The Military Code—Calling a Constitutional Convention—Delegates from Sacramento District—Convention—Delegates from Sacramento District—Organization—Committees—Subjects—Slavery—Negroable Property—Boundaries—Legislative Department—The Executive—The Judiciary—The Seat of Government—County Seats—Story by Hayes—Report—Election—Heads Appear—The Government Goes.....89–95

CHAPTER XIX.

ORGANIZATION OF PLACER COUNTY

[illegible].....95–100

CHAPTER XX.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLACER COUNTY.

Composition of Parties—How to Tax the Mines—Organization of Placer County—Abram Bronk—Campaign of 1852—Patrick Tunney—Campaign of 1853—Political Duels—The Slavery Question in California—Campaign of 1854—A Stormy State Convention—Conventions and Nominations—First and only Whig Administration—Campaign of 1855—Native Americans, or "Know-Nothings"—Efforts to Elect a Senator—Campaign of 1856—The Republicans—Sketches of Candidates—W. W. Carpenter—Samuel B. Wyman—A. P. K. Safford—James O'Neil—Charles King—Philip Stoner—Philip W. Thomas—J. W. Spann—Eugene A. Phelps—James M. Hunt—Hudson M. House—Perry M. C. Millette—Election of Senators—Triumph of Broderick—Acts for Placer.....100–113

CHAPTER XXI.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLACER COUNTY.

Campaign of 1857—The Democracy United—Democratic Combinations—Contempt for the Republicans—Campaign of 1858—Placer Democratic Convention Held—Republicans and Democrats Combine—Eleventh Judicial District—The Election—A Portentous Omen—The Legislature—Campaign of 1859—Horace Greeley—Broderick and Terry Duel—M. S. Latham Elected Senator—Legislation for Placer—Finances—Anderson Campaign of 1860—Threatening Aspect of Parties—The Election—Lincoln the President—James A. McDougall Senator—A Stormy Session—The Rebellion—Campaign of 1861—Success of the Republicans—Campaign of 1862—Three Parties in the Field—Abolition of Slavery—Constitutional Amendments Adopted—Campaign of 1863—Democratic Song—"Long Hams" and "Short Hairs"—Democrats United—Judicial Election—Placer County Matters—Campaign of 1864—Presidential Nominations—The Election.....113–120

CHAPTER XXII.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLACER COUNTY

(CONTINUED.)

Campaign of 1865—Death of Lincoln—Split in the Republican Party—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Registry Law—Campaign of 1867—Political Changes—Meeting of Convention—The Election—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Fusion Casualty Senator—Presidential Campaign of 1868—Republican Victory—Campaign of 1869—Negro Suffrage—The Election—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Edgar M. Bancroft—Campaign of 1871—The Election—Judicial Election, 1871—The Legislature—Sargent Senator—Duncan's Election—Campaign of 1872—Grant and Greeley—Questions at Issue—The Electoral Campaign of 1873—Daily Newspapers—The Election—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Senatorial Campaign of 1875—Contested Seats—The Election—Judicial Election, 1875—The Legislature—The Debris Question—William M. Gwin—Campaign of 1876—Centennial Year—Chief Judicial Election, 1876.....126–134

CHAPTER XXIII.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLACER COUNTY.

(CONTINUED.)

[illegible]—Campaign of 1877—Workingmen's Party—The Election of 1877—Judicial Election—Constitutional Convention—Hon. T. Farley Senator—Campaign of 1878—Campaign of 1879—Constitution Adopted—Political Complexion—The Election—Presidential Campaign of 1880—Hon. D. Adams Presidential Elector—The Election—Population—Officers—John C. [illegible]—W. B. Larkin.....135–142

CHAPTER XXIV.

FINANCIAL HISTORY

Sutter County Debt—Financial Condition in 1852—Treasurer's Report 1852—Court House Ordered Built—Treasurer's Report 1853—Taxable Property Among Inventories—Assessments—1853—Treasurer's Report December, 1853—Common School Moneys—Hospital Fund—Defective Revenue Law—Grand Jury Report May 1854—Grand Jury Report

August, 1854—Difficulties in Collecting Taxes—Sam Astin's Joke—A Tax—Collecting Controversy—The Financial Power—Grand Jury Report November, 1854—Taxable Property—Comparative Statement—Financial Reports February, 1855—Rate of Taxation—Supervisors Statement The Increasing Indebtedness—Supervisors Statement in September—Assessors' Report 1855—Supervisors' Report 1856—Treasurers' Report 1856—Unofficial Statement—Assessors' Report 1856 142—152

CHAPTER XXV

FINANCIAL HISTORY

(CONTINUED)

Board of Supervisors February, 1857—Pithy Measures—Assessor's Report 1857—Redemption of County Warrants—Financial Report 1858—Reducing the Debt—Assessor's Report 1858—Supervisors' Report February, 1859—County Debt—Assessment Roll 1859—Supervisors Report 1859—Reports and Taxes 1860—Finances in 1861—Taxation in 1862—The Finances in 1863—Finances in 1864—Contest with the Railroad for Taxes—Tax Levy 1865—Railroad Assessment—Legal Distances—Taxation in 1866—Tax Levy in 1867—Central Pacific Controversy—Great Wealth of the Railroad Company—Assessment and Taxes in 1868—Robbing the Treasurer—Taxation in 1869—Exorbitant Bills—Railroad Suits Compromised—Taxation in 1870—Sale of the Railroad Stock—Sources of Revenue—Taxes in 1871—Proceedings against the Railroad Company—Property in 1871—William Van Voator 152—16

CHAPTER XXVI

FINANCIAL HISTORY

(CONTINUED)

Taxation in 1872—Supreme Court Decision—Large Assessment—Railroad Assessment Contested—Property in 1873—Joseph P Hoge Engaged—The Financial Problem in 1874—Railroad Troubles Continue—Valuations and Taxation—Financial Condition in 1875—J J Ashley—The Financial Condition in 1876—Compromise with Railroad Company—Sheriff *ex officio* Collector—Willard Loring Munson—Assessment and Taxation—Taxation in 1877—Financial Condition in 1878—Property in 1878—Financial Report in 1879—A J Soule—Financial Condition in 1880—State Board of Equalization—Finances in 1881—Railroad Litigation—Receipts and Disbursements—Causes of Financial Embarrassment—Conclusion Joseph Walkup 165—178

CHAPTER XXVII

MINING

Antiquity of Mining History—Ancient and Modern Mining—Gold—Silver—Copper—Iron—Coal—Australia—California—Nevada—Idria Quicksilver Mine—Character and Uses of Gold—Of Silver—Of Copper—Of Iron Tin—Chromium—Tellurium 178—186

CHAPTER XXVIII

MINING

(CONTINUED)

Placer County Mines—Crude Implements in Early Mining—The Story of a Batea—Occurrence of the Gold—River Mining—Temporary Structures—Dry Diggings Improvements in Mining—Long Tom—Mining Ditches—The Sluice—The Sluice Fork—Riffles—Grizzly and Under Currents Sluice Pavements—Drift Mining—Hydraulic Mining—Hydraulic Mining in Gold Run—Cement Mills—Quartz Mining—Pioneer Quartz Mining—Empire Mill—Pioneer Mill—Union Mill—Placer Mill—Heath & Henderson Mill—May & Co's Mill—Bay State Mill—Preston & Worrell's Mill—Henson & Co's Mill—Tom Seymour's Mill—Silver Excitement 186—197

CHAPTER XXIX

MINING LAWS

Quartz Miners Convention and Laws—Auburn Quartz Mining District—Laws of Auburn District—Recommendation—Placer Mining Laws—Laws of Concert Hill District—State Convention of Miners—Proceedings of Miners Convention—United States Mining Laws—Act of July 26, 1866—Act of July 9, 1870—Act of May 11, 1872—Subsequent Amendments—Forms—Proof of Labor—Notice of Location—Rules and Decisions—Obtaining Patents for Mines—Adverse Claims—Agricultural or Mineral Land—Aliens—Cross Lodes—Tunnels 197—205

CHAPTER XXX

MINING

(CONTINUED)

Mineralogical Education—Copper Discoveries and Excitement Lone Star District—Auburn District—Cox's District—Garden Bar District—On the "Rampage" for Copper—High Prices for Copper—New Copper Mining Towns—Singular Rock—Copper Production—The Excitement Abating—Iron Mines Iron Ore on Lovell's Ranch—Report of the Geological Survey—The Iron Mountain Company—Iron Mining in Oregon—Practical Mining Commenced—The Blast Furnace—The Hot Blast—The Process of Smelting—Feeding the Furnace—The Scene at a Casting—The Ore and Ore Supply—The Fuel Supply—Executive Officers—The Force Employed—The Town of Hotaling—What of the Future?—The Holland Mine—Iron Product—Coal Mining—Potters Clay—California Clay Manufacturing Company—Importance of Clay Deposits—Chromium Mining 205—214

CHAPTER XXXI

MINING

(CONTINUED)

The Iowa Hill Divide—The Gravel Formation—Altitudes on the Divide—Mines on the Divide—Iowa Hill Mines—Independence Hill Mines—Roach Hill Mines—Morning Star Hill Mines—Rich Flat Mines—Strawberry Flat Mines—Succor Flat Mines—Wisconsin Hill Mines—Grizzly Flat Mines—Elizabeth Hill Mines—Stevens Hill Mines—Main Ridge Mines—Canada Hill Mines—Quartz Mines—Near Succor Flat—Humbug Cañon Quartz Mines—Canada Hill Quartz Mines—Mines Having Stamp Mills—Water Ditches—Shirttail Cañon Quartz Mines—Humbug Cañon Mines Described—Canada Hill Quartz Mines Described—Report on Mines—Mountain Gate Mine—Hidden Treasure Mine—Michael Harold Power—Various Formations and Theories—A Hydraulic Mine 214—225

CHAPTER XXXII

MINING

(CONTINUED)

Quartz Discoveries near Auburn—Rich Strikes—Pluck Rewarded by Luck—The Big Crevice—Dredging the River—The St Patrick Mine—The Greene Mine—Rising Sun Mine—The Banker Mine—The Forest Hill Divide—Mining at Dutch Flat—Cedar Creek Mining Company—Mining Phrases—The "Glorious Days" of '49—The Miner's Lament—The Miner's Progress 225—237

CHAPTER XXXIII

AGRICULTURE

Early Efforts at Cultivation—The Dry Valley Thought a Desert—A Change in the Scene—The Pioneer Fruit Planter—Claude Chana—Pioneer Cultivators and Orchardists—Early Ranches in the Valley—Assessor's Report in 1855—Assessor's Report in 1856—Fruit Trees—Vines—Grain—Live Stock—Flouring mills Required—Progress in 1857—Ranch of J R Nickerson—Spring Valley Ranch—Assessor's Report in 1870—Successful Horticulturists—I W Hulbert—An Unusual Frost 237—248

CHAPTER XXXIV

AGRICULTURE

(CONTINUED)

Orange Culture—M Andrews—Foot hill Fruits—Silk Culture—Works and Life of B Bernhard—Productions of the Granite Hills—Cotton Culture—Alfalfa or Chili Clover—Angora Goats—Agriculture in the Mountains—William N Lee—Statistical Report for 1869—Statistics for 1875 248—257

CHAPTER XXXV

PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Placer County Schools in 1857—Schools of Placer County—Office of County Superintendent—Salary of County Superintendent—Miscellaneous Statistics—Teachers' Institute—Alta District—Auburn District—Bath District—Blue Canon District—Butcher Ranch District—Central District—Christian Valley District—Clipper Gap District—Colfax District—Consolidated District—Coon Creek District—Damascus District—Dimeville District—Dry Creek District—Dutch Flat District—Emigrant Gap District—Excelsior District—Fair View District—Forest Hill District—Franklin District—Gold Hill District—Gold Run District—Iowa Hill District—Lincoln District—Lone Star District—Michigan Bluff District—Mount Pleasant District—Mount Vernon District—New England Mills District—Newcastle District—Ophir District—Penryn District—Rock Creek District—Rocklin District—Roseville District—Sheridan District—Spring Garden District—Sunny South District—Todd's Valley District—Union District—Valley View District—Van Trees District—Lapsed Districts—Statistical Tables—O. F. Seaver . . . . . 257—267

CHAPTER XXXVI

RAILROADS

Traveling in "Old Time"—New York to Boston in Four Days—Anecdote of Stephenson—Early Traveling in California—Struggle Terminates in a Railroad—First Locomotive in America—A Historical Railroad Excursion—First California Railroads—Railroad Extension—California Central Railroad—Auburn Branch Railroad—Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Railroad—Transcontinental Railroad Projected—Efforts of Theodore D. Judah—Central Pacific Railroad Company—Railroad Bill Passed Congress—The Work Commenced—Placer County a Stockholder—Address to the People—The Election Contest—Progress of the Road—The First Surprise—Great Energy in the Work—Triumph of Engineering and Finance—Nevada County Narrow Gauge Railway—John B. Whitcomb . . . . . 267—282

CHAPTER XXXVII

WAGON ROADS OF PLACER COUNTY

Roads in 1849—First Wagon in Yankee Jims—Emigrant Roads—Emigrant Road of 1852—Surveys in 1855—Placer County Emigrant Road—Biographical Sketch of Captain Thomas A. Young—Road Convention at Yankee Jims—List of Delegates—Speeches Delivered—Resolutions Offered—List of the Emigrant Road Scheme—Placer County and Washoe Turnpike—Toll-roads, Ferries and Bridges—Bear River bridge—Auburn Ravine Turnpike—Mineral Bar Bridge and Road—Other Toll roads Before 1860—Auburn and Yankee Jims Turnpike—Lyons Bridge and Road—Lake Pass (Dutch Flat) Wagon Road—Dutch Flat and Donner Lake Wagon Road—Pacific Turnpike—Colfax and Forest Hill Toll-road—Auburn and Forest Hill Turnpike—John Carlson . . . . . 282—291

CHAPTER XXXVIII

JOURNALISM

Reading for the Pioneers—Eastern Newspapers for California—The *Placer Herald*—Lud. Mitchell, T. A. Fiddler—Placer *Democrat*—Death of John Shannon—The Auburn *Whig*—The *Placer Press*—Hiram F. Hawkins—The Iowa Hill *News*—*Mountain Courier*—*Placer Courier*—Philip Lynch—Iowa Hill *Patriot*—Dutch Flat *Inquirer*—*Democratic Sagebrush*—A Diplomatic Tragedy—The *Union Democrat*—The *Sierra and Steppe*—*Placer Weekly Argus*—James D. McQuilkin—T. Glancey—Dutch Flat *Forum*—*Placer Times*—Colfax *Enterprise*—*Mountain Echo*—Roseville *Farmer*—*The Alliance*—*The Conservative*—Tahoe *Tahoe*—*Placer Times* . . . . . 291—301

CHAPTER XXXIX

SOCIETIES

The Order of Freemasonry—Speculative Freemasonry—Masonry on Pacific Coast—Remarkable Masonic Display—Grand Lodge of California—Masonry in Placer County—Eureka Lodge, No. 10—Good Hill Lodge No. 72—Michigan City Lodge, No. 47—Illinoistown Lodge No. 61—Rising Star Lodge No. 83—Wisconsin Hill Lodge, No. 74—City Lodge No. 101—Lake Lodge No. 121—Granite Lodge No. 222—Tyre Lodge, No. 258—Penryn Lodge No. 258—O. W. Hollenbeck—Royal Arch Masons—Lincoln Chapter No. 17—Olive Chapter, No. 23—Delta Chapter, No. 27—Siloam Chapter, No. 37—Capt. Melvin S. Gardiner—Order of the Eastern Star—Odd Fellowship in California—Odd Fellowship in Placer County—Auburn Lodge No. 7—Mountain Lodge, No. 14—Placer Lodge, No. 35—Washington Lodge, No. 40—Minerva Lodge, No. 55—Covenant Lodge, No. 75—Olive Lodge, No. 81—Valley Lodge, No. 107—Colfax Lodge, No. 132—Gold Run Lodge, No. 139—Roseville Lodge, No. 203—Order of Knights of Pythias—Washington Lodge, No. 1—Sons of Temperance—Independent Order of Good Templars—Improved Order of Red Men—Patrons of Husbandry—Ancient Order of United Workmen—War Veterans . . . . . 301—315

CHAPTER XL

CHURCH BENCH AND BAR

An Eloquent Sermon—A Financial Sermon—Church Organization—Mormonism in Auburn—James F. Hale—The Bench and Bar—The Judiciary—District Judges—Superior Judges—County Judges—District Attorneys—Attorneys Registered in Placer County—W. H. Bullock—C. A. Tuttle . . . . . 315—323

CHAPTER XLI

THE CRIMINAL RECORD

The Rarity of Crime—The First Highway Robbery—Execution of Robert Scott—Scott's Last Words—Execution of Johnson at Iowa Hill—A Law-maker Law-breaking—James Freeland Hanged—Execution of Joseph Bradley—Murder and Lynching at Auburn—Robbery and Battle—"Rattlesnake Dick"—Dick Changes his Location—The Robber Gang—Robbery of Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express—Record of George Skinner, Dick and a New Gang—Dick's Hatred of John C. Peters—Escape from Jail—Robberies by the Gang—Phillips, of the Mountaineer House—Mysterious Death of a Prisoner—Death of "Rattlesnake Dick"—An Affecting Letter—The Last of the Tragedy—Chinamen Slaughter a Family—77 Chinese Expelled from Rocklin—Expedition After Ah Sam—Discovery and Death of the Murderer—Murder by Indians—Wrecking a Railroad Train—Singular Revelation of Murder—A Tragic End—Homicides and Robberies . . . . . 323—345

CHAPTER XLII

MILITARY

First Military Organization—The Miners' Guard—State Militia—Placer Rifles—The War of the Rebellion—"I Wish I Was in Dixie's Land"—First Company for the War—Camp Nigel—Defending Colonel Forman—Movements of the Volunteers—Murders by Secessionists—End of the War—Grand Army of the Republic . . . . . 347—360

CHAPTER XLIII

DESTROYED BY FIRE

Ophir Burned—Sundry Fires—Great Fire in Auburn—Iowa Hill Burned—Michigan Bluff Destroyed—Fires again in Auburn—Iowa Hill again Burned—Dwelling Burned—Fire at Rattlesnake—Destructive Conflagrations in Auburn—Flouring mill Burned—Buildings Burned—Hotels Burned at Rocklin—Fire at Auburn Depot—More Fires—Empire Mill Burned—Incendiary Fire in Auburn—Dwellings Burned—Housing Works Burned—Saw mill and Lumber Destroyed—Fire at Forest Hill—Destructive Fire at Dutch Flat—Round House and Locomotives Burned—Colfax in Ashes—Residence of P. C. Boggs Burned—Hotel Burned—Incendiarism—Burning at Lincoln—Barn and Horses Burned—Serious Loss at Lincoln—Residence Destroyed—The Aggregate Losses—Interprises in Auburn . . . . . 350—353

CHAPTER XLIV

REMINISCENCES OF ILLINOISTOWN

Site of Illinoistown—Alder Grove—Mining on the Ravine—The Pioneer Settlers—Landing at Sacramento—First Prospecting Experience—The Mining Lesson Learned—Generosity and Gratitude—Seeking Shelter—Indians—Dastardly Robbery and Bloodless Battle—Pursuit of the Indians—First Military Company Organized—Campaigning against the Savages—A Frontier Picture—The Camp Receives its Name—The Pioneer Family—First Fruit Culture—Chivalrous Pioneers—Houses of Entertainment—Rescued from the Snow—An Exhausted Traveler—In the Spring of 1850—Wing Dams in the River—Result of Mining—Early Physical Features—Pike County Represented . . . . . 353—364

CHAPTER XLV

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES

Alta—Antelope—Applegate—Auburn—Great Fires—List of Losses—Incorporation of Auburn—A Railroad Town—Fare Reduced—A Business View—Old Settlers—Water Supply—Great Freshet—William Ambrose—A F Boardman—James Borland—Dr J R Crandall—C C Crosby—Alexander Lipsett—D W Lubeck—T M Todd, M D—Antoine Canon—Barnes Bar—A Glimmer of the Great Rebellion—Barrett's Store—A Death Struggle—Bath 364—376

CHAPTER XLVI

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES

[CONTINUED.]

Bogus Thunder—Brushy Cañon—Butcher Ranch—Cisco—Colfax—Dutch Flat—Henry A Frost—Herman R Hudepohl—Drytown—Duncan Cañon—Fort Trojan—James W Chinn—Gray Horse Cañon—Humbug Cañon—Johnson's Ranch—Manzanita Grove—Newtown—Grizzly Flat—Lincoln—Peter Abart—Isaac Stonecipher—Sheridan—Rogers' Shed—Short tail Cañon—Sunny South—Emigrant Gap—Forest Hill—J G Garrison—William Rea—Gold Hill—Gold Run—Iowa Hill—Dr Oliver H Petterson—Michigan Bluff—Newcastle—Ophir—Penryn—Griffith Griffith—Placer County Granite—Elisha Grant—Rocklin—W Penn Perkins—Roseville—Todd's Valley—First Shaft in Todd's Valley—Alfred A Pond—Nicolas Quinolo—Wisconsin Hill—Yankee Jims 376—400

CHAPTER XLVII

RIVER BARS VALLEYS LAKES ANIMALS ETC

The Old River Bars—Old Time Improvements—The Rivers in their Purity—Along the Southern Boundary—The Hunter's Home—Tahoe City—Lake Tahoe—Lake Tahoe's Name—The Georgetown Snag—Mountain Lakes—Mountain Peaks—Mountain Valleys—Squaw Valley—French Meadows—Pleasure Valley—Soda Springs Valley—American Valley—Animals—An Amphibious House—Unclassified Big Trees—Mining on Bear River in 1849 400—408

CHAPTER XLVIII

OBITUARIES OF PIONEERS

Obituaries of Pioneers . 408—412

PATRONS DIRECTORY . 412—416

ILLUSTRATIONS

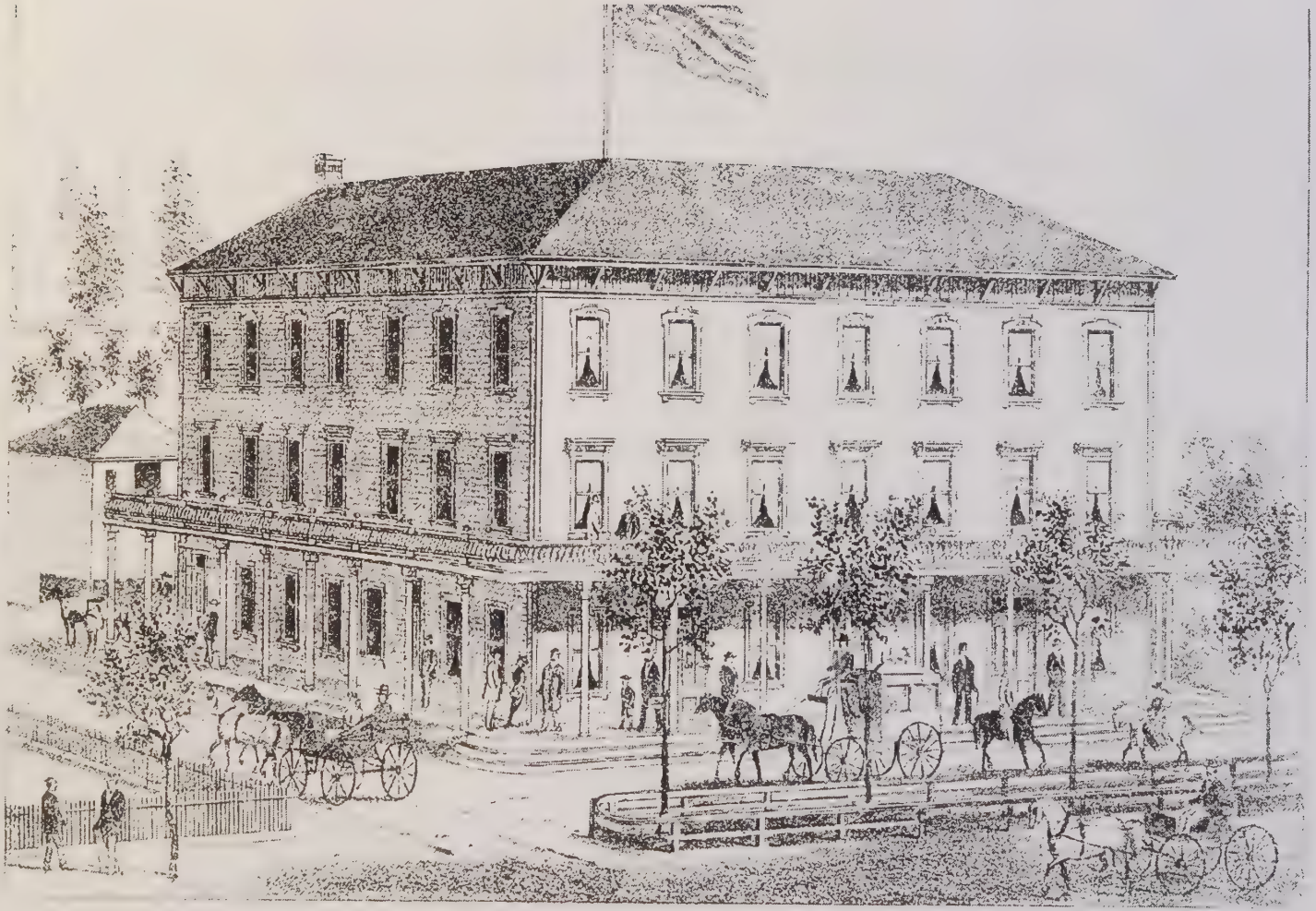
Abart Peter, Residence	Facing Page 40	Hoosier Con Min Claim Todd's Val	Facing Page 48
Ambrose Wm	336	Hosmer T N Residence	164
Ashley, J T	168	Hudepohl H R	380
Auburn Hotel Auburn	280	Hulbert J W	24
Baker Divide Min g Co Mich Bluff	184	Jacobs J M,	104
Banvard's Hotel Alta	364	Kearsarge Mill Dutch Flat	368
Bear Valley Mill Dutch Flat	360	Lee, W N Residence	256
Bernhard B Residence	248	Lewis G C Residence	180
Boardman A F	314	Lubeck, D W, Store and Residence	312
Borland's Hotel Auburn	272	Main Tunnel	184
Breece A Residence	372	Norton D V Toll house and Res	360
California Iron Company, Hotaling	208	Orleans Hotel Auburn	152
Carlson John Residence	288	Placer County Court House Auburn	Title page
Central Hotel Forest Hill	56	Pond A A, Residence	Page 384
Chinn, J W Residence	164	Pond A A & Co Store	384
Crosby, C C Empire Stable	312	Putnam House Auburn	9
Crutcher W M Residence	136	Quinolo, Nicolas, Store, Todd's Val	408
Culver E W	241	Rea Wm Cen Hotel Forest Hill	56
Empire Livery Stable, Auburn	312	Reamer G W, Residence	120
Frost H A Residence	380	Reeves, Joshua, "	240
Gardner Mrs A E A Residence	232	Spear, D W, "	88
Garrison, J G	188	Stevens, S M, Drug Store	328
Gates A H	336	Stevens, S M, Residence	328
Gould J G	200	Stephens, T E "	352
Grant, E Hotel, Penryn	248	Van Vactor, Wm "	376
Griffith, G Store and Residence	" 400	Weske Con Mining Co's Tunnel	184
Griffith Granite Works Penryn	400	Whitcomb J B Residence	240
Hidden Treasure Mine Sunny South	224	White, J H, "	72
Hillhouse, W H Residence	200	Woodward, John,	244

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

	Page		Page
Adams, Frank D	138	Hudepohl H R	381
Ahart Peter	386	Hulbert J W	248
Ambrose, William	369	Laidner W B	141
Andrews Moses	249	Lee W N	256
Ashley J F	168	Lipsett, Alex	371
Banvard, E M	157	Lubeck, D W	372
Bernhard B	252	Mitchell Tabb	294
Bisbee, J G	140	Munson W L	169
Boardman A F	369	Norton, D V	377
Boggs, J C	139	Perkins W Dana	397
Borland, James	370	Petterson, Dr Oliver H	392
Bullock, W H	321	Pond A A	399
Carlson, John	291	Quirolo Nicolas	399
Chinn, Jas W	382	Rea Wm	390
Crandall, Dr J R	370	Reamer Geo W	196
Crosby, C C	371	Seavey O F	267
Crutcher Wm M	134	Smith John Julius	372
Filcher J A	295	Soule A J	170
Frost H A	381	Starbuck J B	373
Garrison J G	389	Stephens, T E	372
Grant, Elisha	396	Stonecipher Isaac	386
Griffith, G	395	Todd T M M D	373
Hale, James E	317	Tuttle, Chas A	322
Hollenbeck, O W	307	Van Vactor Wm	165
Hosmer, Thos N	375	Walkup, Joseph	174

PORTRAITS

	Facing Page		Facing Page
Adams, F D	128	Hale, J E	96
Andrews Moses	32	Hollenbeck O W	304
Ashley J T	320	Laidner, W B	144
Banvard E M	160	Lee W N	256
Bisbee, J G	192	Lee Mrs W N	256
Breece, A	372	Munson W L	112
Breece Mrs A	372	Petterson O H	392
Crandall J R	16	Seavey O F	264
Filcher J A	296	Soule A J	80
Gardner, M S	216	Stephens T E	352
Garrison, J G	188	Stephens, Mrs T E	352
Garrison Mrs J G	188	Todd, T M	64
Griffith G	396	Walkup Joseph	176



PUTNAM HOUSE AUBURN, PLACER CO CAL
SAML. PUTNAM PROPT.

HISTORY

-OF-

PLACER COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.

BY-

MYRON ANGEL

INTRODUCTION

WE herewith introduce to our patrons and the public the Illustrated History of Placer County. Since the occupation of the country by Americans, following the discovery of gold, Placer has borne such an important part in the affairs development and progress of the State that she may be classed as the most distinctive representative county. By her position, midway in the tier of counties, rising like a grand wall into the snowy regions of the sky along our eastern border, she presents the configuration of the keystone to an arch reared by the Almighty binding the mountain to the plain, the lowlands of the Sacramento Valley to the plateau of Nevada, the only county of the series having such connection and embracing so many features. Placer County is a representative from the extended section of territory occupied including many soils, climates and productions from the wealth and different character of her mines, from being the home of many pioneers, who, in lofty spirit, enterprise, statesmanship, and progress, have moulded the policy, advanced the prosperity and made the most indelible impress upon all matters of the State, from her fruits of every zone from her geology, mineralogy, and topography from her broad semi tropic plains and her snow-crowned peaks, from her forest covered ridges and deep cañons, from her lovely lakes and gold bedded rivers, from her hundreds of miles of mining canals her deep explorations of the ancient glacial channels, her bold system of wagon roads, and from her long lines of railroads she stands as the most observed of the counties of California, the one presenting the most salient features for delineation, the one whose history is the most comprehensive and important.

Her history could not be written without including many facts, incidents and descriptions belonging to other sections of or pertaining to the State, either having a distant or close connection, or constituting a basis upon which to build. In the following pages such divergence from the direct history of Placer will be observed, but adding to its completeness. Preceding page sixty five is reference to the pre-American history of California to the gold discovery to immigration, routes of travel and physical features of a general character applicable to the State and in the political history, the affairs and politicians of the State and Nation are introduced all forming so close a connection as with difficulty to segregate. The aim and design of the publishers and writers have been to make a concise, comprehensive, exact, and complete history of Placer County, with her connection with the State, setting forth the varied and unparalled resources the progress and prosperity, and such sketches of the people and of individual property as will record for future thought and observation the occupation social condition manners, and life of the past and present. We have studied to present the dry facts of history in an attractive manner with biographical sketches and portraits of many prominent men, views of many of the pretty homes throughout the county, illustrating

the refinement of the people, the scenery and resources We hope we have been successful in accomplishing these designs

The literary work has been under the charge of Myron Angel, assisted by M D Fairchild both pioneers of 1849 both early residents of Placer County, both connected with the press through many years of editorial life and familiar with the region and the subjects of which they have written Mr Fairchild was one of the settlers of Illinoistown in 1849 and there passed that eventful and stormy winter, fighting the predatory savages and seeking out and rescuing people caught in the unexpected snows instances of which he has impersonally related For several years he was a resident of the county, the discoverer of Rich Bar on the North Fork of the American, where he washed out tens of thousands of dollars of the beautiful golden flakes, and with the exception of a very few years spent in other parts of the country, Placer, Nevada and El Dorado Counties have been his home He is at present editor of the Oroville *Mercury*, in Butte County

The writings of others are credited in their places in the book Many references to the *Placer Herald* will be observed We have been fortunate in obtaining complete files of that paper the oldest in the county and one of the oldest on the Pacific Coast, always an able journal and comprising in its thirty volumes through thirty years of publication a contemporaneous history of the State in general and of Placer County in particular For these files we are indebted to the courtesy of W Dana Perkins, Esq of Rocklin Isaac Stonecipher, Esq, of Lincoln, and J A Fulcher, Esq, the publisher To Mr Stonecipher the public are under obligations for the care he has taken in the preservation of the first three volumes of the *Herald* being, we believe, the only complete ones in existence, and to Mr Perkins for his foresight and care in preserving the twenty seven later volumes in full, and parts of the first three The value of such a continuous series of papers can scarcely be estimated, and their value increases as the years pass by A newspaper gives the facts of the day and the history of the time in indisputible diary is very interesting while fresh, is regarded as useless rubbish in a week or a month, but a sacred relic when years have dimmed its color and mark its date in the faint memories of the past Men's recollections differ, and few agree on the most important questions, but with the files of the old papers for reference an umpire is found which fairly and correctly settles all disputes

To Mr H W Hulbert of Georgetown, El Dorado County, we are indebted for files of the *Advance* and other papers of Placer County to Henry W Fenton Esq editor and publisher of the *Argus* for papers and courtesies to O F Searey Esq for a comprehensive article on the schools of the county to Claude Chana of Wheatland Yuba County, for his account of the gold discovery in Auburn Ravine, and his first efforts in horticulture to Charles A Tuttle Esq of Oakland for information on the bench and bar and other subjects, to John B Hobson, M E of Iowa Hill, for his notes and the use of his map of the Iowa Hill Divide and to all who have rendered assistance we return our thanks

To our patrons we express our sense of obligation for their liberal support of the work and the interest they have taken in having prepared a history and exposition of the beauties and resources of their county Without their generous aid, no such book could have been published In compliance with their desire we have made a book that will be both useful and ornamental Every effort has been made to gather from every source of information obtainable all the facts of history and statistics of production and progress These are now collated and preserved, and will stand forever the basis of any future history that may be written In this volume are preserved the records of events of pioneers of elections, of candidates and office holders, of road and railroad building and of all the material subjects that have agitated the public mind during the eventful period of the discovery of gold, the formation of the Government and to the present time In this we have endeavored to do absolute justice, unbiassed by politics, self interest or preconceived opinions That we have extolled the wealth and resources of the county is because we have investigated them and while some opinions and selections appear exaggerated to the pessimist and the casual observer, we believe in all we have said In our remarks on the Central Pacific Railroad Company and its controversy with the people we express no opinion but that founded on facts and a clear sense of right The facts are given and are incontrovertible

Undoubtedly there are many imperfections in the work Much more could be written of Placer, more events narrated, comments extended, men and localities noted which have been omitted some through lack of space and time some through accident, neglect or want of information, and perhaps something is published that were better left out But we believe our book to be valuable as a history, attractive as an ornament, and fulfilling the purpose of our promise

In conclusion we wish to refer with gratitude to the excellent work displayed in the publication, to the Pacific Press Publishing Company of Oakland, to Louis H Evarts of Philadelphia for wood engravings, and to J L Laplace lithographer of San Francisco

Among the publications of value which have rendered aid are the Directories of Placer County, one published in 1861 by Messrs Steele, Bull and Houston, and the other by the Argus Publishing Company, in 1875

CHAPTER I.

eanly Knowledge of the Pacific Coast Fifty Years Since—Story of "Sergas," by Esplandin—Titles to Immense Regions Conferred by the Pope—Expeditions for Discovery and Settlement—Sir Francis Drake's Operations—Expeditions Overland—Marvelous Stories of a Big Cañon—Expedition of Father Escalante

THOSE who studied geography forty or fifty years ince, recollect how little was known of the "Great Vest," "Lewis and Clarke's Expedition to the Rocky Mountains and Oregon," contained about all hat was known of the Pacific coast and hundreds f persons now living, remember that that portion f the map now marked California and Arizona, vas occupied with a table of distances from Wash ngton to our larger cities. The Rocky Mountains vere represented as a single range running from he Isthmus of Darien to the North Pole. Most ects concerning the Pacific slope were learned in he first fifty years after the discovery of the New Vorld, than in the following two hundred. The eserts of Arizona and the "Great Cañon" shut ff exploration and settlement from this direction, nough rumors of a country rich in gold had excit tion among the hordes that overran Mexico soon fter its conquest by Cortez and his followers. On ich rumors, was founded the story of "Sergas" by Esplandin, the son of Amadis of Gaul, which con umed "the story of a country called California ery near to the terrestrial paradise which was copied by black women without any men among hem, because they were accustomed to live after he manner of the Amazons. They were of strong nd hardened bodies of ardent courage, and great nee. The island was the strongest in the world, om its steep and rocky cliffs. Their arms were all f *gold* and so were the caparisons of the wild orses they rode."

At that time the world was filled with rumors of onderful discoveries, by land and by sea. Some, ke De Soto, set off in quest of the "spring of eter al youth," which it was confidently asserted was ist on the other side of a certain range of mountains. It was easier to believe in a land of gold, han in a spring of eternal youth. This exciting ook, written to satisfy the literary market of that ge, was universally read in Spain, and, it is highly robable was partly the cause for the expedition hich afterwards, under the charge of Hernando ortez, actually discovered "California very near o the Terrestrial Paradise," so that it is probable hat a dreamy old romancer in Seville, Spain sug ested the name of the country that was to upheave ew continents in the commercial world.

IMMENSE REGIONS GRANTED BY THE POPE.

Cortez had achieved the conquest of Mexico with ot a handful of men, in 1519, and nine years after eturned to Spain, laden with the spoils of an empire reat and richer, and, perhaps, more civilized than Spain herself, also with accounts of countries still richer and larger, to the north west of Mexico. He was received with distinguished honors by Charles V and rewarded by many royal concessions among which were the right to one-twelfth of all the precious metals he could find, and a perpetual vice royalty for himself and heirs, over all the countries he should discover. It must be remembered that the Pope, in consideration of the dissemination of the "True Faith," had granted to the Emperor of Spain all lands that his subjects might discover, so the title seemed to be *fee simple* in Cortez who, from being a piratical, roving vagabond bounded into royal honors.

EXPEDITIONS OF DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT.

Returning to Mexico, he immediately set about the expedition, but, delayed by the difficulty of building and fitting out ships on the western coast he did not get off until 1535. Having landed on the lower peninsula of California he found the country so barren and uninviting, that he abandoned the expedition and returned to Mexico in 1537. On his return he heard of the De Soto expedition, which like all the other expeditions had nearly, but not quite, reached the land where arms, as well as trappings for horses, were made of *pure gold*. This led to the fitting out of another expedition in 1542 under Jose R. Cabrillo, who sailed northward as far as Cape Mendocino, which he named Cape Mendoza in honor of his friend, the Viceroy of Mexico. Keeping within sight of the coast the greater part of the way, he discovered the Farallone Islands also some of the more southern groups, but, like his predecessor, failed to see the future Golden Gate. In an English work printed in 1839, Mr. James Alexander Forbes states that two out of the three vessels, composing this expedition, with some twenty men were lost in the Gulf of California, in consequence of a mutiny and a difficulty with the natives near La Paz.

These expeditions were so unsatisfactory, that Cortez resolved upon exploring the coast himself. Three vessels were fitted out at Tehuantepec, he marching overland with a large body of soldiers slaves settlers, and priests. Cortez explored the Gulf of California, proved that California was not an island, but part of the main land. For some time the Gulf of California was known as the Sea of Cortez. It was also called The Red Sea (El Mar Rojo), from having a reddish color from the wash of the Colorado river, which empties into the gulf at the head. Cortez returned to Acapulco, but continued to employ others in the explorations, which were confined mostly to lands in the vicinity of the gulf. Several attempts were made to settle the land but, as it was very barren and poor, the colonies made little progress. The natives were destitute of means and character, both sexes going nearly or quite naked.

SIR FRANCIS DRAKE'S OPERATIONS

Sir Francis Drake reached the Pacific ocean in 1578, through the Straits of Magellan thirty-six years after Cabrillo named the Cape of Mendocino, and, not having heard of the former expeditions took possession of the whole country in the name of Queen Elizabeth. It has been claimed for him that he entered the Bay of San Francisco, but the latitude in which he located it (37° 59' 5"), proves it to have been some miles north, at a place now called Drake's bay, though most of the old geographies give the present seaport as "The Bay of Sir Francis Drake." It is strange that, having much intercourse with the natives, he should have failed to discover the great harbor which was in sight from some of the surrounding hills. The real discovery of the Bay of San Francisco, was made by Portala in an overland expedition. What a vision, when he stood on the top of some of the low ranges of mountains surrounding, and saw the rich valleys reposing in a perpetual Indian Summer, stretching to the northward sixty miles. Little did the Spaniard or those who came after him, suppose that the rivers flowing into the bay ran over golden sands or that the hills near the outlet would be covered by a city larger than any of the cities of magnificent Spain.

It is now time to turn to the attempts to explore the country in other ways.

EXPEDITION OVERLAND—MARVELOUS STORIES

The ill success attending the expeditions up the coast induced explorations by land, especially as marvelous reports of rich walled cities in the far north, occasionally reached the capital of Mexico. In less than fifty years from the discovery of America, soldiers and priests had explored the Colorado river for a considerable distance above its mouth. The stories of a gigantic people, walled towns, and impassable cañons a mile or more in depth, were consigned to the same fate as the stories of mermaids and other sea monsters. Cervantes in Spain and Dean Swift in England had poured unsparing ridicule on the fabulous stories and achievements of the age succeeding the discovery of America. Since the exploring expedition sent out by the United States, the accounts of the great Colorado river have been overhauled and read with avidity, and what was then deemed a pleasant after dinner fiction of some bibulous priest has proved to be substantially correct, though the Mojaves, who, doubtless are the persons described as giants, do not quite come up to their ancestors of three hundred and fifty years ago.

As early as 1540 the Viceroy of New Spain, interested in the stories of a San Francisean monk who had seen some of the territory sent out an expedition under the command of Vasquez de Coronado. When they struck the river, a party of twenty-five was detached and sent to the westward. They explored the river to the mouth, and from this point was sent the expedition which eventually succeeded in discovering the bay. Another of Coronado's captains, named Cardinas, reached the pueblos of the Moquis, and from these towns made a visit, under Indian guides to a portion of the river some hundreds of miles above the explorations of previous parties. The history states that after a march over a desert of twenty days, they came to a river, the banks of which were so high that they seemed to be three or four leagues in the air. The most active of the party attempted to descend but came back in the evening saying they had met with difficulties which prevented them from reaching the bottom, that they had accomplished one-third of the descent, and from that point the river looked very large. They averred that some rocks, which appeared from above to be the height of a man were higher than the tower of the cathedral of Seville. This is the earliest notice in any work of the celebrated cañon of the Colorado, the most astonishing of all mountain gorges and which may, without doubt, be reckoned the greatest wonder of the world.

EXPEDITION OF FATHER ESCALANTE

About one hundred years ago, Father Escalante visited the region north of New Mexico, keeping along the head waters of the Colorado to Salt Lake thence south west to the Colorado river at a point nearly opposite that reached by one of Coronado's captains over two hundred years before. This meager account of the great cañon is about all that is on record previous to the acquisition of Arizona by the United States, though trappers and hunters sometimes related incredible stories of a country where great rivers ran in cañons so deep that daylight never reached the bottom. As this river forms a part of the boundary of California, and was, to a great extent, from its unapproachable character a barrier to the early settlement of this coast, thus perhaps preserving it for its present occupants and as it has recently become a center of interest on account of the mines in its vicinity a somewhat extended account of this remarkable, and, even now little known wonder may be justifiable, and will be incorporated into the work in a separate chapter.

CHAPTER II

BIG CANON OF THE COLORADO

Lieutenant Whipple's Expedition—Lieutenant Ives' Expedition—First Attempt to Explore the Canon—Land Party Organized—One Sight of the River—First Exploration—Unwilling Venture—Consider the Situation—Death of One of the Parties—Three Months in the Cañon—Arrival at Fort Colville—Exploration Made Under the Direction of the Smithsonian Institute—Indescribable Character of the Stream—Loss of Boats and Provisions—Death of a Portion of the Party—Emergence of the Survivors—Geology and Climate.

LIEUTENANT WHIPPLE'S EXPEDITION

In the Spring of 1854 Lieutenant Whipple in command of an expedition for the exploration and survey of a railroad route near the 35th parallel, reached the Colorado at the mouth of Bill Williams' Fork and

ascended the river from that point about fifty miles and reported the country as mostly impassable From an elevated point a view of an apparent valley or course of a river could be seen which seemed to be a net-work of impassable cañons This partial exploration still further intensified the interest in this region That any portion of the United States was unapproachable was too absurd to credit

LIEUTENANT IVES' EXPEDITION

It was not until 1857 that an appropriation became available for further exploration A small steamer was constructed for the purpose of ascending the river and shipped to San Francisco in parts and thence reshipped to Fort Yuma, where it was put together When loaded it drew somewhat less than two feet of water, and the river was ascended four hundred and fifty miles above Fort Yuma Sometimes the little craft was nearly overwhelmed in the treacherous currents and sometimes the men were obliged to tow the steamer over shoals where it would touch bottom continually Bands of natives would follow the boat, hugely amused with the puffing, snorting canoe that was apparently, so helpless and good for nothing At length the party came in sight of the much talked of cañon of which so little was known and so much conjectured The enormous, perpendicular walls of rocks, hundreds of feet high, which had formed the banks of the rivers in many places, had prepared them for wonders, but they did not expect to see a large river come out of a gate way two thousand feet high and only a few feet across If the ancients had known of this place they would have added new horrors to their infernal regions

FIRST ATTEMPT TO EXPLORE THE CANON

The attempt to navigate the cañon with the steamer without a previous reconnoissance was thought too hazardous, and a boat expedition was organized Lieutenant Ives with three or four men entered the dark gateway With much labor they worked their way, sometimes rowing and sometimes dragging the boat over rapids Night coming on, the party took advantage of a small shingle beach for a camping place Some drift wood lodged in a cleft of rocks furnished material for a camp fire There was no need of sentinels Eternal silence reigned, not even the chirping of an insect broke the low murmur of the waters as they wound their tortuous way through the dark depths We quote freely from his report to the Secretary of War —

"March 10, 1858 * * * Darkness supervened with surprising suddenness Pall after pall of shade fell, as it were in clouds, upon the deep recesses about us The line of light through the opening above at last became blurred and indistinct, and save the dull red glare of the camp fire, all was enveloped in a murky gloom Soon the narrow belt again brightened as the rays of the moon reached the summits of the mountains Gazing far upwards upon the edges of the overhanging walls we witnessed the gradual illumination A few isolated turrets and pinnacles first appeared in strong relief upon the blue band of the heavens As the silvery light descended and fell upon the opposite crest of the abyss, strange and uncouth shapes seem to start out, all sparkling and blinking in the light, and to be peering over at us as we lay watching them from the bottom of the profound chasm The contrast between the vivid glow above and the black obscurity beneath formed one of the most striking points in the singular picture This morning as soon as the light permitted, we were again on the way * * * * The cañon continued to increase in size and magnificence No description can convey an idea of the peerless and majestic grandeur of this water way Wherever the river makes a turn the entire panorama changes and one startling novelty after another appears and disappears with bewildering rapidity Stately *façades*, august cathedrals amphitheatres, rotundas castellated walls and rows of time-stained ruins surmounted by every form of tower minaret, dome and spire have been moulded from the cyclopean masses of rock that form the mighty defile The solitude, the stillness, the subdued light and the vastness of every surrounding object, produced an impression of awe that ultimately became almost painful As hour after hour passed, we began to look anxiously for some kind of an outlet from the range, but the declining day only brought fresh piles of mountains, higher apparently than any before seen We had made up our minds to pass another night in the cañon and were searching for a spot large enough for a resting place, when we came into a narrow passage between two mammoth peaks that seemed to be nodding across the stream and unexpectedly found at the upper end the termination of the 'Black Cañon,' and we came into rather of an extensive valley, without a trace of vegetation however, but the hills and mountains around were in parti colors and prevented the scene from being monotonous The length of the Black Cañon is about twenty five miles It was evident that the river could be navigated no farther Climbing a mountain nothing but a confused mass of volcanic rocks piled in confusion upon each other came to view * * * Farther to the east could be seen the course of the river where it formed the Big Cañon"

LAND PARTY ORGANIZED

The exploring party returned to the steamboat and organized an expedition to explore the river on the south side towards the Rocky Mountains, and the boat was sent back to Fort Yuma In a few days they struck the lofty plateau, through which the Colorado river with its numerous tributaries or companion rivers, carry the waters formed from the melting snows of the Rocky Mountains Scarcely any rain falls on this elevated plain and the banks of the rivers remain as sharp as they were millions of years ago when the channels were first eroded Century after century the work of deepening the channel goes on Before the children of Israel went down into Egypt, before the building of the Pyramids, before the rude ancestors of the Egyptians found the Nile valley, even before the Nile valley itself was formed the Colorado rivers had done the most of their work It was out of the question to explore the river They could only approach it at one point Only the bird that could wing its way for hundreds of miles

could make its way over these cavernous depths that marked the course of the river and all its branches From elevated points they could see table-land, rising, base on base, height on height, with impassable cañons between As the limits of this work will permit only an abbreviated description of the interesting exploration, an account of one *attempt* to reach the river giving nearly the author's own words, which cannot be condensed without doing injustice to the subject, will close the story of this expedition

ONE SIGHT OF THE RIVER

"Our altitude is very great During the last march the ascent was continuous, and the barometer shows an elevation of nearly seven thousand feet The Colorado is not far distant and we must be opposite to the most stupendous part of the Big Cañon' The bluffs are in view, but the intervening country is cut up by side cañons and cross ravines, and no place has yet been found that presents a favorable approach to the gigantic chasm * * * The snow-storm (this was in the Winter) had extended over but little area and the road, at first heavy, in a mile or two became dry and good The pines disappeared and the cedars gradually diminished * * * Each slope surmounted disclosed a new summit similar to that just passed, till the end of ten miles when the highest part of the plateau was attained, and a sublime spectacle lay spread before us

'Toward the north was the field of plateaus and cañons already mentioned and shooting out from these a line of magnificent bluffs extending eastward an enormous distance, marked the course of the cañon of the Little Colorado Farther south, eighty miles distant, towered the vast pile of the San Francisco mountain its conical summit covered with snow and sharply defined against the sky Several other peaks were visible a little to the right, and half way between us and this cluster of mighty and venerable volcanos was the 'Red Butte, described by Lieutenant Whipple (1853), standing in isolated prominence upon the level plain * * *

'The sun was oppressively warm, and every place whose appearance gave promise of water was searched but without success Ten miles conducted us to the head of a ravine down which there was a well beaten Indian trail There was every prospect therefore that we were approaching a settlement, similar to that of the Hualpais on Diamond river The descent was more rapid than the former had been, and in the course of a few miles we had gone down into the plateau one or two thousand feet, and the bluffs on either side had assumed stupendous proportions Still no signs of habitations were visible The worn out and thirsty beasts had begun to flag when we were brought to a stand still by a full one hundred feet deep in the bottom of the cañon At the brink of the precipice was an overhanging ledge of rock from which we could look down, as into a well upon the continuation of the gorge far below The break reached completely across the ravine and the side walls were nearly perpendicular There was no egress in that direction and it seemed a marvel that a trail should lead to a place where there was nothing to do but return A closer inspection showed that the trail still continued along the cañon, traversing horizontally the face of the right hand bluff A short distance of it seemed as though a mountain goat could scarcely keep its footing upon the slight indentation that appeared like a thread attached to the rocky wall, but a trial proved that the path, though narrow and dizzy, had been cut with some care into the surface of the cliff, and afforded a foot-hold level and broad enough both for men and animals I rode upon it first, and the rest of the party and the train followed—one by one—looking very much like a row of insects crawling upon the side of a building We proceeded for nearly a mile along this singular pathway, which preserved its horizontal direction The bottom of the cañon meanwhile had been rapidly descending and there were two or three falls where it dropped a hundred feet at a time, thus greatly increasing the depth of the chasm The change had taken place so gradually that I was not sensible of it, till, glancing down the side of my mule, I found that he was walking within three inches of the edge of the brink of a sheer gulf a thousand feet deep, on the other side nearly touching my knee, was an almost vertical wall rising to an enormous altitude The sight made my head swim and I dismounted and got ahead of the mule, a difficult and delicate operation, which I was thankful to have safely performed A part of the men became so giddy that they were obliged to creep upon their hands and knees, being unable to walk or stand In some places there was barely room to walk and a slight deviation in a step would have precipitated one into the frightful abyss I was a good deal alarmed lest some obstacle should be encountered that would make it impossible to go ahead, for it was certainly impracticable to return After an interval of uncomfortable suspense, the face of the rock made an angle, and just beyond the angle was a projection from the main wall with a surface fifteen or twenty yards square that would afford a foot hold The continuation of the wall was perfectly vertical so that the trail could no longer follow it, and we found that the path descended the steep face of the cliff to the bottom of the cañon It was a desperate road to traverse, but located with a good deal of skill, zigzagging down the precipice, and taking advantage of every crevice and fissure that could afford a foot hold It did not take long to discover that no mule could accomplish this descent and nothing remained but to turn back We were glad to have even this privilege in our power The jaded brutes were collected upon the little summit where they could be turned around, and then commenced to return from the hazardous journey The sun shone directly into the cañon, and the glare reflected from the walls made the heat intolerable The disappointed beasts, now two days without water, with glassy eyes and protruding tongues, plodded slowly along, uttering the most melancholy cries The nearest water, of which we had any knowledge was almost thirty miles distant There was but one chance of saving the train, and after reaching an open portion of the ravine the packs and saddles were removed, and two or three Mexicans started for the lagoons mounted upon the least exhausted animals and driving the others loose before them It was somewhat dangerous to detach them thus from the main party but there was no help for it Some of the mules will give out before the night march is over but the knowledge that they are on the road to water will enable the most of them to reach it in spite of their weariness and the length of the way

'It was estimated that, at this point which was within a few miles of the main cañon about one half of the original plain had been cut away by the action of the river and its branches

"A party was made up to explore the cañon The distance to the precipice where the mules were turned back was about five miles The precipice was descended without difficulty, though in one or two places the path traversed smooth inclined plains that made the footing insecure and the crossing dangerous The bottom of the cañon which from the summit looked smooth was found to be covered with small hills thirty or forty feet high Along the middle of the cañon started another one with low walls at the starting point which became lofty precipices as the base of the new ravine sunk deeper and deeper into the earth Along the bottom of this gorge we followed the trail, distinctly seen when the surface was not composed of rocks Every few minutes low falls and ledges were met with, which we had to jump or slide down, till a formidable number of obstacles were to be met in returning Like other cañons this was circuitous, and at each turn we expected to find something new and startling We were deeper in the bowels of the earth than we had ever been before, and surrounded by walls and towers of such imposing dimensions that it would be useless to attempt describing them, but the effects of magnitude had begun to pall, and the walk from the foot of the precipice was monotonously dull no sign of life could be discerned above or below At the end of thirteen miles from the precipice an obstacle presented itself that there seemed to be no possibility of overcoming A stone slab, reaching from one side of the cañon to the other, terminated the plain which we were descending Looking over the edge it appeared that the next level was forty feet below This time there was no trail along the side of the bluffs, for these were smooth and perpendicular A spring of water rose from the cañon above and trickled over the precipice, forming a beautiful cascade It was supposed that the Indians must have come to this point merely to procure water, but this theory was not satisfactory and we sat down to consider the situation

"Mr Egloffstein lay down by the side of the creek, and projecting his head over the ledge to watch the cascade discovered a solution to the mystery Below the shelving rock, and hidden by it and the fall stood a crazy looking ladder, made of rough sticks bound together with thongs of bark It was almost perpendicular and rested upon a bed of angular stones The rounds had become rotten from the incessant flow of the water Mr Egloffstein, anxious to have the first view of what was below, scrambled over the rock and got his feet upon the first round Being a solid weight, he was too much for the insecure fabric, which commenced giving away One side fortunately stood firm, and holding on to this with a tight grip he made a precipitate descent The other side and all the rounds broke loose and accompanied him to the bottom in a general crash, effectually cutting off the communication Leaving us to devise means of getting him back he ran to the bend to explore The bottom of the cañon had been reached He found that he was at the edge of a stream ten or fifteen yards wide fringed with cottonwoods and willows The walls of the cañon spread out for a short distance leaving room for a narrow belt of bottom land on which were fields of corn and a few scattered huts It was impossible to follow the stream to its union with the main river which was not far off Nor could a station be found where a complete view of the great cañon might be obtained, at one spot the top could be seen, at another the bottom Measurements were taken which showed the walls of the cañon to be over six thousand feet in height"

Notwithstanding all the efforts backed by money and government the great cañon was not entered at least from the side The parties safely made their way out of the chasm, and resumed their journey towards Fort Defiance, finding on their way the towns of stone houses which the early Spanish explorers saw and which had since remained unknown and mostly forgotten

FIRST EXPLORATION—UNWILLING VENTURE

Some of my readers may inquire whether this cañon has never been explored? Twice only of which any record has been found Some time in the sixties three men prospecting on the head waters of the river in the Colorado Territory, fell into a difficulty with the Indians Two succeeded in reaching their boats, and escaped by rowing swiftly down the stream, the swift current and bold banks facilitating their flight When they had gone so far as to feel secure from pursuit, and took time to consider the situation, they found themselves floating in a stream, so swift as to prevent their return, even if they desired it, and with banks so precipitous as to make escape in that direction impossible The stream became swifter and the banks or walls of the cañon higher every hour

THEY CONSIDER THE SITUATION

A council of war was held, and all evidence attainable was considered The questions put forth in one of Addison's essays a hundred and fifty years ago, 'Where am I? What sort of place do I inhabit?' seemed particularly applicable to the situation As to the first question, they could only say, we are in 'Uncle Sam's" dominion, and as to the last it is a "hell of a place" One of them remembered of hearing some old trappers, while sitting around a camp fire near Salt Lake, tell a story of a great river that was lost in a range of mountains and flowed hundreds of miles under ground Another said that it did not flow under ground but in a narrow channel thousands of feet in depth so deep that daylight never reached the bottom None of them however, had ever seen the river under these circumstances The Indians believed some of them at least, that the deep gorge led to Heaven, and others thought it led to Hell! It was certain that the route to the blessed regions would not go through any such country as they were passing and as to the latter place, had not Beecher knocked the bottom out of it? So they concluded to go on in fact there was no other alternative About the third day they heard a great roaring of falling water and before they had time to consider were plunged over a cataract, that proved not a very high one for though the boat was smashed, they saved their lives by swimming to an island at the foot of the falls and were able to save most of their provisions They now constructed a raft of dry cotton wood logs, which they found lodged high up on the island, and continued their voyage

DEATH OF ONE OF THE PARTIES

Falls and rapids being now frequent and the plunges often throwing them off their craft, they imprudently lashed themselves to it. Passing the next obstruction the raft was upset, and one of the two was lost. The survivor found himself on the raft now bottom side up though entirely ignorant as to how he succeeded in disengaging himself while under the water.

Day after day, week after week, until the weeks became months he floated down the river, encountering many obstacles but escaping with his life. The river was destitute of fish or animals but in places he found the mesquite bean which would sustain life. Months afterward a soldier at Fort Colville saw a log floating in the river appearing to have come out of the cañon. The unusual circumstance caused him to turn a telescope upon it. "My God!" said he, "there is a man on that log!" A boat was dispatched and the man was brought ashore nearly famished, speechless, naked, and his body covered with sores. After some nourishment had been taken he was able to say that he had come through the *great canon*. The man recovered, and for many years afterward drove a stage in Arizona.

EXPLORATION UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTE

The Government of the United States during these years had enough business on hand without attending to expeditions in the cause of science, for so far the river had no value. But the Smithsonian Institute undertook the exploration of the river. Lieutenant Powell, an eminent scientist and explorer, was sent out to gather all the information about it that was possible. The transcontinental railroad now made the matter easier. He interviewed the trappers and hunters at Salt Lake and Fort Bridger, visited Arizona, and heard all that the stage driver could remember, and went East to make preparations for the descent of the river. The scientific public were now aroused, and many were anxious to accompany the expedition. Several boats were made in water tight compartments, so contrived as to float though they might be *stove*. Provisions, instruments and all necessary articles were inclosed in water tight, rubber bags. On the 24th of May, 1869, he left the line of the Union Pacific Railroad at the Green River Station. Those who love to read of the grand, the picturesque, the terrible, will find them satisfactorily in reading Powell's "Explorations of the Colorado Cañon." The limits of this book will only permit a short account of the trip, which was full of dangers as well as pleasure. They passed safely down the upper waters, some hundred miles below the starting point the labor commenced. Sometimes the river would zig-zag between metamorphic slates and granite spurs, making a channel like a line of saw teeth; then it would leave the granite and cut its way amphitheatric in the sand-stone miles across and thousands of feet high. Towers, domes, castles, minarets and all the forms of ancient and modern architecture seemed anticipated. Even sculpture was not forgotten, for in many places gigantic figures seemed to be guarding the great cañon, and threatening to overwhelm all who should dare to invade the ancient solitude. For months the party continued their voyage. Notwithstanding their ample preparations it was nearly a failure. They lost their boats and most of their provisions as well as their scientific instruments. They were uncertain whether the cañon was three, four or five hundred miles long. When nearly through it was proposed to leave the river and try to ascend its banks. It was urged that more rapids on the junction of the granite and slate would end the expedition. Part of the men determined to try to scale the walls. They were given a part of the scant provisions and also a copy of the records of the trip. Both parties bid each other good bye, with the firm belief that the other was destined to certain destruction. Powell remained with the party to continue down the river, hoping that if he perished some record of their trip would be picked up on the lower river or the Gulf of California. His judgment proved the best. August 30th he emerged from the cañon in somewhat better plight than the stage driver did, having witnessed undoubtedly the greatest wonder of the world. Nothing was heard of the other party for years. A prospector brought the news that they scaled the walls of the cañon, but were soon afterwards killed by the Indians being mistaken for a party of white men who had committed an outrage on an Indian woman.

GEOLOGY AND CLIMATE

The Colorado river drains a territory of three hundred thousand square miles. A portion of this, eight hundred miles in extent, resting on the Rocky Mountains, is fed by snows and his numerous rivers which with all their branches form cañons—one leading into another and all finally merging into the grand gorge six thousand feet deep and three hundred miles long. The lower part of the Colorado for one thousand miles runs through an almost rainless country. There is no wearing away of the banks into the rounded graceful forms so usual in the vicinities of rivers. The channels of the rivers being so deep the country is thoroughly drained of water and very few springs emerge from the surface. The soil is consequently destitute of vegetation. There are evidences, however, of an extensive alluvial deposit of a time when the river meandered through fertile plains like the Mississippi. The elephant, the mastodon and their contemporaries wandered in herds over suitable pastures where now desolation reigns.

It is difficult to estimate the influence which this strange system of rivers has exerted over California. Had not the early explorers when in search of gold met this obstruction our mines would have been discovered and worked and California would have



J. R. Crandall.

been cursed with the blight that has covered all the Spanish possessions It was reserved for a more vigorous race to develop

The climatic influence is also great It is now believed that our dry, desiccating north winds find their way from the Arizona deserts, and that the particles of red dust with which our summer atmosphere is loaded is finely-pulverized Arizona soil

CHAPTER III

The Exiles of Loreto—Father Tierra's Methods of Conversion—Death of Father Tierra—Arrest of the Jesuits—Midnight Parting—Permanent Occupation of California—Missions in Charge of Francisco Friars—Character of Father Junipero—Exploring Expeditions—Origin of the name of the Bay—Mission Dolores—Death of Father Junipero

It was the custom of the Spanish Government to send out a certain number of Christian missionaries with each expedition whether for discovery or conquest When the conquerors took possession of a new territory, in the name of the King of Spain, the accompanying Fathers also claimed it for the spiritual empire of the Holy Church, and in this manner California became, at once, the possession of both Church and State by right of discovery and conquest

As before stated, California was discovered in 1534 by an expedition which Cortez had caused to be fitted out in the inland seas of Tehuantepec From that time, during a period of one hundred and fifty years some twenty maritime expeditions sailed successively from the shores of New Spain to the coast of California, with the object of perfecting its conquest, but none of them obtained any satisfactory result beyond an imperfect knowledge of the geographical situation of the country The barren aspect of the coast, and the nakedness and poverty of the savages who lived in grottoes caves, and holes in the ground, clearly indicated that they had scarcely advanced beyond the primitive condition of man, and discouraged the adventurers who were in search of another country like Mexico abounding in natural wealth, and the appliances of a rude civilization After the expenditure of immense sums of both public and private wealth, the permanent settlement of California was despaired of The Spanish Government would advance no more money private enterprise was turned in another direction, and it was decided to give over the, so far, fruitless experiment to the Fathers of the church Many attempts had been made to Christianize the natives of the Pacific coast Cortez is said to have had several ecclesiastics in his train, though there is no account of their having attempted to convert the natives, or even of landing among them The first recorded attempt was made about the beginning of the year 1596 by four San Francisco friars who came with Viscaíno's expedition During their stay of two months at La Paz, they visited many of the Indians, who thought them children of the sun, and treated them very kindly Three Carmelite friars also came with Viscaíno's third expedition in 1602 two Jesuit missionaries in 1648, two Franciscans in 1668, and three Jesuits in 1683, the latter with the expedition of Admiral Otondo The celebrated Father Kühno was one who came with the latter expedition Once, when attempting to explain the doctrine of the resurrection to the savages, he was at loss for a word to express his meaning He put some flies under the water until they appeared to be dead and then exposed them to the rays of the sun when they revived The Indians cried out in astonishment, "I bimubuete! I bimubuete!" which the Fathers understood as 'they have come to life,' the expression he wanted, and applied it to the resurrection of the Redeemer

No substantial success was, however, achieved until about 1675 Then appeared the heroic apostle of California civilization, Father John Silva Tierra, of the Society of Jesus commonly called Jesuits

Father Tierra, the founder, and afterwards visitadore of the missions of California, was a native of Milan born of noble parentage and Spanish ancestry, in 1644 Having completed his education at Parma, he joined the order of Jesuits, and went as a missionary to Mexico in 1675 He was robust in health, exceedingly handsome in person, resolute of will, highly talented and full of religious zeal For several years he conducted the missions of Sonora successfully, when he was recalled to Mexico in consequence of his great ability and singular virtues, and was employed in the chief offices of the provinces After ten years of ineffectual solicitation, he obtained permission of the Viceroy to go to California, for the purpose of converting the inhabitants on condition that the possession of land should be taken in the name of the King of Spain, without his being called on to contribute anything towards the expenses of the expedition Tierra associated with himself the Jesuit Father, Juan Ugarte, a native of Honduras On the 10th of October 1697, they sailed from the port of Yaqui, in Sonora, for Lower California and, after encountering a disastrous storm, and suffering partial shipwreck on the gulf, landed, on the 19th of that month, at San Bruno, at Saint Dennis bay Not finding that place suitable for their purpose the Fathers removed to St Dyonysius afterwards named Loreto, and there set up the sign of civilization and Christianity on its lonely shore Thus Loreto, on the east side of the peninsula, in latitude 25° 35 north of the equator may be considered the Plymouth Rock of the Pacific coast This historic and memorable expedition consisted of only two ships and nine men being a corporal, five private soldiers, three Indians the captain of the vessel, and the two Fathers

On the 19th of October 1697 the little party of adventurers went ashore at Loreto, and were kindly received by about fifty natives who were induced to kneel down and kiss the crucifix

METHODS OF CONVERSION

It is said of Father Ugarte that he was a man of powerful frame When he first celebrated the ceremonials of the church before the natives they were inclined to jeer and laugh over solemnities On one occasion a huge Indian was causing considerable disturbance, and was demoralizing the other Indians with his mimicry and childish fun Father Ugarte caught him by his long hair swung him around a few times, threw him in a heap on the floor and proceeded with the rites This argument had a converting effect, as he never rebelled again As the conversion of the natives was the main object of the settlement and a matter of the greatest importance, to the natives at least no means were spared to effect it When the natives around the mission had been Christianized expeditions inland were undertaken to capture more material for converts Sometimes many lives were taken, but they generally succeeded in gathering in from fifty to a hundred women and children, the men afterwards following Two or three days exhortation (confinement and starvation) was generally sufficient to effect a change of heart after which the convert was clothed, fed and put to work Father Ugarte worked with them teaching them to plant sow reap and thresh and they were soon good Christians

The imposing ceremonies and visible symbols of the Catholic church are well calculated to strike the ignorant savage with awe Striking results were often attained with pictures When moving from one mission to another, and especially when meeting strange Indians the priests exhibited a picture of the Virgin Mary on one side of a canvas and Satan roasting in flames on the other side They were offered a choice to become subjects of the Holy Mother or roast in the flames with Satan and generally accepted the former, especially as it was accompanied with food

DEATH OF TIRRA

After twenty years of earnest labor privation danger, and spiritual success Father Tirra was recalled to Mexico by the new Viceroy, for consultation He was then seventy years old and, notwithstanding his age and infirmities he set out on horseback from San Blas for Tepic, but, having fainted by the way he was carried on a litter by the Indians to Guadalajara where he died July 17 1717 and was buried with appropriate ceremonies behind the altar in the chapel of our Lady of Loreto

The historic village of Loreto the ancient capital of California is situated on the margin of the gulf in the center of St Dyonissius Cove The church built in 1742, is still in tolerable preservation, and among the vestiges of its former richness, has eighty-six oil paintings, some of them by Murillo, and other celebrated masters, which though more than a hundred years old, are still in a good condition, also some fine silver work, valued at six thousand dollars A great storm in 1827 destroyed many of the buildings of the mission Those remaining, are in a state of decay It was the former custom of the pearl divers to dedicate the products of certain days to Our Lady of Loreto, and on one occasion, there fell to the lot of the Virgin a magnificent pearl, as large as a pigeons egg of wonderful purity and brilliancy The Fathers thought proper to change its destination and presented it to the Queen of Spain who gratefully and piously sent Our Lady of Loreto a magnificent new gown Some people were unkind enough to think the queen had the better of the transaction

ARREST OF THE JESUITS

The Jesuits continued their missionary work in Lower California for seventy years On the second day of April, 1797 all of the Order throughout the Spanish dominions at home and abroad, were arrested by order of Charles III and thrown into prison, on the charge of conspiring against the State and the life of the king Nearly six thousand were subjected to that decree, which also directed their expulsion from California, as well as all other colonial dependencies of Spain The execution of the despotic order was intrusted to Don Gaspar Portola, the Governor of the province Having assembled the Fathers of Loreto on the eve of the nativity December 24th he acquainted them with the heart-breaking news Whatever may have been the faults of the Jesuits in Europe, they certainly had been models of devoted Christians in the new world They braved the dangers of hostile savages, exposed themselves to the malignous fevers incident to new countries and had taken up their residences far from the centers of civilization and thought, so dear to men of cultivated minds, to devote themselves soul and body to the salvation of the natives, that all civilized nations seemed bent on exterminating It is probable that the simple minded son of the forest understood little of the mysteries of theology and his change of heart was more a change of habit, than the adoption of any saving religious dogma They abandoned many of their filthy habits, and learned to respect the family ties They were taught to cultivate the soil to build comfortable houses, and to cover their nakedness with garments They had learned to love and revere the Fathers who were ever kind to them

MIDNIGHT PARTING

After seventy years of devoted attention to the savages, after building pleasant homes in the wilderness and surrounding themselves with loving and devoted friends, they received the order to depart They took their leave on the night of February 3 1768 amidst the outcries and lamentations of the people who in spite of the soldiers who could not keep them back rushed upon the departing Fathers,

ing their hands, and clinging convulsively to them. The leave taking was brief, but affecting. "Adieu, my dear children! Adieu, land of our adoption! Adieu California! It is the will of God!" And then, amid the sobs and lamentations heard all along the shore, they turned away, reciting the litany of the Blessed Mother of God, and were seen no more.

For one hundred and sixty years after the discovery of California it remained comparatively unknown. It is true that many expeditions were fitted out to explore it for gold and precious stones. The first was fast locked in mountains of the Sierras, which were occupied by bands of hostile and warlike Indians, and the last have not yet been found. The circumstances attending the discovery of the great bay, will always be of interest and deserve a place in every record, for up to 1769, no navigator ever turned the prow of his vessel into the narrow entrance of the Golden Gate.

On the expulsion of the Jesuits from Lower California, the property of the missions, consisting of extensive houses, flocks, pasture lands, cultivated fields, orchards, and vineyards, was intrusted to the College of San Francisco in Mexico, for the benefit of the Order of St. Francis. The zealous scholar, Father Junipero Serra, was appointed to the charge of all the missions of Lower California.

Father Junipero, as he was called, was born of humble parents in the island of Majorca, on the 24th of November, 1713. Like the prophet Samuel, he was dedicated to the priesthood from his infancy, and having completed his studies in the Convent of San Bernardino, he conceived the idea of devoting himself to the immediate service of God, and went from thence to Palma, the capital of the province, to acquire the higher learning necessary for the priesthood. At his earnest request, he was received into the Order of St. Francis, at the age of sixteen, and, at the end of one year's probation, made his religious profession, September 15, 1731. Having finished his studies in philosophy and theology, he soon acquired a high reputation as a writer and orator, and his services were sought for in every direction, but, while enjoying these distinctions at home, his heart was set on his long projected mission to the heathen of the New World. He sailed from Cadiz for America, August 28, 1749, and landed at Vera Cruz, whence he went to the City of Mexico, joined the College of San Fernando, and was made President of the missions of Sierra Gorda and San Saba. On his appointment to the missions of California, he immediately entered upon active duties, and proceeded to carry out his grand design of the civilization of the Pacific coast. Acting under the instructions of the Viceroy of Mexico, two expeditions were fitted out to explore and colonize Upper or Northern California of which little or nothing was known, one of which was to proceed by sea, and the other by land, one to carry the heavy supplies, the other to drive the flocks and herds. The first ship, the *San Carlos*, left Cape St. Lucas in Lower California January 9, 1769, and was followed by the *San Antonio* on the 15th of the same month. A third vessel, the *San Jose*, was dispatched from Loreto on the 16th of June. After much suffering, those real pioneers of California civilization reached San Diego, the *San Carlos*, on the 1st of May, the *San Antonio*, on the 11th of April, 1769, the crews having been well nigh exhausted by scurvy, thirst, and starvation. After leaving Loreto, the *San Jose* was never heard of more.

EXPLORING EXPEDITIONS.

The overland expedition was divided into two divisions, one under command of Don Gaspar de Portala, the appointed Military Governor of the New Territory, the other, under Capt. Rivera Y Moncado. Rivera and his company, consisting of Father Crespi, twenty five soldiers, six muleteers, and a party of Lower California Indians, started from Villacata on the 24th of March and reached San Diego on the 14th of May 1769. Up to that time, no white man had ever lived in Upper California, and then began to rise the morning star of our civilization.

The second division, accompanied by Father Junipero, organized the first mission in Upper California on the 16th of July, 1769, and there the first native Californian was baptized on the 26th of December, of that year. These are memorable points in the ecclesiastical history of this coast.

On the 14th of July 1769, Governor Portala started out in search of Monterey as described by previous navigators. He was accompanied by Fathers Juan Crespi and Francisco Gomez, the party consisting of fifty-six white persons, including a sergeant, an engineer, and thirty three soldiers, and a company of emigrants from Sonora, together with a company of Indians from Lower California. They missed their course, and could not find the Bay of Monterey, but continued on northward, and, on the 25th day of October 1769, came upon the great Bay of San Francisco which they named in honor of the titular saint of the friar missionaries.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME OF THE BAY.

It is said that while on this expedition, a regret was expressed that no mission was as yet named after the patron of the Order. Says Portala, "Let the saint guide us to a good harbor, and we will name a mission for *him*." When they came in sight of the bay, Father Gomez cried, "There is the harbor of San Francisco," and thus it received its name.

Father Junipero Serra was not of this illustrious company of explorers, and did not visit the Bay of San Francisco for nearly six years after its discovery. The honor belongs to Fathers Crespi and Gomez, Governor Portala, and their humbler companions. The party then returned to San Diego, which they reached on the 24th of January, 1770.

after an absence of six months and ten days Six years thereafter on the 9th of October 1776 the Mission of San Francisco de los Dolores was founded on the western shore of the great bay the old church remaining in tolerable preservation to the present time the most interesting landmark of our present civilization

MISSION DOLORES

One may retire from the noise and bustle of the city and spend a pleasant hour among the quaint surroundings of the old church The adobe walls, the columns of doubtful order of architecture the bells hung with rawhide which called the dusky converts to worship all were doubtless objects of wonder and mystery to the simple minded natives From 1776 to 1881 what changes on either side of the continent A hundred years is much in the life of men little except in effect in the life of a nation

Father Junipero who founded these missions, and under whose fostering care they reached such unexampled prosperity reposes in the old church-yard at Monterey His life reads like a romance

CHURCH HISTORY —It is related of him as illustrating his fiery zeal that while on his way to found the mission of San Antonio de Padua he caused the mules to be unpacked at a suitable place, and the bells hung on a tree Seizing the rope he began to ring with all his might regardless of the remonstrations of the other priests shouting at the top of his voice 'Hear! hear, O ye Gentiles! Come to the Holy Church! Come to the faith of Christ!' Such enthusiasm will win its way even among savages

FATHER JUNIPERO'S DEATH

At length having founded and successfully established six missions and gathered into his fold over seven thousand wild people of the mountains and plains the heroic Junipero began to feel that his end was drawing near He was then seventy years old fifty three of these years he had spent in the active service of his ministry in the New World Having fought the good fight and finished his illustrious course the broken old man returned to the Mission of San Carlos at Monterey give the few remaining days of his life to a closer communion with God received the last rites of the religion which he had advocated and illustrated so well, and on the 28th of August 1784 gently passed away Traditions of the 'boy priest' still linger among the remnants of the tribes which were gathered under his care

CHAPTER IV *

THE MISSIONS OF ST FRANCIS

Their Moral and Political Aspect—Domestic Economy—The Establishments Described—Secular and Religious Occupations of the Neophytes—Wealth and Productions—Liberation and Dispersion of the Indians—Final Decay

CERTAIN writers upon the early history of California have taken an unfavorable view of the system under which the missionaries achieved their wonderful success in reducing the wild tribes to a condition of semi-civilization The venerable Fathers are accused of selfishness avarice and tyranny in compelling the Indians to submission and forcibly restraining them from their natural liberty and keeping them in a condition of servitude Nothing could be more unjust and absurd It were as well to say that it is cruel despotic and inhuman to tame and domesticate the wild cattle that roam the great plains of the continent The system of the Fathers was only our modern reservation policy humanized and Christianized inasmuch as they not only fed and clothed the bodies of the improvident natives, but likewise cared for their imperishable souls The care of Indian souls was the primary object of the friar enthusiasts, the work required of the Indians was of but few hours duration with long intervals of rest and was only incidental to the one great and holy purpose of spiritual conversion and salvation Surely "No greater love hath any man than that he lay down his life for his friend" and it is a cruel stretch of sectarian uncharity to charge selfishness and avarice to the account of self devoting men who voluntarily went forth from the refinements pleasures and honors of European civilization to traverse the American wilderness in sandals, and with only one poor garment a year in order to uplift the degraded and savage tribes of Paganism from the regions of spiritual darkness and lead them to the heights of salvation, may even to starve and die on the "cold stand" of California in helpless and deserted age In 1838 the Rev Father Sarria actually starved to death at the Mission of Soledad after having labored there for thirty years After the mission had been plundered through the perfidy of the Mexican Government the old man broken by age and faint with hunger, lingered in his little church with the few converts that remained, and one Sunday morning fell down and died of starvation before the altar of his life-long devotion O, let not the Christian historian of California, who is yet to write for all time to come stain and distort his pages by such cruel and unworthy charges against the barefooted paladins of the Cross No one who has not felt the divine influence that pervaded and strengthened the devoted missionaries in their labors and privations in the wilderness can appreciate the sincerity of their actions and the hopefulness of their lives To entirely comprehend the system and proceedings of the friars, it will be essential to know the

meaning of certain descriptive terms of their institutions of settlement. These were—

1st Presidios.
2d Castillos
3d Pueblos
4th Missions

The *presidios* were the military garrisons, established along the coast for the defense of the country and the protection of the missionaries. Being the head quarters of the military, they became the seats of local government for the different presidencies into which the country was divided. There were four of these *presidios* in Upper California—at San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey, and San Francisco. They were uniform in structure, consisting of adobe walls twelve or fourteen feet high, inclosing a square of three hundred feet on each side, defended at the angles by small bastions mounting eight twelve-pounder, bronze cannon. Within were the barracks, store-house, a church for the soldiers, and the commandant's residence. On the outside they were defended by a trench twelve feet wide and six feet deep, and were entered by two gates, open during the day and closed at night. The number of soldiers assigned to each *presidio* was limited to two hundred and fifty, but rarely were there so many at any one station. In addition to the duty of guarding the coast small details of four and five men, under a sergeant, accompanied the Fathers when they went abroad to establish missions, or on other business. A certain number of troops were also assigned to each mission, to keep order and defend the place against the attacks of hostile natives. They dressed in buckskin uniform, which was supposed to be impervious to arrows, and the horses, too, were encased in leather armor, like those of the knights of old.

The *castillo* was a covered battery, near the *presidio*, which it was intended to guard. It was manned and mounted with a few guns, and though but a slight defense against a powerful enemy, it served to intimidate and keep off the feeble and timorous Gentiles.

The *pueblo* was a town, inhabited originally by discharged soldiers who had served out their time at the *presidios*. It was separate from the *presidio* and mission, the lands having been granted by the Fathers. After a while other persons settled there, and sometimes the inhabitants of the *pueblo* or independent town, outnumbered those of the neighboring mission. There were only three of those *pueblos* in Upper California—Los Angeles, San Jose, and Branciforte, the latter near Santa Cruz. San Francisco was not a *pueblo*. There were three classes of these settlements in later times—the *pueblo* proper, the *presidial* and the mission *pueblo*. The *rancherias* were Kings lands, set apart for the use of the troops, to pasture their cattle and horses.

The *mission* was the parent institution of the whole. There the natives resided, under religious treatment, and others were not allowed to inhabit the place except for a very brief time. This was to prevent the mingling of whites and natives for it was thought that the former would contaminate and create discontent and disorder among the natives. The missions were all constructed on the same general plan. They were quadrangular, adobe structures, two stories high, inclosing a court yard ornamented with fountains and trees, the whole consisting of a church, Father's apartments, store houses, barracks etc. The four sides of the building were each about six hundred feet in length, one of which was partly occupied by the church. Within the quadrangle or court a gallery or porch ran round the second story, opening upon the workshops, store rooms and other apartments.

The entire management of each mission was under the care of the friars, the elder attended to the interior, and the other the out doors administration. One large apartment called the monastery, was occupied exclusively by Indian girls under the watchful care of the matron where they were instructed in such branches as were deemed necessary for their future condition in life. They were not permitted to leave the monastery till old enough to be married. In the schools, such children as manifested adequate capacity, were taught vocal and instrumental music, the latter consisting of the flute, horn and violin. In the various mechanical departments, the most ingenious and skillful were promoted to the foremanship.

The daily routine of the establishment was usually as follows. At sunrise they all arose and repaired to the church, where after morning prayers, they assisted at the mass. The morning religious exercises occupied about an hour. Thence they went to breakfast, and afterwards to their respective employments. At noon they returned to the mission, and spent two hours at dinner and in rest, thence to work again continuing until the evening angelus, about an hour before sundown. Then all betook themselves to church for evening devotions, which consisted usually in ordinary family prayers and rosary but on special occasions other devotional exercises were added. After supper they amused themselves in various games, sports, and dances till bedtime, when the unmarried sexes were locked up in separate apartments till morning. Their diet consisted of good beef and mutton, with vegetables, wheaten cakes, puddings, and porridges, which they called *atole* and *pinole*. The men dressed in linen shirts, pants and a blanket, the last serving for an overcoat, the women had each two undergarments a new gown, and a blanket every year. When the missions had grown rich and in times of plenty the Fathers distributed money and trinkets among the more exemplary, as rewards for good conduct.

The Indians lived in small huts grouped around a couple of hundred yards away from the main building, some of these dwellings were made of

adobes and others were of rough poles, conical in shape, and thatched with grass, such as the people had been accustomed to in their wild state. Here the married Indians resided with their families. A tract of land, about fifteen miles square, was apportioned to each mission for cultivation and pasturage. There is a wide distinction between the significations of the terms "Mission" and "Mission lands," the former referred to the houses, vineyards, and orchards, in the immediate vicinity of the churches, and also included the cattle belonging to the establishment; while mission lands assigned for grazing and agriculture were held only in fief, and were afterwards claimed by the Government—against the loud remonstrance of the Fathers however. The missions were originally intended to be only temporary in duration. It was contemplated that in ten years from the time of their foundation they should cease, as it was then supposed that within that period the Indians would be sufficiently prepared to assume the position and character of citizens, and that the mission settlements would become *pueblos*, and the mission churches parish institutions, as in older civilizations, but having been neglected and undisturbed by the Spanish Government, they kept on in the old way for sixty years, the comfortable Fathers being in no hurry to insist on a change.

From the foregoing, derived chiefly from Gleeson's valuable work "History of the Catholic Church in California," it will be inferred that the good Fathers trained up their young neophytes in the way in which they should go. Alexander Forbes, and other historians, say that during church time a sort of beadle went around with a long stick, and when he perceived a native inattentive to the devotions or inclined to misbehave, gave him or her an admonitory prod or a rap over the *cabeza!* But all authorities, both Catholic and Protestant, agree concerning the gentleness and humanity of the Fathers who were absolute in authority and unlimited in the monarchy of their little kingdoms. Not that there was never any application of severe and necessary discipline, there were among the Indians, as well as in civilized society, certain vicious and turbulent ones incapable of affection and without reverence for authority, and these were soundly whipped as they no doubt deserved, as such crooked disciples now are at San Quentin. Occasionally some discontented ones ran away to the hills, and these were pursued and brought back by the mission cavalry. They generally returned without much trouble, as they had an idea that having been baptized, something dreadful would happen to them if they strayed away.

While modern sentimentalists may lament that these poor people were thus deprived of their natural liberty and kept in a condition of servitude, it must be admitted that their moral and physical situation was even better than the average poor in the European States at that time. Their yoke was easy, and their burdens were light, and if, in the Christian view of things, their spiritual welfare be taken into account, the Fathers, instead of being regarded as despots and task-masters, must be viewed as the substantial benefactors of the swarthy race.

The wealth created by some of the missions was enormous. At its era of greatest prosperity, the Mission of San Gabriel, founded in 1771, numbered three thousand Indians, one hundred and five thousand cattle, twenty thousand horses, forty thousand sheep, produced annually, twenty thousand bushels of grain, and five hundred barrels of wine and brandy. Attached to this mission were seventeen extensive ranches, farmed by the Indians and possessing two hundred yoke of oxen. Some of the old fig and olive trees are still bearing fruit, and one old Indian woman still survives, who is said to have reached the incredible age of one hundred and forty years. In 1836, the number of Indians at the Mission of Upper California was upwards of thirty thousand. The number of live-stock was nearly a million, including four hundred thousand cattle, sixty thousand horses, and three hundred thousand sheep, goats and swine. One hundred thousand cattle were slaughtered annually, their hides and tallow producing a revenue of nearly a million of dollars, a revenue of equal magnitude being derived from other articles of export. There were rich and extensive gardens and orchards attached to the missions, ornamented and enriched with a variety of European and tropical fruit trees, including bananas, oranges, olives, and figs, to which were added productive and highly cultivated vineyards, rivaling the richest grape fields of Europe. When the missions were secularized and ruined by the Mexican Government, there were above a hundred thousand pesos in the treasury of San Gabriel.

But evil times were coming. In 1826 the Mexican Congress passed an Act for the liberation of the mission Indians, and the demoralization and dispersion of the people soon ensued. Eight years thereafter, the number of Christian Indians had diminished from thirty thousand six hundred and fifty, to four thousand four hundred. Of the eight hundred thousand head of live-stock, only sixty-three thousand remained. Everything went to rack and ruin, and what had been a land of abounding life and generous plenty, reverted to silence and desolation. At the Mission of St. John Capistrano of the two thousand Christian population, only one hundred remained, of the seventy thousand cattle, but five hundred were left, of the two thousand horses, only one hundred survived, and of the ten thousand sheep, not one remained.

And then, after sixty years of cheerful and successful labor, and from happy abundance in which they had hoped to die at last, went forth the down-east Fathers one after another, some in sorrow to the grave, some to other and rougher fields of missionary labor, and others to be dispersed among the

widespread retreats of the Brothers of St Francis And the swarthy neophytes—the dark-eyed maidens of San Gabriel, whither went they? Back to the savage defiles of the mountains, down to the depths of barbarism, to wander in the lonely desert, to shiver in the pitiless storm, and to perish at last under the ponderous march of a careless and unfeeling civilization

CHAPTER V

DOWNFALL OF THE OLD MISSIONS

Results of Mexican Rule—Confiscation of the Pious Fund—Revolution Begun Events of the Colonial Rebellion—The Americans Appear and Settle Things—Annexation at Last

In 1822 Mexico declared independence of Spain, and immediately the old missions began to decline Four years afterwards the Christian Indians were removed from under the control of the Fathers, their manumission having been ordered by the Mexican Government They were to receive certain portions of land, and to be entirely independent of the friars The annual salaries of the Fathers, which had been derived from interest on the Pious Fund, were withheld and appropriated by the Government, and soon after the fund itself was confiscated by the Mexican Congress and used for the purposes of state The Pious Fund was the aggregated donations of the Catholic world for the maintenance of missions in Lower and Upper California the interest being about fifty thousand dollars annually, which went for the support of the Fathers This large sum principal and interest, amounting in 1817 to one million two hundred and seventy three thousand dollars, the beggarly Mexican Government meant to steal Professor Gleeson, writing in defense of the Fathers, makes out a fearful bill of damages against the perfidious Government amounting to no less than twelve millions two hundred thousand dollars, which will probably never be paid by that rather shaky republic The missions were thus practically ruined Following the rapacious example set by Government, the white settlers laid violent hands on the stock and lands belonging to the missions and having returned to their mountain fastnesses the Indians instituted a predatory warfare against the settlers, carrying off their goods, cattle and sometimes their wives and children The whites retaliating in kind, villages were destroyed, and the whole country, highlands and lowlands, was kept in a state of apprehension ruine and spoliation, resembling the condition of Scotland in the times of the Jacobites

In the meantime in 1836 a revolt against the Mexican Government was projected by the white settlers who seized upon Monterey, the capital, and declared the country independent Thirty American rifle men, under Isaac Graham from Tennessee, and sixty mounted Californians, under General Castro, composed the entire insurgent army, Alvarado being the generalissimo They advanced on and took the territorial capital in November Governor Gutierrez and his seventy men having valiantly shut themselves up in the fort, where they ignominiously surrendered at the very first gun Gutierrez with his officials was deported to Lower California and Alvarado had himself appointed Governor in his stead Don M G Vallejo was appointed military Commandant-General, and Don Jose Castro was created Prefect of Police The country was then formally declared a free and independent State providing that in the case the then existing Central Government of Mexico should be overthrown and a federal constitution adopted in its stead, California should enter the federation with the other States The people of Los Angeles and Santa Barbara refused to acknowledge the new territorial administration, but Alvarado marched upon Los Angeles, where he was met by Castello, and instead of a bloody battle, it was agreed that Alvarado should recognize the existing Central Government of Mexico, and be proclaimed political chief of California *pro tem* while Castello was to proceed to Mexico as deputy to Congress with a salary of three thousand pasters a year The Government of Mexico declined to confirm the arrangement and appointed Don Carlos Carillo Governor of the Territory Alvarado again went to war and with a small company of Americans and Californians, marched against Carillo the new Governor at Santa Barbara The valiant Carillo having a wholesome dread of the American sharp shooters retired from the field without a battle, leaving Alvarado master of the situation The pusillanimous character of the then existing Mexican Government is illustrated by the fact that Alvarado was confirmed as Constitutional Governor of California notwithstanding he had been the leader of the rebellion

Then ensued a succession of spoliations which destroyed the laborious enterprise of sixty years and left the old missions in melancholy ruins

Alvarado bestowed upon his English and American followers large grants of land, money and stock confiscated from the missions Graham, the captain of the band, obtained a great landed estate and two hundred mules To the commandant, General Vallejo, fell the goods and chattels of the missions of San Rafael and Solano, Castro the Prefect of Monterey, received the property of the San Juan Bautista while Governor Alvarado himself appropriated the rich spoil of the missions of Carmelo and Soledad *

In the meantime a conspiracy against Alvarado

* Authorities differ on this matter Some well informed persons say that Alvarado had promised Bites and others large tracts of land if they would assist him in establishing himself as ruler, that after succeeding in his ambitious desires, he turned traitor to his friends, and undertook to destroy them on the pretence of a contemplated insurrection There was no fair fight Alvarado captured the men, over a hundred in number, by sending armed parties to their homes in the night or by luring them to Monterey on pretence of important business, and putting chains on them as fast as they came into his presence, otherwise they would have made short work of deposing him — [EDITOR

was set on foot by certain of his English and American compatriots, the object being the admission of California to the American Union The conspirators were forty six in number, twenty five English and twenty one Americans, under command of Graham Alvarado soon heard of the design, and sent a party of soldiers, under Castro, to Monterey, surprised the revolutionists in their hut, and poured in a volley of musketry disabling many of them, the balance were taken prisoners, and afterwards deported to San Blas and thence to Tepic, where they were treated as convicts The Americans and English in California appealed to the Mexican Government, and President Bustamente became alarmed at the danger of war with England and the United States and ordered the exiled prisoners to be sent back to California, and that they should be indemnified for their loss of time at the rate of three pisters a day The returned prisoners immediately on their arrival, resumed their design with greater energy than before having determined to be revenged on Castro and Alvarado for the outrages they had inflicted

In 1841 other Americans arrived, and the revolutionary party was considerably increased Alvarado demanded reinforcements from Mexico but the only assistance he received was that of three hundred convicts from the Mexican prisons At this juncture, Santa Ana the new President removed Governor Alvarado from office, appointing Micheltorena in his stead and when the latter arrived Monterey, the capital had previously fallen into the hands of the American Commodore Jones although then in the possession of the Mexicans Commodore Catesby Jones, having heard that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico hastened to Monterey took possession of the city and hoisted the American colors, but learning his serious mistake on the following day he lowered his flag and made a becoming apology This extraordinary incident occurred on the 20th of October, 1842 and it was then obvious that the distracted country must soon fall into the hands of the United States or some other foreign nation

One of the first acts of the new Governor, Micheltorena was the restoration of the missions to the friars after a turbulent interregnum of six years But this act of policy and justice came too late, the missions were ruined beyond the possibility of resuscitation The Indians had been dispersed, many of them living by brigandage and others had become wandering vagabonds After two years' exertion by the Fathers things began to improve, some of the Indians had returned and the lands were being cultivated, when the Government again interfered, and ordered Governor Pio Pico in 1845, to dispose of the missions either by sale or rental, to the white settlers Thus, at length the last of the property which the Fathers had created by sixty years of patient labor, passed into the possession of private individuals, many of the Fathers were reduced to extreme poverty, humiliation, and distress, and the missions went down, never to rise again The destruction of the missions was almost immediately succeeded by the war between the United States and Mexico, and the long vexed territory passed to the American Union

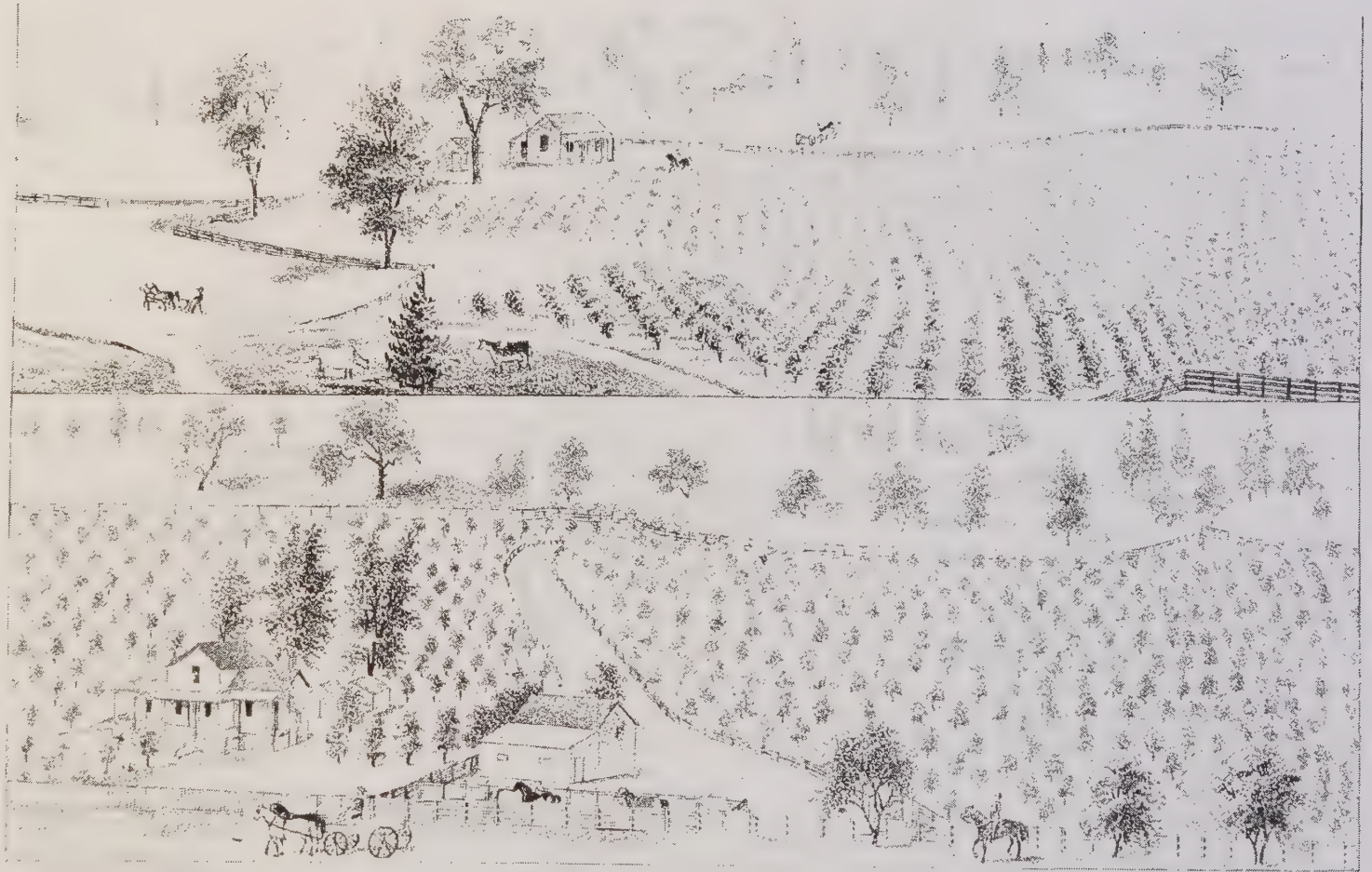
CHAPTER VI

PRIMITIVE AGRICULTURE.

Extent of the Mission Lands—Varieties of Product—Agricultural Implements and means of Working—A Primitive Mill—Immense Herds and Value of Cattle—The First Native Shop

Up to the time of the American conquest the productive lands of California were chiefly in the hands of the missionaries Each of the missions included about fifteen miles square, and the boundaries were generally equi-distant As the science of agriculture was then in a very primitive condition in Spain, the monks of California could not be expected to know much about scientific farming They knew nothing about the utility of fallows, or the alternation of crops and their only mode of renovating exhausted soil, was to let it lie idle and under the dominion of native weeds until it was thought capable of bearing crops again Land being so abundant, there was no occasion for laborious or expensive processes of recuperation

The grains mostly cultivated were Indian corn wheat barley and a small bean called *frijol*, which was in general use throughout Spanish America The beans, when ripe, were fried in lard, and much esteemed by all ranks of people Indian corn was the bread staple, and was cultivated in rows or drills The plow used was a very primitive affair It was composed of two pieces of wood, the main piece, formed from a crooked limb of a tree of the proper shape, constituting both sole and handle It had no mould-board, or other means for turning a furrow, and was only capable of scratching the surface of the ground A small share, fitted to the point of the sole, was the only iron about the implement The other piece was a long beam, like the tongue of a wagon, reaching to the yoke of the cattle by which the plow was drawn It consisted of a rough sapling, with the bark taken off, fixed into the main piece and connected by a small upright on which it was to slide up or down and was fixed in position by two wedges When the plowman desired to plow deep, the forward end of the tongue was lowered and in this manner the depth of the furrow was regulated This beam passed between the two oxen, a pin was put through the end projecting from the yoke and then the agricultural machine was ready to run The plowman walked on one side, holding the one handle, or stilt with his right hand, and managing the oxen with the other The yoke was placed on the top of the cattle's heads close behind the horns, tied firmly to



RANCH RESIDENCE AND ORCHARD OF 50 ACRES OF J.W. HULBERT

AUBURN, PLACER CO. CAL.



the roots and to the forehead by thongs, so that, instead of drawing by the shoulders and neck, the oxen dragged the plow by their horns and foreheads. When so harnessed the poor beasts were in a very deplorable condition, they could not move their heads up, down, or sidewise, went with their noses turned up, and every jolt of the plow knocked them about and seemed to give them great pain. Only an ancient Spaniard could devise such a contrivance for animal torture. When Alexander Forbes suggested to an old Spaniard that perhaps it might be better to yoke the oxen by the neck and shoulders, "What!" said the old man, "can you suppose that Spain, which has always been known as the mother of the sciences, can be mistaken on *that* point?"

The oxen were yoked to the carts in the same manner, having to bear the weight of the load on the top of their heads, the most disadvantageous mechanical point of the whole body. The ox cart was composed of a bottom frame of clumsy construction with a few upright bars connected by smaller ones at the top. When used for carrying grain, it was lined with canes or bulrushes. The pole was large, and tied to the yoke in the same manner as with the plow, so that every jerk of the cart was torture to the oxen. The wheels had no spokes and were composed of three pieces of timber, the middle piece hewn out of a log of sufficient size to form the nave and middle of the wheel, all in one, the middle piece was of a length equal to the diameter of the wheel, and rounded at the ends to arcs of the circumference. The other two pieces were of timber naturally bent, and joined to the sides of the middle piece by keys of wood grooved into the ends of the pieces which formed the wheel. The whole was then made circular, and did not contain a particle of iron, not even so much as a nail.

From the rude construction of the plow, which was incapable of turning a furrow, the ground was imperfectly broken by scratching over, crossing and re-crossing several times, and although four or five crossings were sometimes given to a field, it was found impossible to eradicate the weeds. "It was no uncommon thing" says Forbes in 1835, "to see, on some of the large maize estates in Mexico, as many as two hundred plows at work together. As the plows are equal on both sides, the plowmen have only to begin at one side of the field and follow one another up and down as many as can be employed together without interfering in turning round at the end which they do in succession, like ships tacking in a line of battle, and so proceed down the same side as they come up."

Harrows were unknown, the wheat and barley being brushed in by a branch of a tree. Sometimes a heavy log was drawn over the field, on the plan of a roller, save that it did not roll but was dragged so as to carry a part of the soil over the seeds. Indian corn was planted in furrows or ruts drawn about five feet apart, the seed being deposited by hand, from three to five grains in a place, which were slightly covered by the foot, no hoes being used. The sowing of maize, as well as all other grains in Upper California, commenced in November as near as possible to the beginning of the rainy season. The harvest was in July and August. Wheat was sown broadcast, and in 1837 it was considered equal in quality to that produced at the Cape of Good Hope, and had begun to attract attention in Europe. All kinds of grain were threshed at harvest time, without stacking. In 1831, the whole amount of grain raised in Upper California according to the mission records was 16,202 *fanegas* —the fanega being equal to 2½ English bushels. Wheat and barley were then worth two dollars the fanega, maize a dollar and a half, the crop of that year at the several missions being worth some eighty-six thousand dollars.

The mills for grinding grain consisted of an upright axle, to the lower end of which was fixed a horizontal water-wheel under the building, and to the upper end a millstone. As there was no intermediate machinery to increase the velocity of the stone it could make only the same number of revolutions as the water wheel, so that the work of grinding a grist was necessarily a process of time. The water wheel was fearfully and wonderfully made. Forbes described it as a set of *cucharas*, or gigantic spoons set around its periphery in place of floats. They were made of strong pieces of timber in the shape of spoons, with the handles inserted in mortises in the outer surface of the wheel, the bowl of the spoons toward the water, which impinged upon them with nearly its whole velocity. Rude as the contrivance was it was exceedingly powerful—a sort of primitive turbine. There were only three of these improved mills in the country in 1835, and the possession of such a rare piece of machinery was no small boast for the simple hearted Fathers, so far away from the progressive mechanical world. It was not a primitive California invention however, as Sir Walter Scott in his romance of "The Pirate" describes a similar apparatus formerly in use in the Shetland Islands.*

Before the advent of foreigners neither potatoes nor green vegetables were cultivated as articles of food. Hemp was raised to some extent and flax grew well, but its culture was discontinued for want of machinery for manufacture. Pasturage was the principal pursuit in all Spanish colonies in America. The immense tracts of wild land afforded unlimited ranges, but few men and little labor were required, and the pastoral state was the most congenial to the people. The herds were very large, in the four jurisdictions of San Francisco, Monterey, Santa

*This form of water wheel was common in the Eastern States during the earlier part of this century, and was known as the tub or spur wheel. Even the mounting of the mill stones was in the manner described.—[Editor.]

Barbara, and San Diego, there were in 1836 three hundred thousand black cattle, thirty two thousand horses, twenty-eight thousand mules, and one hundred and fifty three thousand sheep. Great numbers of horses ran wild and these were hunted and killed to prevent the r eating the grass. There was hardly such a thing as butter or cheese in use, butter being, in general, an abomination to a Spaniard.

In the earlier times immense droves of young bulls were sent to Mexico for beef. The cattle being half wild, it was necessary to catch them with the lasso a process which need not be here described. The process of milking the cows was peculiar. They first let the calf suck for a while, when the daryman stole up on the other side, and while the calf was still sucking, procured a little of the milk. They had an idea that the cow would not "give down" milk if the calf was taken away from her. The sheep were of a bad breed, with coarse wool, and swine received little attention. The amount of the annual exports in the first few years after the opening of the ports to foreign vessels, was estimated at thirty thousand hides and seven thousand quintals of tallow with small cargoes of wheat, wine, raisins olives, etc., sent to the Russian settlements and San Blas. Hides were worth two dollars each, and tallow eight dollars per quintal. Afterwards the exportation of hides and tallow was greatly increased, and it is said that after the Fathers had become convinced that they would have to give up the mission lands to the Government they caused the slaughter of one hundred thousand cattle in a single year for their hides and tallow alone. And who could blame them? The cattle were theirs. Notwithstanding all this immense revenue these enthusiasts gave it all to the church, and themselves went away in penury and, as has been related heretofore, one of them actually starved to death.

In 1836 the value of a fat ox or bull in Upper California was five dollars a cow, five, a saddle horse, ten a mare, five, a sheep, two, and a mule ten dollars.

The first ship ever constructed on the eastern shores of the Pacific was built by the Jesuit Father, Ugarte, at Loreto, in 1719. Being in want of a vessel to survey the coast of the peninsula, and there being none available nearer than New Spain or the Philippine Islands, the enterprising friar determined to build one. After traveling two hundred miles through the mountains suitable timber was at last found, in a marshy country, but how to get it to the coast was the great question, this was considered impossible by all but the stubborn old friar. When the party returned to Loreto Father Ugartes ship in the mountains became a ghostly joke among his brother friars. But, not to be beaten and laughed down Ugarte made the necessary preparations returned to the mountains, felled the timber, dragged it two hundred miles to the coast, and built a handsome ship, which he appropriately named *The Triumph of the Cross*. The first voyage of this historic vessel was to La Paz, two hundred miles south of Loreto where a mission was to be founded.

CHAPTER VII

Sir Francis Drake's Discoveries—The Fabulous Straits of Anian—Arctic Weather in June—Russian Invasion—Native Animals—Various facts and Events.

For many years it was supposed and maintained in England that Sir Francis Drake was the original discoverer of San Francisco bay but it is now considered certain that he never found the entrance to that inland sea. Drake was a buccaneer and, in 1579, was in the South Seas looking for Spanish ships to plunder under the pretext of existing war between England and Spain. He had two other purposes to subserve in behalf of the English Government, to discover a new route from Europe to the Indies, and to find a new territory northward that would rival the Spanish American possessions in natural wealth. A rich trade had sprung up between the Philippine Islands and Spain, every year a Spanish galleon from the Malayan Archipelago crossed the Pacific to Acapulco freighted with the richest merchandise, and this Captain Drake was on the watch for and did eventually capture.

At that time navigators universally believed that the American and Asiatic continents were separated only by the Straits of Anian which were supposed to lead eastward to the Atlantic, somewhere about Newfoundland. This long sought northwestern passage Drake was in search of. In the autumn of 1578 Drake brought his little fleet of three vessels through the Straits of Magellan, and found the Pacific ocean in a stormy rage, and, having been drifted about Cape Horn a couple of months he concluded that the continent was there at an end, that the Atlantic and Pacific oceans there united their waters, and he very naturally came to the conclusion that a similar juncture of seas would be found at the north. Having captured the great Spanish galleon and finding himself overburdened with rich treasure, Drake wanted to return to England. He did not care to encounter the stormy waters of Cape Horn, and expecting to find a hostile Spanish fleet awaiting him at the Straits of Magellan, he determined to make his way home by a new and hitherto unknown route the north eastern passage. On the 17th of June, 1579, he entered what the historian of the expedition called a "fine, good bay within thirty-eight degrees of latitude of the line." That exactly corresponds with what is now known as Drake's Bay, behind Point Reyes. There although it was in the month of June, his men "complained grievously of the nipping cold." Drake having given up the perilous north-eastern passage by way of the fabulous Straits of Anian, sailed away for England by way of the Philippine Islands and

the Cape of Good Hope It is probable that while off the north west coast, Drake saw the snowy crest of Mount Shasta and some of the Oregon peaks, and concluded that he had got near enough to the North Pole At any rate, it is clear enough that he never passed through the Golden Gate or rested on the magnificent waters of San Francisco bay

The Reverend Fletcher, chaplain of Drake's expedition, must have been a terrible old story-teller He says that when off the coast of Oregon, in the month of June "The rigging of the ship was frozen stiff, and the meat froze as it was taken off the fire" Moreover, saith the same veracious parson, 'There is no part of earth here to be taken up, wherein there is not a reasonable quantity of gold and silver" These arctic regions and golden treasures were found along the ocean shore between San Francisco and Portland

Another English buccaneer, Thomas Cavendish, appeared on the Pacific coast in 1586, and plundered the Philippine galleon of 122,000 pesos in gold, besides a valuable cargo of merchandise The pirate ran the vessel into the nearest port set her on fire liberated the crew and made his escape to England

It is supposed that one of the extensive Smith family was the first white man who crossed the Sierra Nevada from the States, but this fact is not altogether certain In the Summer of 1825 Jedediah S Smith, the head of the American Fur Company, led a party of trappers and Indians from their camp, on Green river across the Sierra Nevada and into the Tulare valley, which they reached in July The party trapped for beaver from the Tulare to the American river, and had their camp near the present site of Folsom On a second trip Smith led his company further south, into the Mojave country, on the Colorado, where all except himself and two companions were killed by the Indians These three made their way to the Mission of San Gabriel, near Los Angeles, which they reached in December, 1826 In the following year Smith and his party left the Sacramento valley for the settlements on the Columbia river, but at the mouth of the Umpqua they were attacked by Indians, and all killed except Smith and two Irishmen, who, after much suffering reached Fort Vancouver Smith returned to St Louis in 1840 and the following year was killed by Indians, while leading an expedition to Santa Fe His history is no less adventurous and romantic than that of the famous Captain John Smith, of Virginia

In 1807 the Russians first appeared on the coast of California The Czar's ambassador to Japan came down from Sitka ostensibly for supplies, and attempted to establish communication between the Russian and Spanish settlements The better to effect his purpose he became engaged in marriage with the Commandante's daughter, at San Francisco, but on his way back to obtain the sanction of his Government he was thrown from his horse and killed The lady assumed the habit of a nun and mourned for her lover until death In 1812 a hundred Russians and as many Kodiac Indians came down from their northern settlements and squatted at Bodega, where they built a fort and maintained themselves by force of arms until 1841 when they sold the establishment to Captain Sutter and disappeared

In 1822 Mexico declared her independence of Spain, and established a separate empire When the Indians at San Diego heard of it they held a great feast, and commenced the ceremonies by burning their chief alive When the missionaries remonstrated, the logical savages said 'Have you not done the same in Mexico? You say your King was not good, and you killed him, well, our captain was not good, and we burned him If the new one is bad we will burn him too"

The State of California was originally divided into twenty seven counties The derivation of the several terms adopted is given by General Vallejo

San Diego (Saint James) takes its name from the old town, three miles from the harbor, discovered by Vizcaíno, in 1602

Los Angeles county was named from the city (Ciudad de Los Angeles) founded by order of the Viceroy of New Spain, in 1780

Santa Barbara was named after the town established in 1780 to protect the five adjacent missions

San Luis Obispo, after its principal town, the site of a mission founded in 1772 by Junipero Serra and Jose Cavalier

Monterey, after the chief town, which was so named by Vizcaíno in honor of his friend and patron, the Viceroy Count of Monterey

Santa Cruz (the Holy Cross) was named from the mission on the north side of the bay

San Francisco, named in honor of the friars patron saint

Santa Clara named from the mission established there in 1777

Contra Costa (the opposite coast) is the natural designation of the country across the bay from San Francisco

Marin county, named after a troublesome chief whom an exploring expedition encountered in 1817 Marin died at the San Rafael Mission in 1834

Sonoma, named after a noted Indian who also gave name to his tribe The word means "Valley of the Moon"

Solano the name of a chief, who borrowed it from his missionary friend, Father Solano

Yolo, a corruption of an Indian word *yoloy*, signifying a place thick with rushes, also the name of a tribe of Indians on Cache creek

Napa, named after a numerous tribe in that region, which was nearly exterminated by small-pox in 1838

Mendocino, named by the discoverer after Mendoza, Viceroy of New Spain

Sacramento (the Sacrament) Moraga gave the main river the name of Jesus Maria, and the principal branch he called Sacramento Afterwards the great river came to be known as the Sacramento and the branch, Feather river

El Dorado, the appropriate name of the district where gold was discovered in 1848

Sutter county, named in honor of the world renowned pioneer, John A Sutter

Yuba a corruption of *Uva*, a name given a branch of Feather river in 1824 by an exploring party, on account of the great quantities of wild grape vines growing on its banks

Butte the common French term for a mound in allusion to three symmetrical hills in that county so named by a party of the Hudson Bay Company hunters

Colusa, from Coluses, the name of a numerous tribe on the west side of the Sacramento Meaning of the word is unknown

Shasta, the name of a tribe who lived at the base of the lofty peak of same name

Calaveras, so named by Captain Moraga, on account of an immense number of skulls in the vicinity of a stream, which he called 'Calaveras, or the River of Skulls" This is the reputed site of a terrible battle between the mountain and valley Indians, over the fishing question

San Joaquin after the river so named by Captain Moraga, in honor of the legendary father of the Virgin

Tuolumne, a corruption of an Indian word, signifying a cluster of stone wigwams

Mariposa signifies butterfly So called by a party of hunters, who camped on the river in 1807 and observed the trees gorgeous with butterflies

Trinity called after the bay of that name, which was discovered on the anniversary of Trinity Festival

When first visited by the Spaniards, California abounded in wild animals, some of which are now extinct One of these was called *Berendo* by the Spaniards, and by the natives *Taye* 'It is," says Father Venegas, "about the bigness of a calf a year and a half old, resembling it in figure, except the head, which is like that of a deer, and the horns very thick, like those of a ram Its hoof is large, round and cloven and its tail short' This was the *Argali* a species intermediate between the goat and the sheep, living in large herds along the bases of the mountains, supposed to be a variety of the Asiatic argali, so plentiful in Northern and Central Asia In his journey from Monterey to San Francisco, Father Serra met with herds of immense deer, which the men mistook for European cattle, and wondered how they got there Several deer were shot, whose horns measured eleven feet from tip to tip Another large animal which the natives called cibolo, the bison, inhabited the great plains but was eventually driven off by the vast herds of domestic cattle When Langsdorff's ship was lying in the Bay of San Francisco in 1804 sea otter were swimming about so plentifully as to be nearly unheeded The Indians caught them in snares, or killed them with sticks Perouse estimated that the Presidency of Monterey alone could supply ten thousand otter skins annually They were worth twenty dollars and upwards apiece Beechey found birds in astonishing numbers and variety, but their plumage was dingy looking, and very few of them could sing respectably

The name California was first given to the Lower Peninsula in 1536, and was afterwards applied to the coast territory as far north as Cape Mendocino There has been much learned speculation concerning the probable derivation of the word, but no satisfactory conclusion has been reached The word is arbitrary, derived from some expression of the Indians

The province, as it formerly existed under the Viceroys was divided into two parts, Peninsular, or Lower and Old California and Continental, or Upper and New, the line of separation running near the 32d parallel of latitude from the northern extremity of the Gulf of California to the Pacific ocean

The Gulf of California—called also the Sea of Cortez, and the Vermilion Sea—is a great arm of the Pacific, which joins that ocean under the 23d parallel of latitude, and thence extends north-westward inland about seven hundred miles, where it receives the waters of the Colorado and Gila rivers It is a hundred miles wide at the mouth, widens further north, and still further on contracts in width till its shores become the banks of the Colorado The Peninsular, or California side of the Gulf, was formerly celebrated for the size and beauty of its pearls, which were found in oysters They were obtained with great difficulty, from the crevices at the bottom, by Indian divers who had to go down twenty or thirty feet and frequently were drowned, or devoured by sharks In 1825, eight vessels engaged in the fishing, obtained, altogether, five pounds of pearls, which were worth about ten thousand dollars Sometimes, however, a single magnificent pearl was found which compensated for years of labor and disappointment Some of the richest in the royal regalia of Spain, were found on the California gulf

Peninsular, or Lower California lying between the gulf and the ocean, is about 130 miles in breadth where it joins the continent at the north, under the 32d parallel, and nearly in the same latitude as Savannah in Georgia Thence it runs south-eastward, diminishing in breadth and terminating in two points, the one at Cape San Lucas, in nearly the same latitude as Havana, the other at Cape Palmo, 60 miles north-east, at the entrance of the gulf

Continental California extends along the Pacific

from the 32d parallel, where it joins the peninsula, about seven hundred miles, to the Oregon line, nearly in the latitude of Boston The Mexican Government considered the 42d parallel of latitude as the northern line of California according to a treaty with the United States in 1828

Greenhow, writing in 1844, says 'The only mine as yet discovered in Upper California is one of gold, situated at the foot of the great westernmost range of mountains, on the west, at the distance of twenty-five miles from Angeles, the largest town in the country It is said to be of extraordinary richness'

The animals originally found in California were buffalo, deer elk, bear, wild hogs, wild sheep, ocelots, pumas, beavers, foxes, and many others generally of a species different from those on the Atlantic side Cattle and horses were introduced from Mexico and soon overran the country, and drove out the buffalo and other of the large animals One of the worst scourges of the country was the *chapul*, a kind of grasshopper, which appeared in clouds after a mild winter and ate up every green thing

Little or no rain fell during the years 1840 and 1841, in which time the inhabitants were reduced to the verge of starvation

It is a remarkable fact, that the Golden Gate is nearly in the same latitude as the entrance of Chesapeake bay and the Straits of Gibraltar

In 1844, the town of Monterey, the capital of Upper California, was a wretched collection of mud, or adobe houses, containing about two hundred inhabitants The castle and fort consisted of mud walls, behind which were a few worthless guns, good for nothing but to scare the Indians

In 1838 the Russian settlements at Ross and Bodega contained eight or nine hundred inhabitants, stockaded forts, mills, shops, and stables and the farms produced great abundance of grain vegetables, butter, and cheese, which were shipped to Sitka The lazy Spaniards were bitterly hostile to the industrious Muscovites, but durst not meddle with them At last, having maintained their independent colony thirty one years, they sold out to Captain Sutter, and quietly moved away

CHAPTER VIII

THE AMERICAN CONQUEST

Fremont and the Bear Flag—Rise and Progress of the Revolution—Commodores Sloat, Stockton, and Shubrick—Castro and Flores Driven out—Treaty of Peace—Stockton and Kearney Quarrel—Fremont Arrested, etc

In the Spring of 1845, John C Fremont then a brevet captain in the corps of United States Topographical Engineers, was dispatched on a third tour of exploration across the continent, and was charged to find a better route from the Rocky Mountains to the mouth of the Columbia river This was his ostensible business, but there is reason to believe that he had other and private instructions from the Government concerning the acquisition of California in view of the pending war with Mexico Fremont reached the frontiers of California in March 1846 halted his company a hundred miles from Monterey and proceeded alone to have an interview with General Castro the Mexican Commandante He wanted permission to take his company of sixty two men to San Joaquin valley to recruit their energies *before setting out for* Oregon To this Castro assented and told him to go where he pleased Immediately thereafter the perfidious Castro, pretending to have received fresh instructions from his Government, raised a company of three hundred native Californians and sent word to Fremont to quit the country forthwith, else he would fall upon and annihilate him and his little band of adventurers Fremont sent word back that he should go when he got ready, and then took position on Hawk's Peak, overlooking Monterey, and raised the American flag At this time neither party had heard of any declaration of war between the United States and Mexico

Fremont's party consisted of sixty two rough American borderers including Kit Carson and six Delaware Indians, each armed with a rifle, two pistols, a bowie knife, and tomahawk Castro maneuvered round for three days with his cavalry, infantry and field pieces but, with true Mexican discretion kept *well out of rifle shot* and *on the fourth day* Fremont, perceiving that there was no fight in the gascon, struck his camp and moved at his leisure toward Oregon

At Klamath lake, Lieutenant Gillespie of the United States army, overtook Fremont's party, with verbal dispatches, and a letter from the American Secretary of State, commending the bearer to Fremont's good offices That was all what the verbal dispatches were is still unknown Fremont returned to the Sacramento valley, and encamped near the Marysville Buttes He found the American settlers greatly alarmed by Castro's war like proclamations, and had no difficulty in raising a considerable company of volunteers a party of whom marched on the post of Sonoma, captured nine brass cannon, two hundred and fifty stand of small arms and made prisoners of General Vallejo and two other persons of importance Eighteen men were left to garrison the place under William B Ide Castro fulminated another proclamation from his head-quarters at Santa Clara calling on the native Californians to 'rise for their religion, liberty, and independence,' and Ide issued another at Sonoma appealing to the Americans and other foreigners to rise and defend their rights of settlement, as they were about to be massacred or driven out of the country The settlers responded numerously and with alacrity, and after one or two skirmishes, repaired to Sonoma, declared an independent State, and raised the now celebrated

Bear Flag That historic standard consisted of a piece of cotton cloth with a tolerable likeness of a grizzly bear, done with a blacking brush and berry juice and now belongs to the California Society of Pioneers

In the meantime Fremont was organizing a battalion at Sutter's Fort and having heard that Castro was moving in force on Sonoma, he made a forced march to that point with ninety riflemen There Fremont, Kit Carson Lieutenant Gillespie, and a few others, crossed to the old fort at San Francisco made prisoner the Commandante spiked all the guns and returned to Sonoma There, on the 5th of July 1846 he called his whole force of revolutionists together, and recommended an immediate declaration of independence This was unanimously assented to, and the bear party was merged into the battalion, which now numbered one hundred and sixty mounted riflemen Next day it was determined to go in pursuit of the proclaiming Castro who was said to be entrenched at Santa Clara with four hundred men, but when the battalion had crossed the Sacramento at Sutter's Fort, they learned that Castro had evacuated the Santa Clara country and fled to Los Angeles, whither they resolved to follow him, five hundred miles away At this point news was received that the American flag had been raised at Monterey, and that the American naval forces would co-operate with the mounted riflemen in the effort to capture Castro Then the Bear Flag was hauled down, giving place to the stars and stripes, and Fremont and his men set out overland for Los Angeles, after the declamatory but fugacious Castro, who will live in history as the Captain Bobadil of that brief but stirring revolution Up to this time nothing had been heard of a declaration of war between Mexico and the United States

On the 2d of July 1846, Commodore Sloat had arrived at Monterey in the United States frigate, *Savannah* his whole fleet consisting of one frigate and five smaller vessels He had no intelligence of a declaration of war between the United States and Mexico, but was aware that hostilities were impending and was in doubt what to do The British Rear Admiral Sir George Seymour's flagship was lying in the harbor of San Blas while Sloat was at Mazatlan, and eight other British ships were on the coast watching the American movements, and ready to take possession of California When Sloat sailed from Mazatlan Seymour put out from San Blas, each ship spreading every sail in a race for Monterey, but the American Commodore outsailed the British Admiral and when the latter rounded the Point of Pines at Monterey, he found the Americans in full possession On the 7th of July Commodore Sloat sent Captain Mervine, with two hundred and fifty marines and seamen, on shore hoisted the American flag over Monterey the capital of Upper California, and issued a proclamation declaring the province henceforth a portion of the United States He had previously dispatched a messenger to San Francisco to Commander Montgomery, and on the 8th of that month the stars and stripes waved over Yerba Buena On the 10th Montgomery sent an American flag to Sonoma, which the revolutionists received with great joy, pulled down their Bear Flag, and hoisted the Union standard in its stead, and thus ended the dominion of the revolutionary Bear Flag in California having played a conspicuous and important part in the conquest

Sloat then organized a company of volunteer dragoons to take possession of certain arms and stores at San Juan, but, when they arrived Fremont and his battalion had been there from Sutter's Fort, and captured nine pieces of cannon, two hundred muskets, twenty kegs of powder, and sixty thousand pounds of cannon shot

When Fremont reported himself upon Sloat's order, at Monterey, a misunderstanding occurred between the Commodore and the Pathfinder, and the former refused to co-operate with the latter in the further prosecution of the war and while the dispute was pending Commodore Stockton arrived to supersede Sloat, who had been too slow and hesitating to suit the authorities at Washington

Sloat having returned, Stockton and Fremont worked harmoniously The former assumed command of the land forces, and invited Fremont and Gillespie to take service under him with their battalion On the 23d, Stockton dispatched Commodore Dupont with the *Cyane* to convey Fremont and his battalion to San Diego, and soon afterwards himself sailed for San Pedro, the sea-port of Los Angeles At Santa Barbara he went ashore and took possession unresisted There he learned that Castro and Pico were at Los Angeles with fifteen hundred men, and also that Fremont had reached San Diego After drilling his seamen in the land service, Stockton with his three hundred men took up his march for Los Angeles, but on his arrival, Castro had decamped and fled to Sonora Stockton at once took possession of the place, and was soon after joined by Fremont, and, having received official notice of existing war between the United States and Mexico, he proclaimed California a territory of the United States organized a temporary government, and invited the people to meet on the 15th of September and elect officers of their own He then returned to Yerba Buena, or San Francisco where the people of the neighboring country gave him a public reception

After Stockton had left Los Angeles, General Flores reorganized the scattered forces of the Mexicans retook the place and proclaimed expulsion or death to the Americans, so the conquest had to be made again Stockton returned to San Diego, and after various events which cannot be here related in detail was joined by General Kearney who had marched across the country from Santa Fe and, on the 20th of December, commenced his march of one hundred and thirty miles to Los Angeles He found

the enemy, a thousand or twelve hundred strong, drawn up in battle array on the bank of the San Gabriel river, a battle ensued in which the Mexicans were defeated by Stockton and Kearney and fled towards Los Angeles, and after three ineffectual attempts to make a stand they scattered in confusion. On the 10th of January Stockton re-entered Los Angeles and restored the American flag to the eminence which it still maintains. Flores, after having made a much better fight than Castro fled to Sonora. The treaty of Couenga ensued restoring peace to the country and completing the American conquest.

Immediately after the conquest a dispute arose between Commodore Stockton and General Kearney as to precedence in the territorial Government. Kearney was authorized to establish a civil Government in California provided he should conquer it, as he did New Mexico, Stockton and Fremont maintained that the conquest was accomplished before he arrived. Fremont decided to report officially to Commodore Stockton who thereupon commissioned him as Governor of the Territory. Thus Fremont obtained the ill will of General Kearney who, combining with Commodore Shubrick, in the absence of Stockton, abrogated the treaty of Couenga, and proceeded to oust Fremont from the Governorship. In the meantime Colonel Stephenson arrived with his regiment of New York volunteers, and sided with Kearney. Mason was installed as Governor, and Fremont was ordered to report at Monterey within twelve days, this he failed to do, and Kearney refused him permission to join his regiment sold his horses and ordered him to report to Monterey, where he compelled him to turn over his exploring outfit to another person. When Kearney was ready to go East he compelled Fremont to accompany him, and at Fort Leavenworth Fremont was arrested for insubordination, conveyed to Fortress Monroe tried by court-martial found guilty of mutiny disobedience, and disorderly conduct deprived of his commission but recommended to the clemency of the President. Having suffered these outrageous indignities solely in consequence of a quarrel between Commodore Stockton and General Kearney Fremont declined to avail himself of executive clemency, and quit the service.

The people of the country generally considered that Fremont had been ungenerously used by the Government, and, a few years after his popularity having been greatly enhanced through the influence of his magnificent wife the daughter of Senator Thomas H. Benton he was nominated for the Presidency by the Republican party.

CHAPTER IX

SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY FROM THE TIME CAPT. C. M. WEBER FIRST SAW IT IN NOVEMBER 1841, UNTIL THE CLOSE OF 1847

BY FRANK T. GILBERT

Captain C. M. Weber—Expedition to California 1841—Names of the Party—Sutter's Fort—Hoza Ha soos—San Jose—French Camp or Weber Grant—Revolutionary Designs of the Foreigners—Treaty between Weber and Ha soos—How it was observed by Ha soos—Fremont's Expedition, 1844—David Kelsey—Thomas Lindsay—Policy of the Foreigners—Weber and Micheltorena at San Jose—John A. Sutter aids Micheltorena—A Revolutionary Document—The "Bear Flag"—Attempt to Settle the Grant, 1840—Isbel Brothers and Other Early Settlers—Twins, Second Children born in County, 1847—End of Stanislaus City—First Marriage 1847—Village of "Tuleburg"—William Cann, First Child born in 1847—Wild Horse Scheme—Resume.

Capt. C. M. Weber was born at Hombourg Department of Mont Tonnerre, under the Emperor Napoleon I., on the 16th day of February 1814. His parents were German. This province, about a year later became a part of the Kingdom of Bavaria. His father was a minister, and held the position which in America would be called County School Superintendent. The Captain received an academic education—but not relishing in outlook that presented the ministry in the future, his education was cut short at the threshold of the classic, and a mercantile horoscope was cast for the years "that were not yet."

Being of an adventurous disposition, the land where Washington had fought and De Kalb had fallen held to his youthful imagination an irresistible attraction, and at the age of twenty two he crossed the ocean, landed at New Orleans in the latter part of 1836, and for five years was a resident of Louisiana and Texas when in the Spring of 1841, under medical advice he visited St. Louis. In the meantime he had read in the newspapers the glowing descriptions of California given by Dr. John Marshe, a resident of the San Joaquin valley, and which were attracting considerable attention in the States. The Captain—knowing that a trip across the plains over the mountains of the west, and down into the California valleys would benefit his health, and at the same time give him an opportunity to see this comparatively unknown country—decided to join an expedition then fitting out in that city for a trip to the Pacific slope intending in the following Spring to continue his journey to Mexico, through that country and ultimately, in that way, reach Louisiana, his final destination, having no intention of stopping in California longer, at the farthest than through the ensuing Winter. But "the best laid schemes o' mice and men gang aft agley."

The party to which the Captain attached himself was a combination of emigrants for three different points. One party was destined for Oregon, then the objective point for most Americans seeking the distant Pacific Coast, and being American territory of which faint but favorable descriptions had been written another was a company of Jesuit priests going

on a mission to the Indians hoping to Christianize the tribes of Oregon and Idaho, their immediate destination was the missions of Cœur d' Alene and Pen d Oreille, Father P J DeSmet S J, was the leading spirit and his efforts in that field have been written a brief page in history, and the red man still scalps his foes The third was the California wing of the little emigrant army, and numbered among its party men whose subsequent acts helped materially to shape the destinies of the State which has since become a golden star in the galaxy of the Republic

There were thirty six in that party One only was a woman—the first American lady probably who ever entered California—certainly the first to reach it from over the plains Her name was Mrs Nancy A Kelsey She was the wife of Benjamin Kelsey, and they had a little daughter named Ann This family commenced their march then, and like the wandering Jew, have never since found a place to stop and rest The beauties of California could not keep them —they moved away to the forests of Oregon and then returned again to the El Dorado of the coast but no sooner had they settled there than the spirit of unrest came whispering move on and over the plains again they started, they were attacked by the Camanches in Texas, lost everything and their little girl was scalped by the savages Stopping for a time, they once more started for California and now are possibly moving to some new scene

The men of the party were —

Capt J B Bartelson, Captain of the party, returned to Missouri, is now dead
John Bidwell, lives at Chico
Joseph B Childs, still alive
Josiah Belden lives at San Jose and San Francisco
Charles M Weber, died in Stockton May 4 1881
Charles Hopper lives in Napa county
Henry Huber lives in San Francisco
Mitchell Nye had a ranch at Marysville probably now alive
Green McMahon, lives in Solano county
Nelson McMahon died in New York
Talbot H Greene, returned East
Ambrose Walton, returned East
John McDonel returned East
George Henshaw returned East
Robert Rickman returned East
Wm Bitty or Belly returned East by way of Santa Fe
Charles Ellcock returned East
Gwin Paxton, returned East, died in Missouri
Benjiman Kelsey, was within a few years in Santa Barbara county or at Clear Lake, Lake county
Andrew Kelsey killed by Indians at Clear Lake
James John or Littlejohn went to Oregon
Henry Brolaski went to California
James Dowson, drowned in Columbia river
Mat Walton drowned in Sacramento river
George Shortwell, accidentally shot on the way out
John Swartz, died in California
Grove Cook, died in California
D W Chandler, went to Sandwich Islands
Nicholas Dawson, dead
Thomas Jones, dead
Robert F Thomes, died in Tehama county, California, March 26, 1878
Elias Barnet
James P Springer
John Rowland

They left Independence Missouri, May 8, 1841 and all traveled together as far as Fort Hall near Salt Lake, where Capt J B Bartelson's party as named above separated from the rest and started for California without a guide by the way of Mary's (now Humboldt) river, they went to Carson river, and from the latter, to the main channel of Walker's river up which they went to near its source, from which point they commenced their passage of the Sierra Nevada descending its western slope between the Stanislaus and Tuolumne rivers reaching the San Joaquin valley and passing down along the Stanislaus, crossed the San Joaquin river and arrived at the Dr Marsh's ranch, near the eastern base of Mount Diablo, on the 4th of November, 1841, having been six months lacking four days, on the way Here the company rested for a number of days, and then disbanded, each going to the point in the country which his interests demanded The Captain and a friend started for Sutter's Fort, having letters of introduction to Captain Sutter They passed through the country now known as San Joaquin county, and beheld for the first time the land that the result of his own labors was to people within his life-time with thirty thousand souls

The Winter of 1841-2 was spent by the Captain at Sutter's Fort, occupying his time by acting as overseer and assistant for Captain Sutter While at the fort he found a quantity of seeds which had been laid away and apparently forgotten They had been sent to Sutter by Wm G Ray of the Hudson Bay Company, as a friendly expression of good will The Captain, desiring to try an experiment had the land around the fort prepared by Indians, and planted the seeds Among them were three kinds of tobacco a number of varieties of flowers and some vegetables The experiment proved a grand success and in the Spring Sutter's Fort seemed like an enchanted fortress built in the midst of perennial gardens

During the winter of 1841-2 Jose Jesus (pronounced Ho za Ha soos), the celebrated chief of the Si yak-um na tribe, visited the fort, at which time the Captain first met him In after years there sprang up a warm friendship between these two men, that had much to do with the peaceable manner in which the country was afterwards settled by the whites The Captain learned, in his intercourse with foreigners in the country that there was germinating a principle or feeling which was in some localities freely



Moses Andrews.

talked of to eventually Americanize California and concluded with that prospect to look forward to, that he was fully warranted in casting his destinies with the other venturesome spirits who had decided to make Alta California their future home

In the Spring he visited San Jose, and concluded to make that the point of his future business operations, until the time should come, if ever, when it would become necessary to wrest from Mexico a portion of the country over which to hoist a flag with the "lone star"

We do not wish to be misunderstood in this matter The intention of the leading pioneers of California, those who came here previous to June, 1846, with the intention of making this their home, without regard to their nationality, was to work a political change in the country, "peaceably if they could forcibly if they must," and this was to be done not because of any desire to injure the native Californians, nor in a spirit of conquest, but because it was evident to those clear headed Argonauts that to make the country a prosperous one, (one that would warrant occupation by a people of progressive civilization), necessitated a radical change in the manner of administering the affairs of State

This change they proposed to effect in connection with the native inhabitants if they could, and if this could not be done, to eventually, when they became strong enough, wrest a portion of the territory from Mexico, and form a government of their own

Captain Weber formed a copartnership with Guillermo Gulnac and soon established a credit which enabled the firm to do a very large business They were the first parties in that portion of the State to build a flouring mill and manufacture flour, combining with the business the manufacture of sea biscuit or crackers, this mill having been erected and flour made in 1842 They also entered quite largely into the manufacture of soap and American shoes being the first manufacturers of the latter in California

In 1843 July 14th Guillermo Gulnac petitioned Manuel Micheltorena, the Governor of California, for a grant of eleven square leagues or forty eight thousand acres of land to be located in the vicinity of French Camp in the San Joaquin valley Captain Weber was the real party, the power behind the throne, Mr Gulnac's name being used because he was a Mexican citizen, as only such could obtain grants About this time the commercial partnership was dissolved the Captain becoming the successor to the business, and Mr Gulnac, his eldest son Jose, and Peter Lassen, with several vaqueros, took the cattle belonging to them and Captain Weber, and proceeded to take possession of the applied for grant, at first making their head quarters where Stockton now is, but owing to the fact that the Hudson Bay trappers had left for the summer, they became alarmed for their personal safety among the Indians and moved their camp up to the Cosumnes river, so as to be in reach of Sutter's Fort for protection Mr Gulnac visited Captain Sutter, and was presented by that officer with a swivel gun such as the navy used in those days when attacking an enemy in small boats, mounting the swivel in the bow This "young cannon" was to be used by Mr Gulnac as a warning to the Indians to "flee from the wrath to come" It would make a "heap big noise" when fired, and was respected accordingly by the aborigines

A statement will probably come in no place more opportune than here, of the reason which caused Captain Weber to desire the location of his proposed grant on the 'up country side of the San Joaquin river" We have already given the political intentions of those pioneers which in 1843 had assumed so definite a form as to have caused the question to be discussed among them of where the division line was to be drawn between the Mexican provinces and the territory to be taken from them, in case it should result in that extreme measure and the conclusion had been tacitly arrived at that the San Joaquin river and the bays of San Francisco, San Pablo and Suisun were to form the line of division It will therefore be seen that a strong reason for choosing a locality north of the San Joaquin was to secure land where he could gradually concentrate his property within the limits of the country to be acquired Another reason, for selecting this special locality, was the facilities it would give him for dealing with the Hudson Bay trappers, who made their head quarters every winter at French Camp, from whom, in exchange for fur, he obtained ammunition, blankets, clothing, etc of a better quality and at lower figures than could be obtained elsewhere at that time

The attempt to settle the expected grant had failed because of the fears of Gulnac, and the Captain obtained a passport from the Alcalde of San Jose, and proceeded to visit Sutter's Fort with a view of seeing the Indian chief, *Ha-soos* and making a treaty of peace with him, if possible After arriving in the country, an Indian runner was sent to find the chief, and ask him to meet the Captain at a given time and place A meeting was arranged, and at the appointed time the two men representatives of their races in the country, met Captain Weber explained his plans to the Indian, stating that he was desirous of settling on land in the San Joaquin valley, that the Americans were desirous of being his allies and friends, that they were not coming to injure nor rob, but as friends to aid and benefit his tribe that he wished to settle here to be beyond the reach of the Spaniards, in case of trouble between the Americans and native Californians, against whom this celebrated chief was waging an endless war The result was a friendly alliance that remained unbroken to the end The chief advised the building of the American village at the point where it was located, the present site of Stockton, and agreed to provide all the help necessary in the tilling of the soil, and to furnish a war party when called upon to defend the settlers

property against either Indians or Mexicans The Captain was generous in his presents and a friendship was started at the interview that lasted during the life of Ha-soos and the Captain now remembers the Siyak-um-na chief as one of his most reliable and valued friends of early days

The inhabitants of to-day can little appreciate the importance at the time and the immediate advantage accruing to the foreign population of the country resulting from that treaty One may pass through the County of San Joaquin and ask the old settlers what they know of Ha-soos and his connection with this country in early days, and may find five persons in his travels that will remember the chief and that he was friendly to the Americans, but they with *one* exception, that of Capt C M Weber will give him no credit for being so, supposing that it was forced or indolent friendship It has become popular with the historian, as well as the men of 1849 and later to place the California Indians in the scale of creation, but one step above the African gorilla Whatever may have been the general rule there certainly was an exception in favor of the aborigines occupying the territory between the Tuolumne and Mokelumne rivers These Indians were divided up into ranchenas or villages, each village having its chief and name Consequently there was a number of petty chiefs, but all acknowledge an indefinite but undisputed supremacy and authority in the chief of the Siyak-um-nas Ho za Ha-soos who had made himself a terror to the Spanish inhabitants of North California His name was to the native population what Osceola was to the Floridians except that the former chief was less brutal than the latter He did not scalp his victims like the Seminole, nor seek the midnight massacre of isolated persons

He believed that he and his people had been wronged by the Spanish and he would never smoke the pipe of peace with them He would swoop down upon the plains and carry off their stock taking it to his stronghold in the foot hills of the Sierras and if the missions or settlers of those valleys saw fit to attempt a rescue he fought them, and was universally victorious The San Joaquin river divided his territory from the Californians and when east of that stream he was upon his native heath and it was rare indeed that the pursuers followed him into his own country They had learned better in their battle on the banks of the Stanislaus in 1829 when Estanislao the former chief of the Siyak-um-nas, defeated them combined San Jose and Yerba Buena forces

It will be seen that Ho za Ha-soos was so circumstanced as to receive favorable advances from a people who gave as one of their reasons for desiring his friendship the probable hostility that might in the future exist between them and the Spanish people of the country He believed that he was strengthening himself against his old foe It will also be observed that the line beyond which the native Californians, even in armed parties, found it dangerous to pass was the San Joaquin river Beyond this it was considered and understood by them to be savage and inhospitable wilds Ha-soos had made them respect that river as the *practical* north boundary line of their territory Hence the propriety or policy of the foreign population in selecting this river as the south boundary of the country they proposed under certain circumstances to make into an independent state along the borders of which they would have a picket line of Indian allies

In this connection we will mention two instances in which Ha-soos demonstrated his good will to the Americans carrying out on his part, the spirit of the alliance he had made with Captain Weber, and we mention these with some hesitancy, not because of any doubt of the facts but because it is hitherto unwritten history that may be questioned The incidents referred to were related to us by Captain Weber who says that when Captain Sutter passed through the country, in the Winter of 1844, to join and aid Manuel Micheltorena against the revolutionary General, Jose Castro Ha-soos joined him with a number of warriors And later when Gen J C Fremont passed through the San Joaquin valley south to help take this country from Mexico, that this chief was again on hand and accompanied him to San Jose, to fight his old foes in the interest of his friends, the Americans Whether he actually performed any military act of hostility to the enemy on either occasion does not appear but that he was ready so to do was demonstrated by his presence with his warriors

On the 13th of January, 1841 the Governor of California complied with the petition of Mr Guinac and issued to him the grant of land known as "El Rancho del Campo de los Franceses" which in English means "The French Camp Ranch" After the issuing of the grant the next event worthy of note in the county was the passage through it of Capt J C Fremont, who on the 25th of March of that year camped over night at the place since known as the village of Liberty on the south side of Dry creek It was in his memorable first expedition to the Pacific coast He had been at Sutters Fort recruiting and had started south on his way through the San Joaquin valley en route for the States The following taken from the published history of his expedition, will have peculiar interest to the residents of this county —

March 25th—We traveled for twenty eight miles over the same delightful country as yesterday, and halted in a beautiful bottom at the ford of the *Rio de los Mukelemnes* receiving its name from another Indian tribe living on the river The bottoms on the stream are broad, rich, and extremely fertile, and the uplands are shaded with oak groves A showy *lupinus* of extraordinary beauty, growing four or five feet in height, and covered with spikes in bloom, adorned the banks of the river, and filled the air with a light and grateful perfume

"On the 26th we halted at the *Arroyo de los Calaveras* (Skull creek) a tributary to the San Joaquin—the previous two streams entering the bay between the San Joaquin and Sacramento rivers. This place is beautiful, with open groves of oak and a grassy sward beneath, with many plants in bloom, some varieties of which seem to love the shade of the trees and grow there in close small fields. Near the river, and replacing the grass, are great quantities of *amamole* (soap plant), the leaves of which are used in California for making, among other things, mats for saddle cloths. A vine with a small white flower (*melothria*) called here *la yerba buena*, and which from its abundance, gives name to an island and town in the bay, was to-day very frequent on our road—sometimes running on the ground or climbing the trees.

March 27th—To-day we traveled steadily and rapidly up the valley; for with our wild animals any other gait was impossible, and making about four miles an hour. During the earlier part of the day, our ride had been over a very level part of prairie, separated by vines and groves of oak timber, growing along dry gullies, which are filled with water in seasons of rain, and, perhaps, also by the melting snows. Over much of this extent the vegetation was sparse, the surface showing plainly the action of water which, in the season of flood, the Joaquin spreads over the valley. At one o'clock we came again among innumerable flowers, and a few miles further, fields of the beautiful blue flowering *lupine* which seems to love the neighborhood of water, indicated that we were approaching a stream. We have found this beautiful shrub in thickets, some of them being twelve feet in height. Occasionally three or four plants were clustered together, forming a grand bouquet about ninety feet in circumference and ten feet high; the whole summit covered with spikes of flowers, the perfume of which is very sweet and grateful. A lover of natural beauty can imagine with what pleasure we rode among these flowering groves which filled the air with a light and delicate fragrance. We continued our road for about half a mile, interspersed through an open grove of live oaks, which, in form, were the most symmetrical and beautiful we had yet seen in the country. The ends of their branches rested on the ground forming somewhat more than a half sphere of very full and regular figure, with leaves apparently smaller than usual. The Californian poppy, of a rich orange color, was numerous. To-day, elk and several bands of antelope made their appearance.

"Our road was now one continued enjoyment; and it was pleasant, riding among this assemblage of green pastures with varied flowers and scattered groves, and out of the warm, green Spring, to look at the rocky and snowy peaks, where lately we had suffered so much. Emerging from the timber we came suddenly upon the Stanislaus river where we hoped to find a ford, but the stream was flowing by dark and deep, swollen by the mountain snows. Its general breadth was about fifty yards.

"We traveled about five miles up the river and encamped without being able to find a ford. Here we made a large *corral*, in order to be able to catch a sufficient number of our wild animals to relieve those previously packed.

"Under the shade of the oaks, along the river, I noticed *erodium cicutarium* in bloom, eight or ten inches high. This is the plant which we had seen the squaws gathering on the Rio de los Americanos. By the inhabitants of the valley, it is highly esteemed for fattening cattle, which appear to be very fond of it. Here where the soil begins to be sandy, it supplies to a considerable extent the want of grass.

Desirous, as far as possible, without delay to include in our examination the Joaquin river I returned this morning down the Stanislaus, for seventeen miles and again encamped without having found a fording place. After following it for eight miles further the next morning, and finding ourselves in the vicinity of the San Joaquin, encamped in a handsome oak grove, and, several cattle being killed we ferried over our baggage in their skins. Here our Indian boy who probably had not much idea of where he was going and began to be alarmed at the many streams we were putting between him and the village, deserted.

Thirteen head of cattle took a sudden flight, while we were driving them across the river and galloped off. I remained a day in the endeavor to recover them, but finding they had taken the trail back to the fort let them go without further effort. Here we had several days of warm and pleasant rain which doubtless saved the crops below.

In August, 1841 David Kelsey, with his wife and two children, a boy and a girl, settled at French Camp and built a tule house. Mr Guthrie who was stopping at the Cosumnes river, had offered to give Mr Kelsey a mile square of land if he would stop at that place and live one year, he turned over to him the "swivel" that Sutter had given him. Every night Mr Kelsey threw this piece of ordnance into battery, and fired an evening gun, which he did to frighten the Indians, on the same principle that a boy sometimes whistles as he is going through the woods after dark. At that time there was only one other house in the county also constructed of tule occupied by Thomas Lindsay, at Stockton.

Mr Kelsey remained for several months at that place, and after his family had been obliged to live for two months on boiled wheat, meat, milk, and mint tea, gathered along the banks of the creek, he buried the swivel and removed temporarily to San Jose where he first saw Captain Weber. While at that place he unfortunately went to see a sick Indian who had the small-pox, just before returning to French Camp. After returning he was immediately taken sick, and Mrs Kelsey desired to take him to Sutter's Fort, where he could have medical assistance, not knowing that he had the small-pox. When they reached Stockton, Mr Lindsay induced them to stay over night and while there a man by the name of James Williams gave him some medicine that caused the disease to break out. Lindsay immediately vacated the premises, giving, as he left, advice that has a twang of barbarism in it, he told them if the old man died to leave his body where the coyotes would devour it. In about six days the father died, the mother and boy were prostrated with the same disease, and little America, a girl eleven years of age was left alone with her sick mother and brother, to administer to their wants, while her dead father lay unburied in the hut, a sad introduction to the first American girl who ever saw the place where Stockton now stands, and a sadder one to the first white

woman that visited the place, for the mother became blind from the effects of the disease beholding that delirious, weird scene of pestilence and death as the last, to haunt the memory through the coming years of darkness a hideous phantom a scene of desolation, was that last look of the mother upon the surroundings of that little child nurse

Some herders chanced to come that way, who, after considerable hesitation, assisted little America in burying her father One of them Geo F Wyman afterwards became the husband of America The reason why they hesitated in coming to her assistance was a double one,—they feared the contagion and Captain Sutter, who had said he would have any man shot who brought small pox to the fort or went among the Indians who had it The father was buried near where Col Thos R Moseley's house now stands, and in a few days the little nurse was stricken down with the dread disease, but recovered so as to be able to leave for Monterey in about six weeks In about two weeks after they left Thomas Lindsay returned to his house on Lindsay's Point in Stockton, and was killed by the Luck-lum-na Indians, from Ione valley in Amador county, who fired the tule house with their victims body in it, and drove off all the stock A party of whites Mexicans and friendly Indians, went in pursuit of the band who had committed the depredations, and overtook them at the place called the "Island," near the foot hills, where a conflict occurred resulting in the burning of the Indian rancheria with what provisions and property they had the killing of a few of the warriors of the hostile tribe, and the capture of one Indian boy by William Daylor, of Daylor's ranch, one Mexican by the name of Vaca a member of the Vaca family, formerly of Solano county was killed by the Indians in the fight After this defeat they retreated into the mountains where they were followed but not overtaken *

The small pox and the breaking out of the Micheltorena war combined had depopulated the county

There had been in the latter part of 1844, and spring of 1845, a serious departure by the foreign population of the country from their understood policy, in their intercourse with the natives of California, which was a policy of non-intervention between opposing factions of the country, that had been decided upon and agreed to between the leading men, as being the best calculated to produce the final result at which they were aiming Let the Spanish population quarrel to their hearts' content, let civil war sweep over the country and array the opposing factions against each other on the battle-field, it helped to prepare the people of all classes, foreign and native, for a change but in every emergency the American, the German, the Englishman, the immigrant, whatever his native land was to hold himself aloof, reserving his strength to be used as one man for the general good of all when the proper time should come to act All over California, from Los Angeles to Monterey and from Monterey to Sutter's Fort the foreign population were few in numbers, one and two, sometimes a half dozen in a place, so scattered and so isolated that a false move on the part of a few might prove fatal to many, it consequently was important at that time that the policy of non interference should be pursued Yet as we have previously mentioned a serious departure from that policy was inaugurated in the Micheltorena war, without, apparently any general consultation or plan on the part of immigrants those of each section of country marking out their own line of action, regardless of the probable consequent injury that might result to those of a different locality

The first instance was that forced upon Capt C M Weber, consequent from the loss of control by Micheltorena, over the outlaws called soldiers whom he commanded in 1841. The Captain was in business at the Pueblo of San Jose when the war broke out, and was acquainted with and personally friendly to both Micheltorena and Castro He had a very large stock of goods in the place, and was anxious on account of it He knew that the soldiers under Micheltorena were mostly convicts, turned loose from the prisons in Mexico, and were dependent upon the meager revenue derived from forced loans and plunder for their pay His goods

* The early settlers being without Government protection, necessarily banded together in quick retaliation for any outrage committed on one of their number, as it was only by such prompt movement that the predatory savages could be held in check

D I Bird, who, at one time was an officer in the California battalion under Fremont, during the hostilities that succeeded the Bear Flag war, says that he was one of the parties that pursued the Indians who murdered Lindsay at Stockton, and he takes the poetry all out of the conclusion given to this expedition Instead of the Luck-lum-na Indians of Ione valley being chastised, they whipped the pursuing party (about thirty strong, half whites and half friendly Indians), who were under the command of Captain Merrit, of Bear Flag fame Captain Sutter organized the pursuing party, and among the white men accompanying it, were Captain Merrit, D I Bird, Charles Heath Vaca (a Spaniard,) Hicks and Gillespie The fight was a short one resulting in Vaca's receiving a mortal wound from an arrow that entered his side. In attempting to draw it from his body, the arrow head was broken from the shaft, and in an hour the unfortunate man was dead Up to the time of his death they managed to hold their position, when, finding the enemy too strong for them, the body of the dead Spaniard was laid upon a pile of brush and burned, to prevent its falling into the hands of the savages after which they stole away in the darkness, and reached Sutter's Fort without unnecessary delay

would be a rich prize, and if they once entered San Jose, they would be sure to help themselves to what he had, consequently all his interests were opposed to the occupation of the town by such a body of men As Micheltorena advanced Jose Castro became alarmed, and, leaving San Jose to its fate, retreated up the valley towards Oakland with his forces, whereupon Captain Weber addressed a communication to the commander of the advancing forces, stating that Castro had left San Jose, and asked him if he would not pass to one side of the pueblo, and not enter it with his troops Micheltorena replied that he found it necessary to pass through San Jose in his pursuit of Castro In the meantime the Captain received prompt information to the effect that the Governor had lost control of his soldiery, who insisted on entering the village for plunder, whereupon the Captain caused the tocsin of war to be sounded through the streets The people assembled, and the Captain presented the position of affairs and told them that he believed, with a force composed of the citizens and foreigners in the place, the advancing army could be checked, and forced to take a different route in their line of march after Castro A company was immediately formed placed under his command, and moved out to meet the enemy, a handful against a host Sending a courier in advance to meet Micheltorena, advising him of what he was doing, and that it was done, not in a spirit of opposition to him personally, or the cause which he represented, but with a determination to protect their homes from plunder The forces met some twelve miles out from the village, and for several days the entire army, numbering several hundred, was held in check by this little band of brave men under Captain Weber Castro, hearing of the fact became ashamed of himself, turned back from his retreat, joined the Captain with his forces, took command of the army and forced Micheltorena to surrender, and, finally, to agree to leave California and return to Mexico For the time this ended the war It was again revived by Micheltorena, who failed to comply with his agreement when he learned that Capt John A Sutter could be relied upon for assistance Sutter, wishing to retain the old *régime* until his land titles were perfected, in December, 1844, marched to the lower country with his deluded followers, being met on the way, at the residence of Dr John Marshe, by J Alex Forbes, of the Hudson Bay Company who tried to dissuade him from proceeding further with the enterprise, but without avail, telling the Captain at the same time that in General Castro's army was a large number of Americans, and that his act was arraying the foreign born population against each other Sutter's reply to all was that he had gone too far to withdraw without discredit to himself He pushed on towards the south and his men, suspecting something wrong, began to desert until but few remained Finally, when the hostile armies stood face to face, a parley was insisted upon, and it was found that the foreigners were fighting in the ranks of both armies, after which, Sutter had practically no followers and fell, finally, into the hands of Castro, who, but for the strong intervention of friends, would have had him shot

This unfortunate proceeding was the second breach in the policy of non intervention, and it came so near becoming disastrous, that it called forth an expression of disapprobation for the course pursued, such a policy continued would Mexicanize the Americans, not Americanize the Mexicans The result was that the narrow escape demonstrated the necessity of an organized plan of action, so that in future they might be well advised of all contemplated movements, and act together as a body and thus make themselves felt, instead of expending their force against each other With a view of accomplishing this object, and thus pave the way for the future segregation of California from Mexico, a call was written, subscribed and circulated * * * *

For various causes there was not as formidable a gathering as was desired at the time designated,* and the meeting only included those within easy reach of San Jose, there was consequently nothing of importance accomplished and there was a failure to obtain a general organization but the purposes of the foreign population remained unchanged, and culminated finally, in the hoisting of the "Bear Flag," which but for the United States taking the struggle off their hands would have proved to be what it was in fact a premature move It was entered upon without general consultation or matured plan and but for the occupation of the country by the United States, which occurred a little later, would have proved disastrous to many foreigners living further south who were wholly unadvised in regard to the movement Had the organization been made as was contemplated by the signers of the instrument, the Bear Flag would never have been raised but without the intervention of the United States it would have resulted in taking the country from Mexico, making San Joaquin one of the frontier counties of the State

It is not the purpose of this work to give a State history therefore we return to the march of events in San Joaquin having followed those occurrences outside only which had a direct bearing upon the history of this county

On the third day of April 1845, C M Weber purchased of Mr Guinac the remaining interest in the French Camp Grant Mr Weber becoming its sole owner, but no further attempt was made at settlement until 1846, when he induced a number of settlers under the leadership of Napoleon Schmidt to locate They had no sooner become settled in their new homes than the war cloud burst, which had been hanging over the country and the settlers

* July 4, 1845

again scattered to locations where they would be less isolated in case of an attack by the Mexicans

In November, 1846, the Isbel brothers took up land on the Calaveras (that stream dividing their ranches or claims, Dr I C Isbel occupying the north, and his brother James the south side of the "river of skulls," where Fremont had crossed it in 1844 The doctor erected a log cabin near the river, which is still standing It is the oldest house in the county, in fact the oldest in the San Joaquin valley and should be preserved as a relic of the past The same month and year Turner Elder erected a cabin on Dry creek, where the village of Liberty was afterwards laid out Mr Elder was a married man, and had brought his wife and three little children with him to this country On the opposite, or north side of the creek and a little further down his father-in-law, Thomas Rhodes located Thomas Pyle settled at what is now known as Staples Ferry, in the same year and month, with his family—a wife and two children It was during the month of November, 1846, that Samuel Brannan established his colony on the Stanislaus, about one and one half miles above its mouth, calling the place Stanislaus City

It will be observed that during this year two distinct colonies were established and four ranches taken up in San Joaquin county, at the points where the old Spanish trail, between Sutter's Fort and San Jose, crossed the several streams in the county This was a strong demonstration toward settlement Weber's party had left at the first notes of alarm, Samuel Brannan's colony remained until the following Spring, and then all left except Buckland—leaving only the ranchers on the Spanish trail and Buckland as the inhabitants to dispute possession of the county with the Indians The five settlers remaining were Dr I C Isbel, and his brother James on the Calaveras, Thomas Pyle, on the Mokelumne Turner Elder, on Dry creek and Buckland on the Stanislaus

Dr Isbel retained his claim until 1848 when he sold to the Hutchinson brothers, and they in turn to Mr Dodge

Thomas Pyle abandoned his place in 1848 and moved to Coyote creek near San Jose where he was shot through the head and killed about 1855 by a young Spaniard A man by the name of Smith took up the place, claiming a grant and sold to John F, the brother of Thomas Pyle and John W Land who had married one of his sisters These parties sold to Staples, Nichols & Co in February, and moved from there in April 1850 Mr Land died near Grayson in May, 1875, and J F Pyle is still living on his ranch, near Welden, on Kern river California

Turner Elder lived at Dry creek about one mile from where the C P R R now crosses that stream, which then bore the prettier Spanish name of "Arroyo Seco" Here he and his family resided one year, and then moved on to the north bank of the Mokelumne river, at the place afterwards known as the "Benedict Ranch" and, while there, on the fifth day of November, 1847, his wife *presented him with a pair of twins* a boy and girl, who were named John and Nancy These were the second children born of white parents in the county Soon after the birth of these children, on account of the unprotected position, Mr Elder abandoned his place and joined his brother-in-law Daylor, of the Daylor ranch, in Sacramento county He afterwards made money in placer mining, and returned to Ray county, Missouri, in 1849, where he now lives The children are both living, the girl in Ray county, as the wife of a Dr Reese, and the boy now married, at Emigrant's Ditch, in Fresno county, California—his post-office address being "Kingsbury Switch"

Mr Buckland, of Stanislaus City moved from there to Stockton, in the fall of 1847 Assisted by William Fairchilds, he afterwards built the Buckland House, in San Francisco Of the Stanislaus City settlers, the only ones known to be living now are Samuel Brannan of San Francisco, John M Horner near San Jose, and —— Nichols, of San Leandro

When in the Fall of 1847 Turner Elder left his log-house and claim at Dry creek Mrs Christina Patterson his aunt, moved into it—her husband having died of mountain fever while crossing the mountains in 1846 She was soon after married to Ned Robinson This was the *first marriage ceremony performed in the county* Mr Robinson, in turn abandoned the place when gold was discovered in January, 1848 and in 1875 they were stopping at French Camp, for the Winter, on their way to the northern country

Captain Weber, in the meantime had been living at San Jose from 1842 to 1847, following his business of merchandizing, and not giving personal attention to the settlement of his grant During the year 1847 he sold his stock of goods, and in August of that year, with a number of men, two hundred horses and four thousand cattle moved to the San Joaquin, and founded a settlement which became permanent Stockton being the point and result of his efforts In the Fall the grant was surveyed and sectionized by Jasper O Farrell, through his deputy, Walter Herron a village site being at the same time laid out for settlers homes which received the name of "Tuleburg" Coming events had not yet 'cast their shadows before' The village plat of Tuleburg and the name both passed out of existence at the same time when in 1848 after the gold discovery, the place was resurveyed and laid out for commercial purposes by Captain Weber, who gave it the name of Stockton after Com Robert Stockton, of the United States navy

In October 1847 a company of overland immigrants arrived at the place, on their way to the lower country Mr Weber persuaded them to stop for a time and look over the valley, to see if they would

not consider it to their advantage to remain W H Fairchilds, County Supervisor in 1878 was of this party as well as Nicholas Gann and his wife, Ruth, who, while they were camping on the point where Weber's house now stands in October gave birth to a son, to whom they gave the name of William This was the first child born of white parents in the county With the exception of Mr Fairchilds, the parties all decided to move farther south Mr Nicholas Gann now lives not far from Gilroy in Santa Clara county, California

It was during that year that Capt Charles Imus undertook to carry out a wild horse scheme He selected a point on the San Joaquin river, where San Joaquin City now stands which he considered favorable, and then went to the mountains west of the valley and commenced cutting timber to build a corral, into which he proposed driving wild horses and there to capture them when Pico on whose grant he was cutting the timber put a stop to his visions of corraling the "untamed steeds of the desert,' by singing to him the pathetic song of "Woodman, Spare that Tree,' and the Captain, not caring to verify the old saw of "a nod is as good as a kick for a blind horse,' folded up his tent like the Arab, and departed into the lower country Captain Imus was the leader of the party that crossed the plains in 1846 of which the Pyles Isbels Elders and Rhodes were members

The history of San Joaquin valley, up to the close of 1847, has been given in the preceding pages as completely as it is possible to get it from the memory of the participants who still survive The only occupants of this section of country, up to that time had first been the Indians then the American trappers, followed by the Hudson Bay Company who were succeeded in turn by the Americans, who came from the States, with a view of making for themselves and families permanent homes

But a change, absolute and radical, lay hid in the near future On the line that separated the year 1847, and what had preceded it from the future that was not yet," stands a mile post that "Time," set by the wayside, which marks the beginning of a year, in which was wrought a change as absolute in the march of human events and the destinies of this coast, as would ordinarily have occurred in the passing of a century.

CHAPTER X

BIOGRAPHIC SKETCH OF GENERAL SUTTER

His Nativity—Migration to the American West—Arrival in California—Foundation of Sutter a Fort—Prosperity and Wealth of the Colony—Decline and Ultimate Ruin—Retirement to Hock Farm—Extract from Sutter s Diary

THE following sketch of the life and adventures of General John A Sutter is from Oscar T Shuck s Representative Men of the Pacific The facts were derived directly from the famous old pioneer, and are, perhaps, the most complete and accurate that have ever been published Mr Shuck says —

"General John A Sutter was born March 1 1803 in the Grand Duchy of Baden where his early boyhood was passed His father, who was a clergyman of the Lutheran church, afterwards removed to Switzerland and settled there with his family He purchased for himself and heirs the rights and immunities of Swiss citizenship and there the subject of our sketch received a good education, both civil and military

"Early in life he married a Burmese lady, and was blessed with several children At the age of thirty one he determined to gratify a desire he had long cherished to immigrate to the United States Not knowing whether or not he should settle permanently in the Great Republic he concluded to leave his family behind him, and arrived at New York in July, 1834 After visiting several of the Western States he settled in Missouri and there resided for several years During his residence in Missouri he made a short visit to New Mexico where he met with many trappers and hunters who had returned from Upper California, and their glowing descriptions confirmed his previous impressions and excited an ardent desire to behold and wander over the rich lands and beautiful valleys of that then almost unknown region Upon returning to Missouri he determined to reach the Pacific coast by joining some one of the trapping expeditions of the American or English Fur Companies. But great obstacles were to be surmounted and long years were to intervene before his feet would rest upon the virgin soil of California On the 1st of April, 1838, he was enabled for the first time to connect himself with a trapping expedition On that day he left Missouri with Captain Tripp of the American Fur Company and traveled with his party to their rendezvous in the Rocky Mountains There he parted with the expedition, and with six horsemen crossed the mountains and after encountering the usual dangers and hardships arrived at Fort Vancouver on the Columbia river

Having learned that there was no land communication with California from the valley of the Columbia or Willamette in Winter, and there being then a vessel of the Hudson Bay Company ready to sail for the Sandwich Islands General Sutter took passage hoping to find at the islands some means of conveyance to California Only one of the men who had remained with him thus far consented to accompany him to the strange land On reaching the islands he found no prospect of conveyance and after remaining five months, as the only means of accomplishing his purpose, he shipped as supercargo without pay on an English vessel bound for Sitka

"After discharging her cargo at Sitka, and with the authority of the owners he directed the vessel southward, and sailed down the coast, encountering

heavy gales He was driven into the Bay of San Francisco in distress and on the second day of July, 1839 anchored his little craft opposite Yerba Buena, now San Francisco

He was immediately waited upon by a Mexican official with an armed force and ordered to leave without delay, the officer informing him that Monterey was the port of entry He succeeded, however, in obtaining permission to remain forty eight hours to get supplies

A few days later upon arriving at Monterey General Sutter waited upon Governor Alvarado and communicated to him his desire to settle in Upper California on the Sacramento Governor Alvarado expressed much satisfaction upon learning his visitor's wish particularly when he understood his desire to settle on the Sacramento, saying that the Indians in that quarter were very hostile and would not permit any whites to settle there, that they robbed the inhabitants of San Jose and the lower settlements of horses and cattle He readily gave Sutter a passport with authority to settle on any territory he should learn suitable for his colony and requested him to return to Monterey one year from that time, when his Mexican citizenship would be acknowledged and he would receive a grant for the land he might select Thereupon he returned to Yerba Buena and chartered a schooner with some small boats and started upon an exploring expedition on the Sacramento river

'Upon inquiry he could not find any one at Yerba Buena who had ever seen the Sacramento river or who could describe to him where he should find its mouth The people of that place only professed to know that some large river emptied into one of the connected bays lying northerly from their town General Sutter consumed eight days in the effort to find the mouth of the Sacramento river

After ascending the river to a point about ten miles below where Sacramento City now stands he encountered the first large party of Indians who exhibited every sign of hostility save an actual attack There were about two hundred of them armed and painted for war Fortunately there were among them two who understood Spanish and with whom the General engaged in conversation He quieted them by the assurance that there were no Spaniards in his party and that he wished to settle in their country and trade with them He showed them his agricultural implements and commodities of trade which he had provided for the purpose, and proposed to make a treaty with them Pleased with these assurances the Indians became reconciled the crowd dispersed and the two who spoke the Spanish language accompanied Sutter and his party as far as the mouth of Feather river, to show him the country All other parties of Indians seen fled at the sight of the vessel and boats

'Parting with his two Indian interpreters and guides at the mouth of Feather river he ascended the latter stream to a considerable distance when a few of his white men became alarmed at the surrounding dangers and insisted upon returning which he was constrained to do

On his descent he entered the mouth of the American river, and on the 15th day of August 1839, landed at the point on the south bank of that stream where he afterwards established his tannery within the present limits of Sacramento On the following morning after landing all his effects he informed the discontented whites that all who wished to return to Yerba Buena could do so, that the Kanakas were willing to remain, and that he had resolved to do so, if alone Three of the whites determined to leave, and he put them in possession of the schooner, with instructions to deliver the vessel to her owners They set sail for Yerba Buena the same day

'Three weeks thereafter General Sutter removed to the spot upon which he afterwards erected FORT SUTTER In the early days of the settlement he encountered many troubles with the Indians, who organized secret expeditions, as he afterwards learned, to destroy him and his party, but he contrived to defeat and frustrate all their machinations, and those of the Indians who were at first his greatest enemies, came to be his best and most steadfast friends He now devoted himself energetically to agriculture and became very wealthy and prosperous

In the Fall of the year 1839 he purchased of Señor Martinez three hundred head of cattle, thirty horses, and thirty mares During the Fall eight more white men joined his colony When he commenced the improvements that resulted in the erection of Sutter's Fort and his establishment there, he had much trouble in procuring suitable lumber and timber He floated some down the American river from the mountains, and was compelled to send to Bodega on the sea-coast, a distance of several hundred miles

In August 1840, Sutter was joined by the five men who had crossed the Rocky Mountains with him, and whom he had left in Oregon His colony now numbered twenty five men, seventeen whites and eight Kanakas During the Fall of that year the Mokelumne Indians became troublesome, by stealing the live stock of the settlers, and compelled General Sutter, by their acts and menaces, to make open war against them He marched with his forces thirty miles in the night time, to the camp of the Indians, where they were concentrating large forces for a movement against him, some two hundred warriors, and attacked them with such great effect that they retreated and being hotly pursued they sued for peace, which was readily granted and ever afterwards mutually maintained

'Shortly after this encounter, Sutter purchased one thousand more head of cattle and seventy five horses and mules His colony continued to increase fast, by the addition of every foreigner who came into the country, they sought his place as one of security The trappers he furnished with supplies, and purchased their furs, the mechanics and laborers he either employed or procured them work

"In June 1841 he visited Monterey the capital where he was declared a Mexican citizen, and received from Governor Alvarado a grant for his land, under the name of New Helvetia, a survey of which he had caused to be made before that time Thereupon he was honored with a commission as 'comesendente del Gobierno en las frontera as del norte y encargado de la justicia'

Soon after his return to his settlement he was visited by Captain Ringgold of the United States Exploring Expedition under Commodore Wilkes, and about the same time by Alexander Rotcheff Governor of the Russian Possessions Ross and Bodega, who offered to sell to General Sutter the Russian Possessions settlements, and improvements at those places

"The terms were such as induced him to make the purchase, for thirty thousand dollars The live stock consisted of two thousand cattle, over one thousand horses, fifty mules and two thousand sheep, the



FARM AND RESIDENCE OF PETER AHART

LINCOLN PLACER [illegible]

greater part of which were driven to New Helvetia This increase of resources, together with the natural increase of his stock enabled him the more rapidly to advance his settlement and improvements

'In the year 1844 he petitioned Governor Micheltorena for the grant or purchase of the *sobrante*, or surplus over the first eleven leagues of the land within the bounds of the survey accompanying the Alvarado grant which the Governor agreed to let him have, but, for causes growing out of existing political troubles the grant was not finally executed until the 5th of February 1845, during which time he had rendered valuable military services and advanced to the Government large amounts of property and outlays, exceeding eight thousand dollars, to enable it to suppress the Castro rebellion, in consideration of all which he acquired by purchase and personal services the lands called the Sobrante, or surplus

At that time he also secured from Governor Micheltorena the commission of 'Commandante militar de las fronteras del norte y encargado de la justicia' After this time the war between the United States and Mexico came on, and although General Sutter was an officer under the Mexican Government, and bound to it by his allegiance, yet, upon all occasions, such was his respect towards the citizens and institutions of the United States that whenever any party of American citizens, civil or military service, visited him, his unbounded hospitalities were uniformly and cordially extended to them, and when the country surrendered to the American forces, the General, who had been for some time convinced of the instability of the Mexican Government, upon request, did on the 11th of July, 1846, hoist the American flag with a good heart accompanied with a salute of artillery from the guns at the fort Soon after this Lieutenant Missoon, of the United States Navy, came up and organized a garrison for Sutter's Fort, principally out of his former forces of whites and Indians, and gave to General Sutter the command, which he maintained until peace returned He was then appointed by Commodore Stockton Alcalde of the district, and by General Kearney Indian Agent with a salary of seven hundred and fifty dollars a year, but a single trip in discharge of his duty as Indian Agent cost him one thousand six hundred dollars, and he resigned the office

"General Sutter was now in the full tide of prosperity His settlement continued to grow and his property to accumulate until the latter part of January, 1848 He had then completed his establishment at the fort, had performed all the conditions of his grants of land, had, at an expense of at least twenty five thousand dollars, cut a race of three miles in length, and nearly completed a flouring mill near the present town of Brighton, had expended towards the erection of a saw-mill, near the town of Coloma, about ten thousand dollars had sown over a thousand acres of land in wheat which promised a yield of forty thousand bushels, and had made preparations for other crops was then the owner of eight thousand head of cattle, over two thousand horses and mules, over two thousand sheep and one thousand head of hogs, and was in the undisturbed, undisputed and quiet possession of the extensive lands granted by the Mexican Government But a sad change was about to take place in the affairs of the old pioneer, a grand event was about to transpire, which, while it would delight and electrify the world at large was destined to check the growth of the settlement at Sutter's Fort General Sutter's mills were soon to cease operations his laborers and mechanics were soon to desert him, his possessions his riches, his hopes were soon to be scattered and destroyed before the impetuous charge of the gold hunters The immediate effect was that Sutter was deserted by all his mechanics and laborers, white Kanaka and Indian The mills thus deserted became a dead loss he could not hire labor to further plant or mature his crops or reap but a small part after the grain had ripened Few hands were willing to work for even an ounce a day as the industrious could make more than that in the mines Consequent of the gold discovery there was an immense immigration, composed of all classes of men, many of whom seemed to have no idea of the rights of property The treaty between the United States and Mexico guaranteed to the Mexican who should remain in the country a protection of his property, and Sutter regarded himself as doubly entitled to that protection, either as a Mexican or a citizen of the United States, and that he held a strong claim upon his country's justice His property was respected for a season, but when the great flood of immigration, which poured into the country in 1849-'50 found that money could be made by other means than mining, many of the new comers forcibly entered upon his land, and commenced cutting his wood, under the plea that it was vacant and unappropriated land of the United States Up to the first of January, 1852, the settlers had occupied all his lands capable of settlement or appropriation, and the other class had stolen all his horses, mules cattle, sheep and hogs save a small portion used and sold by himself One party of five men, during the high waters of 1849-'50, when his cattle were partly surrounded by water near the Sacramento river killed and sold enough to amount to sixty thousand dollars

'Having seen his power decline and his riches take wings, General Sutter removed to the west bank of Feather river, and took up his residence at Hock farm Here, in the midst of his family, who had recently arrived from Europe, he led the quiet life of a farmer in the county that bears his name"

The following *verbatim* copy of notes in General Sutters own handwriting, we insert, notwithstanding there are some repetitions of facts given in the former part of this chapter —

[The following rough notes of narrative, in the handwriting of the venerable General Sutter, the discoverer of gold in California, were found amongst the papers of an eminent citizen of this State, recently deceased, through the kindly courtesy of whose widow we are enabled to give them to the public As a relation of incidents in the life of a man held in respect by every Californian, these hasty and imperfect memoranda will, it is believed, have a double interest and a lasting value We have thought it best to preserve as nearly as was practicable the quaint phraseology, erroneous orthography, and imperfect punctuation of the manuscript giving, in our judgment, an added charm to the narrative —*San Francisco Argonaut*]

'Left the State of Missouri (where I has resided for a many years) on the 1th a April, 1838, and travelled with the party of Men under Capt Tripps, of the American Compy, to their Rendezvous in the Rocky Mountains (Wind River Valley) from there I travelled with 6 brave Men to Oregon, as I considered myself not strong enough to cross the Sierra Nevada and go direct to California (which was my intention from my first Start on having got some

informations from a Gent'n in New Mexico, who has been in California

Under a good Many Dangers and other troubles I have passed the Different forts or trading posts of the Hudsons Bay Compy and arrived at the Mission at the Dalls on Columbia River From this place I crossed right strait through thick & thin and arrived to the great astonishment of the inhabitants I arrived in 7 days in the Valley of the Willamette while others with good guides arrived only in 17 days previous my Crossing At fort Vancouver I has been very hospitably received and invited to pass the Winter with the Gentlemen of the Company but as a Vessel of the Compy was ready to sail for the Sandwich Islands I took a passage in her in hopes to get soon a Passage from there to California but 5 long Months I had to wait to find an Opportunity to leave but not direct to California, except far out of my Way to the Russian American Colonies on the North West Cost to Sitka the Residence of the Govr (Lat 57) I remained one Month there and delivered the Cargo of the Brig Clementine, as I had Charge of the Vessel and then sailed down the Coast in heavy Gales, and entered in Distress in the Port of San Francisco on the 2d of July 1839 An Officer and 15 Soldiers came on board and ordered me out, saying that Monterey is the Port of entry & at last I could obtain 48 hours to get provisions (as we were starving) and some repairings done on the Brig

In Monterey I arranged my affairs with the Costum House and presented myself to the Govr Alvarado, and told him my intention to Settle here in this Country, and that I have brought with me 5 White Men 8 Kanacas (two of them married) 4 of the Whitemen were Mechanics, he was very glad to hear that, and particularly when I told him that I intend to Settle in the interior on banks of the the river Sacramento because the Indians then at this time would not allow white Men and particularly of the Spanish Origin to come near them, and was very hostile and stole the horses from the inhabitants near San Jose I got a General passport for my small Colony and permission to select a Territory where ever I would find it convenient, and to come in one Years time again in Monterey to get my Citizenship and the title of the Land which I have done so and not only this I received a high civil Office

"When I left Yerbabuena (now San Francisco) after having left the Brig and dispatched her back to the S I I bought several small Boats (Launches) and Chartered the Schooner 'Isabella' for my Exploring Journey to the inland Rivers and particularly to find the Mouth of the River Sacramento as I could find Nobody who could give me information only that they Knew some very large Rivers are in the interior

It took me eight days before I could find the entrance of the Sacramento, as it is very deceiving and very easy to pass by how it happened to several Officers of the Navy afterwards which refused to take a pilot About 10 miles below Sacramento City I fell in with the first Indians which was all armed & painted & looked very hostile they was about 200 Men as some of them understood a little Spanish I could make a Kind of treaty with them, and the two which understood Spanish came with me and made me a little better acquainted with the Country all other Indians on the up River hided themselves in the Bushes and on the Mouth of Feather River they runned all away so soon they discovered us I was examining the Country a little further up with a Boat while the larger Crafts let go their Ankers on my return, all the white Men came to me and asked me how much longer I intended to travell with them in such a Wilderness

'The following Morning I gave Orders to return and entered in the American River, landed at the farmer Tannery on the 12th, Augt 1839 Gave Orders to get every thing on Shore, pitch the tents and mount the 3 Cannons called the white Men, and told them that all those which are not contented could leave on board the Isabella, next Morning, and that I would settle with them immediatly and remain alone with the Canaca's of 6 Men 3 remained, and 3 of them I gave passage to Yerbabuena

"The Indians was first troublesome and came frequently and would it not have been for the Cannons they would have Killed us for the sake of my property, which they liked very much, and this intention they had very often, how they confessed to me afterwards when on good terms I had a large Bull Dog which saved my life 3 times, when they came slyly near the house in the Night he got hold of them and marked most severely in a short time removed my Camps on the very spot where now the Ruins of Sutters fort stands made acquaintance with a few Indians which came to work for a short time making Adobes, and the Canacas was building 3 large houses like it is customary on the Sandwich Islands Before I came up here I purchassed Cattle & Horses on the Rancho of Señor Martinez, and had great difficulties & trouble to get them up, and received them at least on the 22d October 1839 Not less than 8 Men wanted to be in the party, as they was afraid of the Indians, and had good reasons to be so

'Before I got the Cattle we was hunting Deer & Elk etc and so afterwards to safe the Cattle as I had then only about 500 head, 50 horses & a manada of 25 mares One Year that is in the fall 1840, I bought 1000 head of Cattle of Don Antonio Suñol and many horses more of Don Joaquin Gomez and others In the fall 1839 I have built an Adobe house covered with Tule and two other small buildings which in the middle of the fort, they was afterwards destroyed by fire At the same time we cut a Road through the Woods where the City of Sacramento stand, then we made the New Embarcadero, where the old Zink house stands now After this it was time to make a Garden and to sow some Wheat &c we broke up the soil with poor Californiaploughs, I had a few Californians employed as Baqueros, and 2 of them making Cal Carts & stocking the plouge etc

In the Spring 1840 the Indians began to be troublesome all around me, Killing and Wounding Cattle stealing horses and threatening to attack us en Mass I was obliged to make Campaigns against them and punish them severely, a little later about 2 a 300 was aproaching and got United on Cosumne River but I was not waiting for them left a small Garrison at home Canons & other Arms loaded and left with 6 brave men & 2 Baqueros in the night and took them by surprise at Day light the fighting was a little hard, but after having lost about 30 men they was willing to make a treaty with me, and after this lecon they behaived very well, and became my best friends and Soldiers, with which I has been assisted to conquer the whole Sacramento and a part of the San Joaquin Valley

'At the time the Communication with the Bay was very long and dangerous, particularly in open Boats, it is a great Wonder that we got not swamped a many times all time with an Indian Crew and a Canaca at the helm Once it took me (in December 1839) 16 days to go down to Yerba buena and to

return, I went down again on the 22d Xber 39 to Yerba buena and on account of the inclemeney of the Weather and the strong current in the River I need a whole month (17 days coming up) and nearly all the provisions spoiled

"On the 23d Augt, 1841 Capt Ringold of Comadore Wilkse Exploring Squadron, arrived on the Embarcadero, piloted by one of the Launches Indian crew, without this they would not have found so easy the entrance of the Sacramento They had 6 Whaleboats & 1 Launch 7 Officers and about 50 men in all, I was very glad indeed to see them sent immediately saddled horses for the Officers, and my Clerk with an invitation to come and see me at their arrival I fired a salut, and furnished them what they needed they was right surprised to find me up here in this Wilderness, it made a very good impression upon the Indians to see so many whites are coming to see me, they surveyed the River so far as the Butes

"September 4th 1841 Arrived the Russian Govr Mr Alexander Rotthcft on board the Schooner Sacramento, and offered me their whole Establishment at Bodega & Ross for sale, and invited me to come right off with him, as there is a Russian Vessel at Bodega, and some Officers with plein power, to transact this business with me, and particularly they would give me the preference as they became all acquainted with me, during 4 months stay at Sitka I left and went with him down to the Bay in Company with Capt Ringolds Expedition what for a fleet we thought then, is on the River Arriving at Bodega, we came very soon to terms, from there we went to fort Ross where they showed me everything and returned to Bodega again and before the Vessel sailed we dined on board the Helena, and closed the bargain for $30,000, which has been paid And other property, was a separate account which has been first paid

"On the 28th of September I dispatched a number of men and my Clerk by Land to Bodega, to receive the Cattle, Horses, Mules & Sheep to bring them up to Sutter's fort called then New Helvetia, by crossing the Sacramento they lost me from about 2000 head about 100. which drowned in the River, but of most of them we could safe the hides, our Cal Banknotes at the time

"March 6, 1842 Captain Fremont arrived at the port with Kit Carson, told me that he was an officer of the U S and left a party behind in Distress and on foot, the few surviving Mules was packed only with the most necessary I received him politely and his Company likewise as an old acquaintance the next Morning I furnished them with fresh horses, & a Vaquero with a pack Mule loaded with Necessary Supplies for his Men Capt Fremont found in my Establishment every thing what he needed, that he could travell without Delay, he could have not found it so by a Spaniard perhaps by a great Many and with loosing a great deal of time I sold him about 60 Mules & about 25 horses, and fat young Steers or Beef Cattle, all the Mules & horses got Shoed, on the 23d March all was ready and on the 24th he left with his party for the U States

"As an officer of the Govt it was my duty to report to the Govt that Capt Fremont arrived, Genl Micheltorena dispatched Lieut Col Telles (afterwards Gov of Sinalo) with Capt, Lieut, and 25 Dragoons, to inquire what Captain Fremonts business was here, but he was en route as the arrive only on the 27th from this time on Exploring, Hunting & Trapping parties his been started at the same time Agricultural & Mechanical business was progressing from Year to year and more Notice has been taken, of my establishment, it became even a fame, and some early Distinguished Travellers like Doctor Sandells, Wasnesensky & others, Captains of Trading Vessels & Super Cargos, & even Californians (after the Indians was subdued) came and paid me a visit, and was astonished to see what for Work of all kinds has been done Small Emigrant parties arrived, and brought me some very valuable Men with one of those was Major Bidwell (he was about 4 Years in my employ) Major Reading & Major Hensley with 11 other brave men arrived alone, both of these Gentlemen has been 2 Years in my employ, with these parties excellent Mechanics arrived which was all employed by me, likewise good farmers we made imediately Amer ploughs was made in my Shops and all kind of work done, every year the Russians was bound to furnish me with good iron & Steel & files, Articles which could not be got here likewise Indian Beeds and the most important of all was 100 lb of fine Rifle & 100 lb of Canon powder and several 100 lb of Lead (every year) with these I was careful like with Gold

"June 3d 1846 I left in company of Major Reading, and most all of the Men in my employ, for a Campaign with the Mukelemney Indians, which has been engaged by Castro and his Officers to revolutionize all the Indians against me, to Kill all the foreigners burn their houses, and Wheat fields etc These Mukelemney Indians had great promesses and some of them were finely dressed and equiped and those came apparently on a friendly visit to the fort and Vicinity and long Conversations with the influential Men of the Indians and one Night a Number of them entered in my Potrero (a kind of closed pasture) and was Ketching horses to drive the whole Cavallada away with them the Sentinel at the fort heard the distant Noise of these Horses and gave due notice, & imediately I left with about 6 well armed Men and attacked them but they could make their escape in the Woods (where Sac City stands now) and so I left a guard with the horses As we had to cross the Mukelemney River on rafts, one of these rafts capsized with 10 Rifles and 6 pair of Pistols, a good supply of Amunition and the clothing of about 24 Men and Major Reading & mother Man nearly drowned

June 16th 1846 Merritt & Kit Carson arrived with News of Sonoma being occupied by the Americans, and the same evening arrived as prissoners Genl Vallejo Don Salvador Vallejo, Lt Col Prudon & M Leese, and given under my charge and Care, I have treated them with kindness and so good as I could, which was reported to Fremont, and he then told me, that prissoners ought not to be treated so, then I told him, if it is not right how I treat them to give them in charge of somebody else

"Capt Montgomery did send an Amer. flag by Lieut Revere than in Command of Sonoma, and some dispatches to Fremont, I received the Order to hiss the flag by Sunrise from Lt Revere long time before daybreak I got ready with loading the Canons and when it was day the roaring of the Canons got the people all starting Some them made long faces, as they thought if the Bear flag would remain there would be a better chance to rob and plunder Capt Fremont received Orders to proceed to Monterey with his forces, Capt Montgomery provided for the upper Country, established Garrisons in all important places, Yerba buena, Sonoma,

San Jose, and fort Sacramento Lieut Missroon came to organize our Garrison better and more Numbers of white Men and Indians of my former Soldiers, and gave me the Command of this Fort The Indians have not yet received their pay yet for their services, only each one a shirt and a pair of pants & abt 12 men got Coats So went the War on in California Capt Fremont was nearly all time engaged in the lower Country and made himself Governor, until Genl Kearney arrived, when another Revolution took place And Fremont for disobeying Orders was made prisoner by Genl Kearney, who took him afterwards with him to the U States by Land across the Mountains After the War I was anxious that Business should go on like before, and on the 28th May, 1847, Marshall & Gingery, two Millwrights, I employed to survey the large Millrause for the Flour Mill at Brighton

"May 13th, 1847 Mr Marshall commenced the great work of the large Millrause, with ploughs and scrapers

"July 20th, 1847 Got all the necessary timber and frame of the millbuilding

"Augt 25th Capt Hart of the Mormon Battallion arrived, with a good many of his Men on their Way to great Salt Lake, they had Orders for Govt Horses, which I delivered to them, (War Horses) *not paid for yet* They bought provisions and got Blacksmith work done I employed about Eighty Men of them, some as Mechanics, some as laborers on the Mill and Millrause at Brighton, some as laborers at the Sawmill at Coloma

"Augt 28th, 1847 Marshall moved, with P Wimers family and the working hands to Coloma and began to work briskly on the sawmill

"Septr 10th Mr Sam'l Brannan returned from the great Salt Lake, and announced a large Emigration by land On the 19th the Garrison was removed, Lieut't Per Lee took her down to San Francisco

"Novr 1th Getting with a great deal of trouble and with breaking wagons the four Runs of Millstones, to the Mill Sit (Brighton) from the Mountains

"Decembr 22 Received about 2000 fruit trees with great expenses from Fort Ross, Napa Valley and other places, which was given in Care of men who called themselves Gardeners, and nearly all of the trees was neglected by them and died

"January 28th, 1848 Marshall arrived in the evening, it was raining very heavy, but he told me that he came on important business, after we was alone in a private Room he showed me the first Specimens of Gold that is he was not certain if it was Gold or not, but he thought it might be, immediately I made the proof and found that it was Gold, I told him even that most of all is 23 Carat Gold, he wished that I should come up with him immediately, but I told him that I have to give first my orders to the people in all my factories and shops

"February 1th Left for the Sawmill attended by a Baquero (Olimpio) was absent 2d 3d, 4th & 5th, I examined myself everything and picked up a few Specimens of Gold myself in the tail race of the Sawmill, this Gold and others which Marshall and some of the other laborers gave to me (it was found while in my employ and Wages) I told them that I would a ring got made of it so soon as the Goldsmith would be here I had a talk with my employed people all at the Sawmill, I told them that as they do know now that this Metal is Gold I wished that they would do me the great favor and keep it secret only 6 weeks, because my large Flour Mill at Brighton would have been in Operation in such a time, which undertaking would have been a fortune to me, and unfortunately the people would not keep it secret, and so I lost on this Mill at the lowest calculation about $25 000

"March 7th The first party of Mormons, employed by me left for washing and digging Gold and very soon all followed and left me only the sick and the lame behind And at this time I could say that every body left me from the Clerk to the Cook What for great Damages I had to suffer in my tannery which was just doing a profitable and extensive business, and the Vatts was left filled and a quantity of half finished leather was spoiled likewise a large quantity of raw hides collected by the farmers and of my own killing The same thing was in every branch of business which I carried on at the time I began to harvest my wheat while others was digging and washing Gold, but even the Indians could not be keeped longer at Work, they was impatient to run to the mines, and other Indians had informed them of the Gold and its value and so I had to leave more as ½ of my harvest in the fields

"April 18th, 1848, more curious people arrived bound for the Mountains I left for Coloma, in Company with Major P B Reading and Mr Kembel (Editor of the *Alta California*) we were absent 4 Days we was prospecting and found Silver and Iron ore in abundance

"April 28th A great many people more went up to the Mountains This day the Saw mill was in Operation and the first Lumber has been sawed in the whole upper Country

"May 1th Saml Brannan was building a store at Natoma, Mormon Islands, and have done a very large and heavy business

"May 15th Paid of all the Mormons which has been employed by me in building these Mills and other Mechanical trades, all of them made their pile, and some of them became rich & wealthy, but all of them was bound to the great Salt Lake, and spent there their fortunes to the honor and Glory of the Lord!

"May 19th The great Rush from San Francisco arrived at the fort, all my friends and acquaintances filled up the houses and the whole fort, I had only a little Indian boy, to make them roasted Ripps, etc as my Cooks left me like every body else, the Merchants, Doctors, Lawyers, Sea Captains, Merchants, etc all came up and did not know what to do, all was in a Confusion all left their wives and families in San Francisco, and those which had none looked their Doors, abandoned their houses, offered them for sale cheap, a few hundred Dollars House & Lot (Lots which are worth now $100,000 and more) some of these men were just like greazy Some of the Merchants has been the most prudentest of the whole, visited the Mines and returned immediately and began to do a very profitable business, and soon Vessels came from every where with all Kind of Merchandize the whole old thrash which was laying for Years unsold, on the Coasts of South & Central America, Mexico, Sandwich Islands etc all found a good market here

"Mr Brannan was erecting a very large Warehouse, and have done an immense business, connected with Howard & Green, S Francisco

"May 21th Saml Kyburg erected or established the first Hotel in the fort in the larger building, and made a great deal of Money A great Many traders deposited a great deal of goods in my Store (an Indian was the Key Keeper and performed very

ell) afterwards every little Shanty became a Warehouse and Store, the fort was then a veritable Bazaar As white people would not be employed at the Time I had a few good Indians attending to the ferry boat, and every night came up and delivered to me received Money for ferriage to me, after deducting for a few bottles of brandy, for the whole of them, perhaps some white people at the time would not have acted so honestly

"May 25th The travelling to the Mines was increasing from day to day, and no more Notice was taken, as the people arrived from South America, Mexico Sandwich Islands, Oregon etc All the Ships crews, and Soldiers deserted In the beginning of July, Col Mason our Military Governor with Capt Halleman (Secretary of State) Capt Folsom Quartermastr, and an Escort of which some deserted and some other Gentlemen, travelled in Company with the Governor

"As we wanted to celebrate the 4th of July we invited the Governor and his suite to remain with us, and he accepted Kyburg gave us a good Dinner every thing was pretty well arranged Pinkett was the Orator It was well done enough for such a new country and in such an excitement and Confusion and from this time on you know how every thing has gone on here One thing is certain that the people looked on my property as their own, and in the Winter of 1849 to 1850 A great Number of horses has been stolen from me whole Manadas of mares driven away and taken to Oregon etc Nearly my whole Stock of Cattle has been Killed, several thousands and left me only a very small Quantity the same has been done with my large stock of Hogs, which was running like wild under nobodies care and so it was easy to steal them I had not an idea that people could be so mean, and that they could do a Wholesale business in Stealing

"On the Upper Sacramento, that is, from the Buttes Island upward to the point or mouth of Feather River, where was most all of my Stock running and during the Overflow the Cattle was in a many bands on high spots like Islands, there was a fine chance to approach them in small Boats and shoot them, this business has been very successfully done by one party of 5 Men (partners) which had besides hired people and Boats Crew's which transported the beef to the Market at Sacramento City and furnished that City with my own beef, and because these Men had nearly alone, on account of the Overflow, and monopolized the Market

"In the Spring of 1850, these 5 men divided their spoil of $60,000 clear profits made of Cattle all of them left for the Atlantic State, one of them returned again in the Winter from 1850 to 51, hired a new band of Robers to follow the same business and kill of the balance of the few that was left My Vaqueros found out this Nest of thiefs in their Camp butchering just some head of my Cattle on their return they informed me what they have seen, in the neighborhood of the same Camp they saw some more cows shot dead, which the Rascal then butchered Immediately I did send to Nicolaus for the Sheriff (Jas Hopkins) as then at the time we had laws in force and after all was stolen and destroyed the Sheriff arrived at Hock farm I furnished him a posse of my employed Men they proceeded over to the Sacramento to where the thiefs were encamped as the Sheriff wanted to arrest them they first jumped in their Boats and off they went, the Sheriff threatened them to fire at them but they [illegible] all, and laughing they went at large

One day my Son was riding after Stock a few miles below Hock farm, he found a Man (his name was Owens) butchering one of our finest milch Cows (of Durham stock of Chile, which cost $300) He told the Man that he could not take the Meat, that he would go home and get people, and so he has done and he got people and a Wagon and returned to the Spot but Owens found it good to clear out Two brothers of this Man, was respectable Merchants in Lexington Mo and afterwards in Westport well acquainted with me, he came one day in my house and brought me their compliments, I received him well, and afterwards turned out to be a thief How many of this kind came to California which loosed their little honor by crossing the Istmus or the plains I had nothing at all to do with speculations, but stuck by the plough but by paying such high Wages, and particularly under Kyburg' management I have done this business with a heavy loss as the produce had no more the Value like before, and from the time on Kyburg left I curtailed my business considerable, and so far that I do all at present with my family and a few Indian Servants I did not speculate only occupied my land, in the hope that it would be before long decided and in my favor by the U S Land Commission, but now already 3 years & two months have elapsed, and I am waiting now very anxiously for the Decision, which will revive or bring me to the untimely grave

"All the other Circumstances you know all yourself, perhaps I have repeated many things which I wrote in the 3 first sheets, because I had them not to see what I wrote, and as it is now several months I must have forgotten well it is only a kind of memorandum, and not a History at all, Only to remember you on the different periods when such and such things happened

"I need not mention again, that all the Visitors has allways been hospitably received and treated That all the sick and wounded found always Medical Assistance, *Gratis* as I had nearly all the time a Physician in my employ The Assistance to the Emigrants that is all well known I dont need to write anything about this

"I think now from all this you can form some facts, and that you can mention how thousands and thousands made their fortunes from this Gold Discovery produced through my industry and energy, (some wise merchants and others in San Francisco called the building of this Sawmill, another of Sutter's folly) and this folly saved not only the Mercantile World from bankruptcy, but even our General Govt but for me it has turned out a folly, then without having discovered the Gold, I would have become the richest wealthiest man on the Pacific Shore

J A SUTTER"

James C Ward, who visited Gen Sutter in 1845, says of him —

"A Swiss by birth, he held during the reign of Charles X the rank of captain in the French army He purchased the buildings at Ross, just north of Bodega, of the Russians, and as he proposed to settle the wilderness to the north of the Bay of San Francisco with European immigrants, the Mexican Government made him a grant of eleven leagues of land on the Sacramento river After landing he camped, surrounded by hostile savages, in the open plain where the fort was afterward built, and the next morning, after dressing in full uniform, he went accompanied by his Indian servant both well armed to the Indian village in the woods near by. 'The

savages were informed through the interpreter that he came to them as a friend and if they would help him a little with their labor he would make them presents

'The Indians were set to work to make adobes, of which the fort was built It is a parallelogram in form, with two bastions In the middle of the square is a building two stories high, containing four rooms, and a counting-room upstairs A blacksmith shop, mill for grinding corn scrape manufactory and dwelling are round it built against the walls of the fort At one time he had a well-drilled force of thirty Indians within its walls, with guards posted night and day for its defense No one reached it without being fed and lodged

"I passed the evening of my arrival, after supper, in his company His manners are polished and the impression he makes on every one is very favorable In figure he is of medium height rather stout, but well made His head is round features regular, with smiling and agreeable expression, complexion healthy and roseate He wears his hair cut close, and his moustache trimmed short *a la militaire* He dressed very neatly in frock coat pantaloons and cap of blue, and with his gold headed malacca in hand you would rather suppose him prepared for a saunter on the Boulevards than a consultation with Simplon, his Indian alcalde about hands required for the day's work, or ox-teams to be dispatched here and there'

CHAPTER XI

THE KING'S ORPHAN

His Observations in the Sacramento Valley in 1843—Indications of Gold—Life at Sutter's Fort—Indian Customs—Wonderful Fertility of the Land

In 1843 a young Swedish scholar visited Sutter's Fort, and made observations which are now highly interesting He had been educated at a Government institution, and, on that account was known as one of the "King's Orphans One of the requirements of the school was that the pupil, after receiving a gratuitous education should travel in foreign lands write out his observations and discoveries and deposit them in the library of the institution In pursuance of that duty the young Swede found his way to California made drawings of the Golden Gate the town of Yerba Buena and the old Presidio visited and described Sutter's Fort, and on his way home, died at New Orleans His papers fell into the hands of Col P B Thorpe who reported them to the Associated Pioneers of the Territorial Days of California While examining the country surrounding Sutter's Fort in 1843 the Orphan wrote —

"The Californias are rich in minerals Gold, silver, lead, oxide of iron manganese and copper ore are met with throughout the country the precious metals being the most abundant

Describing Sutter's establishment the Swedish traveler said —

"It has more the appearance of a fort than a farming establishment It is protected by a wall ten feet high, made of *adobes* or sun dried brick having a turret with embrasures and loop holes for fire arms Twenty four pieces of cannon of different sizes can be brought to defend the walls Against the walls on the inside are erected the store-houses of the establishment, also, a distillery to make spirits from the wheat and grapes, together with shops for coopers, blacksmiths, saddlers, granaries, and huts for the laborers At the gate-way is always stationed a servant, armed as a sentinel I arrived at the establishment in the morning, just as the people were being assembled for labor by the discordant notes of a Mexican drum I found Captain Sutter busily employed in distributing orders for the day He received me with great hospitality, and made me feel on the instant, perfectly at home under his roof The magical sound of the drum had gathered together several hundred Indians, who flocked to their morning meal preparatory to the labors of the day reaping wheat The morning meal over they filed off to the field in a kind of military order, armed with a sickle and hook

'Breakfast was by this time announced for the family, which was served up in an out house adjoining the kitchen It consisted of wholesome corn-bread, eggs ham, an excellent piece of venison, and coffee In the rear of the fort is a large pond, the borders of which are planted with willows and other trees This pond furnishes water for domestic use and for irrigating the garden The want of rain is the greatest evil that befalls the country In the front of the fort there are inclosures for horses and cattle and places to deposit corn and wheat The manner of threshing was conducted on a most patriarchal plan, the grain being strewn upon the floor and then trodden out by horses or cattle, which causes it to be much broken and mixed with the earth, and almost impossible to clean

'The raising of wheat corn, horses, and cattle, constitutes the principal business of Captain Sutter but he has realized considerable income from the salmon fisheries of the rivers the fish being unequaled in flavor, and found in the greatest abundance He also organized extensive hunting and trapping expeditions for the skins of the beaver, otter elk, deer, and antelope, but in this he was greatly interfered with by the Hudson Bay Company, who sent their hunters upon his grounds He complained to the proper authorities, but they paid no attention to the matter His enemies not content with thus injuring him, informed the suspicious Mexican Government that Captain Sutter was concocting revolutionary plans, and that he encouraged deserters and other disorderly persons to live at his settlement Captain Sutter replied to these charges by stating that he had received the grant of his lands on condition that he should obtain settlers the principal portion of whom he expected from Europe To make amends, he had encouraged all the stragglers in the country to flock to his central position, and they being chiefly unmarried men, and some rather lawless spirits from the mountains they soon formed a very independent set of men and were quite competent to defend themselves

'The Government at Monterey was not satisfied with this explanation and urged on by envious neighbors, it was prompted to send to Captain Sutter a committee of investigation The Captain was so enraged at the indignity that he treated the committee with great contempt, and said he could defend himself against any force that might be employed against him Whereupon the Government at Monterey threatened to send a military force but thought better of the matter when they learned the character of the men Sutter had about him and the Russian armament he had mounted on the walls of the fort

nt they annoyed him with lawsuits, and, after a reat deal of difficulty, he was acquitted of any reasonable designs against the Government

' The Hudson Bay Company having destroyed his ade in furs he retaliated upon them by erecting a uge distillery, with the product of which he se- etly purchased from the hunters of the Company ie greater part of their furs, and managed to make iore by the operation than if he had kept up a large unting establishment of his own

' Mr Sinclair, a partner with Captain Sutter in uming pursuits, and a Mr Grimes, have large and roductive farms on the American Fork Mr Sin air is from Scotland, is a very interesting gentle an in conversation, and possesses great enterprise business He was a hunter for many years among ie Rocky Mountains, acting as a clerk to one of the ludson Bay Company's expeditions He treated me a rural breakfast, and, in accordance with his old abits broiled his meat on a ramrod stuck up be- ore the fire The limpid and beautiful river near hich his home is situated is made doubly attractive hen compared with the sultry plains in the vicinity pon which good water is not always to be ob ained "

The ' Orphan " explains the process of Indian sig al fires —

"A hole is dug in the ground much wider at the ottom than at the top, this hole is filled with com ustibles and set on fire once well ignited the hole s nearly closed at the opening By this means the moke rises to a considerable height in a column, and hus information is conveyed to different tribes of the pproach of an enemy or friend, and whether they ie coming in large or small bodies "

The gluttonous habits of the Indians are describe l

"The Indians that constituted the crew of the chooner, having been rather stinted of food for a ay or two, determined on a feast as a recompense or their previous fasting They presented on that ccasion a spectacle I had never before witnessed of isgusting sensual indulgence the effect of which on heir conduct, struck me as being exceedingly trange The meat of the horses, most rudely cooked, as eaten in a voracious manner After gorging hemselves they would lie down and sleep for a while, nd get up and eat again They repeated this glut ony until they actually lost their senses, and pre- ented in their conduct all the phenomena peculiar o an over-indulgence in spirituous liquors They ried and laughed by turns, rolled upon the ground, lozed, and then sprang up in a state of delirium The following morning they were all wretchedly ick and had the expression peculiar to drunken nen recovering their reason after a debauch "

The great fertility of the soil in parts of the Sac- amento valley is referred to as follows —

" Vegetables of all kinds can be raised in the great st abundance, frequently two or three crops a year Wormwood and wild mustard abound as weeds Oats row wild, and the cultivated grow to an enormous eight Wheat crops sown in the Fall, early the fol- owing year have yielded one hundred and fourteen ushels to the acre At the Mission of St Joseph it was ascertained that the yield was one hundred and wenty bushels to the acre and the spontaneous crop he following year was sixty bushels to the acre The wheat of Taos has six distinct heads Clover nd the grasses are extraordinarily fine and pro- uctive Indian flax grows wild all over the coun ry Horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs thrive well, and are possessed in greater or less numbers by all the inhabitants, and are tended by herdsmen "

CHAPTER XII

SUTTER'S FORT IN 1846

Aspect of Sacramento Valley—Sinclair's Ranch—A Lady Pioneer—Captain Sutter at Home—The Fort Described—Condition and Occupation of the Indians—Farm Products and Prices—Dinner with the Pioneer—New Helvetia

THE following interesting and accurate description of Sutter's Fort, before the gold discovery is from Edwin Bryant's work What I Saw in California, published in 1849 Mr Bryant, with a party of nine persons, left Independence, Missouri on the 1st of May, 1846 and reached Sutter's Fort about midsummer, when he took the following observations —

"Sept 1, 1846 A clear, pleasant morning We took a south course down the valley, and at 4 o clock p m reached the residence of John Sinclair, Esq on the Rio de los Americanos, about two miles east of Sutter's Fort The valley of the Sacramento as far as we have traveled down it, is from thirty to forty miles in width, from the foot of the low benches of the Sierra Nevada to the elevated range of hills on the western side The composition of the soil appears to be such as to render it highly productive, with proper cultivation, of the small grains The ground is trodden up by immense herds of cattle and horses, which grazed here early in the Spring, when it was wet and apparently miry We passed through large evergreen oak groves, some of them miles in width Game is very abundant We frequently saw deer feeding quietly one or two hundred yards from us, and large flocks of antelopes

"Mr Sinclair with a number of horses and Indians, was engaged in threshing wheat His crop this year, he informed me would be about three thousand bushels The soil of his rancho situated in the bottom of the Rio de los Americanos, just above its junction with the Sacramento, is highly fertile His wheat-fields are secured against the numerous herds of cattle and horses which constitute the largest item in the husbandry of this country, by ditches about five feet in depth, and four or five feet over at the surface The dwelling-house and outhouses of Mr Sinclair are all constructed after American models and present a most comfortable and neat appearance It was a pleasant scene, after having traveled many months in the wilderness to survey this abode of apparent thrift and enjoyment resembling so nearly those we had left in the far-off country behind us

"In searching for the ford over the Rio de los Americanos, in order to proceed on to Sutter's Fort, I saw a lady of a graceful though fragile figure, dressed in the costume of our own country women She was giving some directions to her female servants, and did not discover me until I spoke to her and inquired the position of the ford Her pale and delicate, but handsome and expressive countenance, indicated much surprise, produced by my sudden and unexpected salutation But collecting herself, she replied to my inquiry in vernacular English, and the sounds of her voice, speaking our own language and her civilized appearance, were highly pleasing This lady I presume was Mrs Sinclair, but I never saw her afterwards

"Crossing the Rio de los Americanos, the waters

of which at this season, are quite shallow at the ford, we proceeded over a well beaten road to Sutter's Fort arriving there when the sun was about an hour and a half high Riding up to the front gate I saw two Indian sentinels pacing to and fro before it, and several Americans, or *foreigners* (as all who are not Californians by birth are here called), sitting in the gateway, dressed in buckskin pantaloons and blue sailor shirts, with white stars worked on the collars I inquired if Captain Sutter was in the fort A very small man, with a peculiarly sharp red face and a most voluble tongue, gave the response He was probably a corporal He said, in substance, that perhaps I was not aware of the great changes which had recently taken place in California —that the fort belonged to the United States, and that Captain Sutter, although he was in the fort, had no control over it He was going into a minute history of the complicated circumstances and events which had produced this result when I reminded him that we were too much fatigued to listen to a long discourse, but if Captain Sutter was inside the walls, and could conveniently step to the gate a moment I would be glad to see him A lazy looking Indian with a ruminating countenance, after some time spent in parleying, was dispatched with my message to Captain Sutter

'Captain S soon came to the gate, and saluted us with much gentlemanly courtesy and friendly cordiality He said that events had transpired in the country, which, to his deep regret had so far deprived him of the control of his own property, that he did not feel authorized to invite us inside of the walls to remain The fort he said, was occupied by soldiers under the pay of the United States, and commanded by Mr Kern I replied to him that, although it would be something of a novelty to sleep under a roof, after our late nomadic life, it was a matter of small consideration If he would supply us with some meat a little salt, and such vegetables as he might have, we neither asked nor desired more from his hospitality which we all knew was liberal to the highest degree of generosity

"A servant was immediately dispatched with orders to furnish us with a supply of beef, salt, melons, onions, and tomatoes, for which no compensation would be received We proceeded immediately to a grove of live oak timber, about two miles west of the fort, and encamped within a half a mile of the Sacramento river * * * *

He [Captain Sutter] planted himself on the spot where his fort now stands, then a savage wilderness, and in the midst of numerous and hostile tribes of Indians With the small party of men which he originally brought with him, he succeeded in defending himself against the Indians, until he constructed his first defensive building He told me that, several times being hemmed in by his assailants, he had subsisted for many days upon grass alone There is a grass in this valley which the Indians eat that is pleasant to the taste, and nutritious He succeeded by degrees in reducing the Indians to obedience and by means of their labor erected the spacious fortification which now belongs to him

The fort is a parallelogram, about five hundred feet in length and one hundred and fifty in breadth The walls are constructed of adobes or sun-dried bricks The main building, or residence stands near the center of the area, or court, inclosed by the walls A row of shops store-rooms, and barracks, are inclosed within and line the walls on every side Bastions project from the angles and ordnance, mounted in which, sweep the walls The principal gates on the east and the south are also defended by heavy artillery through port-holes pierced in the walls At this time the fort is manned by about fifty well-disciplined Indians, and ten or twelve white men, all under the pay of the United States These Indians are well clothed and fed The garrison is under the command of Mr Kern, the artist of Captain Fremont's exploring expedition

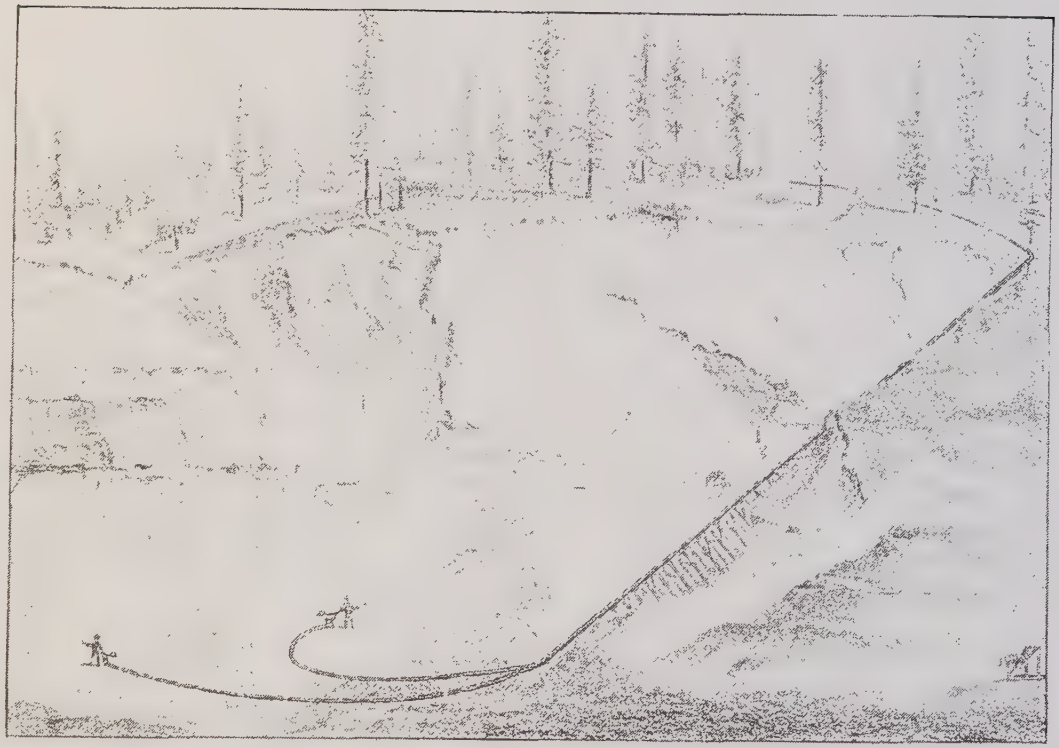
"The number of laboring Indians employed by Captain Sutter during the seasons of sowing and harvest, is from two to three hundred Some of these are clothed in shirts and blankets, but a large portion of them are entirely naked They are paid so much per day for their labor in such articles of merchandise as they may select from the store Cotton cloth and handkerchiefs are what they most freely purchase Common brown cotton cloth sells at one dollar per yard A tin coin issued by Captain Sutter circulates among them, upon which is stamped the number of days that the holder has labored These stamps indicate the value in merchandise to which the laborer or holder is entitled

'They are inveterate gamblers and those who have been so fortunate as to obtain clothing, frequently stake and part with every rag upon their backs The game which they most generally play is carried on as follows Any number which may be concerned in it seat themselves cross legged on the ground, in a circle They are then divided into two parties, each of which has two champions or players A ball or some small article is placed in the hands of the players on one side, which they transfer from hand to hand with such sleight and dexterity that it is nearly impossible to detect the changes When the players holding the balls make a particular motion with their hands the antagonist players guess in which hand the balls are at the time If the guess is wrong, it counts one in favor of the playing party If the guess is right, then it counts one in favor of the guessing party and the balls are transferred to them The count of the game is kept with sticks During the progress of the game, all concerned keep up a continual monotonous grunting with a movement of their bodies to keep time with their grunts The articles which are staked on the game are placed in the center of the ring

'The laboring or field Indians about the fort are fed upon the offal of slaughtered animals, and upon the bran sifted from the ground wheat This is boiled in large iron kettles It is then placed in wooden troughs standing in the court, around which the several messes seat themselves, and scoop out with their hands this poor fodder Bad as it is, they eat it with an apparent high relish, and no doubt it is more palatable and more healthy than the acorn mush or *atole* which constitutes the principal food of these Indians in their wild state

"The wheat crop of Captain Sutter the present year [1846] is about eight thousand bushels The season has not been a favorable one The average yield to the acre Captain S estimated at twenty five bushels In favorable seasons this yield is doubled, and if we can believe the statements often made upon respectable authority, it is sometimes quadrupled * * * * * * The wheat-fields of Captain S are secured against the cattle and horses by ditches Agriculture among the native Californians, is in a very primitive state, and although Captain S has introduced some American implements, still his ground is but imperfectly cultivated * * *

'Wheat is selling at the fort at two dollars and



HOOSIER CONSOLIDATED HYDRAULIC CLAIM OF POND & Co., TODDS VALLEY.

fifty cents per fanega, rather more than two bushels English measure It brings the same price when delivered at San Francisco, near the mouth of the Bay of San Francisco It is transported from the Sacramento valley to a market in launches of about fifty tons burden Unbolted flour sells at eight dollars per one hundred pounds The reason of this high price is the scarcity of flouring mills in the country The mills which are now going up in various places will reduce the price of flour and probably they will soon be able to grind all the wheat raised in the country The streams of California afford excellent water-power but the flour consumed by Captain Sutter is ground by a very ordinary horse mill

'I saw near the fort a small patch of hemp which had been sown as an experiment in the spring and had not been irrigated I never saw a ranker growth of hemp in Kentucky Vegetables of several kinds appeared to be abundant, and in perfection

* * * * * * * * *

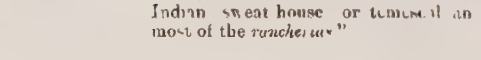
"Captain Sutter's dining room and his table furniture do not present a very luxurious appearance The room is unfurnished with the exception of a common deal table standing in the center, and some benches, which are substitutes for chairs The table, when spread, presented a correspondingly primitive simplicity of aspect and of viands The first course consisted of good soup, served to each guest, in a china bowl with silver spoons The bowls, after they had been used for this purpose were taken away and cleaned by the Indian servant and were afterwards used as tumblers or goblets from which we drank our water The next course consisted of two dishes of meat one roasted and one fried, and both highly seasoned with onions Bread cheese butter and melons constituted the dessert

* * * * * * * * *

"Such has been the extortion of the Government in the way of import duties, that few supplies which are included even among the most ordinary elegancies of life, have ever reached the inhabitants, and for these they have been compelled to pay prices that would be astonishing to a citizen of the United States or of Europe, and such as have impoverished the population As a general fact they cannot be obtained at any price, and hence those who have the ability to purchase are compelled to forego their use from necessity

"The site of the town of Nueva Helvetia, which has been laid out by Captain Sutter, is about a mile and a half from the Sacramento It is on an elevation of the plain and not subject to overflow when the waters of the river are at their highest known point There are now but three or four small houses in this town but I have little doubt that it will soon become a place of importance

'Near the Embarcadero of New Helvetia is a large Indian sweat house or temescal an appendage of most of the *rancherias*"



CHAPTER XIII

THE HISTORY OF THE DONNER PARTY

Scene of the Tragedy—Organization and Composition of the Party—Election of George Donner as Captain—Hastings' Cut-off—Ascent of the Mountains—Arrival at Donner Lake—Snow storms—Construction of Cabins—"Forlorn Hope Party"—Captain Reason P Tucker's Relief Party—James F Reed's Relief Party—"Starved Camp"—Third Relief Party—Heroism and Devotion of Mrs George Donner—Fourth Relief Party—The Survivors

THREE miles from Truckee, and resting in the green lap of the Sierras lies one of the loveliest sheets of water on the Pacific coast Tall mountain peaks are reflected in its clear waters, revealing a picture of extreme loveliness and quiet peace Yet this peaceful scene was the amphitheatre of the most tragic event in the annals of early California 'The Donner Party" was organized in Sangamon county Illinois, by George and Jacob Donner and James F Reed in the Spring of 1846 In April, 1846 the party set out from Springfield Illinois and by the first week in May had reached Independence, Missouri, where the party was increased until the train numbered about two or three hundred wagons, the Donner family numbering sixteen the Reed family, seven the Graves family twelve, the Murphy family thirteen, these were the principal families of the Donner party proper At Independence, provisions were laid in for the trip and the line of journey taken up In the occasional glimpses we have of the party, it pictures of but little interest present themselves, beyond the ordinary experience of pioneer life A letter from Mrs George Donner, written near the junction of the North and South Platte dated June 16, 1846 reports favorable journey of ten hundred and fifty miles from Independence Missouri with no forebodings of the terrible disasters so soon to burst upon them At Fort Laramie a portion of the party celebrated the Fourth of July Thereafter the train passed, unmolested upon its journey George Donner was elected captain of the train at the Little Sandy river on the 20th of July 1846, from which act it took the name of The Donner Party'

At Fort Bridger then a mere trading post the fatal choice was made of the route that led to such fearful disasters and tragic death A new route via Salt Lake known as Hastings Cut-off was recommended to the party as shortening the distance by three hundred miles After due deliberation the Donner party of eighty-seven souls (three having died) were induced to separate from the larger portion of the train (which afterwards arrived in California in safety) and commenced their journey by way of Hastings Cut off They reached Weber river near the head of the cañon in safety From this point in their journey to Salt Lake almost insurmountable difficulties were encountered and instead of reaching Salt Lake in one week, as anticipated over thirty days of perilous travel were consumed in making the trip– most precious time in

view of the dangers imminent in the rapidly approaching storms of Winter The story of their trials and sufferings in their journey to the fatal camp at Donner Lake, is terrible Nature and stern necessity seemed arrayed against them On the 19th of October near the present site of Wadsworth, Nevada the destitute company were happily reprovisioned by C F Stanton, furnished with food and mules together with two Indian vaqueros, by Captain Sutter without compensation

At the present site of Reno it was concluded to rest Three or four days time was lost This was the fatal act The storm clouds were already brewing upon the mountains only a few miles distant The ascent was ominous Thick and thicker grew the clouds outstripping in threatening battalions the now eager feet of the alarmed emigrants, until at Prosser creek three miles below Truckee October 28 1846 a month earlier than usual the storm set in and they found themselves in six inches of newly fallen snow On the summit it was already from two to five feet deep The party in much confusion finally reached Donner lake in disordered fragments Frequent and desperate attempts were made to cross the mountain tops but at last baffled and despairing, they returned to camp at the lake The storm now descended in all its pitiless fury upon the ill fated emigrants Its dreadful import was well understood as laden with omens of suffering and death With slight interruptions the storm continued for several days The animals were literally buried alive and frozen in the drifts Meat was hastily prepared from their frozen carcasses and cabins rudely built One the Schallenberger cabin erected November, 1844 was already standing about a quarter of a mile below the lake This the Breen family appropriated The Murphys erected one three hundred yards from the lake marked by a large stone twelve feet high The Graves family built theirs near Donner creek three quarters of a mile further down the stream the three forming the apexes of a triangle the Breen and Murphy cabins were distant from each other about one hundred and fifty yards The Donner brothers with their families, hastily constructed a brush shed in Alder Creek valley six or seven miles from the lake Their provisions were speedily consumed, and starvation with all its grim attendant horrors stared the poor emigrants in the face Day by day, with aching hearts and paralyzed energies, they watched amid the beating storms of the Sierras the dread revelation of the morrow hoping against hope for some welcome sign

On the sixteenth day of December 1846 a party of seventeen were enrolled to attempt the hazardous journey over the mountains to press into the valley beyond for relief Two returned, and the remaining fifteen pressed on including Mary Graves and her sister Mrs Sarah Fosdick and several other women, the heroic C F Stanton and the noble F W Graves (who left his wife and seven children at the lakes to wait in vain his return) being the leaders This was the "Forlorn Hope Party," over whose dreadful sufferings and disaster we must throw a veil A detailed account of this party is given from the graphic pen of C F McGlashan, and lately published in book form from the press of Crowley & McGlashan, proprietors of the *Truckee Republican* to which we take pleasure in referring the reader Death in its most awful form reduced the wretched company to seven—two men and five women—when suddenly tracks were discovered imprinted in the snow "Can any one imagine," says Mary Graves in her recital, "the joy these foot-prints gave us" We ran as fast as our strength would carry us" Turning a sharp point they suddenly came upon an Indian rancheria The acorn-bread offered them by the kind and awe-stricken savages was eagerly devoured But on they pressed with their Indian guides only to repeat their dreadful sufferings, until at last one evening about the last of January Mr Eddy, with his Indian guide preceding the party fifteen miles reached Johnson's ranch, on Bear river the first settlement on the western slope of the Sierras when relief was sent back as soon as possible and the remaining six survivors were brought in next day It had been thirty two days since they left Donner lake No tongue can tell no pen portray the awful suffering the terrible and appalling straits as well as the noble deeds of heroism that characterized this march of death The eternal mountains whose granite faces bore witness to their sufferings are fit monuments to mark the last resting place of Charles T Stanton that cultured heroic soul, who groped his way through the blinding snow of the Sierras to immortality The divinest encomium— He gave his life as a ransom for many '—is his epitaph foreshadowed in his own noble words I will bring aid to these famishing people or *lay down my life*"

Nothing could be done in the meantime for the relief of the sufferers at Donner Lake without seeming help from Fort Sutter, which was speedily accomplished by John Rhodes In a week six men, fully provisioned with Captain Reuben P Tucker at their head reached Johnson's ranch and in ten or twelve days time with provisions mules etc the first relief party started for the scene at Donner lake It was a fearful undertaking but on the morning of the 19th of February, 1847, the above party began the descent of the gorge leading to Donner lake

We have purposely thrown a veil over the dreadful sufferings of the stricken band left in their wretched hovels at Donner Lake Reduced to the verge of starvation, many died (including numerous children seven of whom were nursing babes) who in this dreadful state of necessity were summarily disposed of Rawhides, moccasins strings etc were eaten But relief was now close at hand for the poor stricken sufferers On the evening of the 19th of February, 1847 the stillness of death that had settled upon the scene was broken by pro

The following additional particulars of the discovery appeared in the Coloma *Argus* in the latter part of the year 1855, and were evidently derived from Wimmer himself —

"That James W Marshall picked up the first piece of gold, is beyond doubt Peter L Wimmer (Wimmer) who resides in this place, states positively that Mr Marshall picked up the gold in his presence they both saw it, and each spoke at the same time 'What's that yellow stuff?' Marshall being a step in advance picked it up This first piece of gold is now in the possession of Mrs Wimmer and weighs six penny weights eleven grains The piece was given to her by Marshall himself * * * The dam was finished early in January, the frame for the mill also erected, and the flume and bulk-head completed It was at this time that Marshall and Wimmer adopted the plan of raising the gate during the night to wash out sand from the mill race, closing it during the day when work would be continued with shovels, etc Early in February—the exact day is not remembered—in the morning, after shutting off the water Marshall and Wimmer walked down the race together to see what the water had accomplished during the night Having gone about twenty yards below the mill they both saw the piece of gold mentioned, and Marshall picked it up After an examination the gold was taken to the cabin of Wimmer and Mrs Wimmer instructed to boil it in saleratus water, but she being engaged in making soap, pitched the piece in the soap kettle where it was boiled all day and all night The following morning the strange piece of stuff was fished out of the soap all the brighter for the boiling it had received Discussion now commenced, and all expressed the opinion that perhaps the yellow substance might be gold Little was said on the subject, but every one each morning searched in the race for more and every day found several small scales The Indians also picked up many small thin pieces, and carried them always to Mrs Wimmer

'About three weeks after the first piece was obtained, Marshall took the fine gold, amounting to between two and three ounces, and went below to have the strange metal tested On his return, he informed Wimmer that the stuff was gold All hands now began to search for the 'root of all evil' Shortly after Captain Sutter came to Coloma when he and Marshall assembled the Indians, and bought of them a large tract of country about Coloma, in exchange for a lot of beads and a few cotton handkerchiefs They, under color of this Indian title, required one-third of all the gold dug on their domain, and collected at this rate until the Fall of 1848, when a mining party from Oregon declined paying 'tithes' as they called it

"During February, 1848 Marshall and Wimmer went down the river to Mormon Island, and there found scales of gold on the rocks Some weeks later they sent a Mr Henderson, Sydney Willis, and Mr Fifield, Mormons, down there to dig, telling them that that place was better than Coloma These were the first miners at Mormon Island '

In a little work entitled 'Mining in the Pacific States,' published by H H Bancroft & Co in 1861 Mr John S Hittell presents the following interesting facts concerning the great discovery —

"Marshall was a man of an active, enthusiastic mind, and he at once attached great importance to his discovery His ideas, however, were vague, he knew nothing about gold mining, he did not know how to take advantage of what he had found Only an experienced gold miner could understand the importance of the discovery and make it of practical value to all the world That gold miner fortunately, was near at hand, his name was Isaac Humphrey He was residing in the town of San Francisco, in the month of February when a Mr Bennett one of the party employed at Marshall's mill, went down to that place with some of the dust to have it tested, for it was still a matter of doubt whether this yellow metal really was gold Bennett told his errand to a friend whom he met in San Francisco, and this friend introduced him to Humphrey who had been a gold miner in Georgia and was therefore competent to pass an opinion upon the stuff Humphrey looked at the dust, pronounced it gold, at the first glance, and expressed a belief that the diggings must be rich He made inquiries about the place where the gold was found, and subsequent inquiries about the trustworthiness of Mr Bennett and on the 7th of March he was at the mill He tried to induce several of his friends in San Francisco to go with him, they all thought his expedition a foolish one, and he had to go alone He found that there was some talk about the gold and persons would occasionally go about looking for pieces of it, but no one was engaged in mining and the work of the mill was going on as usual On the 8th he went out prospecting with a pan, and satisfied himself that the country in that vicinity was rich in gold He then made a rocker and commenced the business of washing gold, and thus began the business of mining in California Others saw how he did it followed his example, found that the work was profitable, and abandoned all other occupations The news of their success spread, people flocked to the place learned how to use the rocker, discovered new diggings, and in the course of a few months the country had been overturned by a social and industrial revolution

'Mr Humphrey had not been at work more than three or four days before a Frenchman called Baptiste, who had been a gold miner in Mexico for many years, came to the mill, and he agreed with Humphrey that California was very rich in gold He too, went to work, and being an excellent prospector he was of great service in teaching the new comers the principles of prospecting and mining for gold principles not abstruse, yet not likely to suggest themselves, at first thought, to men entirely ignorant of the business Baptiste had been employed by Captain Sutter to saw timber with a whip saw and had been at work for two years at a place since called Weber, about ten miles eastward from Coloma When he saw the diggings at the latter place he at once said there were rich mines where he had been sawing and he expressed surprise that it had never occurred to him before so experienced in gold mining as he was, but afterwards he said it had been so ordered by Providence that the gold might not be discovered until California should be in the hands of the Americans

About the middle of March P B Reading an American now a prominent and wealthy citizen of the State then the owner of a large ranch on the western bank of the Sacramento river near where it issues from the mountains came to Coloma and after looking about at the diggings said that if similarity in the appearance of the country could be taken as a guide, there must be gold in the hills

near his ranch, and he went off declaring his intention to go back and make an examination of them John Bidwell, another American, now a wealthy and influential citizen then residing on his ranch on the bank of Feather river came to Colomi about a week later and he said there must be gold near his ranch and he went off with expressions similar to those used by Reading In a few weeks news came that Reading had found diggings near Clear creek at the head of the Sacramento valley and was at work there with his Indians, and not long after it was reported that Bidwell was at work with his Indians on a rich bar of Feather river, since called Bidwell's Bar.'

Although there were two newspapers, the *Californian* and *Star* published in San Francisco, they do not seem to have been either very credulous or very enterprising They did not hear of the discovery till some weeks after the great event, or, if they did hear of it, they did not credit the report The first published notice of the gold discovery appeared in the *Californian* on the fifteenth of March nearly two months after the event, and was as follows —

'Gold Mine Found.—In the newly made raceway of the saw mill recently erected by Captain Sutter, on the American fork, gold has been found in considerable quantities One person brought thirty dollars worth to New Helvetia gathered there in a short time California, no doubt is rich in mineral wealth, great chances here for scientific capitalists Gold has been found in almost every part of the country

Three days afterwards the *Star* made the following brief allusion to the subject —

We were informed a few days since that a very valuable silver mine was situated in the vicinity of this place, and again, that its locality was known Mines of quicksilver are being found all over the country Gold has been discovered in the northern Sacramento district about forty miles above Sutter's Fort Rich mines of copper are said to exist north of these bays

The *Star* of March 25th says So great is the quantity of gold taken from the new mines recently found at New Helvetia that it has become an article of traffic in that vicinity.'

It was three months after Marshall's discovery, before the San Francisco papers announced that gold mining had become a regular and profitable business The *Californian* of April 26th says —

'Gold Mines of the Sacramento.—From a gentleman just from the gold region, we learn that many new discoveries have very recently been made, and it is fully ascertained that a large extent of country abounds with that precious mineral Seven men with picks and spades, gathered nine thousand six hundred dollars within fifteen days Many persons are settling on the lands with the view of holding pre emptions but as yet every person takes the right to gather all he can, without any regard to claims The largest piece yet found is worth six dollars

The *Star* of April 1, 1848, contained an elaborate article on the resources of California giving due credence and importance to the great event which was so soon to vitalize the sluggish province in which the writer said —

'It would be utterly impossible at present to make a correct estimate of the mineral wealth of California Popular attention has been but lately directed to it But the discoveries that have already been made will warrant us in the assertion that California is one of the richest mineral countries in the world Gold silver, quicksilver, iron, copper, lead, sulphur, saltpetre, and other mines of great value have already been found We saw, a few days ago, a beautiful specimen of gold from the mine newly discovered on the American fork From all accounts the mine is immensely rich, and already we learn the gold from it, collected at random and without any trouble, has become an article of trade at the upper settlements This precious metal abounds in this country We have heard of several other newly discovered mines of gold but as those reports are not yet authenticated we shall pass over them However, it is well known that there is a placer of gold a few miles from the ciudad de Los Angeles, and another on the San Joaquin

The *Californian* of August 14 1848, continued an article descriptive of the process and implements of gold-mining at that time, and having related the particulars of the discovery at Sutter's mill, the writer continues —

It soon began to attract attention, and some persons discovered gold in the river below, and for some distance above the mill, in large quantities, so much so that persons who only gave credit to one third of what was said about it left their homes and went to work in the mines It was the work of but a few weeks to bring almost the entire population of the Territory together, to pick up the precious metal The result has been that in less than four months, a total revolution has been effected in the prospects and fate of Alta California Then, the capital was in the hands of a few individuals engaged in trade and speculation, now labor has got the upper hand of capital and the laboring men hold the great mass of the wealth of the country the gold

"There are now about four thousand white persons besides a number of Indians engaged in the mines, and from the fact that no capital is required they are working in companies on equal shares, or alone, with their baskets In one part of the mine called the dry diggings, no other implement is necessary than an ordinary sheath-knife to pick the gold from the rocks In other parts, where the gold is washed out the machinery is very simple, being an ordinary trough made of plank, round on the bottom about ten feet long and two feet wide at the top, with a riddle, or sieve, at one end, to catch the larger gravel, and three or four small bars across the bottom, about half an inch high, to keep the gold from going out with the dirt and water at the lower end This machine is set upon rockers which give a half rotary motion to the water and dirt inside But to the largest number use nothing but a large tin pan or an Indian basket, into which they place the dirt, and shake it about until the gold gets to the bottom and the dirt is carried over the side in the shape of muddy water It is necessary in some cases, to have a crowbar, pick, or shovel, but a great deal is taken up with large horns, shaped spoon fashion at the large end

The following additional particulars of the discovery appeared in the Coloma *Argus* in the latter part of the year 1855, and were evidently derived from Wimmer himself —

"That James W Marshall picked up the first piece of gold, is beyond doubt Peter L Wimmer (Wimmer) who resides in this place, states positively that Mr Marshall picked up the gold in his presence they both saw it, and each spoke at the same time 'What's that yellow stuff?' Marshall being a step in advance picked it up This first piece of gold is now in the possession of Mrs Wimmer and weighs six penny weights eleven grains The piece was given to her by Marshall himself * * * The dam was finished early in January, the frame for the mill also erected, and the flume and bulk-head completed It was at this time that Marshall and Wimmer adopted the plan of raising the gate during the night to wash out sand from the mill race, closing it during the day when work would be continued with shovels, etc Early in February—the exact day is not remembered—in the morning, after shutting off the water Marshall and Wimmer walked down the race together to see what the water had accomplished during the night Having gone about twenty yards below the mill they both saw the piece of gold mentioned, and Marshall picked it up After an examination the gold was taken to the cabin of Wimmer and Mrs Wimmer instructed to boil it in saleratus water, but she being engaged in making soap, pitched the piece in the soap kettle where it was boiled all day and all night The following morning the strange piece of stuff was fished out of the soap all the brighter for the boiling it had received Discussion now commenced, and all expressed the opinion that perhaps the yellow substance might be gold Little was said on the subject, but every one each morning searched in the race for more and every day found several small scales The Indians also picked up many small thin pieces, and carried them always to Mrs Wimmer

'About three weeks after the first piece was obtained, Marshall took the fine gold, amounting to between two and three ounces, and went below to have the strange metal tested On his return, he informed Wimmer that the stuff was gold All hands now began to search for the 'root of all evil' Shortly after Captain Sutter came to Coloma when he and Marshall assembled the Indians, and bought of them a large tract of country about Coloma, in exchange for a lot of beads and a few cotton handkerchiefs They, under color of this Indian title, required one-third of all the gold dug on their domain, and collected at this rate until the Fall of 1848, when a mining party from Oregon declined paying tithes' as they called it

"During February, 1848 Marshall and Wimmer went down the river to Mormon Island, and there found scales of gold on the rocks Some weeks later they sent a Mr Henderson, Sydney Willis, and Mr Fifield, Mormons, down there to dig, telling them that that place was better than Coloma These were the first miners at Mormon Island '

In a little work entitled Mining in the Pacific States,' published by H H Bancroft & Co in 1861 Mr John S Hittell presents the following interesting facts concerning the great discovery —

"Marshall was a man of an active, enthusiastic mind, and he at once attached great importance to his discovery His ideas, however, were vague, he knew nothing about gold mining, he did not know how to take advantage of what he had found Only an experienced gold miner could understand the importance of the discovery and make it of practical value to all the world That gold miner fortunately, was near at hand, his name was Isaac Humphrey He was residing in the town of San Francisco, in the month of February when a Mr Bennett one of the party employed at Marshall's mill, went down to that place with some of the dust to have it tested, for it was still a matter of doubt whether this yellow metal really was gold Bennett told his errand to a friend whom he met in San Francisco, and this friend introduced him to Humphrey who had been a gold miner in Georgia and was therefore competent to pass an opinion upon the stuff Humphrey looked at the dust, pronounced it gold, at the first glance, and expressed a belief that the diggings must be rich He made inquiries about the place where the gold was found, and subsequent inquiries about the trustworthiness of Mr Bennett and on the 7th of March he was at the mill He tried to induce several of his friends in San Francisco to go with him, they all thought his expedition a foolish one, and he had to go alone He found that there was some talk about the gold and persons would occasionally go about looking for pieces of it, but no one was engaged in mining and the work of the mill was going on as usual On the 8th he went out prospecting with a pan, and satisfied himself that the country in that vicinity was rich in gold He then made a rocker and commenced the business of washing gold, and thus began the business of mining in California Others saw how he did it followed his example, found that the work was profitable, and abandoned all other occupations The news of their success spread, people flocked to the place learned how to use the rocker, discovered new diggings, and in the course of a few months the country had been overturned by a social and industrial revolution

'Mr Humphrey had not been at work more than three or four days before a Frenchman called Baptiste, who had been a gold miner in Mexico for many years, came to the mill, and he agreed with Humphrey that California was very rich in gold He too, went to work, and being an excellent prospector he was of great service in teaching the new comers the principles of prospecting and mining for gold principles not abstruse, yet not likely to suggest themselves, at first thought, to men entirely ignorant of the business Baptiste had been employed by Captain Sutter to saw timber with a whip saw and had been at work for two years at a place since called Weber, about ten miles eastward from Coloma When he saw the diggings at the latter place he at once said there were rich mines where he had been sawing and he expressed surprise that it had never occurred to him before so experienced in gold mining as he was, but afterwards he said it had been so ordered by Providence that the gold might not be discovered until California should be in the hands of the Americans

About the middle of March P B Reading an American now a prominent and wealthy citizen of the State then the owner of a large ranch on the western bank of the Sacramento river near where it issues from the mountains came to Coloma and after looking about at the diggings said that if similarity in the appearance of the country could be taken as a guide, there must be gold in the hills

near his ranch, and he went off declaring his intention to go back and make an examination of them John Bidwell, another American, now a wealthy and influential citizen then residing on his ranch on the bank of Feather river came to Colomi about a week later and he said there must be gold near his ranch and he went off with expressions similar to those used by Reading In a few weeks news came that Reading had found diggings near Clear creek at the head of the Sacramento valley and was at work there with his Indians, and not long after it was reported that Bidwell was at work with his Indians on a rich bar of Feather river, since called Bidwell's Bar '

Although there were two newspapers, the *Californian* and *Star* published in San Francisco, they do not seem to have been either very credulous or very enterprising They did not hear of the discovery till some weeks after the great event, or, if they did hear of it, they did not credit the report The first published notice of the gold discovery appeared in the *Californian* on the fifteenth of March nearly two months after the event, and was as follows —

'GOLD MINE FOUND —In the newly made raceway of the saw mill recently erected by Captain Sutter, on the American fork, gold has been found in considerable quantities One person brought thirty dollars worth to New Helvetia gathered there in a short time California, no doubt is rich in mineral wealth, great chances here for scientific capitalists Gold has been found in almost every part of the country

Three days afterwards the *Star* made the following brief allusion to the subject —

We were informed a few days since that a very valuable silver mine was situated in the vicinity of this place, and again, that its locality was known Mines of quicksilver are being found all over the country Gold has been discovered in the northern Sacramento district about forty miles above Sutter's Fort Rich mines of copper are said to exist north of these bays

The *Star* of March 25th says So great is the quantity of gold taken from the new mines recently found at New Helvetia that it has become an article of traffic in that vicinity '

It was three months after Marshall's discovery, before the San Francisco papers announced that gold mining had become a regular and profitable business The *Californian* of April 26th says —

'GOLD MINES OF THE SACRAMENTO —From a gentleman just from the gold region, we learn that many new discoveries have very recently been made, and it is fully ascertained that a large extent of country abounds with that precious mineral Seven men with picks and spades, gathered nine thousand six hundred dollars within fifteen days Many persons are settling on the lands with the view of holding pre emptions but as yet every person takes the right to gather all he can, without any regard to claims The largest piece yet found is worth six dollars

The *Star* of April 1, 1848, contained an elaborate article on the resources of California giving due credence and importance to the great event which was so soon to vitalize the sluggish province in which the writer said —

'It would be utterly impossible at present to make a correct estimate of the mineral wealth of California Popular attention has been but lately directed to it But the discoveries that have already been made will warrant us in the assertion that California is one of the richest mineral countries in the world Gold silver, quicksilver, iron, copper, lead, sulphur, saltpetre, and other mines of great value have already been found We saw, a few days ago, a beautiful specimen of gold from the mine newly discovered on the American fork From all accounts the mine is immensely rich, and already we learn the gold from it, collected at random and without any trouble, has become an article of trade at the upper settlements This precious metal abounds in this country We have heard of several other newly discovered mines of gold but as those reports are not yet authenticated we shall pass over them However, it is well known that there is a placer of gold a few miles from the ciudad de Los Angeles, and another on the San Joaquin

The *Californian* of August 14 1848, continued an article descriptive of the process and implements of gold-mining at that time, and having related the particulars of the discovery at Sutter's mill, the writer continues —

It soon began to attract attention, and some persons discovered gold in the river below, and for some distance above the mill, in large quantities, so much so that persons who only gave credit to one third of what was said about it left their homes and went to work in the mines It was the work of but a few weeks to bring almost the entire population of the Territory together, to pick up the precious metal The result has been that in less than four months, a total revolution has been effected in the prospects and fate of Alta California Then, the capital was in the hands of a few individuals engaged in trade and speculation, now labor has got the upper hand of capital and the laboring men hold the great mass of the wealth of the country the gold

"There are now about four thousand white persons besides a number of Indians engaged in the mines, and from the fact that no capital is required they are working in companies on equal shares, or alone, with their baskets In one part of the mine called the dry diggings, no other implement is necessary than an ordinary sheath-knife to pick the gold from the rocks In other parts, where the gold is washed out the machinery is very simple, being an ordinary trough made of plank, round on the bottom about ten feet long and two feet wide at the top, with a riddle, or sieve, at one end, to catch the larger gravel, and three or four small bars across the bottom, about half an inch high, to keep the gold from going out with the dirt and water at the lower end This machine is set upon rockers which give a half rotary motion to the water and dirt inside But to the largest number use nothing but a large tin pan or an Indian basket, into which they place the dirt, and shake it about until the gold gets to the bottom and the dirt is carried over the side in the shape of muddy water It is necessary in some cases, to have a crowbar, pick, or shovel, but a great deal is taken up with large horns, shaped spoon fashion at the large end

"From the fact that no capital is necessary, a fair competition in labor, without the influence of capital, men who were only able to procure one month's provisions have now thousands of dollars of the precious metal The laboring class have now become the capitalists of the country

"As to the richness of the mines, were we to set down half the truth it would be looked upon in other countries as a Simbad story, or the history of Aladdin's lamp Many persons have collected in one day, of the purest grade of gold from three to eight hundred dollars, and for many days together averaged from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty dollars Although this is not universal, yet the general average is so well settled, that when a man with his pan or basket does not easily gather from thirty to forty dollars in a day, he moves to another place, so that taking the general average including the time spent in moving from place to place and in looking for better diggings we are of the opinion that we may safely set down an ounce of pure gold or sixteen dollars per day, to the man Suppose there are four thousand persons at work they will add to the aggregate wealth of the Territory about four thousand ounces or sixty four thousand dollars a day

"Four months ago flour was sold in this market (San Francisco) for four dollars per hundred, now it is sixteen Beef cattle were then six, now they are thirty Ready made clothing groceries and other goods have not risen in the same proportion but are at least double their former cost If we make bread and meat the standard by which to determine the value of gold then it is worth only one fourth of what it is elsewhere But if gold and silver be the standard then the bread and meat is worth four times what it was But, the relative value of the two gold, compared with gold and silver coin can only be changed by the action of Government for, however abundant the gold may be it must produce its relative value in coin, and while a five-dollar gold-piece will be received at the Treasury as five dollars so long must an ounce of gold be worth sixteen dollars

As to the future hopes of California her course is onward, with a rapidity that will astonish the world Her unparalleled gold mines silver mines iron ore, and lead with the best climate in the world and the richest soil will make it the garden spot of creation'

The *Californian*, of September 23 1848 gives the following graphic account of the grand rush to the gold mines —

"It would seem that but little doubt was entertained of its being the *Simon pure* stuff, for operations immediately ceased at the mill and all hands commenced searching for gold It was soon found that gold abounded all along the American fork, for a distance of thirty miles But little credit however was given the report though occasionally a solitary gold hunter might be seen stealing down to the launch with a pick and shovel more than half ashamed of his credulity Sometime during the month of May a number of credible persons arrived in town from the scene of operations bringing specimens of the ore, and stating that those engaged in collecting the precious metal were making from three to ten dollars per day Then commenced the grand rush The inhabitants throughout the Territory were in a commotion Large companies of men women, and children could be seen on every road leading to the mines, their wagons loaded down with tools for digging provisions, etc Launch after launch left the wharves of our city (San Francisco) crowded with passengers and freight, for the Sacramento Mechanical operations of every kind ceased Whole streets that were but a week before alive with a busy population, were entirely deserted and the place wore the appearance of a city that had been suddenly visited by a devastating plague To cap the climax, the newspapers were obliged to stop printing, for want of readers

'Meantime, our mercantile friends were doing an unwonted stroke of business Every arrival from the mining district brought more or less gold dust the major part of which immediately passed into the hands of the merchants, for goods Immense quantities of merchandise were conveyed to the mines until it became a matter of astonishment where so much could be disposed of During the first eight weeks of the golden times the receipts at this place (San Francisco) in gold dust amounted to two hundred and fifty thousand dollars For the eight weeks ending at this date (Sept 23 1848) they were six hundred thousand dollars The number of persons now engaged in gold-hunting will probably exceed six thousand including Indians, and one ounce per day is the lowest average we can put for each person while many collect their hundreds of dollars for a number of days in succession, and instances have been known where one individual has collected from fifteen hundred to eighteen hundred dollars worth of pure gold in one day Explorations have been progressing, and it is now fully ascertained that gold exists on both sides of the Sierra Nevada from latitude forty one degrees north to far south as the head waters of the San Joaquin river a distance of four hundred miles in length and one hundred in breadth Farther than this it has not been explored, but from the nature of the country beyond the sources of the San Joaquin we doubt not gold will also be found there in equal abundance The gold region already known is sufficiently extensive to give profitable employment to one hundred thousand persons for generations to come The ore is in a virgin state disseminated in small doses and is found in three distinct deposits—in sand and gravel beds, in decomposed granite and intermingled with a kind of slate

In April 1848 Mr Jonas Spect, an enterprising pioneer gave the following interesting account of gold discoveries —

Up to this time there had been little excitement about the gold diggings But at Knight's Landing we were overtaken by Spaniards who were on their way to Sutter's mill to dig gold and they reported stories of fabulously rich diggings After discussing the matter, we changed our course to the gold mines and hurried on arriving at the mill on the thirtieth day of April It was true that several rich strikes had been made, but the miners then at work did not average two and a half dollars per day Marshall and Sutter claimed the land and rented the mines Every one supposed gold was confined to that particular locality We did not engage in mining, and concluded to resume our journey across the plains On our return trip we learned that gold had been found on Mormon Island But we took no further notice of gold, and on the 12th of May arrived at Johnson's ranch We found one man there waiting our arrival but we expected many others in a short time We waited

until about the 25th when we learned that there was another rush to the mines and then vanished all prospect of my company crossing the mountains that Summer My partner left for the American river and I proposed to Johnson that we should prospect for gold on Bear river We went some distance up the stream and spent three days in the search without any satisfactory result I then suggested to Johnson that he should send his Indian with me and I would prospect the Yuba river, as that stream was about the size of the South Fork of the American river We prepared the outfit and on the 1st of June we struck the Yuba near Long Bar After a good deal of prospecting I succeeded in raising color That night I camped in Timbuctoo ravine a little above where we first found the gold. The next day, June 2d I continued prospecting up the stream finding a little gold, but not enough to pay The Indian was well acquainted and he piloted me up to the location of Rose's Bar where we met a large number of Indians all entirely nude and eating clover I prospected on the bar, and found some gold but not sufficient to be remunerative Greatly discouraged I started on my return home When I arrived at a point on the Yuba river, a little above Timbuctoo ravine, I washed some of the dirt and found three lumps or gold worth about seven dollars I pitched my tent here on the night of June 3d, and sent the Indian home for supplies In about a week I moved down on the creek and remained there until November 20th when I left the mines forever June 3d the next day after the location of my camp Michael C Nye and William Foster came up the creek prospecting for gold'

The discovery of gold on the American river led Mr Nye and party to start out on a prospecting trip In the Summer—the exact date is not known they found paying diggings on Dry creek near its junction with the Yuba, and commenced working on an extensive scale The discoveries by Mr Speet and Mr Nye's company were nearly contemporaneous and as the parties started from different localities and without any knowledge of the acts of the other due credit should be given to each

GENERAL SUTTER'S ACCOUNT OF THE GOLD DISCOVERY

The following extracts are from an article communicated, in his own handwriting, by General Sutter to *Hutchings California Magazine* for November 1857 As a part of the history of the great event referred to, and as the personal narrative of one of the chief actors in the golden drama it is one of the most interesting records of the time General Sutter says—

"It was in the first of January 1848 when the gold was discovered at Coloma, where I was building a saw-mill The contractor and builder of this mill was James W Marshall from New Jersey In the Fall of 1847, after the mill site had been located I sent up to this place Mr P I Wimmer with his family and a number of laborers from the disbanded Mormon Battalion and a little later I engaged Mr Bennett from Oregon to assist Mr Marshall in the mechanical labors of the mill Mr Wimmer had the team in charge assisted by his young sons to do the teaming and Mrs Wimmer did the cooking for all hands

"I was very much in need of a saw-mill to get lumber to finish my flouring mill, of four run of stones, at Brighton which was commenced at the same time and was rapidly progressing, likewise for other buildings, fences, etc for the small village of Yerba Buena now San Francisco In the City Hotel (the only one) this enterprise was unkindly called another folly of Sutter's as my first settlement at the old fort near Sacramento City, was called by a good many a folly of his, and they were about right in that because I had the best chances to get some of the finest locations near the settlements, and even well-stocked ranches had been offered me on the most reasonable conditions But I refused all these good offers and preferred to explore the wilderness, and select a territory on the banks of the Sacramento

It was a rainy afternoon when Mr Marshall arrived at my office in the fort very wet I was somewhat surprised to see him as he was down a few days previous, when I sent up to Coloma a number of teams with provisions mill irons etc He told me then that he had some important and interesting news which he wished to communicate secretly to me, and wished me to go with him to a place where we should not be disturbed and where no listeners could come and hear what we had to say I went with him to my private rooms, he requested me to lock the door, I complied, but told him at the same time that nobody was in the house except the clerk who was in his office in a different part of the house

"After requesting of me something which he wanted, which my servants brought and then left the room, I forgot to lock the door, and it happened that the door was opened by the clerk just at the moment when Marshall took a rag from his pocket, showing me the yellow metal He had about two ounces of it, but how quick Mr Marshall put the yellow metal in his pocket again can hardly be described The clerk came to see me on business and excused himself for interrupting me, and as soon as he had left I was told 'Now, lock the door Didn't I tell you that we might have listeners?' I told him he need fear nothing about that, as it was not the habit of this gentleman, but I could hardly convince him that he need not be suspicious

'Then Mr Marshall began to show me this metal, which consisted of small pieces and specimens some of them worth a few dollars He told me that he had expressed his opinion to the laborers at the mill that this might be gold, but some of them laughed at him and called him a crazy man and could not believe such a thing

After having proved the metal with aqua fortis which I found in my apothecary shop likewise with other experiments and read the long article 'Gold' in the *Encyclopedia Americana* I declared this to be gold of the finest quality of at least twenty-three carats After this Mr Marshall had no more rest or patience and wanted me to start with him immediately for Coloma but I told him I could not leave as it was late in the evening, and nearly supper time, and that it would be better for him to remain with me till the next morning, and I would then travel with him But this would not do he asked me only Will you come to morrow? I told him yes and off he started for Coloma, in the heaviest rain although already very wet taking nothing to eat I took this news very easy, like all other occurrences good or bad but thought a great deal during the night about the consequences



CENTRAL HOTEL, W. REA, PROPRIETOR,
FOREST HILL, PLACER CO. CAL.

which might follow such a discovery. I gave all the necessary orders to my numerous laborers and left the next morning at seven o'clock accompanied by an Indian soldier and a vaquero, in a heavy run for Coloma. About half way on the road I saw at a distance a human being crawling out from the brushwood. I asked the Indian who it was. He told me, 'the same man who was with you last evening.' When I came nearer I found it was Marshall, very wet. I told him he would have done better to remain with me at the fort, than to pass such a ugly night here, but he told me that he went to Coloma, fifty four miles took his other horse and came half-way to meet me. Then we rode up to the new El Dorado.

"In the afternoon, the weather was clearing up, and we made a prospecting promenade. The next morning we went to the tail race of the mill, through which the water was running during the night, to clean out the gravel which had been made loose for the purpose of widening the race, and after the water was out of the race we went in to search for gold. This was done every morning. Small pieces of gold could be seen remaining on the surface of the clean-washed bed rock. I went into the race and picked up several pieces of this gold, several of the laborers gave me some which they had picked up, and from Marshall I received a part. I told them I would get a ring made of this gold as soon as it could be done in California, and I have had a heavy ring made, with my family's coat-of-arms engraved on the ontside, and on the inside of the ring is engraved 'the first gold discovered in January, 1848.' Now it Mrs. Wimmer possesses a piece which had been found earlier than mine. Mr. Marshall can tell as it was probably received from him. I think Mr. Marshall could have hardly known himself which was exactly the first little piece, among the whole.

"The next day I went with Mr. Marshall on a prospecting tour in the vicinity of Coloma, and the following morning I left for Sacramento. Before my departure, I had a conversation with all hands. I told them I would consider it a great favor if they would keep this discovery secret only for six weeks, so that I could finish my large flour mill at Brighton, which had cost me already about twenty four or twenty five thousand dollars. The people up there promised to keep it secret so long. On my way home instead of feeling happy and contented, I was very unhappy, and could not see that it would benefit me much, and I was perfectly right in thinking so, as it came just precisely as I expected. I thought at the same time that it could hardly be kept secret for six weeks, and in that I was not mistaken, for, about two weeks later, after my return, I sent up several teams, in charge of a white man as the teamsters were Indian boys. This man was acquainted with all hands up there, and Mrs. Wimmer told him the whole secret, likewise the young sons of Mrs. Wimmer told him that they had gold, and that they would let him have some, too, and so he obtained a few dollars' worth of it, as a present. As soon as this man arrived at the fort, he went to a small store in one of my outside buildings, kept by Mr. Smith, a partner of Samuel Brannan, and asked for a bottle of brandy, for which he would pay the cash. After having the bottle he paid with these small pieces of gold. Smith was astonished, and asked if he meant to insult him. The teamster told him to go and ask me about it. Smith came in, in great haste to see me, and I told him at once the truth—what could I do? I had to tell him all about it. He reported it to Mr. S. Brannan, who came up immediately to get all possible information when he returned and sent up large supplies of goods, leased a larger house from me, and commenced a very large and profitable business. Soon he opened a branch house at Mormon Island.

"So soon as the secret was out, my laborers began to leave me, in small parties at first but then all left, from the clerk to the cook and I was in great distress. Only a few mechanics remained to finish some necessary work which they had commenced, and about eight invalids, who continued slowly to work a few teams, to scrape out the mill race at Brighton. The Mormons did not like to leave my mill unfinished, but they got the gold fever, like everybody else. After they had made their piles they left for the Great Salt Lake. So long as these people have been employed by me, they have behaved very well and were industrious and faithful laborers, and when settling their accounts, there was not one of them who was not contented and satisfied.

"Then the people commenced rushing up from San Francisco and other parts of California, in May, 1848. In the former village (San Francisco,) only five men were left to take care of the women and children. The single men locked their doors and left for 'Sutter's Fort,' and from thence to the El Dorado. For some time the people in Monterey and further south, would not believe the news of the gold discovery, and said it was only a '*ruse de guerre* of Sutter's, because he wanted to have neighbors in his wilderness.' From this time on I got only too many neighbors and some very bad ones among them.

"What a great misfortune was this sudden gold discovery to me! It has just broken up and ruined my hard, industrious and restless labors, connected with many dangers of life as I had many narrow escapes before I became properly established. From my mill buildings I reaped no benefit whatever, the mill stones, even have been stolen from me. My tannery, which was then in a flourishing condition, and was carried on very profitably, was deserted, a large quantity of leather was left unfinished in the vats, and a great quantity of rawhides became valueless, as they could not be sold. Nobody wanted to be bothered with such trash, as it was called. So it was in all the other mechanical trades which I had carried on, all was abandoned, and work commenced, or nearly finished, was left, to an immense loss to me. Even the Indians had no more patience to work alone, in harvesting and threshing my large wheat crop, as the whites had all left and other Indians had been engaged by some white men to work for them, and they commenced to have some gold for which they were buying all kinds of articles at enormous prices in the stores, which when my Indians saw this, they wished very much to go to the mountains and dig gold. At last I consented, got a number of wagons ready, loaded them with provisions and goods of all kinds, employed a clerk, and left with about one hundred Indians and about fifty Sandwich Islanders, which had joined those which I brought with me from the Islands. The first camp was about ten miles from Mormon Island, on the South fork of the American river. In a few weeks we became crowded, and it would no more pay, as my people made too many acquaintances. I broke up the camp and started on the march further south, and located my next camp on Sutter creek, now in Amador county, and thought that I should there be alone. The work was going on well for a while, until three or four traveling grog shops surrounded me,

at from one half to ten miles distance from the camp Then of course the gold was taken to these places for drinking gambling etc , and then the following day they were sick and unable to work, and became deeper and more indebted to me, particularly the Kanakas I found it was high time to quit this kind of business and lose no more time and money I therefore broke up the camp and returned to the fort, where I disbanded nearly all the people who had worked for me in the mountains digging gold This whole expedition proved to be a heavy loss to me

"At the same time, I was engaged in a mercantile firm at Coloma which I left in January, 1849 likewise with many sacrifices After this, I would have nothing more to do with the gold affairs At this time the fort was the great trading place, where nearly all the business was transacted I had no pleasure to remain there, and moved up to Hock farm, with all my Indians who had been with me from the time they were children The place was then in charge of a major domo

"It was very singular that the Indians never found a piece of gold and brought it to me as they very often did other specimens found in the mountains I requested them continually to bring me some curiosities from the mountains for which I always recompensed them I have received animals birds plants, young trees, wild fruits, pipe-clay red ochre, etc , but never a piece of gold Mr Dana of the Wilkes' Exploring Expedition, told me that he had the strongest proof and signs of gold in the vicinity of Shasta mountain and further south A short time afterwards Dr Sandels a very scientific traveler visited me explored a part of the country in a great hurry as time would not permit him to make a longer stay He told me likewise that he found some signs of gold, and was very sorry that he could not explore the Sierra Nevada He did not encourage me to attempt to work and open mines as it was uncertain how it would pay and would probably be only profitable to a Government So I thought it more prudent to stick to the plow, notwithstanding I did know the country was rich in gold and other minerals An old, attached Mexican servant who had followed me from the United States as soon as he knew that I was here and who understood a great deal about working in placers told me he found sure signs of gold in the mountains on Bear creek and that we would go right to work after returning from our campaign in 1845, but he became a victim to his patriotism, and fell into the hands of the enemy near my encampment with dispatches for me from General Michelorena and he was hung as a spy, for which I was very sorry J. A. SUTTER"

CHAPTER XV

EARLY CONDITION OF THIS REGION

Mountains Unexplored by the Spaniards—The Trappers Fremont's Passage of the Mountains in 1844—Battles with the Snow The Indians Warning A Glimpse of the Valley—Subsisting on Horse Flesh—Arrival at Sutter's Fort—Early Settlements—An Immigrant Party of 1844—Captain Truckee—Truckee River—Alone on the Summit—Death of Captain Truckee—Immigrants in 1846—Discovery of Gold on the Yuba

THE native Californians never penetrated into the heart of the mountains that skirt the Sacramento valley on the east, gazing from a distance upon their snow-clad crests they had named them Sierra Nevada, the "snowy mountains" but beyond this they remained *terra incognita* to them The bold and adventurous trappers of the American Fur Company and the Hudson Bay Company passed over them several times on their way to and from the choice trapping grounds in the valley The celebrated trapper, Stephen H Meek, claims to have been the first white man who gazed upon the Truckee river, on which stream he set his traps in 1833 The river did not receive its name, however, until eleven years later, as will appear further on The Yuba and Bear rivers having been explored by the Spaniards in 1822, in the valley, had been named at that time, the one Rio de las Uva (Grape river) and the other Rio de los Osos (Bear river), but as to their source and direction in the mountains nothing whatever was known To them were unknown lakes Donner Tahoe, and the scores of lesser lakes that are the pride of the mountains A few miserable Digger Indians lived in huts, and subsisted on acorns, grass, rabbits, etc , and were sovereign lords of the beautiful Sierras

The valleys of California were, during the early part of this century occupied and traversed by bands of trappers in the employ of the many American and foreign fur companies The stories of their wanderings and experiences are mostly related in the form of sensational novels, whose authenticity and accuracy must be taken with a great degree of allowance Few records concerning these fur hunters remain which are within the reach of the historian, and the information given has been gleaned in part from personal interviews with those whose knowledge of the subject was gained by actual experience, or by a personal acquaintance with those who belonged to the parties In many cases their stories differ widely in regard to facts and names

As early as 1820, the Tulare, San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys were occupied by trappers, who had wandered there while searching for the Columbia river Captain Sutter, in 1834, while in New Mexico, heard from these California trappers of the Sacramento valley, which afterwards became so reputed as his home The disputes arising in regard to the occupation of the northern part of the Pacific coast trapping region in Oregon led the American hunters to occupy the territory in and about the Rocky Mountains In 1815 Congress, at the earnest request of the people of the West, passed an Act driving out British traders from the American territory east of the Rocky Mountains Immediately the employes of the old North American Fur Company, still under charge of John Jacob Astor began to trap and hunt in the region of the head waters of the Mississippi and Upper Missouri In 1823, Mr W H Ashley, of St Louis, an old merchant in the fur trade, at the head of a party, explored the Sweetwater, the Platte, the South Pass, and the head-waters of the Colorado, returning in the Summer In 1824 he extended his explorations to Great Salt Lake, near which, on a smaller lake named

Lake Ashley, he built a fort and trading post, which was occupied for three years by his men In 1826 (or 1827) Mr Ashley disposed of his business, including the fort, to the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, under the leadership of Jedediah Smith, David Jackson and William Sublette

During the Spring of 1825 Smith, with a party of forty trappers and Indians, started from the headquarters on Green river, traveling westward crossed the Sierra Nevada mountains, and in July entered the Tulare valley The country from the Tulare to the American fork of the Sacramento river was traversed in trapping for beaver They found at the fork another party of American trappers encamped, and located their own rendezvous near the present town of Folsom In October, Smith, leaving the remainder of the party at the camp, returned to the company's head-quarters on Green river In May, 1826, Smith again set out for the new trapping region, taking a route further south than on the first trip but when in the Mohave settlements on the Colorado, all the party except Smith, Galbraith, and Turner, were killed by Indians These three escaped to San Gabriel Mission, and December 26, 1826, were arrested as spies or filibusters They were taken to the presidio at San Diego, where they were detained until the following certificate from Americans then in San Francisco was presented —

'We, the undersigned, having been requested by Capt Jedediah S Smith to state our opinion regarding his entering the Province of California, do not hesitate to say that we have no doubt but that he was compelled to, for want of provisions and water, having entered so far into the barren country that lies between the latitudes of forty-two and forty-three west, that he found it impossible to return by the route he came as his horses had most of them perished for want of food and water, he was therefore under the necessity of pushing forward to California, it being the nearest place where he could procure supplies to enable him to return

'We further state as our opinion, that the account given by him is circumstantially correct, and that his sole object was the hunting and trapping of beaver and other furs

'We have also examined the passports produced by him from the Superintendent of Indian affairs for the Government of the United States of America, and do not hesitate to say we believe them perfectly correct

"We also state that, in our opinion, his motives for wishing to pass by a different route to the Columbia river, on his return, is solely because he feels convinced that he and his companions run great risk of perishing if they return by the route they came

'In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hand and seal this 20th day of December, 1826

WILLIAM G DANA, Captain of schooner *Waverly*
WILLIAM H CUNNINGHAM, Captain of ship *Courier*
WILLIAM HENDERSON, Captain of brig *Olive Branch*
JAMES SCOTT
THOMAS M ROBBINS, Mate of schooner *Waverly*
THOMAS SHAW, Supercargo of ship *Courier*"

Smith was liberated, and during the Summer of 1827, with his party, left the Sacramento valley, journeying toward the Columbia river While encamped at the mouth of the Umpqua river near Cape Arago, the Indians attacked them, and, with the exception of Smith, Richard Laughlin, and Daniel Prior, killed the entire party These three escaped to Fort Vancouver, where they received a cordial reception and kind treatment Some writers state that Smith then went directly to St Louis, while others claim that, with a party of the Hudson Bay Company's men, he returned to the scene of his last battle, and meeting no opposition, journeyed on and down the Sacramento valley until he reached the junction of the Sacramento and Feather rivers, near which a camp was located This party, under command of a Scotchman named McLeod, was the first of the Hudson Bay Company to occupy California If the latter version is correct, then Smith soon after left the party and returned to the trapping grounds of his own company

In the Spring of 1832, Capt B L E Bonneville an officer in the United States Army, on furlough, at the head of a company of one hundred men, with wagons, horses, mules and merchandise, crossed the Rocky Mountains, leading parties of men into the Colorado, Humboldt and Sacramento valleys

Ewing Young, who had trapped with parties on the upper part of the Del Norte, the eastern part of the Grand and the Colorado rivers, pursuing the route formerly traversed by Smith in the Winter of 1829–30, entered the San Joaquin valley, and hunted on Tulare lake and the adjacent streams During the last part of 1832, or early in 1833, Young, having again entered the San Joaquin valley and trapped on the streams finally arrived at the Sacramento river, about ten miles below the mouth of the American He followed up the Sacramento to the Feather river, and from there crossed over to the coast The coast-line was traveled till they reached the mouth of the Umpqua where they crossed the mountains to the inland Entering the upper portion of the Sacramento valley, they proceeded southerly till they reached the American river Then they followed down the San Joaquin valley, and passed out through the Tejon pass, in the Winter of 1833–4 Besides these parties and leaders mentioned during this period there were several trappers or 'lone traders,' who explored and hunted through the valleys

The attention of the officers of the wealthy and powerful Hudson Bay Company was first specially called to the extent and importance of the fur trade in California by Jedediah Smith, in 1827 or 1828 The first expedition sent out by them was that under the command of McLeod A short time after the departure of this company, a second one was sent out under the leadership of Mr Ogden, which followed up the Columbia and Lewis rivers, thence southerly over Western Utah, Nevada and into the San Joaquin valley On their return they trapped on the streams in Sacramento valley, and went out

at the northern limit in 1830 About the middle of 1832 another band of trappers under Michael Laframboise, came into the Sacramento valley from the north, and until the next Spring spent the time in trapping on the streams flowing through the great valley The Hudson Bay Company continued sending out its employes into this region until about the year 1845 These trappers in California belonged to the "Southern Trapping Party of the Hudson Bay Company," and were divided into smaller parties composed of Canadians and Indians, with their wives The trapping was carried on during the Winter in order to secure a good class of furs The free trappers were paid ten shillings sterling for a prime beaver skin, while the Indians received a moderate compensation for their services The outfits and portions of their food were purchased from the company The Hudson Bay Company employed about ninety or one hundred men in this State The greater part of the Indians were fugitives from the Missions, and were honest and peaceably inclined from the fact that it was mainly to their interest to be so From 1832 the chief rendezvous was at French Camp about five miles south of Stockton About 1841 the company bought of Jacob P Leese the building he had erected for a store in San Francisco, and made that their business center for this territory The agents were J Alex Forbes and William G Ray both of whom were intelligent, dignified, and courteous gentlemen Mr Ray, who was very sensitive, and given slightly to dissipation, when some complaint of a trivial character was made in reference to his acts, committed suicide in 1845 His death and the scarcity of beaver and otter, caused the company to wind up their agency and business in the territory Mr Forbes was, for a long series of years the British Consul at San Francisco, and by his genial manners superior culture and finished education made a good record, which places him among the noted men of the State This gentleman now resides in Oakland, and although seventy five years of age, his faculties are as strong as ever His memory is wonderful and this power of retention, with the vast fund of knowledge possessed has been of great service to the historian He has the honor of being the first English historian of California, his "California," published in London in 1839, being written in Mexico four years previous to the date of its publication *

During the months of January and February, 1844 John C Fremont, then Brevet Captain of Topographical Engineers on his return from his first exploring expedition to Oregon, passed down the east side of the Sierras and crossed the snow covered summit of New Helvetia (Sacramento), suffering many privations and hardships His experiences are so clearly related in his report to the Chief of Engineers, that the portion relating to this stage of his journey is here given to show the character of the mountains, the nature of the inhabitants, and the scarcity of knowledge of the Sierras, although the passage was made in El Dorado county Passing by the account of his journey southward from the Dalles we take up his narrative on the evening of January 31, 1844, upon reaching the Upper Truckee river, south of Lake Tahoe

"In the course of the afternoon, one of the men had his foot frost bitten, and about dark we had the satisfaction of reaching the bottom of a stream timbered with large trees, among which we found a sheltered camp, with an abundance of such grass as the season afforded, for the animals We saw before us, in descending from the pass, a great, continuous range, along which stretched the valley of the river, the lower parts steep and dark with pines while above it was hidden in clouds of snow This we felt satisfied was the central ridge of the Sierra Nevada the great California mountain, which now only intervened between us and the waters of the bay We had made a forced march of twenty six miles and three mules had given out on the road Up to this point, with the exception of two stolen by Indians, we had lost none of the horses which had been brought from the Columbia river, and a number of these were still strong and in tolerably good order We had now sixty-seven animals in the band (The party consisted of twenty five persons)

"* * * We gathered together a few of the more intelligent of the Indians, and held this evening an interesting council I explained to them my intentions I told them that we had come from a very far country having been traveling now nearly a year and that we were desirous simply to go across the mountain into the country of the other whites There were two who appeared particularly intelligent—one, a somewhat old man He told me that, before the snows fell it was six sleeps to the place where the whites lived, but that now it was impossible to cross the mountain on account of the deep snow and showing us, as the others had done, that it was over our heads, he urged us strongly to follow the course of the river which, he said would conduct us to a lake (Tahoe), in which there were many big fish There, he said, were many people, there was no snow on the ground, and we might remain there until the Spring From their descriptions we were enabled to judge that we were encamped on the upper water of the Salmon Trout river It is hardly necessary to say that our communication was only by signs, as we understood nothing of their language, but they spoke, notwithstanding rapidly and vehemently, explaining what they considered the folly of our intentions and urging us to go down to the lake Tah-ve, a word signifying snow, we very soon learned to know, from its frequent repetition I told him that the men and horses were strong, and that we would break a road through the snow, and spreading before him our bales of scarlet cloth and trinkets, showed him what we would give for a guide It was necessary to obtain one, if possible, for I had determined here to attempt the passage of the mountain Pulling a bunch of grass from the ground, after a short discussion among themselves, the old man made us comprehend that if we could break through the snow, at the end of three days we would come down upon grass which he showed us would be about six inches high, and where the ground would be entirely free So far, he said, he had been in hunting for elk, but beyond

*Mr Forbes died recently of heart disease.

that (and he closed his eyes) he had seen nothing, but there was one among them who had been to the whites, and, going out of the lodge, he returned with a young man of very intelligent appearance. Here, said he, is a young man who has seen the whites with his own eyes, and he swore, first by the sky, and then by the ground, that what he said was true. With a large present of goods, we prevailed upon this young man to be our guide, and he acquired among us the name Melo—a word signifying friend which they used very frequently. He was thinly clad and nearly bare-footed, his moccasins being about worn out. We gave him skins to make a new pair, to enable him to perform his undertaking to us. The Indians remained in the camp during the night and we kept the guide and two others to sleep in the lodge with us—Carson (Kit Carson) lying across the door having made them acquainted with the use of our fire-arms. The snow, which had intermitted in the evening, commenced falling again in the course of the night, and it snowed steadily all day. In the morning I acquainted the men with my decision and explained to them that necessity required us to make a great effort to clear the mountains. I reminded them of the beautiful valley of the Sacramento with which they were familiar from the descriptions of Carson, who had been there some fifteen years ago, and who, in our late privations, had delighted us in speaking of its rich pastures and abounding game, and drew a vivid contrast between the Summer climate less than a hundred miles distant, and the chilling snow around us. I informed them (and long experience had given them confidence in my observations and good instruments) that almost directly west and only about seventy miles distant, was the great farming establishment of Captain Sutter—a gentleman who had formerly lived in Missouri, and, emigrating to this country, had become the possessor of a principality. I assured them that from the heights of the mountain before us, we should doubtless see the valley of the Sacramento river, and with one effort place ourselves again in the midst of plenty. The people received this decision with the cheerful obedience which had always characterized them and the day was immediately devoted to the preparations necessary to enable us to carry it into effect. Leggins, moccasins, clothing—all were put into the best state to resist the cold. Our guide was not neglected. Extremity of suffering might make him desert, we therefore did the best we could for him. Leggins, moccasins, some articles of clothing, and a large green blanket in addition to the blue and scarlet cloth, were lavished upon him and to his great and evident contentment. He arrayed himself in all his colors and, clad in green, blue and scarlet he made a gay looking Indian and, with his various presents, was probably richer and better clothed than any of his tribe had ever been before.

* * * The river was forty to seventy feet wide, and now entirely frozen over. It was wooded with large cottonwood, willow and *grain de bœuf*. By observation the latitude of this encampment was 38° 37′ 18″.

February 2d. It had ceased snowing, and this morning the lower air was clear and frosty and six or seven thousand feet above, the peaks of the Sierra now and then appeared among the rolling clouds which were rapidly disappearing before the sun. Our Indian shook his head as he pointed to the icy pinnacles, shooting high up into the sky, and seeming almost immediately above us. Crossing the river on the ice, and leaving it immediately we commenced the ascent of the mountain along the valley of a tributary stream. The people were unusually silent for every man knew that our enterprise was hazardous, and the issue doubtful. The snow deepened rapidly, and it soon became necessary to break a road. For this service a party of ten was formed mounted on the strongest horses, each man in succession opening the road on foot, or on horseback, until himself and his horse became fatigued when he stopped aside, and the remaining number passing ahead he took his station in the rear. Leaving this stream, and pursuing a very direct course, we passed over an intervening ridge to the river we had left. On the way we passed two huts entirely covered with snow, which might very easily have escaped observation. A family was living in each, and the only trail I saw in the neighborhood was from the door hole to a nut pine near, which supplied them with food and fuel. We found two similar huts on the creek where we next arrived and traveling a little higher up encamped on its banks in about four feet of snow. To-day we had traveled sixteen miles, and our elevation above the sea was six thousand seven hundred and sixty feet.

"February 3d. Turning our faces directly towards the mountain, we ascended an open hollow along a small tributary to the river, which, according to the Indians issues from a mountain to the south. The snow was so deep in the hollow that we were obliged to travel along the steep hill sides, and over spurs where wind and sun had lessened the snow and where the grass, which appeared to be in good quality along the sides of the mountain, was exposed. We opened our road in the same way as yesterday but only made seven miles, and encamped by some springs at the foot of a high and steep hill by which the hollow ascended to another basin in the mountain. The little stream below was entirely buried in snow. * * * We occupied the remainder of the day in beating down a road to the foot of the hill, a mile or two distant, the snow being beaten down where moist, in the warm part of the day and then hard frozen at night, made a foundation that would bear the weight of the animals the next morning. During the day several Indians joined us on snow-shoes. These were made of a circular hoop about a foot in diameter, the interior space being filled with an open net work of bark.

"February 4th. I went ahead early with two or three men each with a led horse, to break the road. We were obliged to abandon the hollow entirely and work along the mountain side, which was very steep and the snow covered with an icy crust. * * * Towards a pass which the guide indicated we attempted in the afternoon to force a road, but after laborious plunging through two or three hundred yards our best horse gave out, entirely refusing to make any further effort, and for a time we were brought to a stand. The guide informed us that we were entering the deep snow and here began the difficulties of the mountain, and to him and almost to all, our enterprise seemed hopeless. I returned a short distance back to the break in the hollow where I met Mr. Fitzpatrick. The camp had been all the day occupied in endeavoring to ascend the hill, but only the best horses had succeeded, not having sufficient strength to bring themselves up without the packs and all the line of road between this and the springs was strewed with camp stores and equipage, and horses floundering in snow. I therefore immediately encamped on the ground with my own mess which

was in advance, and directed Mr Fitzpatrick to encamp at the springs and send all the animals, in charge of Tuban with a strong guard, back to the place where they had been pastured the night before * * * Two Indians joined our party here and one of them, an old man, immediately began to harangue us, saying that ourselves and animals would perish in the snow, and that if we would go back, he would show us another and a better way across the mountain He spoke in a very loud voice, and there was a singular repetition of phrases and arrangement of words, which rendered his speech striking, and not unmusical We had now begun to understand some words and, with the aid of signs, easily comprehended the old man's simple idea 'Rock upon rock—rock upon rock—snow upon snow—snow upon snow,' said he, 'even if you get over the snow you will not be able to get down from the mountains' He made us the sign of precipices, and showed us how the feet of the horses would slip, and throw them off from the narrow trails that led along their sides Our Chinook who comprehended even more readily than ourselves, and believed our situation hopeless, covered his head with his blanket and began to weep and lament 'I wanted to see the whites,' said he, 'I come away from my own people to see the whites and I wouldn't care to die among them, but here' and he looked around into the cold night and the gloomy forest, and drawing his blanket over his head began again to lament Seated around the tree, the fire illuminating the rocks and the tall boles of the pines around about, and the old Indian haranguing, we presented a group of very serious faces

"February 5th The night had been too cold to sleep and we were up very early Our guide was standing by the fire with all his finery on and seeing him shiver in the cold, I threw on his shoulders one of my blankets We missed him a few minutes afterwards, and never saw him again He had deserted His bad faith and treachery were in perfect keeping with the estimate of Indian character, which a long intercourse with this people had gradually forced upon my mind While a portion of the camp were occupied in bringing up the baggage to this point, the remainder were busy in making sledges and snow-shoes, I had determined to explore the mountain ahead and the sledges were to be used in transporting the baggage * * *

February 6th Accompanied by Mr Fitzpatrick, I set out to day with a reconnoitering party, on snow-shoes We marched all in single file trampling the snow as heavily as we could Crossing the open basin in a march of about ten miles we reached the top of one of the peaks, to the left of the pass indicated by our guide Far below us, dimmed by the distance was a large snowless valley bounded on the western side, at the distance of about a hundred miles, by a low range of mountains, which Carson recognized with delight as the mountains bordering the coast There,' said he 'is the little mountain (Mt Diablo)—it is fifteen years ago since I saw it, but I am just as sure as if I had seen it yesterday' Between us, then and this low coast range was the valley of the Sacramento, and no one who had not accompanied us through the incidents of our life for the last few months could realize the delight with which we at last looked down upon it At the distance of apparently thirty miles beyond us were distinguished spots of prairie, and a dark line, which could be traced with the glass, was imagined to be the course of the river, but we were evidently at a great height above the valley and between us and the plains extended miles of snowy fields and broken ridges of pine covered mountains * * * All our energies were now directed to getting our animals across the snow, and it was supposed that, after all the baggage had been drawn with the sleighs over the trail we had made, it would be sufficiently hard to beat our animals * * * With one party drawing sleighs loaded with baggage, I advanced to-day about four miles along the trail, and encamped at the first grassy spot, where we intended to bring our horses Mr Fitzpatrick, with another party, remained behind, to form an intermediate station between us and the animals * * *

'February 8th * * * Scenery and weather combined must render these mountains beautiful in Summer, the purity and deep blue color of the sky are singularly beautiful the days are sunny and bright, and even warm in the noon hours, and if we could be free from the many anxieties that oppress us, even now we would be delighted here, but our provisions are getting fearfully scant Sleighs arrived with baggage about ten o'clock, and leaving a portion of it here we continued on for a mile and a half, and encamped at the foot of a long hill on this side of the open bottom * * *

"February 9th During the night the weather changed, the wind rising to a gale, and commencing to snow, before daylight, before morning the trail was covered We remained quiet in camp all day, in the course of which the weather improved Four sleighs arrived toward evening, with the bedding of the men We suffer much from want of salt, and all the men are becoming weak from insufficient food

"February 10th Tuplin was sent back with a few men to assist Mr Fitzpatrick, and continuing on with three sleighs carrying a part of the baggage, we had the satisfaction to encamp within two and a half miles of the head of the hollow and at the foot of the last mountain ridge Here two large trees had been set on fire, and in the holes where the snow had been melted away, we found a comfortable camp Putting on our snow-shoes, we spent the afternoon in exploring a road ahead The glare of the snow combined with great fatigue, had rendered many of the people nearly blind, but we were fortunate in having some black silk handkerchiefs, which, worn as veils, very much relieved the eyes

'February 11th High wind continued, and our trail this morning was nearly invisible—here and there indicated by a little ridge of snow Our situation became tiresome and dreary requiring a strong exercise of patience and resolution In the evening I received a message from Mr Fitzpatrick, acquainting me with the utter failure of his attempt to get our mules and horses over the snow—the half hidden trail had proved entirely too slight to support them, and they had broken through, and were plunging about or lying half buried in the snow * * * I wrote him to send the animals immediately back to their old pastures and after having made mauls and shovels turn in all the strength of his party to open and beat a road through the snow, strengthening it with branches and boughs of the pines

'February 13th We continued to labor on the road, and in the course of the day had the satisfaction to see the people working down the face of the opposite hill, about three miles distant * * * The meat from did not arrive this morning, and I gave Godey leave to kill our little dog (Tlamath), which he prepared in Indian fashion, scorching off the hair, and washing the skin with soap and snow, and then

putting it up in pieces, which were laid on the snow Shortly afterward, the sleigh arrived with a supply of horse meat, and we had to night an extraordinary hunch—pea soup, mule and dog * * *

"February 16th We had succeeded in getting our animals safely to the first grassy hill, and this morning I started with Jacob on a reconnoitering expedition beyond the mountain

"We traveled along the crest of narrow ridges, ascending down from the mountain in the direction of the valley, from which the snow was fast melting away On the open spots was tolerably good grass, and I judged that we should succeed in getting the camp down by way of these Toward sun down we discovered some icy points in a deep hollow, and, descending the mountain we encamped at the head water of a little creek, where at last the water found its way to the Pacific * * * We started again early in the morning The creek acquired a regular breadth of about twenty feet, and we soon began to hear the rushing of the water below the ice surface over which we traveled to avoid the snow, a few miles below we broke through where the water was several feet deep, and halted to dry our clothes We continued a few miles further, walking being very laborious without snow shoes I was now perfectly satisfied that we had struck the stream on which Mr Sutter lived and, turning about made a hard push, and reached the camp at dark * * *

"On the 19th, the people were occupied in making a road and bringing up the baggage, and, on the afternoon of the next day, February 20, 1844 we encamped with the animals and all the *material* of the camp, on the summit of the pass in the dividing ridge, one thousand miles by our traveled road from the Dalles of the Columbia The people, who had not yet been to this point, climbed the neighboring peak to enjoy a look at the valley The temperature of boiling water gave for the elevation of the encampment nine thousand three hundred and thirty-eight feet above the sea This was two thousand feet higher than the South Pass in the Rocky Mountains and several peaks in view rose several thousand feet still higher * * *"

From the summit the party passed down the western slope of the Sierras, following the general course of the stream, and suffering many hardships and privations, encountering much deep snow and starving life on none too juicy mule meat The stream whose course was being followed was the south fork of the American river Describing the happy termination of this perilous journey by an advance party of eight, Mr Fremont says —

"March 6th We continued on our road through the same surpassingly beautiful country, entirely unequaled for the pasturage of stock by anything we had ever seen Our horses had now become so strong that they were able to carry us and we traveled rapidly—over four miles an hour, four of us riding every alternate hour Every few hundred yards we came upon little bands of deer but we were too eager to reach the settlement, which we momentarily expected to discover, to halt for any other than a passing shot In a few hours we reached a large fork (North Fork of the American river), the northern branch of the river and equal in size to that which we had descended Together they formed a beautiful stream, sixty to one hundred yards wide, which at first, ignorant of the nature of the country through which that river ran we took to be the Sacramento We continued down the right bank of the river, traveling for a while over a wooded upland where we had the delight to discover tracks of cattle

* * * We made an acorn meal at noon and hurried on Shortly afterwards we gave a shout at the appearance on a little bluff of a neatly built *adobe* house with glass windows We rode up, but, to our disappointment, found only Indians There was no appearance of cultivation, and we could see no cattle, and we supposed the place had been abandoned We now pressed on more eagerly than ever, the river swept round in a large bend to the right, the hills lowered down entirely, and gradually entering a broad valley we came unexpectedly into a large Indian village, where the people looked clean and wore cotton shirts and various other articles of dress They immediately crowded around us, and we had the inexpressible delight to find one who spoke a little indifferent Spanish, but who at first confounded us by saying there were no whites in the country, but just then a well dressed Indian came up and made his salutations in very well spoken Spanish In answer to our inquiries, he informed us that we were upon the *Rio de los Americanos* (the river of the Americans), and that it joined the Sacramento river about ten miles below Never did a name sound more sweetly! We felt ourselves among our countrymen, for the name of *American*, in these distant parts, is applied to the citizens of the United States To our eager inquiries he answered I am a vaquero (cow herd) in the service of Captain Sutter and the people of this *rancheria* work for him' Our evident satisfaction made him communicative, and he went on to say that Captain Sutter was a very rich man, and always glad to see his country people We asked for his house He answered that it was just over the hill before us, and offered, if we would wait a moment to take his horse and conduct us to it We readily accepted his civil offer In a short distance we came in sight of the fort, and passing on the way the house of a settler on the opposite side (a Mr Sinclair) we forded the river, and in a few miles were met a short distance from the fort by Captain Sutter himself He gave us a most frank and cordial reception—conducted us immediately to his residence—and under his hospitable roof had a night of rest, enjoyment and refreshment, which none but ourselves could appreciate'

Gen Fremont the next day started back with provisions and horses to meet and relieve the main body of the party, who were several days in the rear He met them near the forks of the river, "Each man, weak and emaciated leading a horse or mule as weak and emaciated as himself' Of sixty-seven horses and mules, only thirty three had survived that terrible journey across the mountains Many of them had been killed for food, while others had died of starvation or exhaustion or lay at the bottom of rocky cañons, down which they had plunged from the precipitous heights above Many valuable specimens collected during the long journey were lost

It was in the few years prior to the discovery of gold that the genuine pioneers of California braved the unknown dangers of the plains and mountains with the intention of settling in the fair valley, of which so much was said and so little known, and

building a home for themselves and their children Many of these immigrants crossed the mountains by nearly the same route pursued by the Central Pacific Railroad, except that they followed down Bear river to the plains The first settlement reached by them was that of Theodore Sicard, at Johnson's Crossing, on the Placer county side and a few miles below Camp Far West This settlement was made in 1844, and was the first point reached by the members of the ill starred Donner Party in 1847 Opposite Sicard's settlement was Johnson's ranch owned by William Johnson and Sebastian Kyser, who settled there in 1845 Johnson's Crossing was for years a favorite landmark and rallying point

The next Winter after Fremont made his perilous crossing of the Sierras another party a band of hardy pioneers worked their laborious way through the drifting snow of the mountains, and entered the beautiful valley one of them remaining in his snow bound camp at Donner Lake until returning Spring made his rescue possible The party consisted of twenty three men John Homboy Captain Stevens now a resident of Kern county, Cal Joseph Foster, Dr Townsend, Allen Montgomery, Moses Schallenberger, now living in San Jose Cal, G Greenwood and his two sons John and Britt James Miller now of San Rafael Cal, Mr Calvin, William Martin Patrick Martin Dennis Martin, Martin Murphy and his five sons Mr Hitchcock and son They left Council Bluffs May 20, 1844 *en route* to California, of the fertility of whose soil and the mildness of whose climate glowing accounts had been given The dangers of the plains and mountains were passed and the party reached the Humboldt river when an Indian named Truckee presented himself, and offered to guide them to California After questioning him closely they employed him as their guide and as they progressed found that the statements he had made about the route were fully verified He soon became a great favorite among them and when they reached the lower crossing of the Truckee river, now Wadsworth they gave his name to the beautiful stream so pleased were they by the pure water and abundance of fish to which he had directed them The stream will ever live in history as the Truckee river, and the fish the famous Truckee trout will continue to delight the palate of the epicure for years to come

From this point the party pushed on to the beautiful mountain lake whose shores but two years' later witnessed a scene of suffering and death unequaled in the annals of America's pioneers Here, at Donner lake, it was decided to build a cabin and store their goods until Spring as the cattle were too exhausted to drag them further The cabin was built by Allen Montgomery, Joseph Foster and Moses Schallenberger, all young men used to pioneer life, and who felt fully able to maintain themselves by their rifles upon the bears and deer that seemed so plentiful in the mountains The cabin was built of pine saplings with a roof of brush and raw hides, it was twelve by fourteen feet and about eight feet high, with a rude chimney and but one aperture for both a window and door it was about a quarter of a mile below the foot of the lake and is of peculiar interest as it was the first habitation built by white men within the limits of Nevada county, the entering wedge of civilization that in a few years wrested these beautiful hills with their wealth of gold from the hands of the barbarous Digger, and brought one more country under the dominion of intelligence

The cabin was completed in two days, and the party moved on across the summit leaving but a few provisions and a half-starved and emaciated cow for the support of the young men, who had undertaken a task, the magnitude of which they little dreamed It was about the middle of November when the party left Donner lake, and they arrived at Sutter's Fort on the 15th of December, 1844 the journey down the mountains consuming a month of toil and privation The day after the cabin was completed a heavy fall of snow commenced and continued for several days, and while the journeying party were plunging and toiling through the storm and drifts the three young men found themselves surrounded by a bed of snow from ten to fifteen feet deep The game had fled down the mountains to escape the storm and when the poor cow was half consumed the three snow bound prisoners began to realize the danger of their situation Alarmed by the prospect of starvation they determined to force their way across the barrier of snow In one day's journey they reached the summit, but poor Schallenberger was here taken with severe cramps and was unable to proceed the following day Every few feet that he advanced in his attempt to struggle along he fell to the ground What could they do? To remain was death, and yet they could not abandon their sick comrade among the drifting snows on the summit of the Sierras Foster and Montgomery were placed in a trying situation Schallenberger told them that he would remain alone if they would conduct him back to the cabin They did so and providing everything they could for his comfort took their departure, leaving him sick and feeble in the heart of the snow-locked mountains

A strong will can accomplish wonders and a determination to live is sometimes stronger than death, and young Schallenberger by a great exertion was soon able to rise from his bed and seek for food Among the goods stored in the cabin he found some steel traps, with which he caught enough foxes to sustain himself in his little mountain cabin, until the doors of his prison were unlocked by the melting rays of the vernal sun, and a party of friends came to his relief On the 1st of March, 1845, he too, arrived at Sutter's Fort, having spent three months



T. M. Todd.

in the drifting snows of the 'Snowy Mountains'—the Sierra Nevada

The after history of the Indian Truckee, whose name so many objects bear, is an interesting one. Passing down the mountains he arrived at Sutter's Fort with the main party, and remained until the breaking out of the war in 1846, when he joined Fremont's Battalion, and was ever afterwards known as Captain Truckee. He was quite a favorite with Fremont, who presented him with a Bible with the donor's autograph on the fly leaf. This, with a copy of the St. Louis *Republican*, Captain Truckee jealously preserved till the time of his death. After the American conquest, Truckee returned to his people east of the Sierras, and when the rich silver discoveries in the Washoe region brought thousands of white men there, he became their fast friend and a universal favorite among the miners. The Indian camp where he lived was in the Palmyra District, Lyon County, Nevada, about a mile from Como, and near the spring where the town of Palmyra was subsequently built. One day in 1866, Captain Truckee went to the mining camp at Como to ask the men what remedy he should use for a large swelling on his neck. The men thought he had been bitten by a tarantula, and advised him to apply a slice of bacon. Poor Captain Truckee died that night, his last request being to be buried by the white men and in the white man's style. The miners dug a grave near Como, in the croppings of the old Gohah Ledge, and good Captain Truckee was laid away to rest. The Bible and the paper he had cherished so long lying by his side.

The terrible sufferings of the Donner party have already been portrayed. The groans of the starving, and the wails of the dying crazed with hunger, will ever haunt the shores of Donner Lake, and the winds as they moan among the drooping branches of the pines, will whisper tales of suffering such as few have seen, and the most vivid imagination fails to realize. The two cabins built by the Donner party near that of Schallenberger and which formed the camp of the Breens, Graves, and Murphys, were the second monuments of civilization in Nevada County. About two weeks before the Donner party found the way across the summit barred by snow, another emigrant train passed in safety. Among these emigrants were Claude Chana, who now lives at Wheatland, Yuba County, and Charles Covillaud, one of the original proprietors of Marysville, and who married Mary Murphy, a member of the Donner party, from whom the name Marysville was derived. The widely different experiences of these two parties in crossing the mountains, but illustrate the changes that can there be wrought by a few days of snow. This party also followed down Bear River to Johnson's Ranch, from which point the relief parties were sent to Donner Lake. The years 1846, 1847 and 1848 saw many trains of emigrants on their way to Oregon and California, those for this State crossing the mountains by several routes, though most of them came by way of Truckee River.

CHAPTER XVI

EARLY MINING HISTORY

Pre-American Gold Discoveries—Spread of the Gold Discovery—Beale's Expedition to Washington—Great Excitement in New York—First Mining in Placer County—Claude Chana in Auburn Ravine—Rich Dry Diggings, Auburn—Progress of the Excitement—Exploring the Rivers—Miners in the Winter of 1849–50—Adventures of Pioneers—Murderer's Bar—Buckner's Bar—Pioneer Mining Experiences—The "Glorious Days" of 1849—Mining in 1850—A Mining Claim—Grand Flumming Enterprise—A Model Saw-mill—Doctors, Lawyers and Divines Mining—The Grand Finale—Marshall Prospecting in Placer—Ohio Prospectors—A Ghastly Discovery—In Memory—"Yankee Jim"—A Primal Forest Scene—Occupants of the Canons—Finding Yankee Jim—Journal of a Pioneer—Soldiers and Prospectors in 1849—Prices of 1849—Prices in Auburn in 1849.

A work was published in London, England, in the year 1818 by Mr. Philippe entitled "Lectures on Mineralogy," where it is stated that "Gold is found in large lumps deposited in the soil, a few inches from the surface, in California. This is found throughout an extensive district bordering on the sea in that country." Among American documents the most entitled to consideration in this matter is a publication at Boston in 1822, which states that Mr. Ellis, a merchant in that city, had obtained from California a mass of gold and quartz of considerable amount. Again, in the year 1840, Alfred Robinson, also a merchant of Boston, received $10,000 worth of gold in lumps. Prior to this latter date, and in the year 1832, Capt. John Bradshaw took home some $18,000 from this coast to his employer, Capt. Joseph Peabody, of Salem, Massachusetts, for whom he had been engaged in trading in the Pacific during many years. His present residence is in the town of Beverly, Massachusetts. Captain Bradshaw is well known to the older residents of the southern portion of California and the buildings erected by him for curing of hides and furs are still standing on the Island of Catalina, and known as Bradshaw's Fort.

These discoveries and shipments of gold from California of which there were many in fact and many in fable, prior to the acquisition of the country by the United States, were from the southern part of the State from the placers of the San Gabriel, Santa Clara and San Francisquito Rivers near Los Angeles and from the Cuyamaca and other mountains of San Diego, where mines still exist. But the discovery which set the world ablaze was made by Marshall in 1848.

SPREAD OF THE GOLD DISCOVERY

The discovery of gold in the Sierra Nevada as has been related in the preceding pages, was made known throughout the world as rapidly as the means of intercommunication of those days permitted. First it was carried to the Sandwich Islands by vessels going for vegetables and other classes of merchandise, thence to Oregon and to the coast of Central and South America. Natives of Mexico soon

carried the news, and much gold with it, across the Colorado and into Sonora

BEALE'S EXPEDITION TO WASHINGTON

Lieut Edward F Beale, of the Navy—now General Beale of Tejon—who had been executive officer of Commodore Stockton in the conquest of California, and distinguished for his courage and energy, was dispatched by Colonel Mason, then Military Governor, with the news of the discovery to Washington He was directed to proceed to Mazatlan thence to cross Mexico, and hasten to his destination with all the speed possible Lieutenant Beale arrived in Washington early in June, 1848 and made his report to President Polk, who, when receiving the enthusiastic young officer, was engaged in a game of chess with Secretary Bancroft The story of the gold was received with a smile of incredulity, and the messenger was bantered by the august officials with the remark that the officers were probably speculating in city lots and wanted to induce an immigration, or were unduly excited over an unimportant discovery, and he was sent back with dispatches to Governor Mason In the meantime he had visited New York, and conferred with Wm H Aspinwall the head of the new steamship company to California told him of the discovery and gave him advice to prepare his steamers, then building, for carrying passengers, which advice was fortunately followed Aspinwall appeared to be the only one who credited the report of Lieutenant Beale The story was told however, in the newspapers, but so little attention was paid to it that no excitement was then created Beale returned to California, arriving in August, and then found the country wild over the results from the mines

GREAT EXCITEMENT IN NEW YORK

Governor Mason had visited, in the meantime, the place of discovery and was prepared to announce the facts in an indisputable official report He had also procured from a young volunteer of the Stevenson Regiment, a lump of pure gold of the size of a large potato, and Beale was again ordered to the East with these dispatches and bright and weighty proof of the story The messenger arrived on his second journey in September, made his report and exhibited his lump of gold Governor Mason, Captain Folsom and Lieutenant, now General, Sherman had visited the mines, and sent reports These with the gold were proofs that could not be ridiculed The report was first published in the Baltimore *Sun*, of September 20 1848 Lieutenant Beale took his lump of gold to New York, and sought his old friend, Aspinwall With him he went to Wall Street, and from the steps of the Stock Exchange the gold was exhibited to the populace The crowd became a jam, the news spread from mouth to mouth, and soon the street was impassably blocked for a long distance by the intensely excited people This was the first excitement on the Atlantic Coast regarding the gold discovery in California The excitement was contagious, and was communicated through letters and newspapers to all people susceptible of enthusiasm throughout the country

The precious lump of gold was afterwards taken to Barnum's Museum a steel band put around it and suspended by a chain, where it became the attraction for thousands of visitors Subsequently it was sold to the mercantile firm of Cross Hobson & Co, by whom it was sent to Great Britain, and there again exhibited as tangible evidence of the wealth of California

The great discovery was by this made known to all the great centers of population and commerce of the world and all looked and wondered

FIRST MINING IN PLACER COUNTY

Placer County has no history prior to 1848 From Johnson's Ranch on Bear River, a road led to Sinclair's on the American, and thence to Sutter's Fort, and travelers give accounts of encamping *en route* between the two places, but no settlements were made, nor discoveries, nor developments that could give a name to a locality South of Johnson's Ranch were some small water-holes, or ponds, which some writers have mentioned as lagoons, which is the nearest to a Spanish name of anything of olden time in the county

Gold had been discovered on the south fork of the American, on the 19th of January 1848, and in two or three months thereafter, the fact was made known throughout California, and the rush to the placers began As the miners spread rapidly over the country it is presumed that some reached to the north fork of the American early in the season

CLAUDE CHANA IN AUBURN RAVINE

The discovery of gold in Auburn Ravine is due to Mr Claude Chana, now a resident of Wheatland, Yuba County, who first turned the precious metal to light in the Dry Diggings of Placer County on the 16th of May, 1848 The movements which led to the discovery are as follows In the spring of 1847 Claude Chana, having arrived in the country with the overland immigration of the preceding year, and then stopping at Sigard's Ranch on Bear River, went to Sutter's Fort and there engaged to work as a cooper, continuing thereat for seven months, when he returned to the ranch of his countryman, both being natives of France While thus engaged at the fort James W Marshall was at work across the room on the opposite side of Chana's bench as a wagon-maker, and the two became well acquainted

During the winter that followed his return to Sigard's Ranch, that place had become quite a rendezvous for persons of French extraction—mostly old trappers—and communication with Sutter's Fort, *via* Sinclair's Ranch, on the American, was not infrequent Therefore it was not strange that but a short time elapsed after Marshall picked up the first piece of gold at Coloma that the news thereof

should reach Sigard's Ranch, and the confirmation thereof coming not many weeks after, Chana determined to have ocular proof by visiting the locality of Sutter's Mill. The first week in May, 1848, found him *en route* for the historic spot. The region across the country from Bear River to the south fork of the American then being to him a *terra incognita*, his route was chosen *via* Sinclair's Ranch to Sutter's Fort, and thence up the south bank of the American. At Sutter's Fort he found Samuel Brannan and another man bound for the same destination that he was, and the three journeyed together, going by the way of Mormon Island, where at that time but one man had located. It was upon this trip that Brannan determined to establish himself at Mormon Island, and importuned Chana to hire out to him and aid in constructing a house. But Chana's mission was to see his friend Marshall, at Coloma, and learn about the gold discovery. Arriving at Sutter's Mill, he found the people there surely digging for gold, and among the crowd were several of his country men, from whom he soon acquired the art of collecting it—then mostly done in tin and wooden pans. After looking about for several days, Chana returned, over the same route he had come, to Sigard's, for an outfit, intending to go immediately back to the south fork of the American and dig for gold near the place of original discovery.

At the ranch, upon his arrival there, he found Francois Gendron, an old *voyageur* who had been west of the Rocky Mountains since 1832, Philibert Courteau, who had come into California with Fremont in 1843–44, and another Frenchman named Eugene. These men, with himself, formed a party who were to proceed to Coloma and dig for gold. Chana cut down a tree near the banks of Bear River, out of which the party made *bateas*—wooden pans for washing the dirt. The party also persuaded about twenty-five Indians to accompany them, six of whom were from Oregon and the remainder were Californian Indians, and with them entire outfit mustered thirty-five horses. Francois Gendron, being the oldest mountaineer, was listened to when he informed the party that he could lead them across the country directly to the vicinity of Coloma instead of traveling the circuitous route *via* Sinclair's and the Fort, and they determined to follow him. Under his leadership they camped the first night after leaving Sigard's upon the place afterwards known as Cox's Ranch, and the second night not far from where Ophir now is on Auburn Ravine. This was during the third week of May, 1848. Here Chana thought he would try for gold before the party were ready to move on upon the following morning. Taking his *batea* he proceeded up the ravine to a point he now describes as located about half way between Judge Myers' house and the old "Dead fall," and there washed out the virgin pan of the district. He was rewarded by the sight of three considerable sized pieces of yellow metal.

There was, then no necessity for them to proceed further, gold was in the ravine upon which they camped—how much or how rich no one knew. They set at work in the main ravine at once. About the same time Sinclair had begun to work Indians upon the American River. He, through the Indians learned that Chana and party had discovered gold in the foot hill ravines, and came up to see them, but came to the conclusion that though the gold on the American was very fine, while the ravine gold was coarse, that he could get a larger amount by remaining where he was and so told Chana's party, and wanted them to go to the American River with him. But they remained at work in the main ravine for two weeks, and then began in what is now called Baltimore Ravine, and there dug one week longer, finding some quite large pieces. The ground, however, was not rich, the party were inexperienced, and had crude appliances for mining, the result of their three weeks' labor, all told, was but three pounds of gold, while from Sigard's came rumors of enormous strikes upon the Yuba and to that stream did Chana and his companions go. The next digging done upon Auburn Ravine was by Indians in the employ of Nichols Algier who went there soon after Chana's party left, and who, it is said, took out a large amount of gold. One of the California Indians who first dug gold with Chana is still living in the vicinity of Lincoln, and in January, 1882, called at Wheatland to see his old employer.

Claude Chana went upon the Yuba River and there was successful to that degree that in October, 1849, he again returned to the Sigard Ranch the possessor of $25,000 in gold.

RICH DRY DIGGINGS—AUBURN

The mines, or diggings, opened in Auburn Ravine by Claude Chana, in May, were not likely to remain neglected. Mr Samuel Seabough, in his sketches of the "Beginning of Placer Mining in California," says: "In the 'Dry Diggings,' near Auburn, during the month of August, 1848, one man got $10,000 out of five cart loads of dirt. In the same diggings a good many were collecting from $800 to $1,500 a day." The region soon acquired the name of "The North Fork Dry Diggings," and in the summer or fall of 1849, when the settlement became more concentrated and stores were established, was given the appellation it now bears—Auburn.

PROGRESS OF THE EXCITEMENT

The statement of Mr Speet shows the first stages of the gold excitement. He left Yerba Buena—San Francisco—on the 6th of April, with two companions, expecting to meet others at Johnson's Ranch, to make the journey overland to Missouri. Little could have been known of the mines at that time, or an emigration party would not have been thought of. The fact, however, was known that gold was

mined at Sutter's Mill because the *Star*, of San Francisco on the 25th of March had stated that gold-dust had become an article of traffic at New Helvetia—Sutter's Fort or now, Sacramento. Early in April Mr. E. C. Kemble the editor of that journal, made a visit to the mines and, returning declared them a sham!" He had scarcely printed his paper containing the condemnation before half a pound of the dust was offered for sale. More came, and before the end of April so many had left San Francisco for Coloma that the population was perceptibly reduced. On the 30th of April Mr. Spect says there was no excitement, and that he paid very little attention to the gold mines. Still there evidently was excitement among some classes before that as he relates, some rich strikes had been made, and the Spaniards reported fabulously rich diggings. This gentleman had kept a diary from which his account is written.

Such records, together with the reports, correspondence, opinions and advertisements in the papers, of which there were two—the *Star* and the *California*—furnish indisputable facts of the spread of the news of the gold discovery and of the rise of the excitement in California. In January the discovery is made and communicated to Captain Sutter at New Helvetia. Marshall appears to be the only man excited, or much interested about it. In March it is first told in San Francisco. In April gold dust becomes an article of traffic and in the latter part of this month and in May the rush begins, and the excitement is intense. In June, Lieut. E. F. Beale reports the discovery in the East but it is regarded as nothing extraordinary, and little attention is paid to it, but in September he comes again with the confirmation of his first report and bearing the gold as a proof, and from that date the news was known to the world.

EXPLORING THE RIVERS.

"In the summer of 1848," says the "Placer County Directory of 1861" the principal tributaries of the American River were explored by a company of Oregonians and rich prospects obtained upon almost every bar, as far up the Middle and North Forks as they proceeded. At this time the bars were generally explored as high up the Middle Fork as Rector's Bar which, proving as rich as any diggings the explorers expected to find, and it being difficult to travel further up the river with horses, they ceased traveling and worked the mines until the winter season set in or their provisions gave out when they returned to the settlements in the valley or to their homes in Oregon.

"Early in 1849, the system of washing the auriferous dirt with the common rocker was introduced upon the middle fork of the American River, and was regarded as a great improvement in gold mining. During this year miners flocked to the bars on the rivers in large numbers from the "Old Dry Diggings" (Placerville) Sutter's Mill (Coloma), the settlements in the valleys, and elsewhere, whereso ever the news of the rich discoveries had reached contributed laborers for the gold-fields, and, during the summer settlements were formed in many parts of Placer County, including Auburn and Ophir in the foot hills, Rector's Bar, Stony Bar, Oregon Bar, and Poverty Bar, on the middle fork, and Barnes' Bar on the north fork of the American. The population upon the rivers was quite sparse, and depredations were frequently committed by the untamed savages upon the stock and camps of the whites."

MINERS IN THE WINTER OF 1849–50.

The region northeast of Auburn was included in Yuba County. Some miners had ascended the north and middle forks of the American River in 1849, and many of the overland immigrants of that year had settled on the ridge as far up as Illinoistown. A few people had settled upon the divide between the North and Middle Forks.

The "Historical Sketch of Placer County," published in the Directory of 1861 says:—

During the winter of 1849–50, the population of the now rich and populous Townships five and six, consisted of Dr. Todd and three or four companions, at Todd's Ranch, Yankee Jim and his companions six in number at Yankee Jim's Dry Diggings, near where Forest Hill is situated six young men, one of whom was named Lewis, near the head of Mad Cañon, two men at Birds' store and about thirty persons at Stony and Rector's Bars. The whole white population amounted to not more than fifty persons.

The hardships endured by the few individuals who remained upon the river at Stony and Rector's Bars during the memorable winter of 1849–50, can never be half told. The writer of this sketch, being one of the unfortunate individuals whose reduced fortunes forced him to remain upon the river at Stony Bar in order that he might eke out a scanty subsistence by working in the banks and on the high bars, when a temporary cessation of falling rain and snow permitted him to venture forth from the canvas tent which served him and his companions as a winter dwelling, cannot, at this day, after a lapse of more than ten years, repress a shudder, when revolving in his mind the many incidents attending his residence during the winter upon the Middle Fork.

The rains which had set in towards the last of December, continued to fall almost constantly until the second week in February covering the mountains on either side of the stream to the depth of four feet with snow, blocking up the trails, and so completely destroying every trace of them, that none except in the last extremity could be prevailed upon to venture to break a trail to Georgetown or Coloma, the nearest points at which supplies could be obtained. To add to the hardships of the little settlement of pioneer river miners, they not only had not comfortable houses in which to live, but ere the winter was half gone their supplies of pork, flour, coffee, sugar, salt, beans etc., were totally exhausted, and they were reduced to the necessity of living upon fresh venison without salt or bread. But starvation was not the foe most to be dreaded by the unprotected settlement. The temporary shanties or huts of the men, were scattered along the river for a distance of two miles, in each of which lived

rom two to five persons No guard was kept at ight, and in case of an attack by the Indians the men scattered and poorly armed, as they were, could have offered but a feeble resistance

The heavy snows, higher up in the mountains, had forced a band of Indians to venture down the cañons o the vicinity of the camp of the whites in search f horses mules, cattle, or anything else which could erve as food for their starving squaws and children They were discovered by the whites and a meeting was called of all white men known to be upon the iver, in reach for the purpose of ascertaining the number and condition of the guns, and the amount f ammunition in the hands of the miners The number of guns on hand amounted to one to every three men, and among the whole number there were ot more than three pounds of powder An organization was immediately effected and men were tarted out with directions to proceed down the middle fork of the American River until they had eached a point where supplies could be purchased and to procure all the arms and ammunition they ould obtain and bring into the camp The relief arty, after scrambling over the rocks for two days, eached the Big Bar, in El Dorado County, where hey purchased some powder, lead caps salt, and ea, and one rifle gun and returned to their com anions

With these additions to the stock of arms and mmunition on hand, after making a show of strength y sending small parties out in search of the Indians ne of which came up with a party of the red skins, nd attacked and killed some of their number, the hites felt quite secure from an attack and remained uiet the balance of the winter

Toward the last of February, 1850, the weather urning warm and the news of rich discoveries aving been made the fall previous, between the ead-waters of the middle and north forks of the American, having spread among the miners of Hangown (Placerville), Weaverville, Colom , Georgeown, Kelsy's, and other thickly settled places in El orado, a general stampede took place, and the nen came in hundreds, making Bird's store (Bird's alley) their place of rendezvous, until the number f men gathered there amounted to two or three housand Here they were compelled to remain ntil the snow settled sufficiently for them to penetrate the mountains and cañons higher up on the slope f the Sierra Early in the spring good prospects were obtained in El Dorado Cañon, and companies were soon engaged in mining in the bed and banks of the creek from its junction with the North Fork o its head

ADVENTURES OF PIONEERS

Among the pioneers of Placer County in 1848 was Thomas M Bucknel, now a resident of Spanish Dry Diggings, in El Dorado County, who emigrated to Oregon from Kentucky in 1845 When the news of the gold discovery in California reached Oregon several parties immediately fitted out and left the latter Territory for the gold-fields, and one of these—a company under the leadership of Captain Martin, numbering sixty-two men nearly all of whom were young—Bucknel joined, and, after various adventures *en route* overland, arrived at Sutter's Fort on the 2d day of August, 1848 Stopping at the fort a few days, a party of sailors arrived from the mines with a considerable quantity of gold-dust, and informed Mr J D Hoppe, who was also there, and with whom they were acquainted where they had obtained it, and of the probability of there being much more in the vicinity Mr Hoppe immediately engaged a party of seven men, besides himself, of which Bucknel was one to go with him to the 'Sailor's Diggings,' having obtained unmistakable directions as to the route and distance, and about the 10th of August left the fort In those days there were countless trails, for though the objective point of the party afterward proved to be the place called, the following year, Rector's Bar, after an Oregonian of that name on the middle fork of the American, they proceeded to Sutter's Mill, thence northerly to Long (now Greenwood) Valley, over the ridge by Spanish Dry Diggings and down into the cañon of the Middle Fork to what was afterward named Spanish Bar, across the river and up the hill to the top of the ridge, up which they traveled on the trail made by the sailors to the place now known as Bird's Valley, where they fixed their camp One of the men, named Jonathan Keeney, was the first to go down into the cañon of the river where he prospected with good results, and returned at evening with his gold Thenceforward the entire party followed Keeney's example—going down to the river in the morning working during the day and returning to camp on the ridge in the little valley at night The only tools used by these primitive miners were butcher knives, iron spoons, an occasional small steel bar, and a pan as they sought for gold only upon and in the crevices of the bed-rock which the high waters of years had flowed over and denuded of all loose material The gold was coarse and while some of the crevices worked would yield many pounds of gold, others frequently contained nothing This rendered the success of the party variable and though generally lucky, when provisions began to get scarce toward the rainy season, a separation took place Bucknel, Richard Finley and Jonathan Keeney (both of the latter now living in Oregon) starting over an unknown route with no trail, hoping to reach Johnson's Ranch on Bear River In this, however, they were disappointed, for the first evidences of civilization they saw were upon arrival at Sinclair's Ranch

Knowing nothing about dry or ravine diggings, and believing from the tales of trappers and others that it would be impossible to winter at the mines along the rivers, Bucknel went to San Francisco and thence to the redwoods, known as the San Antonio, and Prince's Woods, in the hills back of the present city of Oakland, where he found employment making shakes pickets, whip sawing lumber, etc At that time these redwoods contained scores of men of various nationalities and divers professions—runaway sailors, beach combers lawyers, doctors, etc, —all similarly occupied from present necessity

Among these homogeneous spirits who were temporarily inhabiting the redwoods was Capt Ezekiel

Merritt, who had been a conspicuous character in the formation of the "Bear Flag" party at Sonoma in 1846 and who had left South Carolina in 1832 and wandered into California. During the winter an intimate friendship sprung up between Buckner and Merritt and they determined to blend their fortunes in a venture to the mines as soon as the proper season should arrive. Accordingly the two accompanied by an Indian boy called Peg whom Merritt had returned for a number of years as a servant in April, 1849 left the redwoods and went overland to Knight's Ranch on Cache Creek—Knight and Gordon (another settler there) both being old acquaintances and friends of Merritt.

Upon learning the destination of his friend, Mr. Knight, with the hospitality then so characteristic of the old California *rancheros*, insisted upon killing a number of bullocks and jerking the meat, that the Captain and his companions might be provided with a sufficient quantity of *carne seca* to ward off the chance of starvation while pursuing their search for diggings in an unknown region. Having prepared an ample supply of meat, Mr. Knight's generosity did not stop there, he loaded it upon one of his carts and sent it to the *embarcadero* at Sacramento so that the horses of the prospectors might be the fresher for their mountain journey. At this time a surveying party were laying out the streets of the future city of Sacramento.

Merritt and Buckner assisted by Peg, packed up their animals, and first went to Webber Creek, but, not liking the outlook there, took a northerly course and crossed the south fork of the American, a few miles below Sutter's Mill, and traveled across the divide, and descended into the cañon of the Middle Fork, reaching the stream at a place where there was quite a fall, caused by an avalanche years before, which had changed the bed of the river.

The month of April was not yet gone, there were no evidences of any work having been done by white men but while traveling the little party had observed signs of Indians and deeming any they would there meet would be hostile on account of their small number, a sharp lookout was kept. They remained near the falls a day or two endeavoring to get to the bottom of a deep hole which was just below them where the crude gold diggers imagined all of the large chunks should be, if there were any at all in the locality but, not succeeding they broke camp and started down the stream. Captain Merritt, who was an experienced frontiersman, took the lead. They had proceeded but a short distance when they reached the head of a large bar situated upon the south side of the river, and below them some distance down the bar, was a jutting point of rocks, beyond which they could not see. The Captain was a not over excitable man and when excited stuttered badly. When a few yards down the bar, he suddenly stopped short, bringing the train to a halt and exclaimed: "B-b-by G-g-god, he-he-re's wh-white man's b-b-bar! Ye-yes, a-and Injun's ha-bar, too!" And sure enough so it was, there upon the pebbly bar above high water mark, among evidences of a plundered camp, was white man's hair, strewn around with that of the Indian—silent evidence that the life of the superior race had not gone out to the great Unknown unavenged and without a struggle. No bodies were found, but an ash heap close by in which there were calcined bones, told the story of the cremation of the white and red men together.

Upon this discovery, the point of rocks ahead became a barrier post beyond which the white men dared not go for fear of an ambuscade, and they accordingly retraced their steps to the head of the bar, where a large, smooth, deep stretch of water occurred above the ripple, while a small low bar showed itself upon the northern side. At the extreme head of the bar where they had found the evidences of death they unpacked their animals in an open space of ground, and prepared for an attack. They remained in that position until the following morning, and, no Indians coming to molest them, nor none being seen, Captain Merritt armed the boy Peg, and sent him around the point of rocks to reconnoiter. He returned and reported signs but no Indians in sight. Thereupon all three, with arms in readiness in case of necessity, sallied forth for further exploration down the river. Scarcely had they passed the point before some sixty or seventy Indians appeared upon the bench or higher bar, above them yelling and gesticulating in a frightful manner, but as they were only armed with bows and arrows, dared not attack. Now that the enemy were in sight, all fear of ambush passed away, and, with Rachael (as Merritt called his old fashioned rifle), poised for business, the white men watched the yelping savages until the latter apparently became convinced that they could do no harm to the former, and, in the course of a few hours, retreated up the mountain and disappeared from view.

Upon the river bar that the whites were thus left the masters of were fine groves of willows, some ash trees, and many smooth-barked, thrifty alders, and while there it occurred to Buckner that, as the bars along the South Fork and other streams to the southward were all designated with names, he would also name the one they were then occupying. He accordingly took his pocket knife and cut upon the smooth and easily slipping bark of an alder tree

"MURDERER'S BAR,"

By which the spot has ever since been known. But Merritt and Buckner did not deem it prudent to remain there. They must camp in some more open spot less liable to be approached by Indians under cover, and about this time they discerned a dug-out canoe on the bank of the opposite shore, where it had been left probably by some one of the party who had been in the camp of the massacred men, in escaping, or mayhap by the Indians after the killing

was done The little bar they had seen on the opposite side above the head of the one they were on, was better located for defensive purposes, and there they determined to establish a camp Peg was induced to swim the stream and bring over the canoe, which enabled the two white men before nightfall to establish themselves with animals and paraphernalia upon the Placer County side of the Middle Fork at

BUCKNER'S BAR,

With the river between themselves and their dangerous foe Who the men killed were has never been satisfactorily determined They probably met their fate late in the fall of 1848, and Mr Buckner is of the opinion that there were three of them, and that two named Wood and Graham, came into the country with him in Captain Martin's company of Oregonians

Buckner's Bar was shallow and paid well—one of the men digging, Peg packing the dirt, and the other washing in a rocker dug out of a log and rigged with a rawhide riddle Merritt, near the end of May, concluded to go down to the settlements, intending to return in a short time, leaving Peg with Buckner Captain Merritt, like many another generous hearted open souled pioneer, when in the settlements after prolonged trips in the wilderness was much given to conviviality, and Buckner, knowing the weakness of his friend exacted the promise from him at parting that he would touch the flowing bowl sparingly in his absence But, alas, for the weakness of human nature, particularly that sort of human nature enveloped in the casket of a mountaineer! Reaching the portals of civilization, he encountered the subtle tempter, and was engulfed He died a few weeks after leaving the mines and poor Peg, becoming disconsolate at the non return of his master, went to seek him, and Buckner was left alone upon the river

Toward the latter part of June however, Tom Buckner's heart was gladdened by the appearance of other men, not hostile, at his camp, in the person of J B Charbonneau, Jim Beckwourth and Sam Myers, all noted mountaineers and from that time onward came large crowds of gold-seekers, so that before the end of July, the river banks fairly swarmed with humanity above and below him for many miles

PIONEER MINING EXPERIENCES

With the influx of population came some of the luxuries of civilization, and many of the crude theories and plans of inexperienced gold gatherers When the water in the river had fallen to a low stage, a plan was formed to cut a canal from the head of Buckner's Bar to a point below the lower end of Murderer's Bar, and one of the rules governing the action of the company stated that, "Any shareholder getting drunk during the time he should be on duty, shall pay into the common treasury of the company a fine of one ounce of gold dust, and shall also forfeit all dividends during such time"

This was pretty binding, as the gold obtained during the day was divided among the shareholders every night, and, at the same time the great Danite of the Mormon apostle Porter Rockwell, was packing into camp whisky by the mule load, which found ready sale Upon arriving with his train, which he did once a week at the top of the hill leading into the cañon Rockwell would sound a horn he carried with him, upon hearing which a partner on the bar, named Jack Smith would fire off a gun—a signal that "business" would soon begin when the people would flock in from far up and down the stream for the purpose of getting gloriously drunk, and to have fun! So many of the shareholders in the canal thus becoming subject to fine and the forfeiture of dividends soon caused grumbling and dissatisfaction, the scheme collapsed, and the ground was parceled out in small claims to the different individuals

THE "GLORIOUS DAYS"

The above is but a slight sketch of the 'glorious days' of '49 upon the Middle Fork Along in November came the shortening days and the southeasterly winds came soughing through the branches of the pines bringing the winter storms The prevailing opinion obtained that the proper place to spend the winter months was not in the cañons of the rivers, but upon the ridges where the 'dry diggings' were This was the cause of the desertion of the bars along the various streams, and by December the throngs that had enlivened the echoing cañon's sides had folded their tents shouldered their blankets and climbed the adjacent heights leaving upon the two bars—Buckner's and Murderer's—seven men, Tom Buckner and another man upon the Placer County side and William Harris, Elisha Hardin, James Hardin, Freeman Eldridge, and James Lee on the southern side These men had built cabins upon ground thought to be high above any floods that would ever come, had laid in winter supplies, expected to take out considerable gold during the hibernation, and supposed generally that they were well situated and could, therefore, defy the mountain torrents with But on the 9th day of January, 1850, the conceit was all taken out of them The water in the river that day rose sixty feet and swept off everything they had before they could hardly estimate the extent of the calamity—cabins provisions, blankets all and everything leaving them homeless and without covering or food But the men had tested the ground which they had located and as it was rich they would not desert it Going into the settlement at Greenwood Valley, they were enabled to procure another outfit and return to the river An occasional grizzly bear would straggle down the hill near camp and would be shot which with deer, which were numerous supplied them with meat

MINING IN 1850

With the spring of 1850 again came a rush of

men upon the rivers. Many of those who had wintered in the "dry diggings" had met with little or no success, while the frequent arrival of passenger ships from the Isthmus and the Eastern States had greatly augmented the throng who were seeking for gold, the great majority of whom sought for placers along the various streams. The middle fork of the American received its proportion of population, and by the middle of the summer thousands of men were working in close proximity from its junction with the North Fork to well up toward its source. The same crude ideas, incongruous notions, and absurd plans of the year before with relation to the deposits of gold and the methods of extraction still prevailed, and many and wise were the grand projects of that day. A gigantic fluming operation was projected and begun upon that particular portion of the Middle fork written of in the preceding pages. The falls in the stream just above Murderer's Bar at that time were about twenty five feet high (since blasted away), and, as related above, were caused by an immense land slide occurring many years previously, and, doubtless so dammed up the water as to have formed quite a lake, which, before the advent of the white man had disappeared by the gradual filling in of the basin, as well as the wearing away of the obstruction. By midsummer, 1850, at least 1,500 men, working with rockers and pans could be seen scattered along the banks and bars, up and down the stream from these falls, making varying sums, from a half ounce to several pounds daily.

A MINING CLAIM.

A claim was a spot of ground fifteen feet wide, which, when there was a bar on the opposite side of the river only extended to the center of the stream, but otherwise—when no bar—clear across, running back into the hill to an indefinite distance. The bed of the river had been tested in many places and found to be extremely rich, frequently yielding several ounces of gold to the pan. Meetings were called, at which the subjects of consolidation and fluming were discussed.

GRAND FLUMING OPERATIONS.

These resulted in a final agreement between five companies, whose united membership was over 400, to join flumes covering a length of more than a mile of the river. These were named respectively, Vermont, Buckner's Bar, Sailor Claim, Murderer's Bar, and New York Bar Companies. As there were then no saw-mills in the country, this was certainly a vast undertaking under the circumstances, but from the cosmopolitan crowd arose the inventive genius necessary for the occasion. Stephen Tyler and a man named Lenngwell, members of the Murderer's Bar Company, proposed to their associates that, for the sum of $6.00 per linear foot, they would construct a flume twelve feet wide and three feet high, provided the company would grade and prepare the way for laying it. This proposal was accepted. Tyler and Lenngwell, immediately after the contract was made, went down to Sacramento, where they obtained an ordinary horse power, such as were in those days used upon threshing machines, a circular saw, and about 150 broncho horses, which in a few days were all brought to the locality of the scene of this magnificent project.

A MODEL SAW MILL.

A "saw mill" was in time improvised, which for uniqueness, perhaps was never surpassed. A log was placed upon the carriage way of the "mill," an adjacent corral was levied upon for the "motor," and as many broncho horses secured to the levers of the machine as could find room, while yelling vaqueros, with formidable whips, urged the frightened animals into their utmost efforts of strength and speed. The horses thus used could not endure a long term of service, and as the exhausted ones were turned out to pick their subsistence upon the hillsides under the watchful eye of a herdsman, fresh relays were drawn from the corral. Some few thousand feet of lumber were sawed by this method, but it was rough and came slowly. The motive power which drove the machinery of the new-fangled mill daily became less effective, until at length, the hills were covered with, starved, spiritless, sore-necked, crippled and generally bunged up frames of the equine race, instead of the trim, active little beasts fresh from a California *caballada* of a few weeks before. The contractors finding that they could not accomplish the job in the manner begun, and the men who were building such high hopes of wealth to come from the river's bed, getting anxious as the advancing season brought them nearer and nearer to the time when high water might be expected an agreement was made that Tyler and Lenngwell would rive out puncheon from the sugar pine, and lay a flume with that while the company would get canvas, sew it together and line it—as the puncheon flooring alone would contain huge cracks, through which the water would escape, which the canvas would entirely cover up.

Meanwhile the adjoining companies had been progressing in about the same ratio, some whip sawing lumber, others splitting out puncheon, and some of them cutting poles to lay down as the flooring of the flume upon which to lay canvas lining. By this time a general conclusion had been arrived at that the entire length of flume must be lined with canvas. As the distance was more than a mile, the flume, twelve feet wide, with sides three feet high, and canvas at that time not less than one dollar a yard, and all required sewing together, this involved a great expenditure as well as much labor. Sailors and all others who could or would use the "palm" were set at work at a half ounce a day wages sewing the canvas flume lining.



RESIDENCE AND SAW MILL OF J. H. WHITE,
TODDS VALLEY, PLACER CO.

DOCTORS, LAWYERS AND DIVINES MINING

While these things were progressing, other necessary work was going on, delegations from each company being assigned to the various duties Generally the flume bed was upon ground above water, but there was one deep hole, varying from twelve to twenty four feet in water, in which posts had to be set up and stringers placed upon to receive the flume Otis T Nichols superintended that portion of the work, and with his crew comprised of doctors, lawyers divines and all others unequal to the task of sewing canvas, had a difficult time in getting the posts in position The dam by which the water was turned into the flume was at the falls The construction of this was superintended by Major Harry Love, afterwards noted in connection with the capture of the bandit Joaquin

THE GRAND FINALE

At length, one bright Saturday in September, at 11 o clock A M, witnessed the completion of the structure, canvas-lined from head to foot, and the water flowing through it—the realization of months of arduous toil and anxious hopes The water would require a little time to drain off, and what more proper thing to do could there be than to wait until Monday morning before beginning general work? As high as $60 a pan had been obtained in digging a foundation to the bed-rock for some of the posts which held up the flume, two men owning interests had quietly slipped out of their blankets on Sunday morning, took a rocker and "prospected," returning before breakfast with nine pounds and a half of gold, and what could there be to prevent the realization of the golden dreams of a fortune won, in which all the participants of the scheme indulged? But a terrible disappointment was in store for them Upon the mountain peaks to the eastward, where the river had its source, on Sunday evening gathered portentous clouds, and deluged the highlands with rain, all unknown to the hopeful men who were low down upon the stream

The locality written of in the foregoing was not an exceptional place with regard to population and plans for gathering up the gold Above, for many miles, were wing dams, races through which the water of the river was directed by dams thrown clear across the stream, and obstructions of various sorts, one in succession above another The copious rain fall striking the bare granite slopes ran off with great rapidity and soon swelled the stream beyond the carrying capacity of some of the races high up on the river, and as the dams were not made to withstand great pressure, they soon gave way, not only letting down the resultant waters of the storm, but also that which had been held back The carrying away of one precipitated upon the next below a mass of water and debris, which, in turn, added its own accumulations to the flood, which at length, as it swept on in its downward course, became irresistible

All of the old miners who were upon the middle fork of the American in 1850 remember the September flood This swollen torrent reached the dam at Murderer's Bar early on the Monday morning when everybody were expecting to go to work in the bed of the river The alarm was sounded and hundreds of men appeared upon the scene Rapidly rose the seething waters, the flume running full until it reached the top of the dam Higher and higher it piled back of the rocky barrier that obstructed it until a greater level was reached when it began to pour over the dam and slowly fill up the bed of the stream that had been drained The water reached the floor of the flume which the fast disappearing dam was lightening of its burden of water, but little water now flowing through it In a few moments more additional rocks are swept away from the crest of the dam, and the water speedily deepens under the flume, which is not solidly spiked to its foundation Another moment the whole structure floats, breaks from its mooring, and moves down the river out of sight, like an enormous serpent, wriggling and twisting along the sinuous stream held together by its lining of canvas

Thus in an hour's time, was the labor of hundreds of men for months destroyed, their fond hopes dissipated, and their bright dreams of wealth and home rudely dispelled Thousands of men witnessed the passage of the floating flume, which did not break up for several miles and was the source for two or three years after whence miners along the river supplied themselves with canvas

MARSHALL PROSPECTING IN PLACER

Although James W Marshall, the discoverer of gold, was located upon the south fork of the American where a proper appreciation of the situation and the application of an ordinary amount of labor would have made any individual wealthy it does not follow that this old pioneer, then quite a young man was satisfied with his condition, for according to his own story, related in October, 1881, he, in company with Colonel Ritchie, his son, Richard Ritchie, and a man called Little Todd, in June, 1848, left Sutter's Mill in search of better diggings—a place in the unknown mountains where the huge chunks were lying from which the little particles that were found scattered along the streams had been abraded

Colonel Ritchie had come into the country in 1846 *via* the head-waters of Bear River and thought from his recollection of the mountains *en route*, that gold existed there Striking northward across the country from their starting point, they encountered the limestone belt cropping out on the southern side of the Middle Fork, following it to that stream thence upon the point which separates the North and Middle Forks not far above the junction, and thence to the North Fork and across that stream to the dividing ridge between the latter and Bear River, the party meanwhile prospecting in their

travels with unsatisfactory results A large ravine which ran into the North Fork from this divide was selected as a camp ground for several days, in which gold was found, but not in such quantities as could be got at the rivers From here they went to Steep Hollow on Bear River and remained a week Then search not being successful they came down the emigrant trail on the north side of Bear River until they reached a little valley in which they stopped a few days to recruit their animals—the spot where a little more than a year afterward was located Colonel Finley's Camp a halting place for invalid immigrants From here they went north to Deer Creek, but did not stay long for they had not found what they sought Returning they crossed Bear River and accidentally wandered over the present site of Auburn and into the diggings where Claude Chana and his companions had worked but a month before Not upon the entire trip, which occupied some six weeks were any satisfactory results obtained, and the party returned to the South Fork via Sutter's Fort

Marshall's subsequent journeyings throughout the county now embraced within the limits of Placer County were mostly confined to the year 1850 when he formed a portion of that human mass who carried the advancing ripple of civilization that year into the cañons of the California highlands, working during the summer with about twenty others, in Antoine Cañon

OHIO PROSPECTORS

About the middle of September, 1850 four men from Delaware County Ohio, came to a place upon the Divide north of Antoine Cañon, called Burke's Station having in their possession about seventy-five pounds of gold dust, which they reported they had dug in a cañon not far distant in a short space of time The story of the success of the Ohioans spread rapidly from camp to camp, and many persons started out to search for the "Ohio Diggings" supposed to be somewhere upon the Divide Among these was a party composed of J W Marshall John Winters, Jonathan Favorite and some five or six others, who prosecuted the search until late in the fall, being upon the trail fully two months From time to time they would strike the tracks of animals leading across the cañons to the south, pursuing which Marshall and Favorite, who alone were all that remained of the original number starting out, at length found themselves at a large flat upon which were growing numerous big oak trees, on a park like plateau situated between the middle and north branches of the middle fork of the American, where they found many evidences of former occupation It was a beautiful spot, as it still is at the present time, its isolation having protected the fine old oak trees from the destructive ax of the woodman The place is now locally known as Big Oak Flat Marshall and his companion camped near here at a spring in a small cañon that sweeps around the base of the flat upon the northeast

A GHASTLY DISCOVERY

While exploring the surrounding thickets near camp, Marshall found a *manzanita* which led to a more extended search, during that and the succeeding day, by himself and Favorite, and resulted in the discovery of the bodies of four men and the carcasses of four horses—the latter having been shot through the head, as the skulls indicated—with saddles, blankets, and accouterments The men had evidently been surprised in camp, and one or two of them killed before leaving it, while the position of the others tended to show that they were shot while running off and trying to escape It then occurred to Marshall that four Spanish-Americans, with considerable gold dust, had that spring left Kelsey, in El Dorado County, for the mountains and he subsequently learned that they had, upon reaching Todd's Valley deposited their treasure with a man named James Williams, who was then keeping a trading post there and with whom some of the Spaniards were acquainted, that Williams a few months later, desiring to leave and go to Santa Cruz, had notified the men of his intention, and requested them to take their dust away, which they had done, and packed it into the mountains whither they went The murders had been doubtless done about the first of September, and as it was well toward the end of November when their remains were discovered, the skeletons of both men and animals were dismembered and scattered, and fleshless from the ravages of wild animals and therefore, not readily identified, but no doubts ever existed in the minds of the discoverers that they had unraveled the terrible secret of the locality of the "Ohio Diggings"

IN MEMORY

Upon this memorable trip Mr Marshall, while on one of the little flats situated a short distance south of the old trail leading from the ridge to Sutter Bar, on the North Fork near the point where it left the summit and began the descent into the cañon, cut in a large rock lying there, with the chisel-point of a pick, the initials of his name— J W M —in letters about six inches high These must be there to the present time, and, though the lichens and ferns may have overgrown the rude tablet and hidden the inscription, the curious prospector, as he wanders through that region will some day doubtless find that autographic legend of the famous pioneer, perhaps not until his form has long been entombed for, even now, the grim old ferryman, standing by the other shore is beckoning for him to cross

"YANKEE JIM"

The first authentic account the writer ever had of the strange character whose synonym is perpetuated in the name of one of the most important mining sections of Placer County was from a gentleman, now a resident of Georgetown El Dorado County, named Benjamin C Currier who with the writer, was mining in the fall of 1849 near Barnes' Bar, on

the north fork of the American Late in the summer of that eventful year, rumors came to Barnes' Bar of rich diggings having been found in the hills, somewhere up the ridge between the North and Middle Forks, and these rumors were sometimes accompanied by tangible evidence of their existence in the shape of large oblong pieces of gold, often weighing several ounces, brought into the camps by the character known as "Yankee Jim" No thought was that year entertained of wintering upon the river, and it therefore was an object of moment to find some rich spot upon the uplands where men could profitably hibernate With this laudable purpose in view, sometime during the month of November, Messrs Currier, Smith, Steen, O Hara, Spinks and another man whose name is not remembered, fitted out and started from a place then known as Long Bar, in the first bend below Barnes' Bar, in search of Yankee Jim and his diggings Ascending the hill on the south side of the river and reaching the summit of the Divide, they did not travel far before nightfall overtook them, and they bivouacked under the tall pines with no other covering but such as the branches of the trees afforded, a little way off from the trail which by that time was quite plainly marked along the crest of the ridge At that time it was a common custom for a party of men who imagined they were going to good diggings to start off stealthily—frequently traveling by night—to evade pursuit

About midnight a brisk rain storm came on and aroused the slumbering men, some of whom got up for the purpose of replenishing the fire with wood While doing this one of them discerned the glimmer of a light moving through the forest in the direction of their objective point, and the thought occurred that the light should be followed A short consultation was held, and two men, Mr Currier and another, were detailed to do so For several hours they groped onward through the gloomy forest, with the moving light in view, until at last, like an *ignis fatuus*, it disappeared and was seen no more Determining not to surrender the vantage ground, thus so laboriously gained, the two men, upon hands and knees, in the rain and darkness, gathered what few rocks, sticks, and pine cones they could find and laid them up as well as they could in monumental form at the foot of a large tree to mark the spot upon the approach of daylight Having done this they retraced their steps to camp as best they could, reaching there about daybreak

Relating their adventure, breakfast was prepared, and the entire party started on the trail, having now no doubt whatever but they were close upon the haunt of the noted character whose diggings they coveted They did not succeed in finding the rude monument that the two had piled under the tree until about three o'clock in the afternoon, so changed in appearance did the country seem by daylight and the course so different than at night Satisfied at last that they had found the place where the light disappeared, a careful reconnoisance was begun

A narrow backbone had diverged to the left from the main divide down which the tracks they were following led, and a distance along this of from 150 to 200 yards brought the pursuing party to the head of a small ravine skirting the eastern border, the ravine leading into an apparently interminable cañon It was the descent of the party with the light the previous night into this gorge that caused its disappearance The trailing party were barely enabled to reach the bottom of the chasm where the smaller joined the larger ravine, before night was upon them and they were forced to halt and make camp Scarcely had they rolled into their blankets before rain again began to fall in torrents The rainy season had in reality set in for the storm did not abate until the expiration of the fifth day after the entrance of the party into the gorge During this time they had not attempted to explore, devoting the time to improvising such shelter as they could, to procuring fuel for maintaining a large fire, and to cooking and eating their limited variety of food They had noted that they were upon quite a large stream made additionally so by the rain fall and that the cañon was a rugged one Meanwhile no sounds had been heard denoting the presence of others, nor had anything been seen of the mysterious nocturnal travelers who had preceded them into the dismal abyss

A PRIMAL FOREST SCENE

On the sixth day, however, the morning sky was clear and the sun rose brightly upon a glorious autumnal mountain scene which under more favorable circumstances would have been highly enjoyable The dark green heather of the aromatic, delicate leated shrub so common in the uplands of California, the varying hues of the dogwood leaves, pink crimson and purple, the bright yellow of the broad-leafed maple the somber brown of the leaves of the deciduous oaks, all lately touched and beautifully colored by the frost, together with the resplendent verdure of the yew, with their branches spangled with delicate pink bead like berries, the huge towering pines with long pendant cones at which the chattering squirrels were at work, the firs and cedars, the live oaks, and the bushes of hazel and chincapin, all spangled and glistening with myriads of raindrops sparkling in the sunshine, the precipitous and rocky sides of the cañon rising upon all sides to an indefinite heighth, the mountain torrent, with water clear and unpolluted, in which were disporting the speckled trout running along its stony bed now leaping down in little cataracts, then swirling around in eddying pools and again flowing in rapid ripples around great bowlders all encircled by the snake like roots of the water plant, whose broad, round leaves covered their surface, the fern-lined banks the little water ousel fluttering from stone to stone, and occasionally plunging his tiny beak into the clear, limpid water to secure some

aquatic insect or worm upon which to make its morning meal combined in the formation of such a picture of extreme natural beauty as no easel can faithfully portray nor any pen accurately describe

OCCUPANTS OF THE CANONS

Amid this scene of grandeur there arose another object, the sight of which was more absorbing in interest to the little party than all else around them Not far distant above, in the gorge was seen the blue smoke curling up from some camp fire The first thought was of Indians, rather than the men whom they had followed and a careful approach under cover of the thickly growing bushes to the vicinity of the strange camp was determined upon Stealthily the reconnoitering party reached a point of favorable observation and halted to await developments The fire was on the opposite side of the stream, and they had waited but a few moments before the moving bushes over the creek gave evidence that a living form was there A moment longer and the head of a man was seen to rise above the brush and peer cautiously down the cañon in apparent anxiety evidently having just discovered that there was a fire in close proximity The head appeared to be that of a white man, but being encased in a skull-cap of gorgeous colors, it was hard to determine from the distance they stood Shortly another head appeared which could not be mistaken and was that of a white man Then the ambuscading party rose and hailed the strangers One of the men proved to be a Mr Tuttle from Connecticut, who was wearing a silk smoking cap and the other a Mr Van Zandt of Oregon Mr Currier, being a Yankee was soon on excellent terms with Tuttle, while Spinks, who had traveled extensively in Oregon soon ingratiated himself into favor with Van Zandt They had been upon the stream for some time and were the two who had so suddenly surprised a lone miner *en dishabille* not long before and which circumstance fastened the appellation 'Shirt Tail' to the cañon The smaller one at the junction of which was their camp, has since been known as Brushy Cañon Tuttle and Van Zandt had discovered fair diggings, which they had been working for several months, and were the ones who traveled by night not for the purpose, however, of evading pursuit, but to reach their camp before the coming of the storm The last party, also set to prospecting, and had no difficulty in making good wages by digging out the crevices of the bed rock with knives and panning out the material taken therefrom

FINDING OF YANKEE JIM

Not a great while after the circumstances occurred which are above related, Mr Currier started out alone from camp to explore the country lying a short distance westerly from Brushy Cañon After traveling perhaps two miles he entered a little flat of comparatively smooth ground, and was astonished to see the legs and feet of a man, encased in breeches and boots projecting from a temporary shelter made by standing large slabs of pine bark endwise against a tree, the latter being a big sugar pine, into the butt of which the fire had burned a good sized cavity There were also a few articles of camp equipage lying around

Without hesitation Currier approached and hailed the sleeping man for such he appeared to be Rousing himself, he got up and returned the salutation, but apparently somewhat disconcerted and embarrassed at the sight of a stranger, and about the first inquiry he made was to ask from whence the intruder came and how long he expected to remain Upon being told that there was quite a party near by, who came with the intention of remaining there all winter, he seemed more perplexed and annoyed than at first His sole weapon, besides a knife, was an old-fashioned Government "yager" bullets for which he was anxious to get, as he had but a few and no lead to make more It so happened that Mr Currier, among his effects at camp, had several pounds which he thought might fit the gun, and he offered to bring some over to him on the following day At this he intimated to Currier that he would like to have the knowledge of his whereabouts kept a secret and said that if he would not tell his companions that he had met with him and his lonely camp he could be of some service in the future

Currier left, kept his own counsel—for each man of the party belonged to separate companies who had been operating upon the river and therefore were not partners any further than in the discovery of a district over which all could locate—and the next day returned with the bullets, which secured the good will of the unknown man He soon became quite communicative, and told Mr Currier that if he would persuade his companions to return to the river and come back alone to that spot that he would show him where he could find the best diggings in the country In proof of his assertion he took a *batea* and went down to the bank of a small ravine and there washed out a number of pans of gravel, each time getting a good prospect in coarse gold

He then told Mr Currier that he it was whom they called Yankee Jim, and said he was a native of the State of Maine He also told his newly-formed acquaintance his proper name and the town of his nativity These facts were all noted at that time in Mr Currier's journal, which is now in Boston and are not remembered, else this work would be the first to rescue from obscurity and forever perpetuate the true name of that historical character, as well as locate his nationality Common belief has obtained that he was an English convict in early days called 'Sydney Ducks," but Mr Currier is of the firm opinion, from his *patois* and knowledge of the New England States that he really was a Yankee, and that for a number of years before the discovery of

gold he had "combed the beach" along the California Coast having previously ran away from some ship That he was a bad character and a criminal there is no doubt

After his disclosures, Mr Currier became afraid of the man—that is, to associate with him and become an adjoining claim owner Tuttle and Van Zandt had, a couple of months preceding this time found the skeletons of a man and horse, supposed to have been shot not far from this camping place Of course his presence became known to all of the men camped in the vicinity, but the storms began soon to occur very frequently, and were of great severity, which caused the abandonment for that winter of the diggings upon Shirt Tail Cañon, the men returning to the river and other places The following year that part of the country was well filled with people, extensive mines were discovered, and the new town started, the rise and progress of which will be detailed hereafter As to the fate of Yankee Jim, there have been several accounts the most probable of which is that he was hung by orders of an irregular court at Los Angeles, September 18, 1852, for an attempt to steal, in the harbor at Wilmington, the pilot boat *Platus* with the intention of putting to sea, with the probable intent of engaging in piratical acts

JOURNAL OF A PIONEER

The following extracts from the journal of a pioneer of Placer County John A Markle, now a resident of Kelsey Township, El Dorado County, will be of interest as it was written at a time when all of the localities spoken of were known by their primary names On Sunday, September 2, 1849, Mr Markle and party had arrived at Sacramento *via* the Truckee, Donner, Bear River and Sinclair Ranch route, where he had remained suffering from poison oak until (we quote the journal)

Wednesday, September 26, 1849—By this time I am much better of the poison Join Robbins and I agree to go to the mines together

Thursday, September 27th—This morning we got some provisions, and about 1 o'clock P M, loaded them on an ox wagon and started for the North Fork Dry Diggings We traveled with the wagon awhile, but it being slow, we started ahead and got to the Blue Tent at 10 o'clock, where we waited until the wagon came up, we then got our bed and slept at the root of an oak Distance to day was thirteen miles

Friday, September 28th—To-day we wandered along until we came to the Half-way House, where we got dinner Four miles more brought us to the Oregon Tent, where we stayed all night with some New Yorkers who had come around the Horn

Saturday September 29th—Seven miles this morning brought us to the Miner's Hotel, where we cooked dinner We then started ahead of the wagon, and eight miles brought us to another boarding tent kept by a Mormon Being lost from our wagon, and not knowing when it would come up, we called for supper and got it by paying two dollars each

Sunday September 30th—We waited until 9 o'clock this morning and the wagon did not come, so we started on Four miles brought us to the Dry Diggings, our place of destination but no wagon there It arrived, however, about 1 o'clock We then selected an oak, cooked supper, made our bed and slept

Monday, October 1st—To day Robbins and Risher (a man who came with us) sold some articles they had left when they were up here before and in the evening we moved up the left-hand ravine about one and a half miles to a spring, where we stayed all night

Tuesday, October 2d—Robbins and I made a tent, and Risher went to the river to prospect

Wednesday, October 3d—To day Robbins and I went to the river We prospected with our pans, but could get nothing We then borrowed a rocker and washed out about five dollars worth of gold

Thursday, October 4th—To day Risher and I went prospecting further up the river but did not succeed well Robbins went to buy a mule to pack our things to the Middle Fork, like us, he was unsuccessful

Friday October 5th—To day we all went to the river, and panned out about two dollars apiece, and rather than climb the mountain to our tent, we concluded to stay at the river Our bed was on pebble-stones, and oh! such a sleep as we had!

Saturday, October 6th—To day we washed awhile and then went to our tent, where we suppered on flap jacks and then retired

Sunday, October 7th—To day we were wandering around in the Dry Diggings, and I succeeded in picking out a lump worth from three to four dollars, I then gathered up about a gallon of dirt, carried it to the water and washed it and found about two dollars more

Monday, October 8th—To day we dug in the Dry Diggings, and made about six dollars

Tuesday, October 9th—To-day we did as yesterday In the evening it rained enough to wet through a person's clothing—the first rain I have seen fall for a long while

Wednesday, October 10th—Still working at the same place Robbins found a lump worth twelve dollars and a half It rained in the evening

Thursday, October 11th—To day we dug and threw up dirt to pack to the water Robbins found another lump worth nineteen and a half dollars, clear in the evening and no rain

Friday, Oct 12th—To day we bought a horse and packed dirt to a well that we dug, weather clear and cool

Saturday, October 13th—To day we picked six loads and got twenty dollars Weather clear and warm

Saturday, October 20th—Since Monday, we have

been packing dirt and washing it The weather was very warm all the week, as well as dry and clear

Saturday October 27th —Since Monday last, we have as usual, been packing dirt The weather, as last week, without any rain

Monday, October 29th —To-day we washed what dirt we had packed, and concluded to throw up dirt to wash, when the wet season sets in—as we have concluded to winter here

Tuesday, October 30th —Throwing up dirt to day In the evening it began to rain

Wednesday, October 31st —To day it rained—coming by small showers

Thursday, November 1st —To-day we commenced to build our cabin The day clear, and a little cold

Friday, November 2d —Still at work at the cabin It rained some little through the day, and at night it poured down The water came through our tent, our bed clothes became wet, and our sleep was not as pleasant as might have been

Saturday, November 3d —This morning the rain continued to pour down the fire all out, our bed wet, and still getting wetter Robbins looking at these things, got the blues bad enough for both of us, so I laughed it off without much trouble

Sunday, November 4th —This morning it was clear and we went to work on the cabin, as we thought it necessary to do so In the evening it began to rain again and rained all night, but we were a little more comfortable than on the previous night

Monday, November 5th —Rained all day Messrs Willeck and Whigham arrived here from Sacramento City This morning Sampson made arrangements to cabin with us Daddy Blue, Dodge and Quinch in a sweat about the matter

Tuesday, November 6th —To day it was clear, Sampson, Robbins and myself went to work upon the cabin

Wednesday, November 7th —To day it rained by showers, and we worked at intervals

Thursday November 8th —To day same as yesterday

Friday, November 9th —Clear to day and we get our cabin all ready for the roof

Saturday, November 10th —This morning I took two horses and started for Sacramento City in company with Fisher who was going home The day was somewhat wet, but not so much so as to stop us We got to the Half way House and stayed all night

Sunday, November 11th —This morning my bill for breakfast, and for letting my horses stand on a pile of spoiled hay was three dollars and a half The day was clear, the sun shone beautifully, and as we were going down the valley we could see the snow-clad peaks, of both the Sierra Nevada and Coast Range Mountains—one behind and the other before us

Monday, November 12th —To day it was clear and pleasant I bought what things I wanted, and made ready for starting

Tuesday, November 13th —To-day I waited until the steamer *Mokus* came up, expecting to get letters I was disappointed Rained in showers during the day, but at night it came down in torrents

Wednesday, November 14th —This morning it was clear, and I started for home with about fifty pounds on one horse and seventy five on the other By wading and floundering through the water from one to two feet deep, I got across the valley My horses frequently mired down so that I had to unload them About sunset one of them mired so that I had to unpack him, tie the bridle reins to his feet, and roll him over before I could get him out By this time it was dark and I was unable to proceed any farther, so I wrapped myself in my blanket, and was lulled to sleep by the howling of the coyotes

Thursday, November 15th—This morning I found my horses with a drove of wild ones, and had trouble in catching them After getting them, and shaking the lizards out of my blankets, in three miles the horses mired twice so badly that I had to unpack About 10 o clock I got my breakfast—the first that I had eaten since yesterday morning About 10 o clock at night I got to Auburn, where I stayed all night

Friday, November 16th —After sleeping in Kennedy's tent all night, I went up home and got my breakfast—the first since yesterday morning

Saturday, November 17th —By this time Robbins and Sampson had built the chimney and got the clapboards ready, and by noon we had part of the roof on In the afternoon it rained

Sunday November 18th —To day the weather was clear and cool, so we dried our bed-clothes and other things

Monday, November 19th —To day we worked at the cabin and finished the roof It rained all day, but at night we felt as if we had a shelter

Tuesday, November 20th —To day was clear and warm, and we finished the cabin

Wednesday, November 21st —To day was clear and pleasant, and we built a large fire in the cabin and dried it thoroughly

Thursday November 22d —To day we moved into the cabin and commenced to lead a bachelor's life

Tuesday, November 27th —To day we had a shower of rain, but since last Thursday the weather was clear and warm

Sunday December 2d —Since Tuesday the weather has been clear and warm without any rain To-day I tried to bake some ginger-bread, but made a mistake and put in mustard in the place of ginger

Sunday December 9th —During the last week the weather has been beautifully clear, without any rain, and of nights there was a strong north wind making the nights cold, but in the morning after sunrise, the wind would change and blow from the south, which made the days warm and pleasant

Sunday, December 16th —The weather for the last week has been variable Monday and Tuesday were clear and cold On Tuesday night it commenced

raining and continued until Friday, occasionally ceasing a few hours On Friday morning it commenced snowing, and continued to snow until night, when it ceased Considerable snow fell, but the ground was so wet from the rain that it melted away

Sunday, December 23d —It rained all of last week with the exception of one day, when it was beautiful and clear, giving us a chance to get out of the cabin where we were pent up to our dissatisfaction

Tuesday, December 25th —Since Saturday the weather has been fine To-day being Christmas, we did not work O! glorious Christmas! Hall, Robbins and I got a quarter of venison and a bottle of old Monongahela and retired to the cabin We then made a pot pie After it was cooked we ate, drank, and were merry until evening, we then topped off with a taffy pulling which was quite amusing when we got our fingers mixed among the sticky molasses

Monday, December 31st —Since Tuesday there has been no rain except a little that fell on Thursday

Tuesday, January 1 1850 —To day it rained moderately About 11 o'clock Robbins and I took our plates, knives and forks, and went to Hall and Martin's tent to partake of a pot pie made of beef and potatoes for the occasion The feast was glorious and good, and was not without a little of that stuff which makes a person happy for a short time At night we went to Auburn where we spent the evening

The above, copied almost *verbatim*, is given for several purposes First as showing the vicissitudes of the early pioneers in the days of their green inexperience, secondly, as being valuable for reference as to the rain-fall in the vicinity of Auburn during the time it was written, thirdly, it records the time, nearly, when the name was given to the place, for thus he relates that on September 27th, he started from Sacramento for the "North Fork Dry Diggings," the only name by which the locality was then known and that in returning from Sacramento upon a subsequent trip November 15th, he speaks of arriving at Auburn—circumstances which tend to prove that the nomenclature was applied between those dates and fourthly, it designates several of the old wayside stopping places *en route* whose identity is now correctly recorded and preserved from oblivion

SOLDIERS AND PROSPECTORS IN 1849

The next party, after that of Claude Chana, who visited Auburn Ravine for mining purposes of which any authentic data can be obtained, were a squad of soldiers, who came early in the spring of 1849 They formerly belonged to Colonel Stevenson's Regiment, and, arriving in the country too late for active participation in the War with Mexico, had tired of garrison duty, and either absented themselves from the command by furlough or desertion, congregated at the embarcadero on the way to the mines, and arrived at the diggings together There were not less than a dozen of these men, who made their first camp on Auburn Ravine at the bend of the stream about a half-mile below the present site of Auburn, where a fountain of cool water gushes out from the rocky hillside bordering the southern side This was thereafter, and to the present time is, called Soldier's Spring The party, however did not remain there long, but went to Barnes' Bar, on the North Fork, where the most of them remained until late in the fall

At Barnes' Bar they established two camps under the following circumstances The regiment had come to California in three ships—the *Thomas H Perkins*, *Loo Choo* and *Susan Drew* Most of the men of the party had arrived in the two latter named vessels, and were about evenly divided in number A camp of a dozen was too unwieldly while half the number would be better Therefore the *Loo Choo* passengers formed a mess by themselves as also did those of the *Susan Drew* and after that time were known respectively by the name of their ships, and the members contra distinguished as a *Loo Choo* or a *Susan Drew* boy

One of the men who first came to Soldier's Spring was a deserter from the regular service, and, from fear of capture, left his companions and went some twenty miles up the country, where he became insane and, during the month of August, was frequently seen by the writer skulking among the rocks along Bear River, not far from where the Rising Sun quartz mine now is, an emaciated, diseased lunatic, hiding from imaginary pursuers, whom, he fancied, were upon his trail for the purpose of bringing him before a court-martial—a pitiable object of misery and fear Another, who had belonged to Stevenson's Regiment, was "Doc" Osborne, from Cortland County, New York, who previous to enlisting had studied medicine and may have practiced the profession some Hence his title of Doctor Osborne That same fall he went to Los Angeles, where in after years he was afflicted with some paralytic affection, and, being a very singular genius became widely known, dying there but a few years ago John Allen was another, a powerful, robust young man of about twenty five, with a magnificent physique, and when drunk, which was quite often, a terror to the sober citizen "Jack," as he called himself, did not last long, he was killed at Grass Valley in 1851, by a man whom he had threatened and abused

PRICES OF 1849

The following are extracts from an account book, kept in the pioneer days of 1849, at Barnes' Store, on the north fork of the American River, by P M Backus A perusal of the entries therein is most interesting as showing the prices of articles in those jolly days, and the character of the eatables and drinkables which miners then thought to be necessary for the

preservation of life, and for the comforts of the inner man We give below some extracts from the aforesaid account book, which looks for all the world like a modern pass book, save a somewhat dilapidated appearance The accounts are all for the months of June, July and August, 1849

"Doctor" One bottle gin	$ 6 00
" Two lbs biscuit, $1 25 ₱ lb	2 50
" One lb figs	1 50
" To one pair socks	3 00
D T Crabtree, One lb sugar	2 00
"Uncle Ben," To one pair socks	3 00
L Battaile, J S Dillahunty, M Godbury	
" To 19 pounds pork, $1 50 per lb	28 50
" 25lbs flour @ 62½c ₱ lb	15 62
" 36 lbs pork and ham	54 00
" 1 cotton handkerchief	50
" To hire of one pack-horse	10 00
" 1 ham 16 lbs	21 00
" 1 bottle molasses	2 00
" 1 quart beans	2 00
L Battaile, 1 B knife	2 50
Captain Slade & Co, 30 lbs flour, 62½c	18 75
Mr Maynard, 2 bottles ale, $2 50	5 00
Jose, the Chillano, 1 lb chocolate	2 50
" " 1 day's board	3 00
Mr Bower, To one day's board for self and young Smith	5 00
Mr Lennox, 25 lbs sugar	18 00
" 5 lbs figs	7 50
" 12 lbs dried apples	25 00
" 1 fathoms rope	5 00
Dr Fruit, 3 lbs lead	3 75
Robt H McPherson, 1 caddy tea	10 00
" 2 bottles pickles	14 00
" 1 bottle gin	6 00
" 1 bottle brandy	8 00
" 2 drinks	1 00
Johannes Obrssen, To 1 pair linen pants	5 00
Mr Rodgers To 1 blank book	1 00
" To 1 pair scales	12 00
Wadleigh, To 1 scrape	8 00
" ½ lb tobacco	63
Griswold & Co, 12 lbs pork	18 00
" ½ lb soap	75
" 1 lb bread	1 25
Major Briggs, 10 drinks	5 00
" 1 box matches	50
" 3 drinks	1 50
" drinks	6 00
" ½ bottle brandy	4 00
" 1 bottle wine	5 00
" ½ doz cigars	2 25
" provisions	2 00
" 8 cigars	1 00
" 1 handkerchief	75
" watermelon	1 00
" 8 drinks	4 00
" 1 doz cigars	1 50
" ½ bottle brandy	4 00
" pints	23 00
Benj Ogden, 1 box salt	1 50
" 1 butcher knife	2 00
" 1 kettle	14 00
" 1 ax and handle	10 00
" 2 pipes	50
" 1 bottle pepper sauce	3 00
" 1 stew pan	8 00
J C Fruit 1 lb saleratus	10 00
James Fort 1 tin pan	16 00
James Fort, 1 cup	2 00
" 1 plug tobacco	1 50
" 1 purse	2 00
" 1 lb nails	75
" 1 bag	2 00
" 1 pail	5 00
" 1 bottle pickles	6 00
A B Harding, 1 box cigars	15 00
John Piper, 1 frying pan	7 00
G Gautz, 1 lb potatoes	1 00
F A Boughton, 1 lb coffee	75
" 1 lb crackers	1 50
" 1 lbs rice	2 00
" 1 tin pan	16 00
" 1 bag	1 50
" 1 shovel	8 00
" 1 pick	12 00
" 1 box yeast powders	3 00
" 1 paper tobacco	1 00
James Ewers 1 magnet	12 00
Robert Johnson 1 bottle porter	5 00
Thomas Gautz, 2 meals	3 00
" 2 sodas	1 00
Mr Hall 3 boxes sardines	9 00
Ferris & Co, 17¾ lbs bacon	41 75
Geo Rogers 2 apples	3 00
A B Kellog 1 paper pepper	1 00
Jas A Cunningham 1 shirt	4 00

—*Placer Herald, January 27, 1872*

PRICES IN AUBURN IN 1849

The following is a copy of a bill of goods purchased in Auburn by Mr M D Furchild, and preserved by him as a memento of olden time —

AUBURN, December 12, 1849

Mr Furchild bought of Wetzler & Co

12 lbs rice @ 75 cts	$ 9 00
9 lbs meal, @ 75 cts	6 75
11 lbs sugar, @ 80 cts	8 80
10 lbs cherries (dried) @ 80 cts	8 00
10 lbs peaches (dried) @ $1 00	10 00
2 lbs tea, @ $1 50	3 00
77 lbs pork @ 80 cts	61 60
85 lbs beef (corned), @ 50 cts	12 50
10 lbs raisins @ 60 cts	6 00
1 lb candles, @ $2 00	2 00
150 lbs flour, 60 cts	90 00
	$247 65

Paid, WETZLER & Co

The payment was in gold dust at $16 per ounce, the usual currency of the time This bill could be supplied at Auburn in 1881 at about $33 50 The purchase was made at quite a favorable time as prices were much higher when the severity of the winter of 1849-50 developed itself, flooding Sacramento City and rendering the roads difficult to travel



L. J. Smith

CHAPTER XVII

EMIGRATION TO CALIFORNIA

Preparations for Emigration—The Routes to California—The Pacific Mail Steamship Company—Arrivals at San Francisco in 1849—The Expectant Argonauts—On the Isthmus—A lesson in Maritime Law—Sailing to San Francisco—Crossing the Plains—An Overland Journal—Population at the Close of 1849—Domestic Habits of the Pioneers—The Miner's Cabin—Housekeeping and Cooking—Thrifty Characters—Meanness and its Reward—First Duel in Placer—A Homicide

THE exhibition of gold by Lieutenant Beale, the reports to the State Department by Thomas O. Larkin and to the War Department by Colonel R. B. Mason, Military Governor, and Capt. J. L. Folsom were officially made public, and created a greater and more general excitement throughout the civilized world than ever before known.

Letters and gold dust from people in California soon came, telling of the wonderful richness of the mines and their extent and advising friends to migrate to the new gold regions without delay. Such news and such appeals were irresistible. The newly acquired Spanish territory upon the distant Pacific Coast, of which Dana had so pleasantly written in his "Two Years Before the Mast," the great bay and rivers described in Wilkes' Exploring Expedition, the graphic records of Fremont's explorations and the stories told by returned whalers had charmed the youth of the land with the enthusiasm of romance, and now that this land was filled with gold where all could help themselves without great capital or obedience to masters, showing a brighter opportunity for independence and success than the older countries offered, fired the imagination and aroused the spirit of emigration in all.

PREPARATION FOR EMIGRATION

Preparation for the flight began in all parts of the country. The fall of 1848 was well advanced when the facts of the discovery became generally known. The winter season was approaching and forbade an immediate movement, but gave opportunity for the excitement to spread and for preparations to be made. The period was opportune. The war with Mexico had just closed and the volunteers were returning covered with the glory of their brilliant exploits, ready themselves, and inciting all the energetic and courageous young men of the country, for new adventure. Meager reports had been heard of the pleasant climate, the great rivers, the broad valleys and the snowy mountains of distant California, and there was the attractive field for the young adventurers. Very little, however, was really known of the new country, and this faint knowledge gave enchantment to the distant land.

THE ROUTES TO CALIFORNIA

Several routes afforded the way to the Pacific Coast. By sea around Cape Horn, by way of the Isthmus of Panama, across Mexico to one of the Pacific ports of that country, and by land the entire distance across the plains through New Mexico and Sonora, or following the route of Fremont through the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains, and directly to the gold region in the Sierra Nevada. All the routes were taken by large numbers of emigrants. To the people of the East the sea was most convenient, and to those choosing that route it was not necessary to wait for spring. Every class of sailing craft available were at once put in readiness for the voyage, and, receiving their cargoes of living freight, were soon breasting the seas for the desired haven.

THE PACIFIC MAIL STEAMSHIP COMPANY

Congress as early as March 1847 had proposed a mail route *via* the Isthmus of Panama from New York to Astoria, with semi-monthly trips on the Atlantic side, and monthly on the Pacific, with San Francisco as one of the way ports, but not until April 1848, did a responsible party dare undertake the contract. Then the Pacific Mail Steamship Company was formed, Messrs. Howland and Aspinwall being the principal capitalists, and the construction of three steamers was begun for the Pacific side, named the *California*, *Oregon* and the *Panama*. Their construction was commenced before the news of the gold discovery was known in the East, and their plans were drawn simply for mail and freight boats of the cheapest character. There was the slimmest possible chance for profit, even with the annual subsidy of $200,000 offered by Congress.

Fortunately for the enterprise, Lieutenant Beale arrived with the news of the finding of gold, and with a sailor's knowledge of shipping, urged upon Aspinwall the necessity of changing the plan of his steamers, as they would be needed for carrying passengers. Aspinwall was about the only one who had faith in Beale's report, and altered his steamers in accordance with the advice given. These steamers, each of about 1,000 tons burden, were soon completed, and sailed on their voyage *via* the Straits of Magellan for San Francisco, the *California* arriving February 28th, the *Oregon* March 31st, and the *Panama*, June 4, 1849.

The establishment of this line diverted large numbers to the Isthmus route, hoping to get passage on the steamers, but so great was the rush that not half of the number could be accommodated. Vessels of all kinds that could be obtained at Panama were turned into passenger carriers, and with inadequate supplies and inadequate knowledge of the winds of the coast much suffering and loss ensued. Thus the Isthmus route, which had seemed the easiest and quickest, proved to many one of hardship, danger and delay.

THE EXPECTANT ARGONAUT

California in 1848, was supposed by the ardent adventurers who were preparing to seek her shores to be unprovided with any of the needed implements for prosecuting the work to be engaged in,

to have no places at which clothing, boots, blankets, etc, could be obtained, and that the utmost to be expected there in the line of provisions was the beef they had learned was abundant Nobody, therefore must think of going into this wilderness without an expensive outfit embracing every conceivable article of utility and comfort The seaport cities and the frontier posts early in 1849, became the rendezvous where thousands of people congregated to fit out for the journey, and then assemblage at these places gave growth to many hitherto unknown industries

Ingenious mechanics invented all sorts of machines for gold washing the sail lofts were kept active in the manufacture of tents, hammocks and canvas bags, provision dealers drove brisk trades in supplying the throng with stocks intended to last for many months, old hulks that had been rotting for years at their moorings were re-coppered, re painted and provisioned and advertised as staunch fast sailing and A 1 and speedily filled up with passengers old mules and broncho mules and horses of every grade and cows and oxen wagons and carts were crowded in the markets of the outfitting posts bordering the great plains

Buoyantly, hopefully and without misgiving in the early spring of 1849, did the multitude set forth from every frontier post and every seaport of the country for California as the Argonauts, for Colchis with Jason, in search of the golden fleece Those who left the Eastern seaports in good vessels perhaps were the best off and as a rule landed at San Francisco in the best circumstances, having their outfit with them in the hold of the ships Those at that time who went to the Isthmus of Panama unprovided with tickets upon some connecting steamer on the Pacific side (of which only two had reached that coast) were probably in a worse predicament than all The overland travelers, that year had no lack of provision having started with so much generally as to be burdensome Flour, bacon and other articles of food in many places along the different overland routes were piled up in cords, and hundreds of wagons were abandoned from sheer inability of the animals to draw them, while the road lay open and the way before them to the goal they were hastening to They could travel onward at least and reach their place of destination even though they should arrive at the mines destitute With those upon the Isthmus, however affairs were different Those people were cooped up in a foreign country where malaria to an alarming degree existed, they could neither get up the Pacific Coast without extraordinary intervention, nor back to the ports whence they had come, as the steamers landing passengers there did not wish to break up their profitable business by taking those back, if any there were who would turn the tide of travel into some other channel and therefore upon landing their load at Chagres would immediately steam over to Navy Bay and out of reach of any who might wish to return

ON THE ISTHMUS

The months of April, May and June 1849, was a time when the Isthmus of Panama contained from 4,000 to 8,000 American immigrants who were involuntary residents Cholera and other diseases incident to a tropical climate attacked them and as the majority were from the Northern States made fearful havoc Meantime all reports from California were of the most extravagant character, which fact kept the minds of those who had ventured upon the journey in the main steadfastly fixed in the determination to reach the land so promising This state of affairs kept the rate of passage from Panama to San Francisco high, and fabulous sums were paid for steamer tickets Masters of whale and other ships who happened to be in any of the Pacific ports, hearing of this extraordinary condition unloaded cargo, took on extra provisions when necessary, then crowded sail for Panama, and announced their readiness to carry passengers to San Francisco Little coasting vessels from the South American ports and in fact craft of all descriptions came into the port of Panama and were either speedily chartered or sold

Several journals kept by these early pioneers of California are lying before the writer and as the most natural and truthful record of these eventful times an occasional extract from them is given below The first is that of a member of the "Ganargwa Mining Company, of Newark Wayne County New York for San Francisco, *via* Chagres and Panama," as stated upon a printed card used for marking their innumerable articles This company numbered twelve—two of whom arrived at the 'Dry Diggings' soon after called Auburn, on the second day of August 1849 and were bound by articles to each other as "strong as holy writ" Beginning their organization in December, 1848, and not sailing from New York until the following March, they had ample time to equip not as the "law directed" quite but as the inclination dictated Some of the members had elaborate arms manufactured to order—bright steel tomahawks, heavy and with long tapering poles, that by a blow could be made to sink up to the eye in a block of wood, knives of enormous size formed in the most savage-looking 'Bowie style from the blades of ancient scythes, with guns of antique pattern and Allen's "pepperboxes"—for were there not Indians and half civilized Mexicans who must be intimidated in the new land to which they were going? Red shirts, blue shirts, corduroy pants and stogy boots were necessary, for were they not all going to the mines to dig for gold? And after the gold was dug how could it be used without first being coined? So this company ordered and had made at a machine shop a coining press with steel dies with which to coin five and ten dollar gold pieces Besides these things they had other name-

less cumbersome traps, of which no idea can be conceived by one not "in the same boat" upon that historic occasion, and of which it would be useless to attempt any description With these this company sailed from New York on the steamer *Crescent City*, March 15, 1849, and the short extracts from the journal spoken of will give an idea of the details of the trip at that time

March 24, 1849 —Landed at Chagres about noon and camped Remained until the 26th, when about dark took canoes manned by negroes—four in each—and proceeded up the river (Chagres) Went six miles that night and bundled down upon the floor of a miserable negro shanty

March 27th —Started up the river early in the morning, stopped about three miles up and got breakfast Started again in the afternoon and traveled about three miles further, where we pitched our tent among three or four negro huts, got supper and rolled in our blankets

March 28th —Struck our tent this morning and started up the river again, stopped for dinner after traveling five or six miles, after which proceeded on our journey and traveled until dark, when we camped in a negro hut about fourteen miles from our camp of the previous night Passed two American graves to day

March 29th —Left the boat here and tramped four miles through a thick forest to Gorgona, preferring this mode of locomotion to accompanying the natives, who go on with the goods and camp equipage Arriving at Gorgona, found 200 or more American immigrants here bound for the El Dorado Pitched our tent just back of the town on a rise of ground which had been occupied not long since by a corps of American engineers who were surveying a route for a railroad

Remained in camp at Gorgona until the 11th of April when we packed our traps upon the backs of natives and started for Panama, arriving there at noon on the 12th Did not camp out here, but hired a house to live in While at Panama the company purchased a brigantine of thirty two tons, called the *Edalina*, and on the 30th of April all of the company (except two members), together with twenty five others taken as passengers, sailed for San Francisco

A LESSON IN MARITIME LAW

Now as to the fate of the *Edalina*, which was a New Granadan vessel purchased at a cost of $1 500, and fitted up and provisioned at an additional expense of $4,000 She took, besides captain, crew and owners, twenty five passengers at the rate of $200 a head The owners and captain were not posted in maritime law, passengers and all were Americans, why should she not hoist the American flag? She did and cleared from Panama as an American vessel, and all went smooth enough, except that the little vessel was much overcrowded and had but little promenading way on her only deck, which was occupied by water casks until to replenish these with a fresh supply of water she sailed by a British sloop of war into the harbor of Realejo, boldly flaunting the stars and stripes For this act the Nicaraguan authorities aided by the British ship, seized and condemned her and she was lost to her owners, while those who came on her were left to get into California as best they could All, however, succeeded in reaching San Francisco during that year, each experiencing many vicissitudes The journal says of the two members who did not sail in the *Edalina* —

SAILING TO SAN FRANCISCO

Remained at Panama until the 9th of May, 1849, when we set sail for San Francisco in the American whale-ship *Sylph* captain, Francis Gardner, of Fairhaven Our course for fourteen days was southerly when on the 23d we made the port of Tacamas in South America, fifty five miles north of the equator in the Republic of Ecuador On the 24th went ashore, found the town, or village, contained about 150 or 200 inhabitants, who were descendants, mostly, of the Indians Found also an English resident, who had married and raised quite a family, found likewise an American who had left a whaleship some seven years previously and remained here The houses are built of bamboo with thatched roofs, and are set upon posts nine or ten feet high Soil sandy near the ocean, but back in the interior as far as we went, found it loamy and very rich, being rankly overgrown with the indigenous vegetation peculiar to the country sugar cane, plantain, banana oranges, lemons, cocoanuts, pine apples etc etc, all of which grow spontaneously without cultivation The only article cultivated by the inhabitants appears to be tobacco, of which they produce very fine crops The inhabitants of this portion of South America, like those of the Isthmus of Darien are very indolent, caring for but little else than barely enough to supply the demands of nature, and that can be had at all times by merely gathering it The proverbial unthrift and laziness of the people is illustrated by this incident Seeing all over the country immediately adjoining the town that the coffee-bush grew profusely, and was in full fruitage, thought that a cup of the beverage might be obtained, but upon proceeding to the public places and inquiring for a drink, none could be had Under many of the houses were mills for grinding sugar cane, but there was not sugar enough in the whole town to sweeten a cup of tea

The ship *Sylph* finally left her anchorage at Tacamas, and landed her passengers at San Francisco on the 26th of July, 1849, among whom were many of the future prominent citizens of California—one, John Conness a United States Senator

CROSSING THE PLAINS

The route *via* the great plains and deserts which then stretched an unbroken wilderness from the Missouri to the Pacific, offered itself as the most available to the people of the West and the winter and early months of spring were passed in preparations for the journey The Mississippi and its branches opened a channel of commerce to the extreme verge of civilization on the western border of Missouri and the frontier towns of that State were the rendezvous and starting points of the greater part of the emigration Iowa, Arkansas and Texas also had their gathering places and sent forth their trains In the months of April, May and June—chiefly in May—the vast army set out in many col-

urans on its march to the westward, numbering from 50,000 to 80,000 people. So generally was this great mass composed of men in the prime of early manhood that the emigration was considered as composed of men only, but there were many women and children accompanying their husbands and fathers to the new country.

Such a movement had never before been seen. An army of freemen, setting out on a journey of nearly 3,000 miles through a wilderness, without the protection of Government, and without organization, severing themselves from all civilization, and threading the regions where roamed and skulked the most implacably savage men known in the history of the human race. Many organized in companies of varying numbers, from a few friends to several hundred, and elected captains, lieutenants and wagon masters. The authority of the officers, however, was but little regarded. The usual conveyance was by wagon drawn by oxen, mules or horses, but comparatively few going with pack mules. The wagons were drawn by from three to five yoke of oxen, or four to eight mules, and three to eight men accompanied each wagon. Nearly all bore arms. Revolvers were rare, the invention being recent, but rifles abundant. The wagons were heavily laden with baggage, mining implements, tents, blankets, cooking utensils and provisions, the latter being greatly composed of flour, bacon, beans, coffee, tea and sugar, the necessary condiments and a few luxuries. Generally they were over-laden, and much was thrown away during the journey.

The great mass of the emigrants knew nothing of the country they were to traverse, nor of the necessities or methods of conducting or maintaining themselves and teams on such an expedition. Delays, losses and suffering consequently attended such inexperience, but nevertheless the passage was successfully made, and many of those who crossed the plains in 1849, in after years referred to the journey with pleasure, rejoicing in its adventures, hardships, dangers and triumphs.

The greater part of that emigration took the route *via* the valley of the Platte River, the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains and the valley of the Humboldt, entering California by the Pit River route, or Lassen's Cut-off, the valley of the Truckee and the Bear River Ridge, and a stream poured through the Carson Pass into the central mining region. Many thousands took the old Santa Fe Trail *via* the valley of the Arkansas to the Rio Grande, thence by the road followed by Colonel Cooke and the Mormon Battalion, through northern Sonora to the Gila River, crossing the Colorado into California, reaching the southern mining region of the Mariposa and Tuolumne Rivers several months later than those who followed the Northern route.

AN OVERLAND JOURNAL.

Having given a sketch of travel by the Isthmus route from a diary of the time—which was the recorded experience of one, but the actual experience of many—a glance at the pages of another diary will show the dangers, the toil and the incidents encountered in the 'Travels of a Gold Digger *en route* to California,' overland. This diary is by one of Placer's pioneer citizens, and the following extracts are the first ever published from it —

Wednesday, April 18, 1849.—Leave St. Joseph, Missouri, at 1 o'clock P. M. with one wagon, eight mules and one pony, with about 3,200 pounds of baggage, travel about five miles towards Fort Childs, camped, cooked supper and ate about 9 o'clock, retired and slept very comfortably, although it was very cold in the morning.

April 19th.—Started about 1 o'clock P. M., and traveled over one and a half miles of rough and hilly roads, and stuck fast three times. The third time we unloaded part of our baggage, got our wagon out of the mud and encamped for the night. * * *

May 15th.—This morning our mules' shoulders were very sore from the hard drawing yesterday. We started at half past 8 o'clock, and found the road much better and more level than yesterday, but there was no water except in small ponds here and there. About 11 o'clock several of us had a fine chase after a wolf, but did not catch it. In returning I found several sticks of wood, and as it is precious stuff, I shouldered it and trailed it to the wagon, for fear we could not get to where there was any, and we would have to supper on a cold check. But fortune favored us, after traveling twenty one miles we came to a beautiful place between two ravines, in which there were both wood and water.

May 16th.—Started this morning at 8 o'clock. Three of our mules shoulders were so sore that we had to take them out of the team and put in the pony. The road was very good and the day cool, so we got along very well, although the mules suffered considerably for want of water, there being none for twenty-five miles. This was a day of considerable fun, the mules we took out of the team were not broken to ride, but as the whole country around was a level prairie, we thought we would ride them. Mounting one, I rode ahead of the train, and after going several miles, stopped to graze. When the train came up, E—— was limping along slowly, his mule had thrown him, and he could not be induced to mount again. Whereupon T——, who had tired of walking, thought he would ride the mule I had ridden. So getting upon him, the mule started, and in about 200 yards the rider lay sprawling upon the ground. Then S—— took the mule E—— had ridden and got along with it very well for a while, when he was thrown off. We came to the Platte River about 3 o'clock having traveled about twenty-eight miles. There was a little disaffection in the company which resulted in three different encampments, some refusing to go to the ground picked out by the captain. * * *

May 18th.—Traveled eighteen miles up the Platte. About four miles from our camping place was Pawnee town, an Indian village. Just before arriving there, we met a Pawnee Indian, with whom we had some sport. S—— talked Dutch to him. We then got him to shoot at a dime fixed at a stake, and he knocked down two in three shots with his arrow. We then went up to the village. On the way we saw the grave of a chief, which was all encircled by dead horses heads—sixty-nine in number. We found no one at the village, the people all having gone down

to Council Bluffs The town was regularly laid out, and consisted of about 120 houses built of mud all round, with a long entrance, which was like that into a coal bank Four miles above the town we camped At night it rained very hard, with thunder and lightning I stood guard from 10 to 12, and it was so dark that I could not see a mule until I was jam against it

May 19th —Road very muddy in places, sandy portion, however, is better After traveling about six miles came upon a wounded Pawnee Indian, who had been shot with three bullets in the thigh He told us he had been shot by the Sioux We gave him something to eat and traveled on twenty miles

May 20th — To day we lay by In the morning sixty Sioux Indians came down the river, and from what we could understand they were in pursuit of the Pawnees the two tribes then being at war They came to our camp were very friendly, and wanted something to eat, when we gave them biscuit They then crossed the river, and continued on their way A short time after they had left, an old Sioux Indian came up the river and showed us a fresh Indian scalp, which we supposed was taken from the head of the wounded Pawnee we saw yesterday Traded twelve biscuits for a buffalo robe

May 21st —This morning we started at 6 o clock, and traveled sixteen miles, the road being very muddy in some places and very sandy in others, which made our mules very tired Grazing better to-day than at any time since starting out, a great many deer, elk, antelope, and wolves were seen, but as it was all prairie land we could not get close enough to shoot any In the evening B—— and S—— fought, and there was great confusion in camp A great many of the company think that we will never get the wagons through, and some were for abandoning them and packing the mules, or of leaving part of the wagons and doubling the teams on the others

May 22d —Traveled fifteen miles To-day my feet got very sore, and about 2 o clock I pulled off my boots and traveled the remainder of the day bare footed but the change did not help me * * *

May 24th —Passed Fort Kearney yesterday, and camped about one mile above it To day there is a general bidding up, we all concluded that we had too much of a load, and go to work and take half of our wagon bed off, and unload every box and trunk, and throw away every unnecessary thing, besides other things we should have very much liked to keep Captain A —— said he would resign, as the company were divided into half a dozen squads and would unite upon nothing At night it rained very hard, and the wind blew tearfully A bucket standing outside of the tent had water in it to the depth of ten inches I—— and I went down to the fort and traded a pair of pants, a trunk and two shirts for two large buffalo robes, which were very comfortable at night

May 25th —To day we hitched up eight mules, and, as usual, started by ourselves, passed about 100 ox teams, and camped on the river, after having traveled ten miles There being no wood here we cooked our supper with grass This morning there had *2 200 teams passed the fort* The Star Company this morning was ill divided, and every team started when it pleased * * *

August 20th —To day we traveled about ten miles and encamped in a valley at the base of a mountain about three-fourths of a mile east of Truckee (Donner) Lake two miles brought us to the valley where Donner encamped one mile more brought us opposite to where his cabins were, their situation being about one and a half or two miles from the road on the right hand side There were a number of fragments left, but more human bones than anything else Six miles further and we came to where the Graves' family wintered One mile more and we arrived at the cabins of Foster and Breen where we encamped The road now leaves there to the right but the old road ran just by them, leaving them on the left Graves' and Foster's cabins are the only ones that are now standing, and they present a gloomy appearance In Foster's there were old clothes which had been worn by females, and also long fur like hair which appeared as if it had fallen from the head, and any quantity of bones in and around the cabin * * *

August 23d —To day we traveled fifteen miles The road is indescribable but it was the d——, roughest and rockiest road I ever saw About three miles from our camp we had to take our mules from the wagon and let it down with ropes and it was off of one rock and on to another all day, except a short distance after we started and a few places in the bottom of the river We also ascended some very steep mountains After traveling about nine miles in the morning, we left the head waters of the Yuba River and crossed a mountain which was not as rough as I expected it might be, and the additional six miles has brought us to our present encampment a valley on Bear River, where the grass is very good In crossing from the Yuba to Bear River there are a few oak bushes and on the divide are two small lakes During the day we passed another cabin where some of the suffering Donner party got to

August 24th —To day we traveled seven miles Five miles from our last camp brought us to a large valley on the main branch of Bear River In descending to the valley there is a very steep hill where we let the wagon down with ropes for about three fourths of a mile, the trees were worn very much where the rope ran around, two miles more brought us to the lower end of the valley where we encamped and mowed grass * * *

August 26th —To day we traveled fourteen miles, eleven of which brought us to another branch of Bear River where there were some of the gold diggers operating but not with much success The road from our last camp to the branch ran along a ridge, and was very hilly as there were a great many gaps in it The descent to the branch was so steep and long that we had to cut down trees and tie them to the wagons * *

Having thus seen some of the pioneers of the State safely landed, and in the present boundary of Placer County too, *via* the great plains the reader can form some idea from reading the above extracts of the trials and difficulties encountered in reaching the land of promise over that route All that is now lacking to illustrate the phases of the three principal ways of reaching California in the year 1849, are extracts from a passenger's journal upon one of the old vessels which came around Cape Horn and which would read something after this style

'——, 1849 —Left Boston in the bark *Rising Sun* for California, as one of the members of the Plymouth Rock Mining and Trading Company Crossed the equator the —th landed at Rio Janeiro the— th and remained in port two weeks Left Rio Janeiro the

— — - -abled Cape Horn the — th with cold storms on its other, during which the vessel lost spars 50,000 to ——— —th, buried ——— at sea Lati great in south, longitude —° west, becalmed ten months ——— —th, arrived at Valparaiso, and sail comin on the —th Arrive at San Francisco ——— —th' And the story of the arrival of the argonauts is told

Gray hairs begin now to creep in among the dark ones of those who were youngest then, and bald polls are now seen where then hung luxuriant locks, while thousands of those brave hearts have ceased to pulsate Soon they will all be gone Here upon the Pacific Coast have they established an empire, whose products have revolutionized the commerce of the civilized world In a personal sense not all of them have realized those bright anticipations which were the ideal of youthful aspirations, but the fact that they aided in breaking down the brush, and in marking out the trails which have since been followed by great commercial highways of steel banding together the Orient and the Occident, should commend them to the respect of mankind and the recollections of their deeds should ever cause their memory to remain green wherever civilization has erected its standard and enterprise is acknowledged

ARRIVALS IN 1849

The flood of immigration which had set toward the Bay of San Francisco soon after the announcement of the wonderful discovery and development of the gold placers, did not reach the land until the spring of 1849 On the 28th of February of that year the steamship *California* arrived, the first of that line so intimately connected with the history of California The arrival was hailed with welcoming cheers, as establishing a new era in California commerce She was the first great steamer entering the harbor of San Francisco, or even upon the coast and seemed a connecting, living link between the people of the Pacific, and their distant kindred on the Atlantic Coast The steamer had left New York when little was known of the gold discovery and preparations had not been made for so extraordinary a state of affairs as was found to exist on arrival, and she was left destitute of a crew in the harbor of San Francisco March 31st the *Oregon* the second steamer of the line arrived, and from that date regular trips were made In June the *Panama* came and the line was established, each vessel bringing from 1,000 to 1,500 passengers each trip

A few thousand people had arrived previous to March, 1849 in whalers and small vessels from the Pacific Islands and the coast and even at that date the harbor presented a lively appearance from the unusual number of vessels at anchor, a slight indication of the great fleet that was soon to appear Between March and December 1849, 549 vessels arrived in San Francisco bringing 35,000 passengers and 3000 sailors who deserted their ships either permanently or temporarily, some by agreement going with the officers to the mines, and afterwards returning to their duties on the vessel The unmanned and deserted ships swung idly to their anchors in the harbor, some ascended the rivers to Benicia, Stockton and Sacramento and several square rigged vessels marked the site of "cities" at "heads of navigation," at Vernon, Nicolaus, Eliza near Marysville and other points on Feather, and other rivers landings and estuaries about the Bay of San Francisco Of the 40,000 or more arrivals by sea during the year, less than 1,000 were females The great majority were Americans direct from the Atlantic States by way of Cape Horn or by Panama, and nearly all rushing to the mines, there met the tide pouring over the Sierra Nevada from the toilsome overland journey from the Missouri River The mines were then the objective point, all seeking them to try their luck Many homesick and unnerved by the adventure the toil privations, and hardships, their separation from friends, their loneliness and strange surroundings succumbed to death almost without disease, or hastily returned to their former homes, the shrewd tradesman and the speculator sought the large cities, and those who loved the freedom of the country the self reliant manhood to labor in the free and rich estate of his own possession, where he could "lay claim" to undisputed lands, unhampered by the conventionalities of aesthetic civilization, surrounded by the grand scenery of deep cañons watered by the clear cold and sparkling mountain stream and clad in forests of towering pines or shaded by the broad spreading oak, remained to toil, to enjoy their bright hopes, perhaps to realize their bright dreams, and many yet remain in the country and the county where first they dug for the shining gold, honored and self reliant in their age as when in youth as argonauts they sought the western shore

POPULATION AT THE CLOSE OF 1849

There were many estimates of the number of people crossing the plains in 1849 some placing the number as high as 100,000, but later investigations greatly reduced the estimate Many returned to the East by steamer before the close of the year, some with small fortunes acquired in the mines or by speculation, others disheartened and homesick and death claimed its portion

At the commencement of the year the population was stated as follows Native Californians, 13 000 Americans, 8000, Foreigners 5,000, total 26,000 At the close of the year it was, Native, 13,000, Americans, 76 000, Foreigners, 18,000, showing an increase of 63,000 Americans and 13,000 foreigners, a total of 81,000 increase, and a total population of 107 000 This large increase of which so large a majority was Americans, redeemed California from a wilderness and made it a State of the Union This immigration spread itself over the mines and built cities in

the valleys made a constitution guaranteeing freedom with laws of justice and equality and impressed a character upon it which will never be obliterated

DOMESTIC HABITS OF THE PIONEERS

For the satisfaction of curious women who wish to know how their fathers and brothers managed housekeeping, and for men who never tried pioneer life, and have no prospect or necessity of trying it, this is written. Many exaggerated stories are in circulation concerning the habits and characters of our early settlers. Bret Harte, Joaquin Miller, and a score of other writers, have taken some odd sample of humanity, added some impossible qualities, and set him up to be laughed at, or perhaps admired, when the fact is, the caricature is about as near the original as the Indian maiden of romance is to the filthy squaw of reality. The '49er is represented as having pounds of dust loose in his pockets, which he passed out by the handful for whisky or whatever struck his fancy, as carrying an arsenal of knives and revolvers which he was wont to use on the slightest provocation—"rough but generous, brave and kind." While it is true that an ideal '49er occasionally made an appearance in those days—for it is almost impossible to draw a monster physical form, or intellectual, that has not some familiar features—the fact is that the mass of the people had no resemblance to the ideals of Bret Harte or Joaquin Miller. They were sober, industrious, and energetic men who toiled as men with ambition and strength can toil. The labor these men performed in damming and turning rivers, or tunneling mountains, was not the spirit of enthusiasm born of whisky. Many of the men had families at home whose letters were looked for with the most eager interest. The younger men, who had not families, had ties perhaps equally as strong. The exceptions, which have given such a false character to the '49er, were unprincipled adventurers from every State and nation, gamblers in bad repute even among their own kind, frontiersmen who acknowledged no law, and fugitives from justice everywhere. This was the class that made a vigilance committee necessary in San Francisco in 1850 and 1856, which occasionally aroused the wrath of the mass of miners by robbing or killing a peaceable citizen. The description of this class is not the object of this chapter, they have already in the hundred books which have been written of them had more notice than they deserved. The substantial, honorable, and industrious must now claim our attention.

THE MINERS' CABIN

When the lucky prospector had found a paying claim, the next thing was to set up his household. From two to four was the usual number of the mess. The summers were long and dry, and there was no discomfort in sleeping out of doors. But even in summer a house, though humble it might be, had many advantages over a tent for comfort and security. A stray horse or ox would sometimes get into the flour sack or bread sack, upset the sugar, or make a mess of the table ware. Wandering Indians would pilfer small things or take away clothing which might be left within reach, but in a cabin things were tolerably secure from depredation. A site for a cabin was selected where wood and water were abundant. These things, as well as the presence of gold, often determined the location of a future town. Bottle Spring, Double Springs, Mud Springs, Diamond Springs, Cold Springs, and Soldier Springs, at once suggest their origin, as places of encampment. As Ophir, Secret Ravine, and Dry Diggings did places of gold. In the earlier days log cabins were soon put up for suitable logs were found everywhere. Though these cabins are in the dust—passed into history—there is no need of describing them as the books are full of the "settlers log cabin," and no boy of the present generation who has arrived at the age of ten, would need instruction in building one.

In the western settlements a floor made of hewn timbers (*puncheons*) was usual, but the ground served for a floor, and was considered good enough for a *man*. The sleeping places were as various as the minds of men. Sometimes a kind of *dais*, or elevation of two or three feet, was made on one side of the cabin where the men wrapped in their blankets, slept with their feet to the fire. Generally *bunks* were made by putting a second log in the cabin at a proper elevation and distance from the sides, and nailing pattio or gunny sacks across from one to the other, making in the same way a second tier of bunks, if necessary. Some fern leaves or coarse hay on these sacks with blankets, made a comfortable bed. A good fireplace was necessary. Most of the mining was in water necessarily involving wet clothes. A roaring fire, especially in winter, was necessary to "get dried out." Some of these fireplaces would be six feet across, and built of granite or slate rocks in each abounded. There was not much hewing done to make them fit. When the structure had been carried up four or five feet an oak log was laid across as a mantel piece and on this the chimney, generally made of sticks or small poles plastered with mud, was built. A couple of rocks served for rests for the *backlog* and *forestick*. A shelf or two of shakes, or sometimes an open box in which pickles or candles had come around the Horn, would serve for a cupboard to keep a few tin plates, and cups, and two or three cans containing salt, pepper, and soda. A table of moderate size was also made of shakes, sometimes movable, but often(er) nailed fast to the side of the house. Those who crossed the plains could often take the tail gate of the wagon for this purpose. A frying pan, coffee-pot, Dutch oven, and water bucket completed the list of household utensils. As the miners became prosperous, a soup kettle for boiling potatoes and also for heating water to wash their clothes on a

Sunday, was added. Somewhere in a corner was a roll of paper, with pen and ink with which to correspond with the folks at home.

HOUSEKEEPING AND COOKING.

Cooking was sometimes done turn about for a week, and sometimes seemed to fall to the lot of the best natured one of the crowd, the others bringing wood and water by way of offset. Not much attempt was made at neatness, and oftentimes one had to console himself with eating only his own dirt, for there were camps where the dishes were not washed for months. Sometimes a little hot coffee turned on a plate would take off the last-formed dirt, but washing dishes—the everlasting bane of woman's housekeeping—was, if possible, more repugnant to man, and was *frequently* omitted, it made the gold pan greasy, the miners prospecting pan served for washing dishes as well as gold, also as a bread pan and wash-tub on Sundays, there was no time to stop after breakfast, and they worked so late that they could not delay supper for the dishes to be washed, and so they were left from day to day. The cooking was a simple matter, boiling potatoes, making coffee, frying slap jacks and meat being the usual routine. Bread?—yes, I am going to tell you about that. All sorts of bread but good bread were made at first. The miners knew that their wives and mothers put in soda, so they put in soda. Some of them brought dried yeast across the plains and undertook to make raised bread, but as a general thing miners bread was but sorry, sad stuff. The most successful plan was to keep a can of sour batter, flour and water mixed, with which to mix the bread, neutralizing the excess of acid with soda. Some of the miners became quite expert with this, judging to a nicety the exact amount of soda required. Dough mixed in this way and set in the sun would soon raise, and, if the soda was rightly proportioned, was palatable and wholesome. The sour batter was splendid for *slap jacks*. The old story that a California miner could toss his slap jack up a chimney, run out doors, and catch it as it came down, right side up, is too old to be repeated, but it is a fact that they would turn the slap jacks with a dexterous *flip flap* of the frying pan, though when the batter was made stiff enough to stand this kind of usage the cake would answer for half soling a boot. The better way was to have two frying pans, and turn the cakes by gently upsetting the contents of one into the other. Thirty years experience and observation suggest no improvement on this method.

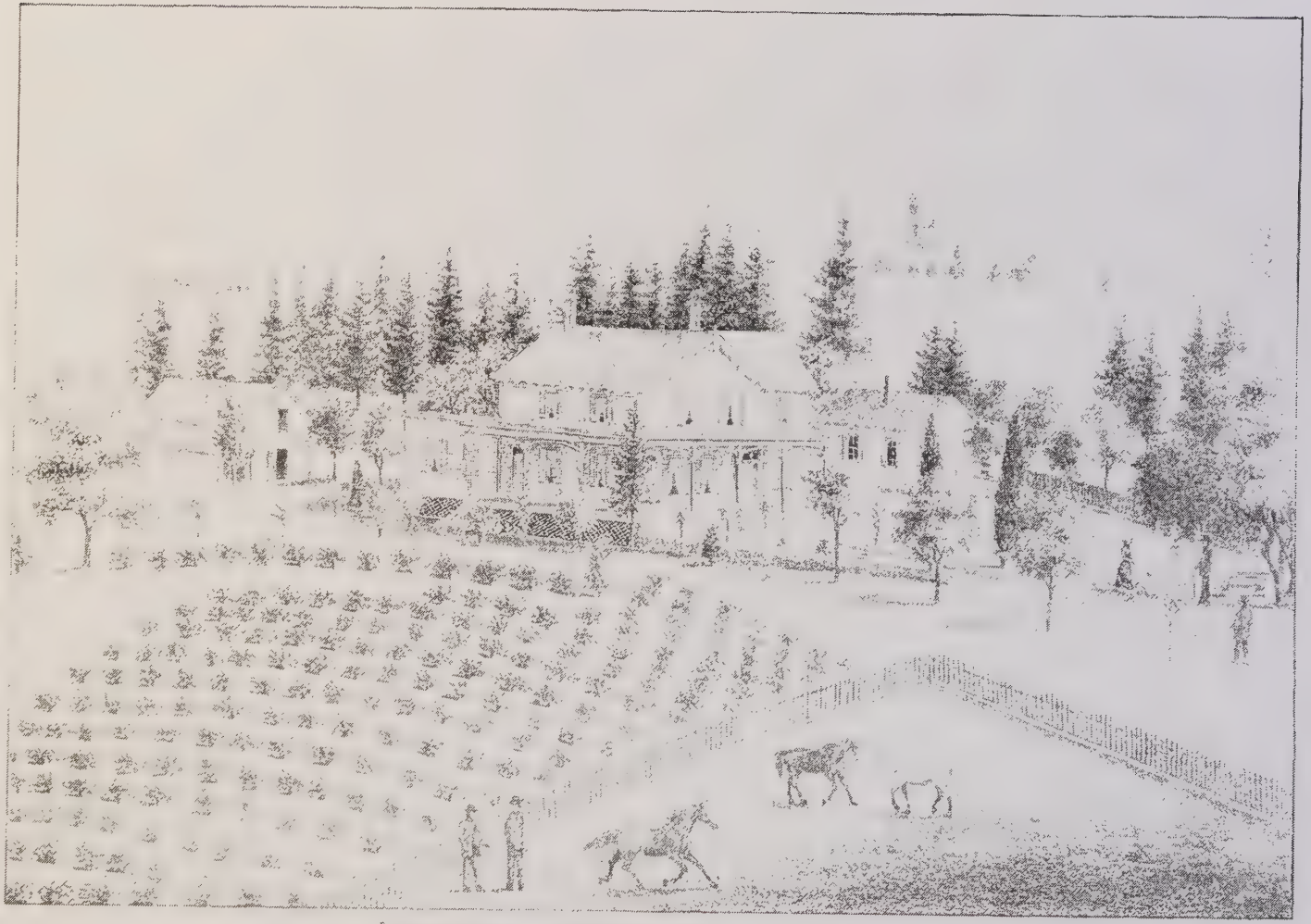
Practice made many of the miners expert cooks. New methods of cooking were sought out, and new dishes invented. Think of using a dry goods box for an oven, and baking a pig or shoulder of mutton in it! No trick at all. Drive down a stake or two, and on them make a small scaffold, on which to place your roast, now build a very small fire of hard wood at such a distance away that a moderate sized dry goods box will cover it all, and your arrangements are complete. The fire will need replenishing once or twice, and in two or three hours, according to the size of the roast, you may take it out, done in a rich gold color, with a flavor unattainable by any other method. Steaks were roasted before a fire or smothered, when sufficiently fried by the ordinary process, in a stiff batter, and the whole baked like a batch of biscuit, making a kind of meat pie. Game sometimes entered into the miner's bill of fare. Quails, rabbits, hares, coons, squirrels, and hawks, were all converted into food as well as deer and bear.

THRIFTY CHARACTERS.

Among the heterogeneous elements who thronged the golden regions there were odd characters among the men, and incidents come and otherwise were constantly occurring. Tools of various kinds were very scarce, at Murderer's and Buckner's Bars in 1849, but the Vermont Company, comprising many mechanics, was the best supplied, and the thrifty habits acquired in the State whence they came followed them into the land of gold—more so in small details than in the larger transactions of the period. Thus they would rent to a neighbor on the bar a two inch auger, or a cross cut saw, for the paltry sum of only $2 00 a day, and other tools proportionately. Following their example a Campbellite preacher named Parker from Missouri, rented out a sledge hammer for $1 00 a day, and, having a diminutive sized grindstone, would only charge a half dollar for its use in shaping any kind of a tool, and as Sunday was the time when many set apart to do their tool sharpening, and the old gentleman would give the miners a preach in the forenoon, one of his sons—of whom there were two—and a son in law named Green, then young men, would stay by the grindstone and collect tolls. Many people were irreverent enough to think that the old man had in his time been "up to snuff" for, as he would occasionally pass by the tent where betting at monte was pretty lively, while pretending to not know the cards, would watch them as the dealer turned them up and involuntarily utter a suppressed "oh! ah!" from time to time till the deal was out. By his thrift he got very well off that fall and went back to Missouri.

MEANNESS AND ITS REWARD.

A company of eleven men located upon the river and according to rule each one took turn about at cooking a week, the usual diet being bacon beans and slap jacks or bread. Some of these men turned out to be the champion mean ones of the region, for, when it came to the week of one of their number for cooking, he thought he would vary the bill of fare and have something good. By way of astonishing his companions he laid low and at supper time brought on to the table biscuit sweetened with molasses. A growl was started at the extravagance of the cook, some of the party would not eat at all,



RESIDENCE OF D. W. SPEAR AUBURN PLACER CO. CAL.

and the upshot of the affair was that it culminated in the collapse of the company, nine out of the eleven leaving, and abandoning the claims they were working, which naturally fell into the possession of the two men who remained—a Mr Story, from Macedon, Wayne County, New York, and the cook who had unwittingly caused the trouble This ground, thus abandoned, was worth tens of thousands of dollars, as was afterwards proven Mr Story left it in the fall of 1851, after having made with a rocker $7,000, and it was then comparatively untouched

FIRST DUEL IN PLACER

It was here, during the same summer of 1850, that the first duel was fought in Placer County, Colonel Potter, who was subsequently a clerk in the California Legislature during several sessions, and an English sailor named George Melville, a well-bred and companionable man, got into a dispute relative to mining operations and a challenge passed This was on Saturday evening upon Murderer's Bar Early on Sunday morning the combatants, with seconds and perhaps twenty friends of each party crossed the river and took position at twenty paces apart on the mining ground just back of Buckner's Bar The weapons were pistols One shot was fired, and neither of the men were hit Potter, seeing that his opponent was unhurt, threw down his weapon, and cried out "Load again," but seconds and friends intervened explanations were given and apologies made, when the two men shook hands, recrossed the stream, and passed the remainder of the day in conviviality

A HOMICIDE

About this time a homicide occurred—the only one that summer in that immediate locality—arising from the disputed ownership to a mining claim A man, designated Black Walker (which appellation he bore to distinguish him from three other residents of the same surname, and who were called respectively Kentuck Walker Long Walker, and Scotch Walker), kept a few articles on sale in a tent upon Murderer's Bar, and a "claim" had fallen to him in the way of trade which would be drained by the flume The Saturday upon which the water was turned into the flume, Walker went upon the ground and found that it was claimed by two young men named Beck and Rice who were there ahead of him A few harsh words followed, when Beck, who was an athletic young lawyer from the State of Kentucky pushed Walker into a pool of water, from which he scrambled, remarking as he did so that he was no match for them in a contest of that kind but would soon be back prepared for "business" and in the meantime, they could "fix" themselves

Going to his tent he soon emerged therefrom with a double-barreled shot gun, and hallooed to the men who were thickly interspersed over the ground to "look out!" Beck, in the interim, had obtained a Colt's navy revolver and, seeing Walker approach in a hostile attitude, drew it and calmly awaited the coming of his foe When at close range both fired simultaneously, Beck falling He immediately jumped up, however, and endeavored to fire again, but could not raise his arm Rice, seeing that his partner was struck, immediately went to him, when Beck said, "I can't shoot, you use the pistol" and fell upon his back a dead man He had been struck by a dozen buckshot Rice's impulse was to use the pistol but the determined aspect and words of Walker, backed by the formidable shotgun, deterred him The act was witnessed by several hundred men, and might have been prevented

Beck was quite a favorite with the populace and a fine agreeable young fellow As soon as they realized the extent of the transaction and beheld the body of one of the number lying prostrate in death, cut off in the dawn of manhood, many men became excited, and the cry of "hang him! hang him!" rang from one to another of the fast gathering multitude

Walker bravely stood his ground and, informing the crowd that he did not intend to attempt an escape, by his bearing soon found advocates, who began the counter cries of "give him a chance!" "let him have a fair trial!" etc, until the excitement somewhat abated Though the homicide was committed outside of the jurisdiction of El Dorado County it was much more convenient to go to Coloma than to Nicolaus, and thither went Rice for an officer, who subsequently came and took Walker away Nothing was done to him by way of punishment, however but he thought best to dispose of his few goods on the bar as soon as possible, which he did, and left

CHAPTER XVIII

ORGANIZATION OF STATE GOVERNMENT

The Government Before the Conquest—Colonial Governors of California—The Government *ad Interim*—The Military Governors of California Calling a Constitutional Convention—Meeting of the Convention—Delegates from Sacramento District—First State Election—Organization of Counties—Sutter County—Story of a Navigable Stream Election of County Officers—The First Session of Court The Court House at Oro Election for County Seat Story by Judge Keyser—Permanent Homes Appear—The Governmental Organization

THE population of California in the fall of 1849 was believed to considerably exceed 100,000 mostly composed of the arrivals during the year and a still larger immigration was expected the succeeding year This placed the country above the rank of a Territory, as then established by the relative system of Congressional representation and entitled it to the full dignity of Statehood With such a population, far removed from the central power the organization of a Government was a duty and a necessity

Following the conquest the country had been under a Military Government with such laws as

could be adopted from the Spanish Codes and American customs in vogue among the people With the new immigration local governmental organizations were effected, laws made and courts held Justice, rather than technicalities, formed the basis of their jurisprudence, and by prompt execution of sentences, whether by formal courts, courts improvised for the occasion, or general expression of the people present, order was maintained and the rights of individuals observed

THE GOVERNMENT BEFORE THE CONQUEST

Law may be said to have been introduced into Alta California in 1769, when the Franciscan Padres, under the leadership of Father Junipero Serra, founded the Mission of San Diego The Padres had full control of the Mission settlements, and administered justice in the manner best calculated to further the interests of their religion and government Later, when pueblos were established justice was administered by an Alcalde, whose authority and that of the other civil officers gradually encroached upon the jurisdiction of the Padres, until finally, when the Missions were secularized, the civil power obtained supreme control, its authority extending along the whole coast, and as far inland as the military arm had strength to carry it

Under the Mexican laws of 1837 the courts of Alta California were established under the following form The highest court having in appellate jurisdiction and corresponding in character to our Supreme Court consisted of four Judges and an Attorney General and was divided into first and second benches the three senior Judges composing the first and the junior the second The first bench was called the Court of the Third Instance, and its decisions were final Appeals lay to this court from the second bench or Court of Second Instance The latter court had first jurisdiction of appeals from the Court of the First Instance, the highest local court then existing and having somewhat the powers of our Superior Court It became customary for the First Alcalde to exercise the duties of Judge of the Court of the First Instance The lesser magistrates consisted of the Alcaldes and Justices of the Peace whose duties very closely corresponded to those of our justices

California was denominated a Department and divided into districts and partidos There was a Governor appointed by the President of Mexico, who also was commander of the military forces, a Secretary, Departmental, or Territorial Legislature, a Fiscal Prefect, and Sub Prefects to execute the laws, and for town governments an Alcalde, who was Mayor and Magistrate and Ayuntamientos, or Town Councils The Legislature, or Departmental Assembly, consisted of seven members and held their sessions at Monterey, the Capital The next highest political officers to Governor were the Prefects, the jurisdiction of each respectively, was a district The Sub Prefects had jurisdiction over partidos The Department of California was divided into three districts, the third comprising the Sacramento Valley, or entire northern part of the Department Capt John A Sutter was appointed Alcalde and Commandant of the district by Governor Michelto rena The Mexican Congress had decreed, in 1843, that there should be no Courts of Second and Third Instance in California, and the Governor was ordered "to take care that justice is punctually and completely administered in First Instance, by Judges of that grade, if there be such, or by Alcaldes or Justices of the Peace" This arbitrary order complicated matters very much, when, under American rule, the acts of Alcaldes, acting as Judges, came under the review of the United States Courts

COLONIAL GOVERNORS OF CALIFORNIA

Upon the first colonization of California by the Franciscan Fathers, under Junipero Serra, in 1767, Spain ruled in Mexico, being represented by a Viceroy, and through him appointed the Governors The first Governor of Alta California was Gasper de Portala, appointed in 1767 and held office until 1771

Felipe Barri, from 1771 to December, 1774

Felipe de Neve, from December, 1774, to September, 1782

Pedro Fages from September, 1782, to September 1790

José Antonio Romen, from September, 1790, to April, 1792

José Joaquin de Arrillaga, from April, 1792, to May, 1794

Diego de Borica, from May, 1794 to 1800

José Joaquin de Arrillaga, from 1800 to 1814

José Arguello, from 1814 to 1815

Pablo Vincente de Sola, from 1815 to November 1822

The Mexican Revolution in 1822 severed the country from Spain, and after that date the Governors of California held their office by Mexican appointment

Pablo Vincente de Sola continued in office until 1823

Luis Arguello, from 1823 to June 1825

José Maria Echeandia, from June, 1825, to January, 1831

Manuel Victoria from January, 1831, to January, 1832

Pio Pico, from January, 1832, to January, 1833

Jose Figueroa, from January, 1833 to August, 1835

José Castro from August, 1835, to January, 1836

Nicolas Gutierrez, from January 1836, to May, 1836

Mariano Chico, 1836

Nicolas Gutierrez, 1836

Juan B Alvarado, from 1836 to December, 1842

Manuel Micheltorena, from December, 1842, to February, 1845

Pio Pico, from 1845 to the conquest in 1846

THE GOVERNMENT AD INTERIM

The Military Governors after the American conquest endeavored to establish courts under the Mexican system, and they answered the temporary purpose, where good sense and honest intent rather than the technicalities of legal forms or the inapplicable doctrine of *stare decisis* governed the officers, judge or jury

The first Magistrate, as has been stated, of the Sacramento District, was Captain Sutter After the conquest John Sinclair was appointed Alcalde, and held the office until the fall of 1848, when Franklin Bates was elected First Alcalde and John S Fowler Second Alcalde Their jurisdiction extended from the Cosumnes River to the northern extreme of the State, including the valley of the Sacramento and the mountains sloping to it The code of laws they were acting under, or by what form or authority, they hardly knew, but mixed the Spanish and American as they deemed fit, certainly there was a form of law, and it was generally respected as such The district was populated almost exclusively by Americans, who are too strongly attached to law and order, to continue long under an indefinite system To supply a partial remedy, a Board of Commissioners was selected early in the spring of 1849, at Sutter's Fort, to frame a code of laws for the district This was the first step to American government in the Sacramento Valley The following-named gentlemen were chosen Samuel Brannan, Jacob R Snyder, —— Slater, Samuel J Hensley, James King W B Cheever, M M Carver, John McDougal Burton Lee, A P Pott Dr Carpenter, J B Southard and John S Fowler This commission met under a large oak tree on the bank of the Sacramento River, where now terminates I Street, Sacramento City, and presented their plan and form of government This provided for the election of one Alcalde and a Sheriff, to have jurisdiction throughout the district, embracing an area of about 36,000 square miles The election was held, and Henry A Schoolcraft was elected Alcalde and A M Turner, Sheriff—this constituting the first American judiciary in northern California, continuing in authority until the fall of 1849

THE MILITARY GOVERNORS OF CALIFORNIA

The organization of a government for California had been a theme of animated discussion during the session of Congress of 1848-9, but no Territorial bill was passed, and it was left under military authority, the commanding officer being *ex officio* Governor, the first being Com John D Sloat, who hoisted the flag at Monterey, July 7, 1846 Commodore Stockton, who had succeeded Commodore Sloat in July, issued his proclamation as Governor at Los Angeles, August 17, 1846 When the conquest was considered as complete, in January, 1847, he appointed John C Fremont Military Governor of the country After the arrival of General Stephen Kearny, a dispute arose between him and Stockton as to the right to command, but on the 1st of March, 1847, General Kearny assumed command and with it the Governorship He, leaving soon after, appointed Col Richard B Mason to the position on the 31st of May, and he held the office until the arrival of Gen Persifer F Smith, February 28, 1849 Smith was succeeded on the 13th of April following by Gen Bennett Riley

CALLING A CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

June 3, 1849, General Riley, as Governor of California, issued a proclamation "recommending the formation of a State or Territorial government" The first day of August was set for the election of delegates to the proposed Convention, and for filling any vacancies existing in the offices One Judge for the Superior Court was to be voted for in the Districts of Sonoma, Sacramento and San Joaquin, and the persons chosen, if qualified, were to be appointed by the Governor, the office, by law, being filled by gubernatorial appointment The District of Sacramento included that part of the State east of the Sacramento River and north of the Cosumnes To this district four delegates were attached but Governor Riley, in his proclamation, had given permission for any district to elect supernumeraries, if it thought itself entitled to more representatives and left the question of admitting these gentlemen to the decision of the Convention The delegates chosen from this district were John A Sutter Jacob R Snyder, Winfield Scott Sherwood, and W E Shannon, and as supernumeraries, John S Fowler, L W Hastings John McDougal, E O Crosby M M McCarver, John Bidwell, W Blackburn, James Queen, R M Jones, W Lacy and C E Pickett

MEETING OF THE CONVENTION

The Convention was called to meet at Monterey, September 1, 1849, which being on Saturday, and the requisite number not present, an adjournment was made until the following Monday—September 3d Of the fifteen delegates elected, only eight were present and partook of the duties and honors of forming the Constitution

DELEGATES FROM SACRAMENTO DISTRICT

The following homographic chart shows the representation of the Sacramento District in the Constitutional Convention, assembled at Monterey in 1849

	NAME.	AGE.	WHERE BORN.	LAST STATE	TOWN FROM	HOW LONG IN CAL	PROFESSION
1	JACOB R SNYDER.	31	Philadelphia	Penn	Sac	4 years	Surveyor
2	WINFIELD S SHERWOOD	32	Sand Hill	N Y	Mor Is	4 mos	Lawyer
3	L W HASTINGS	30	Knox Co	Ohio	Sutter	6 years	Lawyer
4	JOHN A SUTTER	4	Switzerland	Missouri	Sutter	10 years	Farmer
5	JOHN MCDOUGAL	32	Ohio	Indiana	Sutter	7 mos	Merchant
6	E O CROSBY	34	Tompkins Co	N Y	Yuba	7 mos	Lawyer
7	M M MCCARVER	4	Kentucky	Oregon	Sac Ct	3 years	Farmer
8	W E SHANNON	27	Ireland	N Y	Colonia	3 years	Lawyer

The Convention was composed of forty seven members Robert Semple was President, William G Marcy, Secretary Caleb Lyons, of Lyonsdale Assistant Secretary and designer of the seal, and J Ross Browne was short-hand reporter After an industrious and harmonious session of six weeks the Convention completed its labors, and adjourned on the 13th of October The Constitution was mostly made up by selections from the Constitutions of other States, that of the recently organized State of Iowa furnishing the model Notwithstanding a majority of the Convention were from the South, or slave-holding States they unanimously voted to prohibit the introduction of slavery in California There were, however, heavy restrictions upon the liberty and progress of the colored race This was, then, a "white man's government" The principal question creating discussion was the subject of taxation The two great interests were mining and stock raising, giving rise to the appellations of "Mining Counties" and "Cow Counties" The stock raisers carried their points by inserting the clause that all property shall be taxed according to its value" This proved a most important and comprehensive clause, preventing the exemption of any property not protected from taxation by the Constitution and Laws of the United States San Jose was made the capital

The Constitution was regarded as one of the best of the United States at that time, but the judicial system was cumbersome and expensive, and it allowed great latitude to the Legislature, which it was afterwards found, generally went to the extremes of their Constitutional powers, and a more binding instrument was demanded The Constitution was submitted to a vote of the people on the 13th of November, 1849 and adopted by an almost unanimous vote, being 12 064 for and 811 against it

FIRST STATE ELECTION

At the same election the officers provided by the Constitution were voted for The candidates for Governor were Peter H Burnett and John A Sutter the first receiving 6 716 votes and the latter 2,201 John McDougal was elected Lieutenant Governor, William Van Voorhies Secretary of State, Richard Roman, Treasurer, J S Houston, Controller Ed J C Kewen, Attorney General, Charles J Whiting Surveyor General, S C Hastings, Chief Justice J A Lyon and Nathaniel Bennett Associate Justices Edward Gilbert and George W Wright were elected to Congress Sacramento District elected John Bidwell, Elisha O Crosby, Thomas J Green and Henry E Robinson, Senators, and John Bigler, P B Cornwall E W McKinstry Madison Walthall John F Williams H C Cardwell, John T Hughes George B Tingley, Thomas J White W G Deal and Thos J Henley to the Assembly, the latter elected in March 1850, in place of Cornwall, who had resigned January 28th The Constitution provided that in case of its adoption the officers chosen should enter upon their duties on the fifteenth of December, without waiting for the action of Congress On the 20th Governor Riley issued an order relinquishing the administration of civil affairs, and thus California took upon herself the character of a State without having passed through the preparatory condition of a Territory The Legislature consisted of sixteen Senators and thirty-seven Assemblymen This Legislature elected Wm M Gwin and John C Fremont United States Senators

ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES

The Legislature passed an Act approved February 18, 1850 segregating the State into twenty-seven counties the names of which were as follows San Diego, Los Angeles, Santa Barbara San Luis Obispo, Monterey, Branciforte (Santa Cruz) Santa Clara, San Francisco, Marin Contra Costa, Sonoma, Solano, Yolo, Napa, Mendocino Sacramento, El Dorado, Sutter, Yuba, Butte, Colusa (attached to Butte for judicial purposes) Shasta Trinity, Calaveras, San Joaquin, Tuolumne and Mariposa

SUTTER COUNTY

Sutter County included within its limits that portion of territory subsequently organized into Placer County, it was southwest of a line running from a point on Bear River, six miles from its mouth, in a direct course to the junction of the north and middle forks of the American River All the region east of that line belonged to Yuba County That portion containing the principal population including Auburn, was in Sutter County, and a place called Oro on Bear River two miles from the junction of Bear and Feather Rivers, was the county seat This was a town on paper At that time there were many grand "cities" of the same class on all the streams of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys, with their broad streets plazas, Court House and Capitol squares school and university blocks and all the plans of a great metropolis This city was the property of Gen Thomas Jefferson Green, who was one of the Senators representing the district, who by his ability and tact induced the Legislature to declare Oro the county seat Auburn was then a busy town, and with Nicolaus, Vernon and Yuba City, was a candidate for the county seat

STORY OF A NAVIGABLE STREAM

A pleasant story, illustrative of Senator Green's *modus operandi*, in connection with the history of that contest was related by Judge P W Keyser in his centennial address at Nicolaus July 4, 1876 —

Bear Creek—or river as it was sometimes called—was in those days, a small but pretty stream, quietly and lazily wandering through the foot hills and down to the plains where it meandered between well defined and well wooded banks, its calm flow disturbed and impeded by trees and underbrush growing thickly in the midst of its clear waters, to Feather River with which it formed a junction at a mile or two above Nicolaus Of course it was unnavigable, except to light row boats and not to them in low water while the huge river steamers, of which the largest and finest at that time was named the

Senator, could, even at the highest water, scarcely approach the mouth Green, however in describing, during the discussion of the county seat question, the advantages of his town of Oro, spoke of the splendid river on which it was situated, the waters of which (he asserted) when at the lowest stage of a long and dry summer, could be easily navigated A brother Senator, who knew Green's weakness for hyperbole, interrupted by asking him if he meant to say that the river steamers could navigate Bear River at its lowest stage of water 'I mean to say' replied Green, 'that the Senator can navigate it at any time of the year" After adjournment some one accused him of having, to put it mildly, stretched the truth in saying that a steamer like the *Senator* could navigate Bear River 'I never said, answered Green, "that the steamer *Senator* could I said the Senator could but I meant the Senator who had asked the impertinent question'

ELECTION OF COUNTY OFFICERS

The Legislature named the first Monday in April, 1850, for the election of county officers The records of this election are very meager but from various minute books, dockets assessment rolls, etc it is made known that the following named persons held the various offices County Judge, Gordon N Mott, County Attorney, W Fisher, County Clerk, T B Reardan, Sheriff John Pole, Recorder, George Pierson, Treasurer, Willard Post Assessor, William H Monroe

P W Thomas and Tallman H Rolfe were Justices of the Peace and Associate Judges of the Court of Sessions

THE FIRST SESSION OF COURT

The first meeting of the Court of Sessions was held June 10 1850, at Oro, the county seat, with County Judge Gordon N Mott presiding, P W Thomas and T H Rolfe, Associate Justices, and T B Reardan, Clerk The first entry of proceedings on that day was as follows —

Upon it appearing to the Court that there were not proper and necessary accommodations and buildings at Oro the county seat, for the offices of the several county officers who are by law required to keep their offices open, it is ordered that for the future, and until such buildings can be procured at the county seat, the courts and county offices shall be held and kept open at Nicolaus, being the next nearest point where such buildings can be procured, and the Clerk of said court is ordered to give notice of the above order

There being no more business before the court today it is adjourned to meet at Nicolaus to-morrow at 10 o clock A M

At a special meeting of the court, held at Nicolaus the next day, it was ordered 'that a poll-tax of three dollars be levied upon each male inhabitant over twenty-one and under fifty years of age and that a tax of twenty five cents upon each $100 worth of real or personal property in the county—this tax to be levied and raised for county expenditures"

THE COURT HOUSE AT ORO

Whether the order of adjournment was formally made and recorded in the Court House at Oro, or after the meeting in more comfortable quarters at Nicolaus is a doubtful question The following description of that famous county seat and the adjournment of the court are from the address of Judge Keyser, from which quotations have been previously made

Oro, however, enjoyed the honor—if it enjoyed it at all—but a short time There was not a house nor a building in the town for any purpose, much less for holding court, the transaction of county business and the preservation of public records Some preparations must be made by the owners of the town to enable the first term, at least, of court to be held at the county seat, and to this end they erected, or rather placed upon the ground a zinc building about 20x20 feet in size, with a floor of rough boards, a roof of zinc, and holes cut for the Court, the litigants the witnesses, the jurors and the air to enter, but without glass or shutters for the windows or doors for the entrances Not a tree or bush or shrub grew near enough to give its shade to the building A June sun poured its rays upon that zinc building until, outside and inside, it became almost as hot as the furnace of Shadrack, Meshack and Abednego Law and equity lawyers and litigants jurors and witnesses, with a spontaneity of action that would astonish nothing but a salamander, rushed out of and fled that building, never again to return

ELECTION FOR COUNTY SEAT

The mass of the population of the county was in the vicinity of Auburn, upon the north fork of the American River, and among the various dry diggings adjacent These demanded the removal of the county seat, and an order was obtained for the election, submitting the question to a vote of the people Four ambitious places entered the lists for the prize Auburn, Nicolaus, Ophir, and Miners' Hotel A comprehensive and comprehensible history of that election it would be difficult, at this day, to write

In the preceding year elections had been held for delegates to the Constitutional Convention for the adoption of the Constitution, and for State and county officers The elections were conducted in the simplest and most primitive forms Party divisions were almost unknown, there was a general fraternization of the people, digging gold and trading in merchandise and town lots were more profitable than office holding, and no efforts were made to influence or excite voters Polling places were held where convenient and it is reported that boxes were fastened to trees convenient to the roadside and passing trains where citizens could deposit their vote or examine those which had preceded theirs Even with this freedom from restraint the total vote was far less than the voting population, and the elections were satisfactory to all classes

But a different feeling prevailed in the election to decide the location of the county seat It was in 1850, the population had increased and the glamor of gold mining had worn off All were ripe for fun or excitement The question was not a serious one of national honor or great political principle, but a rivalry between towns, and it was contested on the

policy of 'devil take the hindmost' Each place voted to the utmost stretch of its population and conscience, probably equalling the Mormon system of the present day The result was the selection of Auburn as the county seat of Sutter County, "by a large majority," or as Mr Steele, the historian of 1861, puts it —

The favorable location of Auburn, its preponderance of population, and the inexhaustible powers of voting possessed by its citizens and partisans decided the contest in its favor by a majority considerably exceeding the entire population of the county

Such a vote it would be useless to contend against, and Auburn became the county seat A Court House of slight frame and canvas covering and a substantial jail of logs were constructed These were rude structures, but answered the temporary purpose

STORY BY JUDGE KEYSER

Among the incidents attending the removal of the county seat is the following related by Judge Philip Keyser, in his Centennial address at Nicolaus in 1876, which appears as characteristic of the times —

I wish I could remember the scenes and incidents that accompanied the removal of the county officers, county records, together with the resident lawyers who felt it to be their interest to migrate with the first two, and to dwell within the sound of the musical voice of the Sheriff, as he cried "Hear, yea! Hear yea!" from the Court House door One circumstance I do remember, and that is that the county officials, the members of the Bar, and others who followed the removal of the county seat, were received with open arms and a hearty welcome by the citizens of Auburn A great dinner was given to the new comers by the leading business men of the town Fifty or sixty, comprising merchants, mechanics, miners lawyers and doctors sat down to a generously supplied table, around which after the inner man had been satisfied wine and wit mirth and laughter, circulated as freely and unembarrassed as if in their native homes * * * I can recall the name of one now several years dead, who was at that time a resident of Auburn and a 'character' in that vicinity It was Jim Crawford He was a great mimic and full of rough humor I remember that on the occasion of which I have been speaking Jim was called on for a song He said he would comply if time was given him to send for his fiddle This was done, and when that universally popular instrument was brought, Jim rose from his seat at the table and standing on one foot, and placing the other upon his chair, began to play in inimitable style the "Arkansas Traveler" For more than half an hour, alternately playing the tune, and telling, in their order, the stories connected with it, he kept the table in a roar I shall scarce forget his features, especially his eyes, when he told the story of the cross-eyed man That those orbs could resume their natural position in his head seemed miraculous

PERMANENT HOMES APPEAR

The first historical sketch of this region was published in 1861 in a 'Directory of Placer County,' written by one who had passed the winter of 1849 on the American River at Stony Bar, and continued a resident of the county during the intervening years He says —

From the spring of 1850, may we date the beginning of permanent improvements and permanent settlements in Placer, for from that time men commenced to have settled habitations, and some even then commenced preparations for building permanent homes for themselves and families During the summer and fall of that year, the county became blessed with the presence of a number of families, some of whom came to the country overland from the States, others from foreign countries, and others again from El Dorado and other counties where they had become too thickly settled to thrive well or, at least, where there were not as good inducements offered for permanent settlements as this county afforded

THE GOVERNMENTAL ORGANIZATION

The Constitution that had been adopted in 1849 provided for a cumbrous and expensive system of government particularly in the Judicial Department The courts were divided into Supreme, District, County Probate, Court of Sessions Justices Courts, Recorder or Police Courts, and such municipal courts as the Legislature might determine Three Justices comprised the Supreme Courts the one having the shortest term to be Chief Justice The state was divided into districts for each of which a District Judge was elected for terms of six years The jurisdiction of this court was very large, including civil, chancery and criminal causes, and original cognizance in all cases in equity, and in civil cases where the amount exceeded $200, causes involving the title to real property, or the validity of any tax, and issues of fact joined in the Probate Court Originally it had power to inquire into all criminal offenses by means of a Grand Jury, and try indictments found by that body In 1851 the Legislature took from the court its criminal jurisdiction and conferred it upon the Court of Sessions, leaving it the power to hear appeals from that court in criminal matters and the power to try all indictments for murder, manslaughter, arson, and other cases that could not be tried in the Court of Sessions

A County Judge was elected in each county for a term of four years He presided over the County Court, Probate Court, and the Court of Sessions, with two Justices of the Peace as Associate Judges The Associate Judges were chosen annually by the Justices of the Peace of the county from the body of Justices The County Court heard appeals from the court of a Justice of the Peace The Court of Sessions had jurisdiction of criminal cases and was given power, as the financial agent of the county, which power was subsequently declared extra judicial by the Supreme Court and Boards of Supervisors were created for that purpose The County Judge presided over the Probate Court and had charge of all probate matters

By an Amendment to the Constitution in 1863, the Supreme Court was made to consist of five Justices and the Court of Sessions was abolished, and by the Constitution adopted in 1879, the judicial system was entirely remodeled the Supreme Court being

enlarged to a Chief Justice and six Associate Justices, and the term made twelve years. District and County Courts were abolished, and Superior Courts established, there being one for each county, and one or more Judges for each, as business demanded.

Under the Constitution of 1849, much was left to the discretion of the Legislature in providing officers for counties, and many changes were made from time to time as the representatives of each county demanded, adjoining counties having different systems of county governments as will be shown in the chapter devoted to the political history of Placer.

CHAPTER XIX

ORGANIZATION OF PLACER COUNTY

Increase of Population—The Foot-hill Towns—Placer County Boundaries—Placer and Sutter Dividing Line—Geography of the County—Election of Officers—Contesting the Election—Election of Legislative Officers—Attempt to Divide the County—Opposition Aroused—Dutch Flat Opposition—The Washington County Advocates—Meeting at Yankee Jim's—Convention at Wisconsin Hill—The Boundary Line—A Bear River Growl—Revival of the Washington County Scheme—Granite County—Donner County.

THE population of the mining region rapidly increased during the summer and fall of 1850 extending farther into the mountains, and occupying the ravines and deep cañons of the Sierra. The county of Yuba embraced all the upper country from El Dorado to Butte, and the county seat, Marysville, was distant and off the usual routes of travel from this section, while Auburn the county seat of Sutter must be passed through in reaching it. The towns of Todd's Valley, Forest Hill, Yankee Jim's, Bath, Elizabethtown, Bird's Valley, Wisconsin Hill, Illinoistown, and others in the cañons and on the bars of the American and Bear Rivers, were prosperous and populous in 1850 and 1851, and were all in Yuba County. From the isolation of these localities, and distance from the county seat, the citizens had little to do with county matters, seldom seeing any other officer than the Assessor and Tax Collector.

THE FOOT-HILL TOWNS

The Sutter County portion the county seat in 1850 being at Auburn had political recognition in the appointment of election precincts at Auburn, Spanish Corral, Miners' Hotel, Mormon Bar, Horseshoe Bar, Halfway House and Beal's Bar. Elisha O. Crosby was elected Senator from Sutter and Yuba and Joseph W. McCorkle was Assemblyman. The necessity for the reorganization of the counties as made by the Legislature of 1849 and 50 was apparent, and on April 25, 1851, an Act was passed dividing the State into counties, and repealing the Act of the previous year. By this Act the counties of Placer, Nevada and Klamath were created.

PLACER COUNTY BOUNDARIES

The boundaries of Placer were described as follows —

"Beginning on the Sacramento River at the northwest corner of Sacramento County, and running thence up the middle of said river, to a point ten miles below the junction of Sacramento and Feather Rivers, thence in a northerly direction in a straight line, to a point in the middle of Bear Creek opposite Camp Far West; thence up the middle of said creek to its source, thence due east to the State line; thence southerly on the State line to the northeasterly corner of El Dorado County, thence westerly on the northerly line of El Dorado County, to the junction of the north and south forks of the American River, thence westerly on the northerly line of Sacramento County to the place of beginning." The county seat was fixed by the same Act at Auburn.

PLACER AND SUTTER DIVIDING LINE

The dividing line between Placer and Sutter Counties was for a number of years a subject of controversy and uncertainty. The western line "from Sacramento County, and running thence up the middle of the Sacramento River, to a point ten miles below the junction of Feather and Sacramento Rivers," was reported by a county Surveyor as impossible, as the northwest corner of Sacramento County was of itself, nearer than ten miles of the junction of those rivers, so the county had no starting point, or merely coming to the river at a point, thence in a straight line to Camp Far West. When the country became settled, this indefinite line gave great trouble to the Assessors and other county officers, and several Acts were passed to remedy the difficulty, but it was not until after the lines of the United States Land Survey were adopted by the Act approved March 13, 1866, that the question was satisfactorily settled. This Act was adopted by the Codes, taking effect January 1, 1873, making the boundaries as follows —

"Beginning on the southwest corner at a point where the west line of range 5 east, Mount Diablo meridian, intersects the northern line of Sacramento County, as established in Section 3,928, thence north to the northwest corner of township 12 north, range 5 east, thence east to the southwest corner of section 34, township 13 north, range 5 east, thence north to Bear River, thence on the southerly line of Nevada County, up said river to its source, thence east in a direct line to the eastern line of the State of California, forming the northeast corner, thence southerly along said line to the northeast corner of El Dorado County, as established in section 3,927 (said northeast corner of El Dorado being a point on the State line directly east of Sugar Pine Point on Lake Tahoe), thence westerly on the northern lines of El Dorado and Sacramento as established in sections 3,927 and 3,928, to place of beginning.

GEOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY

Geographically it is bounded on the north by Yuba and Nevada, east by the State of Nevada, south by El Dorado and Sacramento, and west by Sutter,

although its irregular shape makes Nevada a western boundary, and El Dorado an eastern boundary to a large portion The county has a northeast and southwest trend with an extreme length of about eighty-five miles, and a width varying from eight miles in its central portion to twenty three at either end, giving it an area of 1,350 square miles The territory includes every variety of climate, soil, and productions Altitude and not latitude govern its isothermal lines, and with the climate every change occurs, from the semi-tropic plains, to the everlasting snow and ice of the mountain peaks

In its topography the county is as irregular as in its outline From the valley of the Sacramento, thirty feet above the sea, where perennial verdure and semi tropic fruits gladden the eye it rises in one grand swell to the summit of the Sierra Nevada embracing Twin, Granite Chief Tinker Lincoln and Donner Peaks which stud the crest of the lofty range, glistening in their white mantle of snow 9 000 feet in the sky East of the great dividing chain the county extends sixteen miles, including in the section the source and fourteen miles of the valley of the Truckee River and three sevenths of the area of Lake Tahoe In the valley of the Sacramento the county covers about 216 square miles in the foot hills and mountain valleys adapted to tillage and horticulture 200 more, in Lake Tahoe, 90 and the remainder 880 square miles includes the mountain ridges deep cañons, snowy peaks rivers and mountain lakes The area susceptible of profitable viticulture, horticulture or tillage of some character can be estimated only after an industrious and thrifty people have with judgment and experiment essayed the task The valley portion is an open plain bordered by white oaks along the foot hills and the streams, and as the elevation increases the nut pine is interspersed with the oak while the loftier mountains and the cañons are densely clad with black oak, pines of many classes fir, spruce, nutmeg cedar tamarack, madroña, yew alder, cottonwood aspen, buck manzanita, and other trees and shrubs in great variety, constituting one of the grandest forest regions of America

The mountain region is seamed with deep gorges, through which flow rapid torrents, some bearing the name of rivers The principal of these are —

Bear River rising in Bear Valley about twelve miles west of the summit of the Sierra and forming from its source, the northern boundary of the county dividing it from Nevada County having a length of about seventy five miles, emptying into Feather River The first thirty miles of its course is southwest, thence nearly west to its *embouchure* The volume of water varies with the season at times of flood carrying the volume of a navigable river in a mad raging torrent, and in seasons of drought dying away in the valley without force to reach its mouth Such, at least, was the condition of Bear River before the mining debris filled its bed and mining ditches swelled its summer waters from other streams

The north fork of the American River, with its branches, the Middle Fork and the Rubicon constitute the southern boundary of the county from the junction of the South Fork to where the Rubicon crosses the line extending east from Sugar Pine Point on the shore of Lake Tahoe The Rubicon has its source among the rugged granite peaks and snow clad gorges of the mountain ridge that divides the western flow from Lake Tahoe and gathers from many picturesque lakes and babbling brooks a large volume of water before it joins with Greeley Creek, Fire Lake Creek Little South Fork, Long Cañon Creek, Pilot Creek, middle fork of the Middle Fork and north fork of the Middle Fork, to make the Middle Fork at Junction Bar Thence it bears the descriptive name until it loses itself in the main North Fork From its source to Junction Bar, near Michigan Bluff, the course of the stream, or the branch constituting the boundary line, is nearly west, and from the latter point to where the water joins with the South Fork and makes the American River the course is southwest The North Fork has its source in the high Sierra, from the slopes of the Granite Chief and Donner Peaks and in Soda Spring Valley, gathering in its course the streams of Granite Cañon, Big Valley and its several forks flows southwesterly to its junction with the mountain stream and to the Sacramento, a total course of about 100 miles, including its sinuosities

Shirt Tail Cañon flows a considerable stream through a long, deep gorge in the center of the county, westerly into the North Fork, receiving Brushy and Devils Cañon Creeks in its course

El Dorado Cañon Creek flows south into the north fork of the Middle Fork

Humbug Creek rises near the head of El Dorado Cañon and flows northerly into the south fork of the North Fork

Indian Creek flows into a cañon of the same name between Iowa Hill and Wisconsin Hill, westerly into the North Fork a few miles northwest of Shirt Tail Cañon

Lady's Cañon, Volcano Cañon, Black Cañon, Blue Cañon, and Cañon Creek are names of mountain cañons and streams in the upper part of the county

In the foot hills are Auburn, Dutch, Baltimore, Secret Buckeye, and Indian Ravines, Dry and Coon Creeks and other depressions carrying water, once noted for their wealth of gold and now the field of agricultural enterprise and homes of prosperous content Such is the region of which the legislature of 1851 created the county of Placer

ELECTION OF OFFICERS

With the creation of the county an Act was passed, approved April 28, 1851 to provide for its organization In the Act were included the organization of Nevada Trinity and Klamath Counties



J. B. Hun.

This Act ordered an election to be held in Placer and Nevada Counties for county and township officers on the fourth Monday of May of the same year, and appointing J D Fry Joseph Walkup, William Gwynn, H M House, and Jonathan Roberts, of Auburn in Placer County, a Board of Commissioners to designate election precincts to receive and count the votes, and to issue commissions to the officers elected

The election occurred on the 26th of May, two days before the approval of the bill by the Governor, resulting in the choice of the following gentlemen to fill the various offices Hugh Fitzsimmons, County Judge, Samuel C Astin Sheriff, R D Hopkins District Attorney James T Stewart Clerk, Alfred Lewis, Assessor, Douglas Bingham, Treasurer Abram Bronk, Public Administrator, John C Montgomery, Coroner The total number of votes cast, as allowed, was 2 792

CONTESTING THE ELECTION

The vote at some of the camps and towns was surprisingly large, especially at precincts where resided some favorite candidate who aspired to official honors The loose system of voting established in 1849, when, trusting in every man's honesty, ballot-boxes were suspended to trees by the roadside as most convenient to the passing voter had invited dishonest men to take advantage of the confidence reposed in all and the ballot-box was no longer held sacred nor strictly guarded Some precincts with hardly a score of citizens would cast several hundred votes, and send in the returns as a good joke The first election in Placer was contested by some of the defeated candidates, tradition says on the strength of these abnormally large votes, but there are no records extant showing such to be the case Hiram R Hawkins was a resident of Deadman's Bar, and wished to be County Clerk The records show that he received 961 votes, while Stewart had 1,118, these being the highest two of the four candidates In all probability the dead men of that bar arose *en masse* and voted for the popular candidate strong enough to have given him a large majority over all the others Horace Davenport of Rattlesnake Bar has recorded in his favor 763 votes for County Judge, and he contested the election of Fitzsimmons, who had received 1,261, and Abram Bronk of Horseshoe Bar, having received 818 votes for County Treasurer, contested the right of Bingham with 1,151 votes to the office on the ground of fraud in the returns, and upon a rehearing by the Commissioners, fraud was shown and the contestants were declared entitled to their respective offices

The proceedings of the Commissioners were however, declared void by the District Court, and Fitzsimmons held his seat as Judge, while Stewart appointed Hawkins his deputy and Bingham's death occurring on the very day of the trial Bronk was appointed Treasurer by the Court of Sessions These officers were elected to hold until succeeded by those elected at the general election of September, 1852 excepting the County Judge who held office for four years

ELECTION OF LEGISLATIVE OFFICERS

The general election of 1851 was held on the 3d of September, at which Gen Jacob Fry was elected Senator, Patrick Canney and J H Gibson, Assemblymen, Abram Bronk, Treasurer, Jonathan Roberts Public Administrator, and S B Farwell, District Judge for the Eleventh Judicial District, comprising the counties of Placer, Yolo and El Dorado

In the election for the first officers in the organization of the county no party lines were drawn The two great parties of the Nation were then styled Democrat and Whig, and members of either party were elected to the offices In the fall election for members of the Legislature, conventions were held and party nominations made The Democratic ticket was successful by majorities ranging from 490 to 500, in a total vote of 1,968 The Whig ticket bore the names of W Kennister, for Senator, T Bradley and D H Stickney, for Assemblymen, J Lagdenby, for Treasurer E Hogan Public Administrator, and E L Sanderson, for District Judge On another page will be found the names of candidates, and the votes received from the organization of the county to the present time

The Court House was the same cloth and wood structure that had served the purpose for Sutter County and the log jail in the rear of the Court House still continued the county prison

The euphonious and appropriate name of "Placer" was given the new county from the Spanish word *placer*, meaning a place where gold is found in the gravel or sand, as distinct from a *mine* where it is found in quartz veins Placer was in 1851 as it is at the present time distinguished for its great extent of placer mining

ATTEMPT TO DIVIDE THE COUNTY

As previously stated, the county is very irregular in outline, narrowing in its central part to a width of eight miles, while its extremes attain a width of over twenty miles East of the junction of the north and middle forks of the American River and embraced between these streams is a large and rich area of mining ground where, early in the history of the county, gathered a numerous and active population, among whom were many who aspired to official honors, and organized for a strong effort to divide the county Of the prosperous towns of this region, called the "Divide," Iowa Hill was the most prominent and, in 1855, contained an energetic and ably conducted newspaper, the Iowa Hill *News* In the fall of 1855 this paper began the agitation of the question of a division of the county This was argued *pro* and *con* through the papers for several weeks, there being at this time two papers published at Auburn,

the *Herald* and the *Press* The Legislature convened in January of each year, and it was desired to get that body to act upon the subject, or if that failed to do so, to mold the public mind so as to elect, in 1856, Legislators favorable to the division

OPPOSITION AROUSED

The Placer *Press*, of December 15, 1855 commenting on the subject gave statistics showing which portion of the county furnished the most revenue From which it was shown that the lower portion of the county had $506,989 more taxable property than the upper portion The lower portion paid on taxable property $19 066 39, while the proposed new county paid only $10 701 07 Total assessed valuation in 1855 was about $1,800 000

The Placer *Herald* of December 22d, says "Now then, what are the prospects for the next twelve months? Is there any prospect for the proposed new county increasing in taxable property in the same ratio as the older portion of Placer? There is not! Already is the railroad from Sacramento to the American River within a few miles of completion and *then* the company will commence constructing the road from Negro Bar across Placer County to Bear River which will necessarily cause an outlay of nearly a million of dollars all in the lower portion of the county while the increase of taxable property in the upper portion will not amount to $100,000 Under these circumstances it is, beyond a doubt the interest of the citizens of the "Divide" to remain as they are" * * *

A correspondent of the *Herald* writing from Michigan Bluff December 22 1855 says Placer County is now in debt over $80,000, a part of which must, in justice, be paid by the new county, together with the expense of providing new county buildings and supporting an entire county organization Now, who is prepared with but a few small mining precincts, to assume the burden and bear it, when at the same time it is so clearly impolitic and unnecessary?" * * *

At that date the principal towns to be embraced in the new county were Iowa Hill Todd's Valley Forest Hill, Yankee Jim's Michigan Bluff, Bath Damascus and Wisconsin Hill, on the Divide and Illinoistown and Dutch Flat, north of the American

DUTCH FLAT OPPOSITION

A correspondent from Dutch Flat in the *Herald* of December 15th, says "I have noticed a communication in the Iowa Hill *News* of December 1st advocating a division of Placer County The subject had been spoken of here but no one supposed it was seriously entertained I referred to the report of the Supervisors of the county at the September term last and find that the indebtedness of the county is $99,557 and some cents Now, if the county is in debt near $100 000, how are we to relieve ourselves from that debt? Answer by one of three ways, to wit by an increase of the taxes, the increase of the amount of taxable property and population, or by insolvency and repudiation The orders upon the treasury of the county are now worth from forty five to sixty cents on the dollar If Placer County has made such a debt in four years, what will be the debt of the new county, starting into existence with half this hanging over them and all the expenses of their organization, and with less than half the taxable property? * * * *

THE WASHINGTON COUNTY ADVOCATES

The Iowa Hill *News* which had begun the agitation, was in no ways discouraged by the arguments or the ridicule brought against its favorite proposition The editor, Mr J P Olmstead, continued his appeals and was supported by able correspondence He was charged with originating the scheme for the purpose of getting the county patronage, and building up his paper With the confidence and energy with which he advocated the measure, he appeared to regard it as an easy proceeding to create a furor for the new county among the people of the Divide" wherein each locality would have the opportunity and the possible chance of becoming the county seat The region for many miles around Iowa Hill was thronged with miners and the villages were populous and prosperous No place was mentioned as the future capital, therefore, each might aspire to it, with all the glory, the increase of business, the advance in town property, and the better chance of being elected to office

This was the bait held out to win advocates, and naturally many of the people favored the scheme The argument was that the county was large and unwieldy and that the county seat was distant and of difficult access, imposing great expense upon jurymen and witnesses, litigants and taxpayers, and that the great mileage bills of the county officers visiting that section in the performance of their duties imposed a burden on the people, which would be removed if the county seat were more conveniently located The *News* gave the matter more positive shape by calling a meeting of the citizens of the upper end of the County, to be held at Yankee Jims on the 29th of December, 1855, to take into consideration the subject of the division of the county

MEETING AT YANKEE JIM'S

The meeting was held at Yankee Jims on the 29th as advertised and was attended by delegates from Iowa Hill and Wisconsin Hill, and by citizens of Yankee Jims Samuel Todd of Yankee Jim's a gentleman favorable to the division, was elected Chairman The people of the latter place were generally opposed to the division or were piqued because they had not been consulted in the early stage of the proceedings, and taking advantage of their numbers in the Convention, carried a motion to adjourn *sine die*

This was very inhospitable treatment to the dele-

gates from other towns, and they expressed their indignation in resounding words But this trick of the Yankee Jim sites did not crush out the movement for the division, nor did it convince the projectors of any impropriety in their course They expressed to the people of the town that they had come in good faith, as the duly elected representatives of their fellow-citizens and wished to discuss, not so much the expediency of the division (as that they deemed settled) as where the dividing line should be, and they could not understand why the citizens of Yankee Jim's should oppose a division, inasmuch as the line which they would advocate and agree to would be likely to secure to that place the location of the county seat

Col William McClure and William Duck, Esq, citizens of Yankee Jims, were the active opponents of the scheme, and carried the day at the first meeting Colonel McClure said the people of that place had not been consulted upon the subject, and moreover were opposed to the measure as inopportune and inexpedient An agreement was concluded that a convention of the citizens of the "Divide" should be held at Wisconsin Hill on the 12th of January, 1856, of delegates from each election precinct, there being one delegate from each precinct, and one for every 100 votes cast at the last general election This Convention was to discuss the expediency of a division as well as to recommend the boundary

CONVENTION AT WISCONSIN HILL

The Convention met on the 12th of January 1856, pursuant to the agreement made at Yankee Jims Thomas P Slade was appointed Chairman and M M Robinson, Secretary Messrs Rowell, Duck, Goodwin, Colgan and Bird were appointed a committee to examine the credentials of delegates and report upon the number each place was entitled to Iowa Hill was allowed 9 votes, Wisconsin Hill 3, Yankee Jim's, 4, Todd's Valley, 3 Forest Hill 2, Smith's Ranch, 1 Mineral Bar, 1, Ford's Bar, 2, and Green Valley, 2, a total of 27 votes

The Convention was numerously attended, and great interest was taken in it by the people The question of the expediency of the division was discussed, and a resolution was offered by R C Poland, Esq, that the county should be divided Upon this a vote was taken, as follows—the delegates voting by precincts aye—Iowa Hill, Wisconsin Hill, Mineral Bar, Ford's Bar, and Green Valley, 17 votes nays—Yankee Jim's Todd's Valley Forest Hill and Smith's Ranch—10 votes, leaving a majority of 7 in favor of a division

THE BOUNDARY LINE

The question of the dividing line next arose, and a committee, consisting of Messrs Robinson Allen, Warden, Hamlin and Lawrence, were appointed to consider and decide upon the matter On the 20th of January, the report is published that the committee appointed for the purpose had decided that the boundary line between Washington and Placer counties should commence at a point on the middle fork of American River on Poverty Bar, running westerly to Kelly's Bar, on the north fork, and thence to Digger Point on Bear River

This line ran across the narrowest part of the county there about eight miles in width the line being between Townships No 3 and No 4, in the vicinity of Clipper Gap, and leaving a small portion, about seven square miles of the Divide between the Middle and North Forks in Placer County

A BEAR RIVER GROWL

A correspondent of the *Herald* writing from the Bear River portion of the proposed county, on the 30th of January, 1856, says "I had occasion last week to visit Iowa Hill, and then for the first time learned how anxiously a division is hoped for by an interesting band of aspiring spirits, who have already singled out the eminent men (themselves) who are to fill the high positions in the new county" * * *

"A pity that our county the third or fourth in political importance in the State, and with an influence which is now felt in all departments should not be dismembered and all but obliterated for the purpose of creating offices to be filled by a set of senseless drones! The thing is ridiculous The divisionists consider that their stock has gone up 750 per cent since Senator Hawthorne introduced his bill to fund the debt of the county * * * They say that this bill postpones the payment of the present debt for a term of years, and when the time comes for payment of their portion they are willing to take the chances So far as I can learn all of this section of the county from the North Fork to Bear River, and from Christian Valley to Dutch Flat, are opposed to both the division and the funding of the county debt"

REVIVAL OF WASHINGTON COUNTY

The defeat of the project to divide the county which originated at Iowa Hill in 1855, and was so strongly urged by the *News*, did not end Placer's troubles in that quarter In the winter of 1858, the scheme was again revived and petitions were circulated through the upper part of the county to present to the Legislature then in session, praying for a division of the county At this time the dividing line was to be left to the decision of the Board of Supervisors The attempt followed the fate of its predecessors

GRANITE COUNTY

The defeat of the attempt to bisect the county in the creation of Washington County in 1855-56-57-58, did not end the troubles of those who contended to maintain Placer's integrity The desire of a newspaper publisher at Iowa Hill to create for himself a county seat, was repeated again at Folsom There, Mr Peter J Hopper was the proprietor and editor of a paper and in 1866 represented Sacramento

County in the Assembly He had a good opportunity to raise a county division excitement, and to bring the subject forward in the Legislature For this purpose, early in March, 1866, he introduced a bill in the Assembly to create Granite County out of portions of Sacramento, El Dorado and Placer The proposed county would have taken a strip of country from the southwestern part of Placer, of nine miles in length, and of an average width of three miles, equal to 17,280 acres, or that part of the county south of a line running west from Carrollton, through Roseville to section four of township 10 north, range 6 east, according to the United States Land Survey The reports at the time said 'the people living on the territory proposed to be transferred, have neither expressed dissatisfaction with the present situation, or have had any part in the new movement The whole scheme was gotten up by a few ambitious gentlemen of Folsom" The bill failed to become a law, and Placer retained her territory

DONNER COUNTY

An effort was made before the Legislature of 1869–1870 to create the county of Donner out of portions of Placer, Nevada and Sierra During the time of its agitation, much was said of dividing the debts of the different counties, and of the loss of territory to each The *Grass Valley Union*, edited by Charles H Mitchell who had long been publisher and editor of the *Placer Herald* said If Donner County is created, Placer County will lose several well known places, and the glory of much of her history "Ground Hog's Glory," "Hell's Delight," "Miller's Defeat," "Ladies' Cañon,' 'Devil's Basin,' Hell's Half Acre, and a few other places of like significance will be in the new county "Shirt Tail Cañon," however, will be retained in Placer County Placer should fight the new county, in order to retain her glorious nomenclature in towns

CHAPTER XX

POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLACER COUNTY

Composition of Parties—How to Tax the Mines—Organization of Placer County—Abram Bronk—Campaign of 1852—Patrick Cauley—Campaign of 1853—Political Duels—The Slavery Question in California—Campaign of 1854—A Stormy State Convention—Conventions and Nominations—First and only Whig Administration—Campaign of 1855—Native Americans or "Know Nothings"—Efforts to Elect a Senator—Campaign of 1856—The Republicans—Sketches of Candidates—W W Carpenter—Samuel B. Wyman—A P K Safford—James O'Neil—Charles King—Philip Stoner—Philip W Thomas—J W Spann—Eugene A Phelps—James M Gaunt—Hudson M House—Peter D C Millette—Election of Senators—Triumph of Broderick—Acts for Placer

THE political history of the county blends with every event and movement of the State, making it difficult to segregate, but the plan of this work is to collect under distinct and appropriate heads the several questions comprising the general history, in some cases necessitating slight repetitions The organization of the State and County Governments has been given in the preceding chapters The dominance of the Democratic party has been shown California had been annexed to the Union as the result of a war with Mexico, declared by the latter Government in consequence of the annexation of Texas to the United States These annexations and the war were measures of the Democratic party, and had been opposed by the Whigs, these being the great political parties of the nation at that period

The American army having achieved the grandest triumphs known to military history had inspired a spirit of adventure among the people, particularly the returned volunteers and the speedy following of the discovery of gold in California, a trophy of the war found many thousands with attachments to home severed, ready for the fire of excitement, and prompt to occupy the newly found gold fields of the conquered land This having been a Democratic war, the volunteers were mostly of that party, and these moving in great numbers to California, gave a decided impress to its politics Moreover, it being a Democratic acquisition, that party seemed to claim a vested right to rule This was so lightly disputed, that many who had left the organized States as Whigs, became active Democrats upon their arrival in California

HOW TO TAX THE MINES

Questions of national polity subsequently arose, which still more strengthened the Democratic party of California The National election of 1848 had resulted in the success of the Whig party, raising General Zachary Taylor to the Presidency, and Millard Fillmore to the Vice-Presidency, and in March, 1849, the Whig Administration went into power The principles of that party were greatly that of a paternal government protection to home industry, developing the resources of the country by National aid, and partaking of the profits of labor, or of enterprise With these principles the gold mines of California were regarded as the rightful property of the Government, from which, it was its duty to raise a large revenue The mediæval principle prevailed of the Nation—or the King—being the exclusive owner of the royal metals, as gold and silver were designated, and that no hardship could be supposed to attend the assertion of that ownership Many plans were urged to obtain the Government's dues from the miners, who were regarded as trespassers, and the subject formed important features in the messages of Presidents Taylor and Fillmore Superintendents were suggested, to be sent from the East with corps of Surveyors all under large salaries to place them above temptation of corruption, these to mark the claims into plots, to grant leases, receive the gold and superintend min

ing * The theory was that the Nation had bought of, or taken from, Mexico a gold mine, of which the people were the stockholders and the Cabinet at Washington the Directors, and all were to be made wealthy by its development

Hon John M Clayton, Secretary of State, in April 1849, dispatched Col T Butler King a prominent Whig politician to California as agent of the United States, to inquire into the state of affairs and report to the Government This investigation was intended as a basis of action regarding California In accordance with the views of the Whig party, the report of Colonel King was based on the idea of National ownership, and occupancy of all lands producing the "royal" metals, and a partnership in mining

The Democratic party opposed this policy, and thus added to its popularity in California There was much "splitting of hairs," a contention upon narrow lines, and much demagoguery, more in accordance with the modern political tactics of 'filibustering,' than a settled line of policy that prevented the adoption of the Whig policy, until at last the miners of California had passed beyond governmental interference and a new American policy was adopted which dethroned gold and silver from their "royal" seat In addition, the Democratic apothegm, "the people who are the least governed are the best governed," was very acceptable to the manly and self reliant class who took possession of California and organized its government

Such are the apparent reasons why California in the first years of American occupation was pre eminently Democratic

ORGANIZATION OF PLACER COUNTY

Placer County formed no exception This was par excellence a mining county, and miners thronged the foot hills the river bars, the deep cañons, and the mountain ridges, constituting a large population at the date of the county's organization At that date the population was about 10,000, of which 8 000 were whites, largely composed of men The State census of 1852 showed a total population of 10,784

The county was organized under Act of the Legislature approved April 25, 1851 The California Statutes as published of that year contain the names of Douglas Fry, Joseph Walkup, William Gwynn, H M Horn and Jonathan Roberts as a Board of Commissioners, to designate election precincts to receive and count the votes The names of Douglas Fry and H M Horn should have been printed J D Fry and H M House The election for county officers was held on the fourth Monday of May, 1851 being the 26th of that month

At this election no party lines were drawn nor convention held Friends of aspirants, and the aspirants themselves presented names in which the two parties were represented and voted for indiscriminately The following list embraces the names and votes, as returned by the Board of Commissioners —

County Judge—Hugh Fitzsimmons 1,261, James S Christy 722 Horace Davenport, 703

District Attorney—R D Hopkins 1 474, W B Greer, 889 Peter J Hopper, 292

County Clerk—James T Stewart, 1,118, Hiram R Hawkins, 961, Wm M Jordan, 395, John McNally, 219

Sheriff—Samuel C Astin, 1 280, A B Hall 1,059, Wm Kennaston 453

County Surveyor—Samuel B Wyman, 1 624, Lisbon Applegate, 129

County Assessor—Alfred Lewis 1 073 Wm E Miller, 587 E T Mendenhall, 139

County Treasurer—Douglass Bingham, 1,151 Abram Bronk, 818, Hiram Jacobs 679

County Coroner—John C Montgomery, 811, Enos Fenn, 706 Total number of votes cast, 2 792

The history of this campaign and its results is given in the chapter on the organization of the county Bingham died, as is there stated and the Court of Sessions appointed Abram Bronk to the vacancy The vote as allowed, 2 792 cannot be taken as the full vote of the county, as many of the returns were rejected, and in many localities but little attention was paid to the election The officers held until their successors, elected in September, 1852 should qualify, excepting such as were appointed, and the County Judge whose term was made four years by the Constitution

The State Constitution provided for annual elections for Members of the Assembly, and biennial for State officers and Senators The statutes gave Placer two Senators and four Assemblymen, one Senator to be elected each year The State was not divided into Congressional Districts The counties of Placer, Yolo and El Dorado formed the Eleventh Judicial District, the District Judge holding for six years

At the election of September 3, 1851, partisan tickets were for the first time presented to the people of Placer The returns were as follows —

State Senator—Jacob Fry (D), 1,204, W Kennaston (W), 761

Assembly—Patrick Canney (D), 135, J H Gibson (D), 1 198, F Bradley (W), 803, D H Stickney (W), 729

County Treasurer—Abram Bronk (D) 447, J Ligdenby (W) 216

Public Administrator—Jonathan Roberts (D), 233, J Coffyn (W), 38, E Hogan, 23

District Judge—Seth B Farwell, 1 110 E L Sanderson, 732

John Bigler, Democrat, was elected Governor over Pearson B Reading the Whig candidate

Total number of votes cast, 1,968

Joseph W McCorkle and I C Mansfield were Members of Congress having been elected in 1850, before the organization of Placer County

* Colonel R B Mason's report, June, 1849

ABRAM BRONK,

One of the pioneers of California, and one of the first and most respected officers, politicians and public spirited men of Placer County, died at Manchester Ontario County, New York, May 17, 1870 Mr Bronk was a native of Rotterdam, New York, and spent the most of his life in that State with the exception of about six years' residence in Placer County On arrival in Placer, in the summer of 1849, Mr Bronk settled at Lower Horseshoe Bar, on the north fork of the American River, where he engaged in mining, which pursuit he followed until May, 1851, when he was elected Treasurer of the county, and held the position until June, 1853 During his official term he performed much of the work of Recorder and Auditor, in aid of the Clerk who then filled these positions *ex officio* In 1854 he became the candidate of the Gwin faction of the Democratic party for County Judge, but the division of that party, and the nomination of a ticket by the Broderick wing, caused the election of the Whig ticket, and James F Hale was the successful candidate The following year, 1855, Mr Bronk was the Democratic candidate for State Senator but the Know-Nothing furor then prevailing, he was defeated by Charles Westmoreland After his retirement from office he still continued mining at Horseshoe, but subsequently became a member of the company which constructed the Whisky Bar Turnpike road and wire suspension bridge—a work costing $50,000 He superintended the construction of the bridge, which was the first wire suspension bridge erected in Placer County After the completion of this work, he erected the first suspension bridge across the main American River at Folsom, either as superintendent or by contract Returning to his native State late in 1855 he there purchased a farm, married and settled down, but several years later he again thought of returning to Placer, and but a few months before his death corresponded with his acquaintances in this county, making inquiry as to prices etc of certain foot hill lands he desired to make his future home upon with which he had been familiar in former years At the time of his death, he still owned a considerable interest in the North Fork bridge and toll road Abram Bronk was possessed of a mind far above ordinary, stored with information and acquired knowledge rarely to be found among men in common walks of life, to which were added pure moral courage, rectitude of daily life, an honest heart and a conscience void of offense Those who knew him best in Placer County, appreciated the honest, intellectual man most, with his modest, retiring worth

CAMPAIGN OF 1852

This being the year for the election of a President and Vice President of the United States the time set for the election was the 2d day of November A newspaper had been established in the county, and parties fully organized, brought greater attention to the political contest The National Conventions had nominated Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire, for President, and William R King, of South Carolina, for Vice President, on the part of the Democracy, and Gen Winfield Scott, of New Jersey, for President, and William A Graham, of North Carolina, for Vice President, on the part of the Whigs

In the State were to be elected two members of Congress, two Judges of the Supreme Court and one Clerk of the Supreme Court For the Eleventh Judicial District, comprising the counties of Placer, El Dorado, and Yolo, one District Judge, for the county, one Senator, two Assemblyman, a District Attorney, Sheriff, County Clerk, Treasurer, Assessor, Coroner, Surveyor, and Public Administrator, and township officers in the several townships

The Democratic State Convention had placed in nomination James A McDougall and Milton S Latham for Congress, Hugh C Murray and Alexander Wells for Justices of the Supreme Court and P K Wooodside for Clerk of the Supreme Court

The Whig Convention nominated G B Tingley and Philip Edwards for Congress Sloan and Buckner for Justices of the Supreme Court, and W W Hawks for Clerk

In the District Convention, Ross was the Democratic and John M Howell the Whig, nominee for District Judge

No great difference was observable in the party platforms The Democratic professed fealty to the Compromise measures of 1850, which had *forever* settled the slavery question The Whigs professed greater fealty, claiming that they had been the means of accomplishing that noble and much desired end The Democrats favored the uniting of the Atlantic and Pacific Coasts by the most improved means of communication The Whigs declared that their party was the only one favorable to internal improvements by the general Government, and that the Democratic Party could not be trusted to build the Pacific Railroad These obscure and ridiculous sentiments are fair synopses of the two platforms

General Scott, the Whig candidate for the Presidency, was exceedingly popular as the Commander-in Chief of the Army, and had won great honors in the war with Mexico He was distinguished for his commanding appearance and soldierly bearing, of which he was very proud His companion on the ticket, Mr Graham, was from North Carolina, nicknamed the 'Tar State,' and these two facts—Scott's military dress and vanity, and Graham's native State—suggested to Daniel Webster, when told of the nomination, the expression, 'feathers and tar tar and feathers," and this became the slogan of ridicule that took from Scott all the prestige of his military rank and fame

Franklin Pierce had also served in the Mexican war as a General of volunteers, but it was for his

services as a partisan rather than as a soldier that he was rewarded with the nomination

John P Hale of New Hampshire, and George W Julian, of Indiana, were the candidates of the Free Soil Party This organization had for its basis the exclusion of slavery from the Territories It figured but slightly in the election in California

The vote of California was for the Democratic nominees Pierce, 40,626, Scott, 35,407 Hale, 100 In Placer County, for

President—Pierce (D), 2,851, for the highest elector and for Scott 2,295

Congress—McDougall (D), 2,822, Latham (D), 2 844, Tingley (W), 2,258, Edwards (W), 2,259

Justices of Supreme Court—Murray (D) 2,812 Wells (D) 2,779, Sloan (W), 2,352, Buckner (W), 2 266

Clerk of Supreme Court—Woodside (D), 2,828, Hawks (W), 2,263

Judge of Eleventh Judicial District—Ross (D), 2,668, Howell (W), 2 212 In the district, Howell received a majority of 700

The Democratic County Convention met at Auburn, August 28, 1852 Hon Seth B Farwell was President, John Nye and Morris King, Vice Presidents, and Philip Lynch Secretary

The Whig Convention met in the same place, September 4th, with F G Russell, President, Frank Caldwell and George Ellmore, Vice Presidents, and C W Belden and R O Cravens, Secretaries

The nominees of these Conventions and the returns of the election are given in the following —

State Senator—Joseph Walkup (D) 2,716, James E Hale (W), 2 164

Assembly—Patrick Canney (D), 2 706 (was elected Speaker *pro tem*), Benjamin F Myers (D), 2,474, John Hancock (W) 2,274 Thomas White (W) 2 269

Sheriff—S C Astin (D), 2,726, Wm T Henson (W) 2,135

District Attorney—P W Thomas (D), 2,697 R D Hopkins (W) 2,125

County Clerk—Wm A Johnson (D), 2,658, A S Grant (W), 2,056, H R Hawkins (W, and running independently), 175

County Treasurer—Ed G Smith (D), 2,681, Henry Hubbard (W), 2,189

Assessor—William Gunn (D), 2,682 John Bristow (W), 2,178

Coroner—Dr Pinkham (D) 2,704, W J Patterson (W), 2,148

Surveyor—N O Hinman (D), 2,737, Geo M Hill (W), 2,127

Public Administrator—Henry Barnes (D), 2,733 Jonathan Roberts (W), 2,148

Total number of votes cast 5,144

The great leaders of the Whig party in the United States were Henry Clay and Daniel Webster Clay died June 29, 1852, and Webster October 24th of the same year From their death the strength of the party waned, and with the defeat of Scott it left the field as a great national power For some years, however, it maintained organizations in the various States

The census of 1852 which had been taken under the authority of the State, showed a total population in Placer County of 10,784 In this were included females and children foreigners and Indians, colored and Chinese not vested with the elective franchise yet the vote of 5 144 shows nearly one half the population to have been voters

PATRICK CANNEY

The first gentleman who had the honor of representing Placer in the Legislature of California is worthy of special mention in the history of the county, though many years have elapsed since the service was performed and since the subject moved among his fellow pioneers Patrick Canney was elected to the Assembly September 3, 1851, he being then but twenty four years of age His duties were performed so satisfactorily that he was re elected to the same position in 1852 serving through the term of 1853, being Speaker *pro tem* of the Assembly At the expiration of his term, he received an appointment in the Custom House at San Francisco, and there resided during the remainder of his life, dying at the early age of thirty years, March 1 1857 The San Francisco *Herald* of March 2d paid him the following warm eulogy —

A noble spirit was yesterday quenched in the cold embrace of death Patrick Canney is dead A truer man never lived His nature was all goodness gentleness and kindly feeling No soil of worldliness ever stained the purity of his character In the discharge of his duties as a public officer, no danger could affright no blandishments could allure him Bold and steadfast in the declaration of his principles honest in his purposes faithful in his friendships, true to every obligation unflinching in his assertion of the right—he possessed those genuine graces of character that endeared him in a singular degree to all who knew him His untimely fate has created a most poignant sorrow in the hearts of all his friends—and who that knew Pat Canney did not love him? Indeed, indeed, we shall ne'er look upon his like again—so brave, so gentle—of such a winning generality—so honest and truthful and magnanimous and unselfish May God have mercy on the soul of the simple hearted and worthy gentleman Since the world began there never has been a better man than poor Pat Canney

CAMPAIGN OF 1853

The campaign of 1853 involved the election of State, Legislative and township officers, and several vacancies in the county and the United States Senatorial question was always open The Whig County Convention met at Auburn, June 17th and elected delegates to the State Convention, which met at Sacramento July 6, 1853 The delegates so chosen were R O Craven, J C Hawthorn, A S Smith, A S Grant, Dr y Coulter, Theodore Hotchkiss, and James E Hale

The Convention was held at the date mentioned, and William Waldo was nominated for Governor and Henry Enos, of Calaveras, for Lieutenant-Governor, Tod Robinson of Sacramento for Justice of Supreme Court, D K Newell, of El Dorado, for Attorney-General, Geo E Winters, of Yuba, for Controller, Samuel Knight, of San Joaquin for Treasurer, S E Woodworth, of Monterey for Surveyor General, and Sherman Day, of Santa Clara, for Superintendent of Public Instruction

The Democratic Convention met at Benicia June 20th and nominated John Bigler, of Sacramento for Governor, Samuel Purdy of San Joaquin for Lieutenant Governor, Alexander Wells of San Francisco, for Judge of Supreme Court, John R McConnell, of Nevada, for Attorney General, Samuel Bell of Mariposa for Controller, S A McMeans, of El Dorado, for Treasurer, Seneca H Mallette of Calaveras for Surveyor General, and Paul K Hubbs, of Tuolumne, for Superintendent of Public Instruction

The campaign was not very exciting, and to the people generally appeared chiefly to concern the heads of the tickets The Democratic nomination was usually deemed equivalent to an election Bigler had been nominated through the aid of David C Broderick, a persistent candidate for the United States Senatorship Waldo had assisted the overland immigration during several summers, and was thought popular among the masses The entire Democratic State nominees were elected the vote for Governor being, Bigler 55,940, Waldo, 37,464

The election occurred September 7 1853, and the result in Placer County was as follows —

Governor—John Bigler (D) 1,025, William Waldo (W) 1,747

Senate—Charles A Tuttle (D), 1,945 W R Longley (W) 1,643

Assembly—Benjamin F Myers (D) 1,729, B L Fairfield (D), 1,890, Geo H Van Clute (D), 1,775, James O'Neil (D), 1,719, James Evans (W) 1,612 Times Trask (W), 1,513, William Wilson (W), 1,646 Samuel Chaix (W), 1,700

Assessor—Wm McCarty (D) 1,709 Daniel Dewey (W) 1,371

Surveyor—C W Finley (D), 1,926, Wm A Ellison (W) 1,462

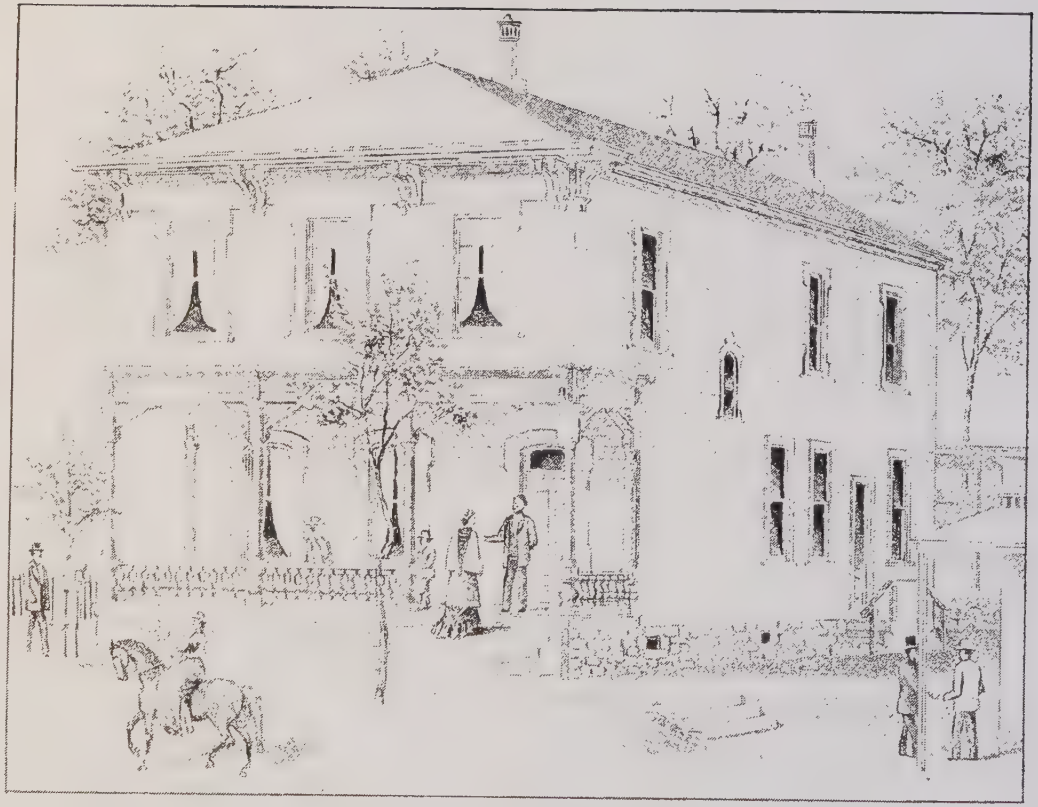
Public Administrator—Wm M Jordon (D) 1,980 Dr J L Finly (W), 1,105

The Legislature met at Benicia January 2, 1854 and removed to Sacramento February 25th following The Senate consisted of thirty four members and eighty in the Assembly The session was an exceedingly stormy one David C Broderick again came forward as a candidate for the United States Senate, for which position he had aspired since the organization of the State Government By his aspirations and management the Democratic party was divided into what were commonly denominated 'chivalry' and 'anti chivalry" or 'Broderick,' wings He had attempted to have himself elected successor to John C Fremont, whose term expired March 3 1851, but not succeeding in this was sufficiently skillful in his management as to prevent the election of Senator until late in 1853 when John B Weller was elected There being no Congressional statute fixing the time of election, Broderick assumed it could be done at any time The position of Placer County upon this question was anomalous, and is stated in the historical sketch of the county published in the Directory of 1861—"While the Southern men united upon Mr Gwin and opposed the election of a United States Senator by the Legislature of 1854, in every other county, and the Northern men united upon Mr Broderick, and favored the election at that session, in Placer County, the Southern men favored Mr Broderick and the Northern men supported the Gwin faction Thus we see the astute and far seeing southern Democrats of that day assisting Mr Broderick in carrying out the 'great Northern sentiment' which he professed to represent and the Northern men opposing him and his party, and advocating and expressing the same sentiments and opinions that Southern men did in other counties'

POLITICAL DUELS

The bitter controversy led to several hostile meetings between prominent politicians of the two wings of the Democracy Mr Philip W Thomas, District Attorney of Placer County, and Chairman of the County Central Committee had made some disparaging remarks about Mr J P Rutland of Placer, a clerk in the office of the State Treasurer For this he was called to Sacramento to which point the Capital had been removed and while there received a challenge from Rutland at the hands of Dr Dickson, of San Francisco Thomas declined the challenge on the ground that the challenger was not a gentleman Dr Dickson then declared that he would take the place of his principal To this Thomas replied that Dr Dickson was unacquainted with the character of Rutland and he would prove that all he had said was true This was not satisfactory and a retraction was insisted upon, or a hostile meeting The retraction was declined, and on the 9th of March 1854, the parties met at Oak Grove, about nine miles northeast of Sacramento Dr Hamilton Bowie of San Francisco acted as the second of Mr Thomas and Judge Edward McGowan, of San Francisco, was the second of Dr Dickson The parties fought with duelling pistols at a distance of fifteen paces, and Dickson fell mortally wounded at the first fire his shot striking the ground at the feet of Thomas

March 21st B F Washington, editor of the *Times and Transcript* anti Broderick, and Washburn of the *Alta* a friend of Broderick, fought, near San Francisco, and the latter was severely wounded March 20th, J S Landon and David L Hacker fought a duel at Volcano Bar, on the middle fork of the



RESIDENCE & BUSINESS PLACE OF J. M. JACOBS PHOTOGRAPHER
AUBURN, PLACER CO. CAL.

American, resulting in the death of Landon This arose from a publication by Hacker about the Senatorial election

THE SLAVERY QUESTION IN CALIFORNIA

The subject of slavery was a very delicate question in politics in those days, and woe be to him who dared to express an opinion averse to, or doubtful of, the sacredness of the institution But a bold leader, for his own political purposes and ambition, had thrown a gauge of battle into the arena and challenged the acknowledged champions of slavery to combat Thus it followed that those who could break from party rule for a personal object could come to express an opinion on principle From such steps the breach grew wider and irreconcilable On the 17th of April there were laid on desks of the Members of the Legislature circulars issued by the Society of Friends of Great Britain and Ireland, animadverting upon the subject of slavery in America, and advocating its suppression This touched the sorest spot in the political body, and great indignation was expressed

Mr McBrayer Member of the Assembly from Sacramento offered the following preamble and resolutions respecting the circulars which are here reproduced as a sign of the times, and presaging the struggle and war in the future

WHEREAS, An Abolition document, purporting to come from the Society of Friends in London, has been laid upon the desk of each member of this body

And WHEREAS, Such document, under cover of religious teachings, advises treason, immorality, and a general disobedience of the laws of the Union, therefore, be it

Resolved That the pages and porters of this House be directed to gather up said documents, and in imitation of the Indian burial service, make a funeral pyre of the same And be it further

Resolved That the Society of Friends in London be requested in the sole name of humanity to attend to the interest of the white slaves of England and Ireland, and to be kind enough to allow the people of the United States to look after and attend to the affairs and condition of the 'poor' African within their own borders

The resolutions were adopted by the following vote —

YEAS—Messrs A C Bradford, C E Carr, Pedro C Carrillo, — Clingan T R Davidson I N Dawley W M Gordon, H Griffith, — Hagins, E O F Hastings, — Henry, A J Houghtailing, L Hunter Richard Irwin W Lindsey, J W Mandeville J Mussel, B F Myers J M McBrayer C W McDaniel F S McKenney, Chas P Noel Jas O'Neil J W Park, Martin Rowan, John Stemmons, W W Stow—27

NAYS—Messrs Francis Anderson D R Ashley, S A Ballou, J H Bostwick, Ed Burton John Conness, P B Cornwall B L Fairfield, H B Godard, H Hollister N Hubert J C Jones, H B Kellogg, F W Koll W S Leecher G McDonald, F B Purdy J R King, T A Springer, W J Sweasey Joseph Levy, S G Whipple—22

Those voting against the resolution were in the ensuing campaign held up by the Democratic press and speakers to public execration and bitterly denounced as Abolitionists Of the Placer delegation Myers and O'Neil voted for the adoption Fairfield against, and Van Cleft not voting

CAMPAIGN OF 1854

The dissensions among the leaders of the Democratic party culminated in an open rupture in the campaign of 1854 In April of that year, the Broderick wing established the *Placer Democrat* at Auburn as an advocate of their chieftain for the position of Senator This paper was edited by Philip Lynch, and opened the campaign by advocating Hon Chas A Tuttle of Placer as the nominee of the Broderick wing for Congress The chief question that agitated the public was the election of United States Senator to succeed Dr Wm M Gwin whose term would expire March 3, 1855

Placer was an important county in the contest, ranking as eighth in population and vote Heretofore it had been a reliable Democratic county, and Broderick who persisted in making his fight within that party being chairman of the State Central Committee and 'boss of the machine,' pursued the policy of 'divide or conquer" The Democratic State Convention was called to meet at Sacramento on the 18th of July Placer was accorded eleven delegates of the 200 constituting the Convention The counties having more were San Francisco 41, El Dorado 25, Sacramento, 18 Tuolumne, 16, Calaveras, 15, Yuba 14 and Nevada 13 There were two members of Congress and a Clerk of the Supreme Court to be nominated

The Democratic County Convention met at Auburn, July 7, 1854 The Convention was composed of 111 delegates, and was very nearly evenly divided between "Broderick" and "regular" Democrats, the latter having three or four majority The majority effected an organization by the election of John K Kane as President, and the minority, under the leadership of Charles A Tuttle, S C Austin F B Higgins J W Scobey, Hugh Fitzsimmons, P H Clayton, and others, withdrew and organized another Convention Both Conventions elected eleven delegates to the State Convention The same occurred in nearly every county Of those elected at the regular, or majority Convention Messrs M P H Love, J R Pile, E D Shirland, and J McMartin attended, and the others were represented by P W Thomas B F Parsons S T Leet, J H Baker I L Bennett Samuel Todd and J P Dameron as proxies

A STORMY STATE CONVENTION

The State Convention of 1854 was an event long to be remembered by the politicians of California Broderick had planned to control it absolutely and where he had not the command of the regular organization of the county caused opposition Conventions to be held and as a consequence two sets of delegates appeared at Sacramento The Convention met on the day appointed in the Baptist Church Each

wing had arranged to effect a surprise and immediate organization, and thus secure control, but the secret arrangement of each had been treacherously made known to the other Broderick, as Chairman of the State Central Committee called the Convention to order Immediately James O Meara, anti Broderick, of San Francisco, nominated ex Governor John Mc Dougal for Chairman Mr Vermule of Santa Clara Broderick, nominated Judge Ed McGowan Broderick refused to recognize O Meara as a delegate, put the motion of Vermule, and without asking for the noes declared him elected O Meara put his own motion and declared McDougal elected Each faction was prepared for war, and with revolvers drawn, escorted their respective Chairmen to the stage where each occupied seats Men of nerve and action had been selected for this purpose, prominent among the Broderick faction were Samuel C Astin Sheriff of Placer, William Walker the filibuster James P Casey afterwards hanged by the Vigilance Committee, Billy Mulligan, the prize fighter, Mike Gray, Sheriff of Yuba Henry Caulfield, of Sacramento squatter notoriety Jack McDougall, of El Dorado Bill Roach, of Monterey and others Of the Anti-Brodericks were Maj John Bidwell and Judge W S Sherwood of Butte P W Thomas, of Placer, J P Dimeron, Naval Officer, Wm G Ross James O Meara and Blanton McAlpin, of San Francisco, ex Speaker C S Fairfax, of Yuba General Richardson United States Marshal David S Terry and Samuel H Brooks of San Joaquin, Major P Solomon and George S. Evans, of Tuolumne, Jos C McKibben of Sierra Ben Marshall ex Sheriff of Calaveras and many of the Federal officers of San Francisco who were the appointees of Senator Gwin All were prepared for the most desperate action, and a hundred pistols were drawn and held in readiness for bloody and deadly hostilities The utmost disorder prevailed The two Chairmen sat side by side through the day but no progress in business could be made Broderick moved an adjournment which was declared carried, but no one left the house The Trustees and the Pastor of the church begged the assemblage to disperse and not further disgrace or endanger by a riot the sacred edifice, but their prayers were received with derision by the howling mass In this condition the double Convention continued through the day until late in the evening, when the Trustees having refused to permit the gas to be lighted the two Chairmen arm in arm headed the procession and marched out and separated

CONVENTIONS AND NOMINATIONS

The next day two Conventions met and each made nominations Each styled itself Democratic, but the common designations were, "Regular Democrats,' and 'Broderick Democrats The first nominated Gen James W Denver of Trinity, and Philip T Herbert of Mariposa for Congress, and Charles A Leake of Calaveras for Clerk of the Supreme Court, and the Broderick Democrats nominated Milton S Latham of Sacramento, and James A McDougall of San Francisco for Congress, both then holding the offices, and P K Woodside of Calaveras for Clerk Latham subsequently declined and James Churchman, of Nevada, was named in his place

The Whig State Convention met at Sacramento, July 25, 1854, and nominated George W Bowie of Colusa and Calhoun Benham of San Francisco for Congress and Joseph R Beard of Nevada, for Clerk of the Supreme Court

Three parties were now in the field, two claiming the title of Democrat, but bearing the epithets and appellations of 'country' and "anti chivalry,' "regulars' and 'bogus,' "Democrats" and "Broderick Democrats,' the other party was the Whigs All held county conventions and made full nominations for all the offices The candidates named both for State and county officers were men well known and of great popularity, and the canvass was thoroughly and warmly contested Meetings were held in every locality where audiences could be assembled, and the ablest public speakers went through the State in the interest of their respective parties The Whigs felt that with a divided Democracy they could win and therefore worked with unusual vigor The regular Democratic press was very bitter upon the Broderick party whom they termed bolters, and denounced as Abolitionists, but were quite mild and patronizing towards the Whigs The Broderick County Committee proposed a compromise which was rejected as unfair to the regulars The chief matter of discussion was Gwin and Broderick Shortly after the campaign opened, Latham withdrew his name expressing objections to dividing the Democracy The election occurred on the 6th of September with the following result in Placer County --

Congress—George W, Bowie (W), 2 366, Calhoun Benham (W), 2 378, James W Denver (D) 1 915, P T Herbert (D) 1 935 J A McDougall, (B D) 1,117 M S Latham, (B D) 653, James Churchman, (B D) 505

Clerk of Supreme Court—J R Beard (W), 2,418, C A Leake (D) 1 865, P K Woodside (B D) 1 237

Senate—J C Hawthorne (W), 2,347, W H Gray (D) 1 831, G C Newman (B D), 1 211

Assembly—Thomas Moreland (W) 2 394 R F Gragg (W) 2 312 Wm Corey (W), 2,303, Moses Andrews (W), 2 316, J H Baker (D), 1 805, D B. Curtis (D) 1 849, B F Parsons (D), 1 814 J L Bennett (D) 1 734 L N Ketchum (B D) 1,247, J N Smith (B D) 1,237, P H Clayton (B D) 1 226, J C Duell (B D), 1 183

County Judge—James E Hale (W), 2 284, A Bronk (D), 1 904, Hugh Fitzsimmons (B D) 1 225

Sheriff—W T Henson (W), 2 514, Samuel Todd (D), 1,733, N A Dillingham (B D) 1 190

District Attorney—M E Mills (W) 2,452, Philip

Thomas (D) 1,767, Joseph W Scobey (B D), 224

County Clerk—A S Grant (W), 2 348, W E Henson (D) 1,858, W A Parker (B D), 1 232

County Treasurer—J R Crandall (W), 2 330, F Smith (D) 1,822, G W Applegate (B D) 1 269

County Assessor—A S Smith (W), 2 261 H W Carr (D), 1,922, J E Stewart (B D), 1,241

Public Administrator—John R Gwynn (W,) 2,159 James Anderson (D), 1,863, James Bowen (B D) 225

Coroner—J L Finley (W), 2,276, John P Hall (D), 1 913

Surveyor—G H Colby (W), 2,436, (November 1, 1855, Colby resigned and Thomas A Young was pointed in his place), C W Finley (D), 1 864

Total vote, 5,520

A slight feeling had been created against Denver, consequence of his having slain Hon Edward Hilbert in a duel two years previously, and his vote was less than Herbert's But a few months before election Thomas, the Democratic candidate for District Attorney, had killed Dr Dickson in a duel, and this militated against his success to the extent about 100 votes Herbert subsequently distinguished himself by killing a waiter at Willard's Hotel, in Washington for inattention to his orders Placer County had elected its entire Whig ticket by a plurality, but the State had elected two Democratic members of Congress, and the Whig nominee for Clerk of the Supreme Court, the successful candidates receiving from 33,754 votes for Beard (W) to 30,677 for Denver (D), the Whig Congressman, 1,369 for Bowie and Mr Churchman, the highest Broderick Democrat, 10,039

The Legislature was estimated by the San Francisco *Herald* to contain thirty three regular and ten "bogus" Democrats, thirty-five Whigs and two Independent in the Assembly, thirteen regular and thirteen 'bogus' Democrats and seven Whigs in the Senate There was great rejoicing among the Gwin Democrats, that wing having the majority of the Democrats and Broderick still professing to act in the organization, it was believed he would submit to the caucus which would secure the re-election of Gwin to the United States Senate

The Legislature met at Sacramento January 1, 1855 In the Assembly W W Stow, Whig, was elected Speaker, greatly to the astonishment of the Gwin Democrats The Legislature met in joint convention early in the session to vote for Senator and continued from day to day until the last of February when the Convention adjourned *sine die* without election, by a vote of 63 ayes to 44 nays On the last of January the vote was, Col Philip Edwards (W), 37, Gwin 36, Broderick, 31 N E Whitesides (D), 13, J A McDougall 1, Joseph P McCorkle, 7, Vincent E Geiger, 2, Myron Norton, 1 February 16th great joy was expressed by the regular Democrats because of the vote of Hon C A Tuttle, Senator from Placer for Gwin, which, with some others, swelled his vote to 41

The action of this Convention may be said to have marked an era in the political history of California The question of slavery deeply smothered as it was, had a powerful and controlling influence

Under the cloak of Brodericksm anti chivalry free soil, and other names, the anti slavery extension element fought the extreme pro slavery power and from this element, in after years, sprung the Republican party The great national question at that time was the extension of slavery into the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska The Missouri Compromise had been abrogated at the demand of the Southern States, thus admitting slavery into the Territories, and the opposition to this measure so strengthened the opposition to Gwin as to cause the defeat of the election at this time As a personal matter, it appeared as a triumph of Broderick who, powerful as he was in the management of a few steadfast friends, was really exceedingly unpopular throughout the State, and without the feeling of antagonism to slavery extension, which he at that time ignored, but which influenced many, he would not have had the power to defeat the election

Among the most important Acts of the Legislature was one providing for a Board of Supervisors for Placer County the Court of Sessions having had the business affairs in charge

The Legislature passed amendments to the Constitution, to be submitted to the vote of the people at the next election, which provided that the sessions of the Legislature should be biennial, beginning with the session of 1858, and sections to make the Constitution consistent with that change The Placer members in the Legislature acted well their part and left a record for bold and honorable principles to which they could point with pride in after life

With the signal defeat of the Broderick wing in the election in Placer County the *Democrat* the organ of the party, edited by L P Hall, who had succeeded Lynch early in the campaign, ceased publication, and was succeeded by the Auburn *Whig*, with Mr Mills, the newly elected District Attorney, as editor This flashed up quite brilliantly for a period, under the inspiration of an unexpected victory and, following its party like the sudden brightness of a dying candle, paper and party soon went out forever

FIRST AND ONLY WHIG ADMINISTRATION

The Whig administration in Placer County is best shown in the history of the finances and official reports Judge Hale has since been repeatedly honored with high trusts and office, Henson was called a model Sheriff, Dr Crandall one of the best of Treasurers and the reports of Assessor Smith were the most complete and comprehensive ever made in the county

April 7, 1855, S C Astin resigned as Sheriff, and

Wm H Dillingham was appointed to the place by Judge Fitzsimmons and William McCarty, Assessor, resigned and J T Griffith was appointed

April 9th an election was held for a Board of Supervisors resulting as follows District No 1, C G W French No 2 Henry W Starr, No 3 E L Bradley, No 4 Albert L Boyden, No 5 W N Leet After this Board came into power the Sheriff and Assessor appointed by Judge Fitzsimmons were removed and Sheriff elect Henson and Assessor elect Smith were appointed in their places

CAMPAIGN OF 1855

In the meantime a new political party had entered the field This was first organized in Baltimore, Maryland as a secret society professing its objects as publicly understood to elevate only native born citizens to office From this it took the title of 'Native American" but from its secret meetings and the reticence of its members as to its object and principles they were soon dubbed Know Nothings and that became the common name of the party This organization made itself felt in the campaign of 1854 in San Francisco and in the municipal election of the succeeding spring, elected several of the city officers Lodges of Native Americans were organized throughout the State in the spring and summer of 1855 and it entered the campaign with great energy to contest for the supremacy The Whigs abandoned the field the majority apparently joining the new party Many of the leading southern Democrats, violently opposed to the Broderick rule, also joined, or secretly encouraged the Know Nothings, and these with such Americans as were attracted by the watchword 'Americans shall rule America,' gave strength to this unique political organization

With the death of the Whig party its Placer County organ in June, became the *Placer Press* edited by Hiram R Hawkins and the advocate of the new party, while the *Herald* continued the staunch advocate of the Democracy

The election this year included State and Legislative officers The two Democratic wings had united with the Broderick leaders in control The State Convention of the party was called to meet at Sacramento on the 27th of June El Dorado headed the list in the number of delegates being allowed 33 San Francisco 30 Nevada 20 and Placer 17, making this the fourth in rank of Democratic voters The County Convention was called to meet at Auburn on the 23d of June to appoint delegates to the State Convention, and to nominate a Legislative ticket The following were the delegates chosen James McCabe Hugh Bradley Joseph Wilkup, W W Culperton, S C Austin, Abram Bronk George W Applegate, John McNally, William Duck James Herrick, Daniel Cubbs J H Baker James O Neil J L Bennett Le Grand Berry Samuel Adams and William Riley

The State Convention met at Sacramento as appointed and organized harmoniously The principal candidates for Governor were Col B F Washington Milton S Latham, James Walsh, and Gov John Bigler Colonel Washington was the favorite of the 'Chivalry,' and before the assembling of the Convention it was understood he would be the nominee Broderick having control of the Central Committee effected a compromise by which Washington withdrew and the understanding was general that Governor Bigler was also to withdraw but when names were presented for nomination, the Broderick power presented the name of John Bigler, and he became the Democratic candidate for his third term as Governor This so incensed the friends of Washington that many withdrew from the Convention, and others of the party declined nominations at its hand Among these were Chief Justice Hugh C Murray and David S Terry, who were proposed for the Supreme Court

The nominations were completed as follows For Lieutenant Governor Samuel Purdy, of San Joaquin Justices of the Supreme Court, Myron Norton, of Los Angeles, for full term Charles H Bryan, of Yuba, for unexpired term Controller, Thomas C Flournoy of Mariposa Treasurer, Benj F Keene of El Dorado Attorney-General, B C Whiting, of Monterey, Surveyor-General, Seneca H Marlette of Calaveras State Printer George H Crosette, of Butte, State Prison Directors Samuel C Astin, of Placer, Wm H Bell of San Francisco, and C F Powell of San Joaquin

NATIVE AMERICANS OR KNOW-NOTHINGS

The County Convention of the Native American, or Know-Nothing party was held at Auburn on the 24th of July, and appointed delegates to meet at Sacramento in State Convention on the 8th of August All proceedings were kept secret The State Convention met at the appointed time and James W Coffroth of Tuolumne was elected Chairman The following nominations were made For Governor J Neely Johnson of Sacramento, Lieutenant Governor R M Anderson of El Dorado, Justice of Supreme Court Hugh C Murray of Solano, full term, David S Terry, of San Joaquin unexpired term, Controller, George W Whitman of Tuolumne, Treasurer Henry Bates of Shasta, Attorney General, W G Wallace of Santa Clara, Surveyor General John A Brewster of Sonoma, State Printer, James Allen of Yuba, State Prison Directors Alex Bell of Los Angeles, F S McKenzie of Trinity and Ezekiel Wilson of San Francisco The County Conventions made full nominations, whose names appear in the returns

The campaign was short but active On the Democratic side were such speakers as Wm M Gwin, Wm Van Voorhies Governor Bigler Myron Norton, and others of note and the Americans sent through the country David S Terry James W Coffroth, Edward C Marshall and the State and county candidates of both parties spoke at meetings at every precinct The election occurred on the 5th of Sep

tember, resulting in a complete American triumph—the Governor Johnson, receiving 4 073 majority the others being upwards of 3,000, excepting Murray, whose majority was but 407, Terry's 2,785 and Anderson's 1,490 The American majority for the State officers was about 800

The vote for Legislative officers was as follows —

Senate—Charles Westmoreland (A), 2 955, Abram Bronk (D), 2,428

Assembly—Silas Selleck (A), 2 978, Lansing Stout (A), 3,017, T H Read (A), 3,009, R L Williams (A), 2,981 A P K Safford (D), 2 362 Albert Thorndyke (D), 2,385, B K Davis (D), 2 306, Samuel B Wyman (D), 2,381

Superintendent of Common Schools—H E Force (A), 3,002, (died, and Theodore B Hotchkiss appointed February 4, 1856) Wm A Johnson (D), 2,342

The total number of votes cast was 5,554 The question of a Prohibitory Liquor Law received in Placer County, 1,741 votes in its favor, and 1,678 votes against

EFFORTS TO ELECT A SENATOR

The Legislature met in January, 1856 One of the most important questions before it was the election of United States Senator to succeed Dr Gwin, whose term had expired on the third of the preceding March The Americans had a large majority in joint convention but were tied with the Democrats in the Senate, though one Independent afterwards voted with them The principal candidates were ex Governor Henry S Foote, lately from Mississippi, Henry A Crabb and Edward C Marshall The resolution to go into joint convention was introduced in the Assembly, and passed on the 12th of January, and transmitted to the Senate After several postponements in that body, on the 22d the resolution to go into joint convention was indefinitely postponed and that all action on the election of Senator be postponed until January 1, 1857 This was adopted by a vote of nineteen to fourteen, Messrs Flint, of San Francisco, Ferguson of Sacramento, and Fiske, of Sutter, Americans, voting for it The election of Governor Foote was expected to have been the result of the Convention, and from this fact, many who had advocated the American party in the campaign, expressed pleasure in the defeat of the election The anti-slavery element in the Senate was the balancing cause of the defeat

The leading candidate, Governor Foote, was not inclined to abandon the contest, but remained at the capital devising plans and arguments to bring on the election February and March had nearly passed with but very little rain, and the prayers of miners and farmers were loud for water, in which they were much more interested than in the election of United States Senator Late in March Foote and Marshall were at their hotel in Sacramento, conversing on the condition of the country when the former observed that in consequence of our foreign relations, portentous of war and the distraction of our people on many local questions the welfare of the whole country, and especially of this State demanded that California should have another Senator in Congress Marshall raised himself listlessly from the sofa upon which he was reclining, and said abruptly "Yes, *that or ruin*" The waggery and appositeness of the answer soon became the common joke, ridiculing the pretentions of the Senatorial aspirant, and little more was heard of the election after that

Many of the American party papers expressed deep indignation, and those of the Democracy as heartily rejoiced The *Placer Herald* then under the editorial charge of James Anderson closed a long article on the subject as follows —

Weep! weep! and howl! ye patriotic quill drivers of the order of the Dark Lantern, for the miseries that have come upon you Writhe and curse your political idiocy, ye victims of misplaced confidence who whilom sat in your council chambers, and swore to stand by each other through thick and thin Whither, oh! whither will ye fly! Will ye with drooping ears and tails between your legs, fall behind the heel of your caucus chosen Senator, or will ye, sorrowfully and repentant, with downcast eyes ask admission into the ranks of men, who dare, with fearless front, hold in public their councils and do battle as becomes men! Show your hands! make good your words! be men, be mice, or be long tailed rats!

Among the measures introduced in the Legislature affecting Placer was one for the division of the county On the 15th of September, 1855, Messrs Olmstead and Miller commenced the publication of the Iowa Hill *News*, and immediately began the agitation of the question of the division of the county This subject is more fully treated in a chapter devoted to it

Another measure was the funding of the county debt, for which a bill was introduced by Senator Hawthorne, but it failed to pass Hon Lansing Stout, one of the Assemblymen from Placer, in after years became a citizen of Oregon, where he was elected to Congress by the Democracy in 1859 He died at his residence in Oregon in March, 1871

The Legislature passed an Act permitting the people of Placer County to vote upon the proposition of subscribing to the stock of any extension to the Sacramento Valley Railroad from Folsom to Auburn, also one authorizing the Supervisors to levy a special tax for the benefit of, or expenses of the jail and prisoners

CAMPAIGN OF 1856—THE REPUBLICANS

Again a new political party made its appearance in California This was the Republican party already strong in the Northern States of the East but in the beginning of 1856 only mentioned with bated breath on the Pacific Coast The Republicans had gained such strength in Congress as to enable them to elect N P Banks of Massachusetts Speaker

by a plurality vote after a contest of two months. This had so incensed the California Legislature, then in session, that it adopted a resolution declaring it deplorable, "as representing sectional feelings diametrically opposed to the Constitution of the United States, and to the only measures and doctrines which will insure the perpetuity of our Republican institutions, and the preservation of our Union."

This resolution was introduced in the Assembly by Hon. J. T. Farley, the Speaker and leader of the American party, and it was that party, which at the time seemed most to dread the new organization. The Democrats, although denouncing the Republicans in bitter terms, hailed them as disorganizers of the American party, as from that element it might draw the disaffected and independent vote. No thought was entertained that the new party would gain sufficient strength in California to be dangerous to the Democracy. The masses of the people were so opposed to it that its first advocates were frequently mobbed when attempting to address the public. The organization was regarded with unspeakable horror, as unwarrantably sectional and treasonable, and its advocates as fanatics or lunatics. Such was the welcome the Republican party received in California.

The election of 1856 involved a President and Vice President of the United States, two members of Congress, Clerk of the Supreme Court, Superintendent of Public Instruction, a Legislature that would have the election of two United States Senators, and a full set of county officers.

The Democrats called a State Convention to meet at Sacramento March 5th, to elect delegates to the National Convention at Cincinnati. Placer was allotted 13 delegates, the rank being sixth, San Francisco 39, El Dorado 21, Sacramento 16, Nevada 14, and Tuolumne 14.

The Democratic County Convention to send delegates to Sacramento, met at Auburn, February 23d. Resolutions were adopted recommending that delegates be sent, favorable to the nomination of James Buchanan for the Presidency. The following were chosen delegates: Captain Southworth, D. B. Curtis, Tabb Mitchell, George W. Applegate, Samuel Todd, J. H. Baker, Joseph Colgan, Henry Gooding, W. W. Caperton, Joseph Walkup, James O'Neil, Wm. McClure, and Benjamin F. Myres. The State Convention met on the 5th. Resolutions were adopted declaring that James Buchanan was the choice of the California Democracy for the nomination of President. Broderick, Bigler, and other Northern Democrats were the champions of Buchanan, while Volney E. Howard, and other extreme pro-slavery men expressed doubts as to his position, upon the question of admitting slavery into all the Territories.

The Convention met at Cincinnati, June 2d, and on the 5th made nominations of James Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, for President, and John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, for Vice-President.

The Grand Council of the American party met at Philadelphia, February 19, 1856, and nominated Millard Fillmore, of New York, for President, and Andrew Jackson Donelson, of Tennessee, for Vice-President.

The first Republican State Convention in California met at Sacramento, April 30th, and was attended by representatives from thirteen counties. The *Placer Herald* congratulated the people of the county on the fact that only one man from Placer was present. The Republican National Convention met at Philadelphia, June 3, 1856, and nominated John C. Fremont, of California, for President, and Wm. L. Dayton, of New Jersey, for Vice President. The residence of Fremont in California was denied, and he was accredited to South Carolina, his native State. The anti-Fillmore men of the American party met in Convention in Philadelphia on the 20th of June, and nominated John C. Fremont for the Presidency, and Wm. F. Johnson of Pennsylvania for Vice President.

The Abolition party nominated Gerrett Smith, of New York for President, and S. McFarland, of Pennsylvania, for Vice-President, and a third faction of the American party nominated R. F. Stockton, of New Jersey, for President, and Kenneth Rayner, of North Carolina, for Vice-President.

The principal questions of difference between the parties were, on the Republican side, opposition to the extension of slavery into the Territories, dissatisfaction with the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and demanding the repeal of the obnoxious Fugitive Slave Law.

The County Democratic Convention met at Auburn on the 5th of September to nominate one Senator, four Assemblymen, and county officers, and to appoint thirteen delegates to the State Convention. These delegates were S. G. Elliott, Joseph Walkup, P. H. Clayton, C. Seffens, Col. Wm. McClure, J. H. Baker, J. O'Neil, Henry Gooding, W. W. Caperton, S. C. Astin, Jas. Herrick, Charles King, and D. S. Beach. The State Convention nominated Charles L. Scott, of Tuolumne, and Joseph C. McKibben, of Sierra, for Congress, Charles S. Fairfax, of Yuba, for Clerk of Supreme Court, and Andrew J. Moulder, of San Francisco, for Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento on the 27th of August. Placer County was represented by Messrs. Charles A. Tuttle, P. H. Sibley, H. Hazel, F. B. Higgins, — Buckland, — Brock, I. D. Carpenter, and C. J. Hillyer. The nominations were as follows: H. P. Rankin, of San Francisco, and Tom. Cox, of Plumas, for Congress, (Cox was withdrawn and — Turner placed in his stead,) Cornelius Cole, of Santa Cruz, for Clerk of Supreme Court, and J. M. Buffington, of Sacramento, for Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The Convention of the American party, held September 15th, nominated A. B. Dibble, of Nevada,

and B C Whitman, of Solano, for Congress, John Skinker, of Sacramento Clerk of Supreme Court, and Horace P Janes, of San Francisco Superintendent of Public Instruction

The election occurred on Tuesday, November 4th, with the following result in Placer County —

President—Buchanan (D), 2808, Fillmore (A), 2,096, Fremont (R), 992

Congress—Scott (D) 2,739, McKibben (D), 2,725, Dibble (A) 2,090, Whitman (A) 2,069, Rankin (R), 1,043 Turner (R), 1,067

Clerk of Supreme Court—Fairfax (D), 2,778 Skinker (A), 2 086, Cole (R) 986

Superintendent of Public Instruction—Moulder (D) 2,771, Janes (A), 2,092, Buffington(R), 973

For Railroad subsidy 3 432 against, and 319 in favor Amendments to Constitution, 2,462 for and 795 against

The county nominees of the several parties, and the votes received for each were as follows —

Senate—Joseph Widkup (D) 2,738, Hiram R Hawkins (A), 1 913, Curtis J Hillyer (R), 1 016

Assembly —W W Caperton (D), 2 724, A P K Safford (D) 2 718, S B Wyman (D), 2 720, James O Neil (D), 2,568, Lansing Stout (A) 2 183, C J Brown (A) 2 024 P B Fagan (A), 2 073, M M Robinson (A), 2,013, W D Lawrence (R), 925, — Burrows (R), 884, S R Bradley (R), 796, — Sheldon (R), 871

Sheriff—Charles King (D) 2,619, W T Henson (A), 2 515, Monroe Richardson (R), 513

District Attorney—P W Thomas (D) 2,711, R D Hopkins (A), 1 995 F B Higgins (R), 908

County Clerk—Tabb Mitchell (D), 2,576, B F Moore (A), 2,302, Wm Cory (R), 776

Treasurer—Philip Stoner (D), 2 632, T B Hotchkiss (A) 2 246, — Matoon (R), 750

Assessor—J W Spann (D), 2,679, A S Smith (A), 2,129, A P Frary (R), 845

Public Administrator—James M Grant (D), 2,753 H T Holmes (A), 1 995, G Otis (R) 902

Surveyor—Eugene A Phelps (D) 2,789 C W Finley (A), 1 990 —Wagner (R), 869

Coroner—H M House (D), 2,586 John P Gamus (A) 2 081 G W Towle (R), 908

Superintendent of Common Schools—P C Millette (D) 2,708, S R Case (A), 2,013, Albert Hart (R) 933

California was entitled to four electoral votes, and of these, the Democratic electors received in the State 51 935 votes, the American 35 113 and the Republican 20 339 In the United States Buchanan (D) received 174 electoral votes Fremont (R), 114, and Fillmore (A), 8 the vote of Maryland The California Legislature met January 6 1857, and contained in the Senate, 19 Democrats, 11 Americans, and 3 Republicans in the Assembly, 59 Democrats, 9 Americans, and 12 Republicans E T Beatty, of Calaveras was chosen Speaker, and James O Neil, of Placer Speaker *pro tem*

SKETCHES OF CANDIDATES

The *Placer Herald* gave sketches of the Democratic candidates for office in the county, which are here republished, with additions, with the exception of those whose biographies are published elsewhere —

W W CAPERTON,

One of the nominees for the Assembly, is a native of Mississippi, emigrated with the rush to California, and has long resided in this county, in which he has been largely engaged in mining

In after years he resided in Monterey County as lawyer and editor, and died at Monterey in 1864

SAMUEL B WYMAN,

One of the successful candidates for the Assembly, was born in the State of New York, came to California in 1849, and in that year settled at Auburn, where the mercantile house of Walkup & Wyman existed for several years In 1851, Mr Wyman was elected County Surveyor Subsequently the two partners were extensively engaged in farming and cattle raising, on the place of their choice, where Auburn Ravine debouches upon the plain, where he continued his pleasant and prosperous life for many years In 1855 he had been one of the Democratic candidates for the Assembly, but the excitement of the Know-Nothings or Americans at that time, carried the election and Mr Wyman was defeated with his party Of late years he has resided in San Francisco

A P K SAFFORD

The name of this gentleman often appears in the first decade of Placer County's history as connected with public improvements, politics and measures for the advancement of society In 1855 he was a candidate for the Assembly as a Democrat but was defeated by the American or Know Nothing party The following year he was again nominated and elected, and again elected to the same office in 1857 In 1862 he removed to Humboldt County Nevada and there, as in his old home of Placer became an active politician, was County Recorder, and in 1867 was appointed by President Johnson Surveyor General of Nevada In 1869 he was appointed by President Grant Surveyor General of Arizona and became a resident of that Territory where he has since resided After serving his term as Surveyor General, he was appointed Governor of the Territory and later he has become a prominent banker in the cities of Tucson and Tombstone

JAMES O NEIL

Was a citizen of the Federal City where he was engaged as an employee in the Washington *Union* office under the eye of the venerable Ritchie until the year 1851 when he emigrated to this county in which he has since resided He represented Placer in the Legislature of 51 and is a practical miner by occupation

Mr O Neil was elected and became Speaker *pro tem* of the Assembly

CHARLES KING,

The nominee for Sheriff, is a native of the State of Maine, was for many years a resident of Washington City, where he was engaged in business. In 1850 he came to California and permanently settled in this county the following year. Like most Californians he has seen a variety of fortune, has taken his turn with the pick and shovel been engaged in the saw mill and lumber business, as a merchant was burnt out in 1852 sustaining thereby a heavy loss. Mr. King is possessed of courage, perseverance and energy, qualifications that eminently fit him for the position in which the party have every reason to believe he will be placed by the people.

PHILIP STONER

Elected County Treasurer in 1856, had acquired his business education in a mercantile house in Cincinnati, where he was engaged until carried away by the gold excitement of 1849, when he joined the throng for the Pacific Coast. With that independent and bold spirit which characterized the young men of 1849 he sought the mines as his field of labor and enterprise locating in the upper regions of Placer County on the rich Forest Hill 'divide' and there worked as a miner until called to the office of Treasurer. When he entered the office the county was in debt to the amount of $101,000, which amount was reduced during his term of office, ending June 2 1859 to $46,000 and well on the way to final extinguishment. Mr. Stoner had been elected as a Democrat, and was proposed as a Senator in 1859, but declined the nomination. In the early days of the silver discovery in Nevada he emigrated to the eastern slope, and when the Territory was organized was made Treasurer of Ormsby County.

PHILIP W. THOMAS

The candidate for District Attorney, was born in the State of Maryland, grew to manhood in the old Empire State, and received a collegiate education—studied the profession of the law in the office of the distinguished Wm. M. Price—was licensed and practiced at the Bar in the city of New York until 1849 when he emigrated to California and settled at once in this county. Judge Thomas labored with the pick and shovel until 1850 when he resumed the practice of his profession. He was elected Justice of the Peace at the first election in the State, and was Associate Justice of Sutter County in 1850. He was chosen by the electors of this county in 1852 and served from June, 1853 to June 1855 in the office for which he is now before the people. The long and familiar acquaintance of Mr. Thomas with the people of Placer County precludes the necessity of further remarks on our part in connection with his name.

As will be seen in this Political History, Mr. Thomas continued a prominent man in politics serving in the Senate as a Douglas Democrat, but afterwards acting with the regular Democracy. He afterwards removed to New York.

J. W. SPANN,

Our nominee for Assessor, is from the State of Missouri to California. He is a printer by profession, but has been engaged since 1851 in this county as a practical miner. Sober, intelligent, and of active business habits, he will fill the position with credit to himself, and to the satisfaction of the people.

In addition it may be said, Mr. Spann was elected to the office, which he filled with much credit, and in his reports to the Surveyor General gave a complete exhibit of the condition, property, and prospects of Placer County. He subsequently removed to Tulare County and became a farmer near the border of Tulare Lake.

EUGENE A. PHELPS,

The candidate for County Surveyor, is a native of the State of New York, moved to California in 1849 and has long been a resident of this county. He has surveyed and superintended as civil engineer water ditches in the vicinity of Yankee Jim's. Competent judges speak in high terms of his capacity for the office the Convention has selected him to fill.

JAMES M. GAUNT

Nominee for the office of Public Administrator was born in Virginia and was for a long time a citizen of Missouri, from which State he emigrated in 1850 to California and settled in Placer County in '52. Mr. Gaunt is a mechanic, but has spent his time in this State in laborious mining. Of active correct business habits, and possessing a stout honest heart, that commands the respect of all with whom he comes in contact, he is well suited to the place.

HUDSON M. HOUSE,

Is the nominee for Coroner. He is a native of Ohio where at an early age he engaged in mercantile pursuits. He has lived in this county since 1849 and is familiarly known to the public as the landlord of the Empire Hotel in Auburn. was one of the five Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to organize the county of Placer in 1851.

PERCIVAL C. MILLETT,

Nominated for County Superintendent of Public Instruction. This gentleman seems peculiarly suited to this important trust, having graduated at Trinity College Dublin studied for the law and was admitted to practice, but has employed his years, for the most part, in teaching that which he found such a pleasure in acquiring as a student. He was last a citizen of Wisconsin, and has been engaged in teaching during his residence in California.

ELECTION OF SENATORS

The election of two United States Senators occupied the first two weeks of the session. As before the election of Senator Weller, California had been represented by but one Senator, the term of Dr. Gwin having expired on the 3d of March 1855 and Colonel Weller's term would expire on the 3d of March 1857. Broderick's handiwork had been seen in every Senatorial contest since 1849 and now by adroit management that ambitious and skillful politician had control of the election. He and his friends had been the special advocates of James Buchanan for the Presidential nomination and the official patronage expected from that source lent its influence in his favor. The aspirants for Senatorial honors were Broderick, Gwin, Weller, Tilford, Latham, Field, McCorkle and Washington.



W. L. Munson

TRIUMPH OF BRODERICK

Broderick received the nomination in the Democratic caucus, for the long term, succeeding Weller, receiving the vote of O'Neil, of Placer, while the others of the delegation voted for Frank Tilford. For this O'Neil received the severest excoriation by the people of Placer, who expressed the strongest hostility to Mr. Broderick. The result was the election of David C. Broderick as United States Senator for six years from March 3, 1857, and Dr. W. M. Gwin for four years. Broderick had won at last the ambition of his life, but the fruits of his triumph were like "Dead Sea apples, that turned to ashes on his lips." The story of his struggle for the Senatorship, and his life, would constitute one of the most interesting chapters of California's political history, combining intrigue and triumph, romance and tragedy, the firmness of friendship and the perfidy of politicians, but only the brief statement of facts can enter the history of Placer.

ACTS FOR PLACER

Among the Acts passed specially for the interest of Placer County were the following: An Act, introduced by Senator Walkup, and approved February 4, 1857, to change the time of election of Supervisors of Placer County, so that one will be chosen each year, also an Act, introduced by the same, to appropriate all the special tax levied according to Act of the previous year for jail purposes, and one-half the proceeds of the Foreign Miners' License Tax, to the redemption of county scrip before it would become due on such terms as could be agreed upon. Scrip was usually sold to brokers at a discount of from thirty to fifty per cent., and this Act provided a fund whereby the Treasurer could act as broker and purchase scrip. The saving by this measure was estimated at $10,000 per annum.

By an Act approved February 14, 1857, the salary of the County Judge was placed at $2,000 per annum. The terms of county officers were to begin and end on the first Monday in December after those elected in 1858, continuing two years.

CHAPTER XXI

POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLACER COUNTY

Campaign of 1857—The Democracy United—Democratic Combinations—Contempt for the Republicans—Campaign of 1858—Douglas Democrats—Conventions Held—Republicans and Douglas Democrats Combine—Eleventh Judicial District—The Election—A Portentous Omen—The Legislature—Campaign of 1859—Horace Greeley—Broderick and Terry Duel—M. S. Latham Elected Senator—Legislation for Placer—James Anderson—Campaign of 1860—Threatening Aspect of Parties—The Election—Lincoln the President—James A. McDougall Senator—A Stormy Session—The Rebellion—Campaign of 1861—Success of the Republicans—Campaign of 1863—Three Parties in the Field—Abolition of Slavery—Constitutional Amendments Adopted—Campaign of 1863—Democratic Song—"Long Hairs" and "Short Hairs" United—Democrats United—Judicial Election—Placer County Matters—Campaign of 1864—Presidential Nominations—The Election.

THE campaign of 1857 involved the election of State Legislative, several county and township officers, also to pay or repudiate the State debt, and a vote upon calling a Constitutional Convention. The political power seemed indisputably in the hands of the Democratic party, and their nominations were generally regarded as equivalent to an election. There were several reasons for this. The Senatorial contest, which had been a prolific source of discord, had been settled apparently, for four years at least, and the two wings appeared firmly united. In addition to this, the administration of State affairs by the American party had given great dissatisfaction, and the Republicans were still laboring under the common denunciation of being disunionists, abolitionists, sectionalists, negro worshipers, and the like, and their power was insignificant except in the large cities.

DEMOCRATIC COMBINATIONS

The combinations made in settling the Senatorial question in the previous winter had decided in advance of any convention, a good portion of the Democratic nominees, at least so far as bargaining could.

CONTEMPT FOR THE REPUBLICANS

The Republicans put forth their platform, which appeared to the Democrats so obnoxious that they published it as a campaign document on the theory that

> "Vice is a monster of such hideous mien,
> That to be hated needs but to be seen."

The result was, however, as demonstrated in after years, the conclusion of the poet,

> "But seen too oft we become familiar with its face
> We first endure, then pity, then embrace."

The Republican platform declared the national character of the party, and expressed no opinions regarding State policy, other than to invite immigration, wherein it differed from the American party. To prohibit slavery in the Territories was in the power and duty of Congress, in which it differed from the Democratic party, which denied that power. It was opposed to interference with slavery in the States. One resolution said: "That the opinion rendered by Chief Justice Taney, and concurred in by other Judges, in the late Dred Scott case, is a palpable violation of the principles of the Declaration of Independence, a falsification of the history of our country, subversive of State rights, and a flagrant injustice to a large portion of the people of the United States, and as such merits the indignant reprobation of every freeman." This disapprobation of so sacred a thing as a decision of the United States Supreme Court was considered as but little short of blasphemy. The platform expressed the hope that the free men of Oregon, then about organizing a State Government, would succeed in establishing it on a basis of free principles, excluding slavery from the Pacific Coast forever.

The campaign was opened early, the *Placer Herald* and a number of other papers placing the name of John B. Weller at the head of their columns as can-

didate for Governor, subject to the Democratic State Convention This Convention was called to meet at Sacramento July 14th, and Placer County was accorded fifteen of the 312 delegates, ranking as the sixth among the forty four counties

The County Convention met at Auburn July 11th and appointed Messrs James Anderson D H Lee, Daniel Choate, J M Powers W Story John O Manuel J R Nickerson, P W Thomas, D M Reavis, D C Scott D J W Waters J P Olmstead John Mason H Manser and Joseph Walkup delegates to the State Convention These were instructed to vote for the nomination of John B Weller for Governor

The State Convention met as ordered The gentlemen mentioned for candidates for Governor were John B Weller of Sacramento, Joseph W McCorkle of Butte, and John Nugent, of San Francisco—Weller being nominated The remaining nominations were as follows For Lieutenant-Governor Joseph Walkup of Placer Justice of Supreme Court, full term Stephen J Field of Yuba Peter H Burnett, of Santa Clara short term, Attorney General, Thomas H Williams of El Dorado, Controller James W Mandeville, of Tuolumne, Treasurer, Thomas Findley, of Nevada long term James L English of Sacramento, short term, Surveyor General, Horace A Higley of Alameda, State Printer John O Meara of San Francisco Shortly after the nomination Joseph Walkup resigned his position as Senator, leaving a vacancy to be filled at the ensuing election

The American State Convention met at Sacramento July 28th and nominated the following For Governor Geo W Bowie of Colusa, Lieutenant Governor J A Raymond Justice of the Supreme Court James H Ralston of Sacramento Controller G W Whitman of Amador, Attorney General, P J McFarland, of Nevada Treasurer J R Crandall, of Placer, Surveyor General Lucien B Healy State Printer L H Monson

The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento, July 8th and made the following nominations For Governor, Edward Stanley of Marin Lieutenant Governor D W Cheeseman of El Dorado Justice of Supreme Court Nathaniel Bennett of San Francisco, Attorney General Aaron A Sargent of Nevada, Controller, E C Grunn, of Tuolumne, Treasurer, Leland Stanford of Sacramento, Surveyor General, P M Randall, of Amador, State Printer, I B Murdock of Santa Clara

The campaign was quiet the usual round of speech making being followed with the addition of a number of Republican speakers, who received more respectful attention than in the preceding year

The result was the election of the entire Democratic State and County ticket the vote in the county for Governor being, Weller (D), 1 999, Bowie (A) 1,425, Stanley (R) 708 Joseph Walkup, for Lieutenant-Governor received 2,068 votes, being the highest of any candidate The full vote in the State for the Gubernatorial candidates was Weller, 53,122 Stanley, 21 040, Bowie 19 481 For Lieutenant Governor Walkup received 57 336 votes, Cheeseman, 16,800, Raymond 19,718, making Walkups majority, 20,818 The votes of El Dorado, Klamath, and Santa Barbara, were not counted by the Legislature, making that count much less

The vote on payment of the State debt was large in its favor, and against holding a Convention to revise the Constitution

The following are the names of the candidates for Legislative and county offices, and the vote each received —

Senate—full term, J C Baker (D) 1,841 T P Slade (A) 1 474 P H Sibley (R), 701, short term, James Anderson (D) 1 977, John Barnes (A), 1,388, S R Bradley (R), 640

Assembly—D B Curtis (D) 2 005, A P K Safford (D) 2,007, Nicholas Kahler (D) 1 9o8, Wm C Stratton (D) 2 001, James H Toole (A), 1 330 F J Frank (A) 1 400, H S Wooster (A) 1 379 W Whittier (A) 1 131, A G Read (R) 661, A H Goodrich (R) 634, A C Skull (R), 622, W H Hilton (R) 6 5

Superintendent of Common Schools—Percival G Millette (D) 1,970, J P Brooks (A), 1,437

Public Administrator—Thomas Coffey (D), 1,955, C T Palmer (A) 1 578

Coroner—W F Esmond (D) 2 071, Dr Page (R) 1,457

Convention—for 2 552 against, 748

Paying State Debt—for 2 850 against, 663

Total number of votes cast 4 219

Placer was about the only county that gave a majority for holding a Convention to revise the Constitution This had resulted from the advocacy of the question by the *Herald*, where the cumbrousness of the courts, the powers given to corporations and other defects of the Constitution had been ably pointed out The State vote on the question was 30,226 for the Convention and 17,080 against but the statute authorizing the election required a majority of all the votes cast the total vote of the State being 93 65 the question was lost

The Legislature met on the first Monday in January, 1858 Lieutenant-Governor Walkup presided in the Senate and N E Whitesides of Yuba was elected Speaker and Joseph W Scobey of Placer Clerk of the Assembly The session passed with but little of general interest, terminating its labors April 26 1858 In both houses were 104 Democrats, 11 Republicans and 7 Americans

Soon after the election in 1857, Chief Justice H C Murray died and Peter H Burnett who had been elected to fill the term, expiring January 1 1858 was appointed to the vacancy and Stephen J Field who had been elected to take office January 1st, was appointed to the place made vacant by the appointment of Burnett

CAMPAIGN OF 1858

The progress of the political changes which led from the absolute supremacy of the Democratic party to its disruption and revolution is noticed with each recurring campaign In a retrospective view the period including the administration of James Buchanan is one of the most interesting and instructive of the political history of the United States as it witnessed the culmination of the slave power, the imperial arrogance of its leaders and the growth of the Republican party against whose success the South rose in rebellion

DOUGLAS DEMOCRATS

With the opening of the campaign of 1858 the first mention is made of "Douglas Democrats" Stephen A Douglas Senator from Illinois had introduced the bills for the organization of the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska in 1854 which left the question of slavery to be decided by the people when organizing as States For this he became a very popular leader of the Democracy In 1858 under the pressure of Buchanan and the proslavery Democrats a bill was passed admitting Kansas with a Constitution maintaining slavery known as the "Lecompton Constitution,' which had been rejected by a large minority of the people of Kansas who had submitted an anti slavery Constitution, made in Convention at Topeka Douglas, Broderick and Chandler, Democratic Senators voted against the measure, and were called bolters, and their adherents became known as 'Douglas Democrats," or "Anti Lecomptonites' The *Placer Press*, under the editorial charge of A S Smith, became the organ of the Anti Lecompton party, and as the historian of 1860 writes, "was accused of being strongly tinctured with Abolitionism'

The principal questions under discussion during the Campaign were, the admission of Kansas, with the Constitution establishing slavery, and the disagreements between Senators Broderick and Douglas with the Executive at Washington The proclamation of the Governor, called for the election of a Judge of the Supreme Court, and a State Controller as the only officers to be voted for by the people of the State in general, the election of Members of Congress having been postponed one year The Eleventh Judicial District was required to elect a Judge, and the county Legislative officers and county officers

McKibben, Member of Congress and strongly anti Broderick the previous year now opposed the Democratic Administration, and acted with the Douglas, or Anti-Lecompton party The American party still maintained its organization in Placer County, but made no State nominations

CONVENTIONS HELD

The Republican County Convention met July 24 1858, and selected twelve delegates to the State Convention, to meet at Sacramento on the 5th of August P H Sibley, C J Hillyer, S R Bradley, T B Higgins, J M Moulton, Charles A Tuttle, H H Watson, C H Aldrich, L R Chamberlain, L C Gorman, George White and C H Goodrich

The State Convention met on the day appointed and nominated John Currey of Solano for Judge of the Supreme Court, Dr L C Gunn, of Tuolumne for Controller and Joseph C McKibben of Sierra and T P Tracy, of San Francisco for Members of Congress

The Democratic County Convention met July 30th, and nominated legislative and county officers, and selected eleven delegates to the State Convention at Sacramento, to be held August 4th The following were the delegates John C Manuel B Stinson, N Kahler, W C Stratton, Walter White, J W Brady W C Loch, E McDonald, L G Smith S B Wyman, and J A Hill

The Democratic State Convention met at Sacramento August 4th, and nominated Joseph P Baldwin, for Judge of the Supreme Court and A R Meloney, for Controller Among the proposed nominees for Supreme Judge were John M Howell of El Dorado, P H Burnett, of Santa Clara, Judge Barber, of Tuolumne, and H P Barbour, of Yuba

The Douglas Democrats of Placer met in County Convention at Auburn and selected delegates to a State Convention of the party at Sacramento to be held simultaneously with the Democratic and Republican Conventions This Convention nominated John Currey, of Solano, for Supreme Judge, I N Dawley, of Nevada, for Controller H U Jennings of Butte, for Clerk of the Supreme Court J C McKibben, of Sierra, and Wm L Dudley, of Calaveras for Members of Congress

REPUBLICANS AND DOUGLAS DEMOCRATS

The intent and purpose of the Douglas Democrats and the Republicans being so nearly the same—that was to "end the misrule of the Buchanan Democracy —that a combination was made the Republicans nominating two of the Anti Lecompton Democrats for State officers, and in the county both nominating the same The division of the Democratic party gave hopes of success to the American party in Placer, and a Convention was held at Auburn, July 31st, and officers for the Legislature and county were nominated

Among the resolutions in the Democratic platform, was one declaring

'That, in the opinion of this Convention, the formation of, and adherence to the so called Topeka Constitution, by the Abolition party of Kansas was an act of rebellion which ought to have been put down by force And be it further

Resolved,—That it is the will of those who adhere to the Government, and not to the will of those who array themselves in rebellion against the Government, that should be looked to and carried out both in the formation of State Constitutions, and the admission of States into the Union'

This Democratic doctrine of 1858 became very obnoxious to many of that party, when adopted by the Republicans, in the war of the Rebellion

ELEVENTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT

The Eleventh Judicial District Convention met at Sacramento August 5th, only El Dorado and Yolo Counties being represented, and nominated Thomas H Hewes of El Dorado, for Judge This was protested against by the people of Placer, and Benjamin F Myres announced himself as an independent candidate for the position, saying in his address to the voters that he had been solicited so to do by gentlemen from various parts of the district

THE ELECTION

The election was held September 1st resulting in the success of regular Democratic State and county nominees, excepting the candidate for Collector, and of B F Myres, Democratic, but independent candidate for District Judge The State returns were for Supreme Judge—Baldwin Democrat, 11,599, Carney, Douglas Democrat and Republican 30 198, Controller—Moloney, Democrat 11 285, Dimley Douglas Democrat, 27 739, Gunn, Republican 7 481 No count was made of the votes for Members of Congress, or Clerk of Supreme Court, the term of the latter office having been extended until 1859 by the Legislature The vote for District Judge was in Placer County for Myres 1 054, Hewes, 762 Myres having a majority in the district of about 100

The following returns show the candidates of the different parties in the county and the vote each received —

Senate—James Anderson (D) 1,909 H S Wooster (A) 1 302 J C Bah (R and D D), 1,290

Assembly—W C Stratton (D), 1,948, Wm P Barclay (D), 2 130 W P Wing (D) 1 989, Philip Lynch (D) 1 817 M M Robinson (A) 1 211, F J Frank (A), 1,314 J B Henderson (A) 1 358 D B Collins (A), 1,301, E J Schellhouse (R and D D) 1 257 James McDonald (R and D D) 1 256 J P Kavanaugh (R and D D) 1 285 Wm H Lowell (R and D D), 1,275

County Judge—E H Vinden (D) 1 957 H R Hawkins (A), 1 118, L B Arnold (R and D D) 1 269

Sheriff—L L Bullock (D), 2 005, M C Ladd A) 1,137, J W Phillips (R and D D), 1,226

Collector—M Kimball (A), 1 991, G L Hamlin (D), 1 895, Thomas Sherman (R and D D) 801

Treasurer—G W Applegate (D), 1,938 J T Higbee (A) 1,304, Moses Hynemin (R and D D), 1,223

Clerk—Henry Gooding (D), 2,044, T P Slade (A) 1 559, Jos W Scobey (R and D D), 1,019

Recorder—G L Anderson (D) 1,995 J L Brown (A), 1 363 I S Tichenor (R and D D), 1 233

District Attorney—P W Thomas (D), 2 243 J F Welch (A), 1,120

Assessor—T B Harper (D), 2,240, H J Marsh (A), 1,120, Geo Lermond (R and D D), 1 213

Surveyor—S G Elliott (D), 1,992, E A Phelps (R and D D), 1 303

Public Administrator—John Keiser (D), 1,913, Julius P Brooks (A), 1,280 E M Barnard (R and D D), 1,250

Coroner—James McBurney (D), 2,012, G W Sheridan (R and D D), 1 227

Total number of votes cast 4 720

The terms of the county officers would begin June 2 1859

The campaign had been quite active particularly on the Republican side, with such speakers as F P Tracey Joseph C McKibben and Wm L Dudley, and these aroused the people to an excited state, calling out the votes of all parties As a consequence the vote was much larger than had been anticipated it having been estimated that at least 500 votes had left the county for Frazer River since the preceding election

The Legislature elected was composed of twenty four Administration Democrats seven Douglas Democrats and four Republicans in the Senate, and fifty four Administration Democrats sixteen Douglas Democrats and ten Republicans in the Assembly

A PORTENTOUS ONE

As the campaign closed there appeared in the northwestern sky a large and brilliant comet, afterwards known as Donati's Comet with a tail of fifteen degrees in length, and curved toward the north like a flaming Turkish cimeter This grand spectacle was visible every evening for six weeks, appearing like an army in the heavens passing in review from the north to the south eventually disappearing in the southwest, having many features likened to military equipages, sharp straight lines like spears and rapiers, rising and disappearing and the whole appearing like a sabre held in the mouth or in a rapier *plume flowing from the chapeau* of a soldier By many it was regarded as the comet which some historians declare influenced Charles V, in the sixteenth century to abdicate the thrones of Spain and Germany, and which had foretold the birth of Christ and in its period of a little over 300 years had prognosticated great political and religious events Did it come at this time to forewarn the world of the great revolution to occur in the United States in a few years thereafter one of the greatest political revolutions of history, and was its flaming sword and military appearance as it passed a symbol of the future march of the Union armies from the North to the South?

THE LEGISLATURE

The Legislature met January 3 1859, Lieutenant Governor Walkup presiding in the Senate On the 4th the Assembly organized by the election of W C Stratton, of Placer, as Speaker, this county having the honor of the two presiding officers The

Reading Clerk, Joseph W Scobey, who had been Clerk of the preceding Assembly was also from Placer County

The most exciting question of the session was a resolution introduced by Senator William Holden, of Tuolumne and Stanislaus requesting D C Broderick to resign his office as United States Senator, for having disobeyed the instructions of the previous Legislature to support the Administration in regard to the admission of Kansas under the Lecompton Constitution, and for having spoken disrespectfully of the President of the United States in the Senate on the 22d of March 1858 This resolution was long and ably debated and passed by a strictly partisan vote In this debate Senator Anderson delivered one of the most powerful speeches of the session, reviewing the history of Broderick and attributing most of the political evils of California to his ambition and intrigue, and to the bad character of the men he attached to his cause Mr Anderson also introduced a bill, which became a law, exempting from execution the homestead of an unmarried person to the value of $2,500 An Act was passed again submitting to a vote of the people the question of calling a Constitutional Convention The Legislature adjourned April 19, 1859

CAMPAIGN OF 1859

The campaign of 1859 was one of the interesting series attending the disruption of the Whig, and the solidification of the Republican party The Kansas "Embroglio," "Bleeding Kansas," the "Kansas Outrages," "Lecompton" and "Anti-Lecompton," "Squatter Sovereignty" and "Border Ruffians," were the common terms often heard in political speeches, individual wrangles, and newspaper articles Questions of State and county interest were overlooked or forgotten, in the all absorbing subject agitating the nation There was, however, the struggle for local offices, and in the general breaking up of parties, making it difficult to forecast the result, each organization entertained hopes of success A full set of State officers were to be elected, also two Members of Congress one Senator, four Assemblymen, Superintendent of Schools, and Public Administrator

The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento, June 7 1859, and organized by the election of Hon Charles A Tuttle, of Placer, as Chairman The nominations were as follows For Governor, Leland Stanford, of Sacramento, Lieutenant Governor, James F Kennedy, of Santa Clara, Members of Congress, P H Sibley, of Placer, and Col E D Baker, of San Francisco, Justice of Supreme Court Oscar L Shafter of San Francisco Clerk of Supreme Court, S D Parker, of Tehama, Treasurer, P P Caine of Yuba, Controller, J R Clarke, of El Dorado, Attorney-General, H S Love, of San Francisco, Surveyor General A G Randall of Amador, Superintendent of Public Instruction, S W Brown, of Sonoma, State Printer, I B Murdock of Santa Clara

The Anti Lecompton County Convention met at Auburn, June 14th, and selected the following delegates to the State Convention L M Shellhouse J C Bell, M Sherman, Philip Stoner, H Fitzsimmons T Sherman, L B Arnold, I S Titchenor, John O Neil and L Chamberlain The State Convention met at Sacramento, June 16th and made the following nominations For Governor John Currey of Solano, Lieutenant-Governor, John Conness, of El Dorado, Congress, Joseph C McKibben, of Sierra, and Col E D Baker of San Francisco Judge of Supreme Court, Royal T Sprague, of Shasta, Clerk of Supreme Court, Joseph Powell of Sacramento, Attorney-General Edmund Randolph, of San Francisco, Treasurer, Josiah Johnson, of Sacramento Controller, George Pierce, of Sonoma, State Printer John O Meara, of Yuba

The Democratic County Convention met at Auburn June 20th, and elected twelve delegates to the State Convention H H Johnson J A Hill, D L Beach, W C Stratton, M Pinnon, E Barrett C C Dudley, J W Brady, L G Smith S B Wyman G I Hamlin and L L Bullock The State Convention met at Sacramento, June 22d, and made the following nominations For Governor, Milton S Latham, of Sacramento, Lieutenant Governor, J G Downey of Los Angeles Congress John C Burch of Trinity, and C L Scott, of Tuolumne, Judge of Supreme Court, W W Cope, of Amador Attorney-General Thomas H Williams of El Dorado Clerk of Supreme Court, Charles S Panlin, of Sacramento Treasurer, Thomas Findley, of Nevada Controller Samuel H Brooks of San Joaquin Surveyor-General Horace A Higley, of Alameda, Superintendent of Public Instruction, A J Moulder of San Francisco State Printer, C T Botts, of Sacramento

The American party made no State nominations but in Placer County presented a full ticket

HORACE GREELY

The usual exciting canvass followed enlivened by the presence of such able speakers as Col E D Baker M S Latham, Dr Gwin, D C Broderick James Anderson and others besides the various candidates An extra interest was given the campaign, by the visit to California of Horace Greeley distinguished as an editor and politician of what were then called advanced radical extreme views Mr Greeley spoke at Auburn on the 8th of August to a Republican meeting, giving his opinion of the object and principles of the Republican party Col Baker had declared 'Squatter Sovereignty,' leaving the question of slavery to be settled by the people of the Territories—to be the basis of the Republican party Mr Greeley said at Auburn that Squatter Sovereignty was but another feature of the slave trade that squatters nor Congress should admit slavery into the Territories This extreme

doctrine was thought by the Democrats so obnoxious, that it would destroy the Republican party in California, but instead it seemed to increase it

The canvass was made very bitter by the many personal allusions made by Senators Broderick and Gwin and charges against Mr Latham, which were brought into discussion at almost every meeting

The election occurred September 7, 1859 resulting in a Democratic success in State and county The vote in the State for Governor was M S Latham Democrat 44,028 John Currey Anti Lecompton 24,180, Leland Stanford, Republican 5466 In Placer County, for Governor M S Latham 2326 John Currey 1117, Leland Stanford 896

The following gives the names of the nominees of the several parties in the county and the vote each received

Senate—Samuel F Leet (D) 1765 Thomas P Slade (A) 1110 Curtis J Hillyer (R) 809 Hugh Fitzsimmons (A L) 706

Assembly—S W Lovell (D) 1905 James N Mikins (D) 2,031 D S Beck (D) 2056 J W Harville (D) 2051, Wm G Monroe (A) 982 S M Jameson (A) 898 D B Goode (A) 853 S F Burrett (A), 913 G D Aldrich (R) 848 W D Hartman (R), 854 John Yule (R) 904 S R Bradley (R), 865, D H Gray (A L), 561 D Londerback (A L) 183 J W Nevers (A L) 597 L L Deming (A L) 522

Superintendent of Common Schools—S S Greenwood (D) 1717, W C Howe (A) 1004 A H Goodrich (R) 885 I M Bunnell (A L) 565

Public Administrator—M P H Love (D), 2095 N E D Terphagen (A) 1801

Total number of votes 1670

BRODERICK AND TERRY DUEL

The returns of the election were but just counted and made known to the people when David S Terry resigned his position as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and challenged Senator David C Broderick to a duel The assumed provocation was the remark made by Broderick in the June preceding that he "once said Terry was the only honest Judge on the Supreme Bench but I now take that back" Undoubtedly the true cause was the bitter enmity between Broderick and the leaders of the Southern Democrats of which Terry was the representative The duel occurred on the 13th of September resulting in the wounding of Broderick who died on the 16th of the same month The death of Broderick created a vacancy in the Senate and gave the opportunity to the Democratic Legislature to elect an undoubted Democrat in his place H P Hunn of Yuba, was appointed United States Senator by the Governor to fill the position until a successor should be elected

M S LATHAM ELECTED SENATOR

The Legislature met January 2, 1860, Lieutenant Governor Downey presiding in the Senate and J N Quinn was elected President *pro tem* Phil Moore, of Nevada was elected Speaker of the Assembly On the 9th the Legislature met in joint Convention, and elected Gov Milton S Latham United States Senator, for the unexpired term of D C Broderick The Democrats of Placer had held meetings at various places in the county, subsequent to the death of Broderick and expressed preference for Gov J B Weller for Senator These expressions were responded to by all the delegation in caucus with the exception of Senator Leet, who voted for Governor Latham

On the 14th of January the newly-elected Senator resigned his position as Governor and was succeeded in office by J G Downey

LEGISLATION FOR PLACER

The Legislative enactments affecting Placer, were the incorporation of Auburn and submitting to the people of Auburn the proposition to subscribe $50 000 to the stock of the Sacramento Placer and Nevada Railroad also in "omnibus" bill authorizing an election in the county of Placer to vote on the proposition of the county subscribing $100 000 to the stock of the Sacramento Placer, and Nevada Railroad $25 000 to the stock of the Eastern Extension Railroad to donate $12 500 to construct a wagon road from Secret Springs to Carson Valley and the same to construct a wagon road from Dutch Flat to Carson Valley The election on the project of Auburn subscribing $50 000 for the railroad was held June 4 1860 resulting in a majority for the proposition The county election upon the other projects was held June 27th resulting in a negative majority (See chapter on Railroads)

JAMES ANDERSON

Was a native of Pennsylvania born in Erie County in August, 1822 When about seventeen years of age he removed to the State of Kentucky where he studied law and was admitted to practice as an attorney and counsellor in May, 1843 Sometime after this date and before the opening of the Mexican War, he moved to Tennessee, and in 1846, enlisted in the United States Volunteers, and with the first troops raised in that State went to Mexico He was made a non-commissioned officer and served in such through his term of enlistment On his return in 1847 he was honored by the President with a commission as Second Lieutenant, and returned to Mexico where he remained until one year after the close of hostilities For a short period he resided at Rio Grande City Texas, engaged in the practice of his profession Like many thousands of his comrades in arms, he emigrated to California arriving at Stockton in the spring of 1850 There he opened a law-office and was soon after appointed District Attorney for San Joaquin County This office he held until the Fall of 1851 He removed to Placer County in the fall of 1852 making his home in Auburn As a resident of this county he

always took part in public affairs and was a most prominent and useful citizen For some years he was Captain of the Placer Rifles, a military company which he organized In 1856–57 he was editor of the *Placer Herald*, and in the election of the last-named year was elected by the Democratic party to the State Senate, to fill the unexpired term of Hon Joseph Walkup, who had been nominated for the office of Lieutenant-Governor, to which position he was chosen at the same election In the succeeding year, Mr Anderson was elected to the full term as Senator Upon the expiration of his term great changes had occurred in the organization and strength of parties, there being four in the field in the campaign of 1860 Mr Anderson was the nominee of the Breckenridge wing of the Democratic party for the position of District Attorney, and Jo Hamilton of the Douglas wing C J Hillyer of the Republicans, and M F Mills of the American party In this contest Mr Hamilton was successful In 1863 Mr Anderson went to Arizona and located at Prescott where he practiced his profession as a lawyer, until his return to Auburn in 1866 James Anderson whom in Arizona County 1865 was Clerk of the Assembly and at the close of the session the following resolution was passed unanimously —

Resolved That the Clerk of this House Hon James Anderson has exhibited a masterly knowledge of his duties and has discharged them with industry, fidelity and impartiality that his courteous bearing insures him our esteem as a gentleman, that we tender him the thanks of this body as an officer

He had returned to Auburn where he had so long resided and prospered to make it his permanent home, but he returned only to die While seated in the *Herald* office, so pleasant a home to him, where he had formerly been partner and editor he suddenly expired of heart disease on the 12th of October, 1866 aged 44 years Thus is given in brief the data of the principal events of a very busy, worthy ambitious, and eventful life The many scenes of early life, war, and politics, of which James Anderson had been a part, would if fully told constitute a most interesting biography including much of the history of our country during an active and important period As a soldier attorney, journalist politician and legislator he was of the superior class and attached in his friendships by the most enduring ties

CAMPAIGN OF 1860

With 1860 came the culmination of the political changes set in motion by the compromise measures of 1850 excited by the passage of the Fugitive Slave Law, aroused by the Dred Scott decision accelerated by the extension of slavery into the Territories and gathered into an overwhelming tempest by the attempt to force a pro-slavery Constitution upon the State of Kansas Each of the great measures were thought or claimed as authorized by the National Constitution and to settle the slavery question forever but each enactment gave additional cause for agitation and strength to the opposing forces

THREATENING ASPECT OF PARTIES

As parties rose in the East their influence soon extended to the most distant borders and national politics controlled the votes of every county In California the counties of the Sierra then predominated in wealth population, enterprise and intelligence, and Placer was one of the leading of these, as it the present Politics was discussed in every town and hamlet, and mining camp and an able City and country press kept the people well informed Upon national questions the people divided into parties, and local officers were selected accordingly Different statesmen suggested different methods of adjusting the threatening difficulties and each had his dissidents A President was to be elected and four parties entered the contest Two of these the Democratic and Republican were parties of action presenting positive principles, and two the Douglas Democrats and "Union," with conflicting, undefined, conservative principles One violent in its aggressions, the other determined in its resistance and each claiming to be the resisting one and charging the other as aggressive

National Conventions for the nomination of Presidential candidates were to be held at Charleston by the Democrats, and at Chicago by the Republicans The Republican County Convention met at Auburn, February 20th to elect delegates to the State Convention which was to meet at Sacramento on the 22d and the following were chosen P H Sibley S R Crise J A Sheldon Lyman Stanford F B Higgins I Ives Pitch R McClelland and George Hancock

The county delegates to the Democratic State Convention which met at Sacramento February 27th were Thomas Heron D B Curtis, L L Bullock R C O Neil M Pinnon, W H Bullock J H Neff James R Rogers, Joseph Walkup James Herrick Wm M Crutcher, D I Hathaway, and Horace Smith

The Chicago Convention nominated Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois for President and Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine for Vice President The Charleston Convention failed to agree upon candidates and the delegates of several States withdrew agreeing to meet at Washington on the 11th of June and the Convention adjourned to meet at Baltimore on the 18th of the same month At the Baltimore Convention a division again took place, resulting in two Conventions at one of which John C Breckenridge of Kentucky was nominated for President, and Joseph Lane of Oregon for Vice President, and at the other Stephen A Douglas of Illinois was nominated for President and Herschel V Johnson of Georgia for Vice President John C Bell of Tennessee and Edward Everett of Massachusetts

were named by the Union party as candidates for President and Vice-President

The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento June 20th and nominated Charles A Tuttle of Placer Charles A Washburn, of San Francisco Wm H Weeks of Sacramento, and Antonio Maria Pico of Los Angeles for Presidential electors

The election comprised, besides the Presidential electors, legislative county, and township officers Conventions were held, and all parties placed candidates in the field The campaign was long and vigorously conducted The result was portentous of great events Deep feeling, rather than enthusiasm prevailed The ablest speakers of every party traversed the county Of the Breckenridge Democratic orators were Judah P Benjamin, of Louisiana Senators Latham and Gwin Frank Tilford, A P Dudley and others For the Douglas Democracy were James A McDougall Joseph P Hoge and others and for the Republicans Thomas Fitch, Col E D Baker then Senator from Oregon, Charles A Tuttle and others as well as the various candidates The *Democratic Signal* newspaper with R C Poland as editor was established at Auburn in August, as a support for the Douglas Democrats, and the *Courier* at Yankee Jims also advocated the same party

Among the questions to be voted upon at the election was one calling a Constitutional Convention and another for payment of the State debt The first had been voted upon at previous elections the requirement to carry it being a majority of all the votes cast The people had paid but little attention to it and the question had not received the requisite vote The State debt amounting to $3 000 000 had been declared by the Supreme Court to have been contracted in violation of the Constitution which prohibited an indebtedness exceeding $300,000 unless approved by a vote of the people A certain amount of the debt had been voted upon in 1858, but there was an amount of $250,000, that had not been submitted, and this was left for the approval or repudiation of the people at the election in November, 1860

THE ELECTION—LINCOLN THE PRESIDENT

The election was held November 7 1860 The National electoral vote was Lincoln, 180 Breckenridge 72 Douglas 12 Bell 39 The California vote for the highest elector on each ticket was Lincoln, 38 743 Douglas 38 025, Breckenridge, 33,975, Bell, 9 088 Total 120 043 The partisans of the Legislature were classified as follows Senate—Douglas Democrats 19 Breckenridge Democrats 11 Republicans 5 Assembly—Douglas Democrats 38 Breckenridge Democrats 22, Republicans 19, Union 1

The vote of Placer County for President was Lincoln 1,742 Douglas 1 808, Breckenridge, 1 118, Bell 776 For a Constitutional Convention 4 518 For pay the State debt 1 971 to repudiate 301 Total vote in the county, 5 831 Again Placer had voted to call a Convention to revise the Constitution, but in the State the vote failed of a majority of all the votes cast

The surprise was general that the electoral vote of California had gone for Lincoln, the Republican candidate, and to Democrats the news was viewed with consternation But four or five years previously the speakers of this party had been mobbed when attempting to speak in public, and were constantly denounced as Abolitionists, Black Republicans, and many other epithets then considered insulting and damaging He who enunciated its principles in advance of public opinion was William H Seward, United States Senator from New York, a man much respected throughout the South for his ability, honesty, and urbanity of manner, and he had been the expected candidate of the party for the Presidency and great disappointment had been felt when it was given to another Lincoln was not a popular candidate, and the vote given him was dictated by principle and not by the attraction of the man Douglas had been long and favorably known, and claimed the revered name of Democrat, but maintained a bold and firm opposition to the extreme pro-slavery measures of the party, and thus attracted to his support many who professed the principles of the Republican party His Democracy and his personal popularity also attached to him many who were classed as pro slavery men among whom were Philip W Thomas candidate for Senator, and Jo Hamilton, on the same ticket for District Attorney The crystallization of parties resulting from the dissolution of the old was not yet complete Two of Placer's newspapers also advocated the Douglas party, and thus it carried the county

The nominees of the several parties for Legislative and county officers are given in the following returns of the election of 1860 —

Senate—P W Thomas (D D), 1,785, P B Higgins (R) 1 757 Joseph Wilkup (B D), 1,372, Wm Rufus Longley (U), 700

Assembly—L G Smith (D D), 1,863, W T Harrison (D D), 1,832, Patrick Munday (D D), 1,801, W D Harriman (R) 1 764, J C Ball (D D) 1,737 G B Densmore (R), 1,670, S R Case (R), 1,696, C P Hubbell (R), 1,677, S W Lovell (B D), 1 318 Wm M Vance (B D, 1,400, D S Beach (B D), 1 119 James N Makins (B D) 1 361, Alexander Mills (U), 824, B D Burt (U), 715, J F Brown (U) 719 Henry Hubbard (U), 768

Sheriff—L L Bullock (D D), 1 612, John C Boggs (U), 1,509, S B Miller (B D), 1,347 C J Garland (R) 1 185

County Clerk—Henry Grooding (D D) 1 971 Wm A Johnson (B D 1 358, George Aldrich (R), 1,603 Daniel M Hosmer (U) 719

District Attorney—Jo Hamilton (D D), 2 301 E W Hillyer (R), 1,665, James Anderson (B D), 1,358, M E Mills (U), 247

Treasurer—E M Barnard (D D), 1,761, Lyman



RESIDENCE OF G. W. REAMER,
AUBURN, PLACER CO. CAL.

Stanford (R), 1,693, Henry W Starr (B D), 1,408, Julius P Brooks (U), 768

Recorder—W A Selkirk (R) 1,763, W W Stewart (D D) 1,761, Louis S Moffitt (B D), 1,400, Jas P Bull (U), 703

Surveyor—S G Elliott (D D), 1,826, A N Davidson (R), 1,687, C W Finley (B D) 1,497, John Whitcomb (U), 737

Public Administrator—Rufus Smith (D D), 1,770, M P H Love (B D), 1,486, S D Merrick (U), 835

Coroner—James Platt (D D), 1 856, James McBurney (B D), 1 696, T B Hotchkiss (U), 661

The county officers took their positions on the first Monday in December, in accordance with the statute of 1858 Those retiring were commended for the faithful discharge of their duties

J A M DOUGALL SENATOR

The Legislature met at Sacramento January 7, 1861 Pablo De Le Guerra, Douglas Democrat, was elected President of the Senate, and after near two weeks balloting R Burnell Douglas Democrat, of Amador, was elected Speaker The question of the election of United States Senator to succeed Dr W M Gwin was the political feature of the session The Douglas Democrats, having the plurality, were expected to name the successful aspirant, and as a consequence presented the greater number Of those mentioned were Judge Joseph G Baldwin, J W Denver, John Conness, Edmund Randolph, and James A McDougall John Nugent was the Breckenridge candidate, and Timothy Guy Phelps was presented by the Republicans This matter remained undecided until the 20th of March, when James A McDougall received 56 votes of 111 cast, and was declared elected

A STORMY SESSION—THE REBELLION

The session was quite a stormy one, the "state of the Union" constituting the great theme of discussion Shortly after the Presidential election, in 1860, the State of South Carolina passed an ordinance of secession, and was soon followed by other States of the South The question debated was the right of a State to secede from the Union, and the right of the General Government to coerce a State to remain Upon this, when the *Placer Herald* was called a secession organ, it indignantly repelled the assertion, but replied that it was equally opposed to coercion, saying, "It is no more possible to hold the States together by force of arms than to pluck the stars from the firmament of heaven"

President Buchanan, in his efforts to stay secession and avert war, appointed January 4, 1861, as a day of national fasting and prayer for the preservation and peace of the Union The day was accordingly observed with solemnity at Auburn and other places in the county

CAMPAIGN OF 1861

President Lincoln was duly inaugurated on the 4th of March, 1861, and on the 19th of April the war of Rebellion commenced by firing upon Fort Sumpter, in Charleston Harbor The President called an extra session of Congress to convene at Washington July 4th, but owing to the time of election of Congressmen, California would be unrepresented until after the general election in September Under the census of 1860 it was believed California would be accorded three Representatives, but no apportionment was made By apportionment of the Legislature the Assembly delegation of Placer County was reduced to three members

The campaign of 1861 was for the election of a Governor and other State officers, two members of Congress and a Legislature Although the State was authorized to elect but two members of Congress and but two were nominated in Convention, the belief existed that the population justified the election of three, and three were elected

The Democratic State Convention met at Sacramento June 11th, but owing to the non-attendance of members adjourned to meet again on the 23d of July Correspondence passed between the two Central Committees of the Breckenridge and Douglas Democrats upon the subject of consolidating the elements of the party, but was ineffectual At the adjourned Convention the following nominations were made For Governor, John R McConnell of Nevada, Lieutenant Governor, Jasper O Farrell of Marin, Congress, H. P Barbour, of Tuolumne, and D O Shattuck, of San Francisco, Justice of Supreme Court, Wm C Wallace, of Napa, Controller S H Brooks, of San Joaquin, Treasurer Thomas Findley, of Nevada, Attorney-General, Tod Robinson, of Sacramento, Clerk of Supreme Court, C S Fairfax, of Marin, Surveyor-General, H A Higley, of Alameda, State Printer, M D Carr of Yuba Frank Ganahl, of Siskiyou, was added as a candidate for Congress by the State Central Committee

The Republican State Convention nominated For Governor, Leland Stanford, of Sacramento, Lieutenant-Governor, J F Chellis, of Trinity Congress, T G Phelps of San Mateo, and A A Sargent, of Nevada, Justice of Supreme Court, Edward Norton, of San Francisco, Attorney General F M Pixley, of San Francisco Clerk of Supreme Court, F F Fargo, of Alameda, Controller, G B Warren, of San Joaquin, Treasurer, D R Ashley, of Monterey, Surveyor General, J J Houghton, of Solano, State Printer Benjamin P Avery, of Yuba Frederick F Low, of Yuba, was subsequently added as a third candidate for Congress The Convention was large, highly respectable and enthusiastic

The Douglas County Convention met at Auburn July 2d, nominated a Legislative ticket and Superintendent of Schools, and appointed delegates to the State Convention, to meet at Sacramento July 4th The nominations made at the State Convention were For Governor, John Conness, of El Dorado Lieutenant-Governor, Richard Irwin, of Plumas, Congress, Henry Edgerton, of Sacramento, and Joseph

C McKibben, of Sierra, Justice of Supreme Court, B C Whitman, of Solano, Clerk of Supreme Court, George S Evans, of Tuolumne, Attorney General, Geo W Bowie of Sacramento, Treasurer, Joel T Landrum of Shasta, Controller, James E Nuttman, of San Francisco, Surveyor General J J Gardner, of San Francisco State Printer, John R Ridge, of Nevada Douglas died on the 8th of June leaving his name as the title of a party, and political principles which, in the radical changes soon to follow, were to be swept away as the mist before the storm

Three parties were in the field, but only the Democratic and Republican showed any well-defined principles or object the Douglas appearing is composed of men not knowing which side to take or that, with the elements so disturbed, their opportunity was better to rise to the surface and obtain an office The war of the Rebellion had begun, and several battles were fought during the campaign The excitement was intense, and partisan feelings were bitter The Republicans were evidently the strongest, and, as Unionists, were supported by the Douglas Democrats and these made common cause against the Democrats, who were denounced as rebels secessionists copperheads, and other opprobrious terms

SUCCESS OF THE REPUBLICANS

The election was held September 4, 1861, giving the majority in the State to the Republican nominees For Governor 119731 votes were cast of which Leland Stanford received 56 036 John R McConnell, 32,751, and John Conness 30,944 A A Sargent, T G Phelps and F F Low were elected to Congress

The vote in Placer County was

Governor—Leland Stanford (R), 2 222 John Conness (D D), 1 463, John R McConnell (D), 593

Lieutenant Governor—J F Chellis (R), 2,050 Richard Irwin (D D), 1 648, Lasper O Farrell (D) 887

Congress—T G Phelps (R), 2 025, A A Sargent (R), 1,194, F F Low (R), 1 704, Henry Edgerton (D D) 1 637, J C McKibben (D D) 1 637 J R Gitchell (D D), 1 531, H P Burbour (D) 925 D O Shattuck (D), 904

Justice of Supreme Court—Edward Norton (R), 2 034 B C Whitman (D D), 1 646 Wm C Wallace (D), 893

Clerk of Supreme Court—F F Fargo (R) 2 045, Geo S Evans (D D) 1 649 C S Fairfax (D) 908

Attorney-General—Frank M Pixley (R), 1,563, G W Bowie (D D) 1 777, Tod Robinson (D) 915

Treasurer—Delos R Ashley (R) 2 021, Joel T Landrum (D D) 1 606, Thomas Findley (D) 949

Controller—Gilbert R Warren (R), 2 006, James E Nuttman (D D) 1 654, S H Brooks (D) 896

Surveyor General—J F Houghton (R), 1,998, J J Gardner (D D) 1 654, Horace A Higley (D) 912

State Printer—B P Avery (R), 2 020, J R Ridge (D D) 1,636, M D Carr (D), 901

The county nominees received the following votes

Senate—W D Hartman (R) 2,005 H Fitzsimmons (D D), 1,691, E McDonald (D), 777

Assembly—John Yule (R) 2 074, E W Hillyer (R) 1,954, J J Lynn (R) 1 774, C C Dudley (D D) 1 815, T L Brown (D D), 1,651, T L Chamberlain (D D), 1 406, Wm H Parkinson (D), 759, J R Nickerson (D), 840, T B Harper (D) 927

Superintendent of Common Schools—A H Goodrich (R), 2,000, J W Scobey (D D), 1 557, James Moore (D), 845

The total vote of the county, 4 654

The Legislature met January 4, 1862 and organized by electing James McM Shafter (Republican), President *pro tem* of the Senate, and George Barstow (Republican), Speaker of the Assembly January 14th, Sacramento was inundated by the severest flood ever experienced since the American occupation of the State, and the Legislature adjourned, and made a temporary capital at San Francisco In March, an Act was passed authorizing Placer County to vote upon the proposition of subscribing $100 000 to the stock of the Sacramento, Placer and Auburn Railroad One of Placer's Members of Assembly was E W Hillyer, who was also a Lieutenant and afterwards a Lieutenant Colonel of volunteers, and was stationed at Walla Walla, in Washington Territory He obtained a leave of absence from his company, and served his term in the Assembly

The Legislature adjourned *sine die* April 14, 1862

CAMPAIGN OF 1862

At the election to be held on the first Wednesday of September 1862, the people were required to vote for a Superintendent of Public Instruction, and upon four amendments to the State Constitution, throughout the State, and in Placer County for Legislative and county officers The amendments to the Constitution provided for biennial sessions of the Legislature, making the session begin the first Monday of December in 1863, and every two years thereafter, limiting the session to 120 days, and separated the election of the judiciary and school officers from the purely political officers

THREE PARTIES IN THE FIELD

Efforts were made to form combinations of parties to dissolve the Douglas, or, as it was commonly called the Union Democratic Party that seemingly being the only movable or dissoluble organization The effort prevailed in some counties, but in Placer the three parties entered the field, as in the previous campaign The Republicans and the Douglas Democrats represented the Union element, and the Democracy the peace at any price and rebel element The war was progressing with great fierceness and energy, and party and sectional feeling was intense and bitter The Union element was much the strongest, and at times expressed itself in the violent treatment of its opponents as the Republicans had been treated four or five years before Hon James Ander-

son, in this campaign Democratic candidate for County Judge, was rudely assaulted with eggs thrown at him, when addressing a political meeting at Dutch Flat So bitter was the feeling against those called Secessionists that many were deterred from expressing their opinions in public

The election occurred September 4, 1862, resulting in the election of John Swett as Superintendent of Public Instruction The candidates and the votes each received in Placer County was

Superintendent of Public Instruction—John Swett (R) 2,001, J D Stevenson (U D), 1,829, O P Fitzgerald (D), 695

Senate—Felix B Higgins (R), 1,943, Lewis G Smith (U D), 1 837, Joseph Walkup (D), 714

Assembly—S R Bradley (R), 1,799 John Yule (R), 2,053 N W Blanchard (R), 1,925, C C Dudley (U D) 1,975, Lathrop L Bullock (U D 1,843, Titus Ewing (U D), 1 774, Edward Barrett (D), 694, Geo W Applegate (D) 636, S B Wyman (D) 656

County Judge—Hart Fellows (R), 2 068, Alvin S Higgins (U D), 1,754, James Anderson (D), 683

District Attorney—Jo Hamilton (U D), 2 210, P H Sibley (R) 1,893, James P Dameron (D), 315

Sheriff—Henry Gooding (U D), 2 193, John C Boggs (R), 1 960, O H Billingsley (D), 358

County Clerk—Wm Cory (R), 1 874, Augustus Williams (U D), 1,807, W H Kruger (D), 790

Treasurer—F M Banyard (U D), 2,151, E F Hoyt (R), 1 737, J W Brady (D), 573

Recorder—W H Patton (U D), 1,936, W A Selkirk (R), 1,820, J Jones (D), 698

Public Administrator—Charles T Palmer (U D), 1,879, Henson Hazel (R) 1,873 W A Henry (D), 668

Surveyor—A N Davidson (R), 2,002 S G Elliott (U D), 1,771, C W Finley (D) 731

Coroner—Francis O Neil (U D), 1,862, Thomas Jamison (R), 1,861 Otto Johnson (D) 657

Constitutional Amendments—Article 4—No, 1,431, Yes, 1,021, Article 5—No, 1 543 Yes, 856, Article 6—No, 1 133, Yes, 1 284, Article 9—No, 1 491, Yes, 869 Total vote of the county, 4,582

ABOLITION OF SLAVERY

The Legislature met January 5, 1863 The partisan representation was classed as follows Senate—31 Republicans, 5 Union Democrats, and 4 Democrats Assembly 63 Republicans, 10 Union Democrats, and 4 Democrats A M Crane was elected President *pro tem* of the Senate, and T N Machin, Speaker of the Assembly, both Republicans Nearly the first business introduced was a resolution approving the Emancipation Proclamation of President Lincoln, by which slavery was abolished in the United States January 1, 1863 This was violently opposed by Assemblyman C C Dudley of Placer, who had been elected on the Union Democrat ticket, defeating Lynn, who had declared himself an Abolitionist of olden time, but prevailed by the large vote of 65 yeas to 11 noes

JOHN CONNESS ELECTED SENATOR

The question of the election of United States Senator occupied a great part of the business of the session until the 10th of February, when the choice fell upon John Conness, of El Dorado The leading candidates had been T G Phelps, A A Sargent and James McM Shafter

CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENTS ADOPTED

The Legislature by resolution declared that the Constitutional Amendments proposed by the two preceding Legislatures had been adopted and were part of the organic law The Legislature passed an Act, approved April 2 1863, authorizing an election in Placer County, on the proposition to subscribe $250,000 to the stock of the Central Pacific Railroad The election was held May 12th, and decided in favor of the subscription An Act regulating elections to conform to the provisions of the Amendments to the Constitution provided that all county officers should be elected in 1863 and every two years thereafter, taking their offices on the first Monday of March following This statute shortened the terms of the county officers of Placer nearly one year This was charged as an act of partisanship, as nearly all the officers were Union Democrats, and that the Republican Legislature exercised its power for the benefit of the party The Legislature adjourned *sine die*, April 27, 1863, and the event was celebrated in Auburn by the firing of 100 guns

CAMPAIGN OF 1863

In the campaign of 1863 the political parties had become more defined and the great questions of national importance had so developed as to leave two sides plainly visible, leaving no possible question for a third party upon which it could claim a principle The great war was at its height and was fought with an energy and force of men and means, of blood and treasure of skill and courage, of enthusiasm and determination, of patriotism and suffering, never before recorded in history The abolition of slavery was declared and, with the existence of the Union, depended on the issue of the war The political question of the campaign was the support of the Administration in the war on one side and disapproval and enmity on the other

There were to be elected three Members of Congress, a Governor and State officers, Legislative and county officers at the political election to be held September 21, and a Superintendent of Public Instruction, District and County Judge at the judicial election to be held October 21, 1863 Two State Senators were to be elected in Placer County

DEMOCRATIC SONG

The following verses are taken from a popular Democratic campaign song of 1863, entitled "A New Dixie," and are an example of the argument and feeling of the period —

The people lected Old Abe Lincoln,
Wonder what they were a thinkin'?
Abrahm was an old deceiver,
Rail wood splitter—Union cleaver
Look away—Away—
Old Abe won't save the Union'
On Union ground
He is not found—
He will not save the Union

Years of warfare' bloodshed' horror'
Years of broken hearts and sorrow,
Widows, orphans, bankrupt Nation
And yet our eyes see no Salvation'
Look away—Away—
They will not save the Union'
On Union ground
They are not found,
Who favor war for Union'

Down with Wade and Chase, and all such,
Weak or wicked we will call such—
Give us men as rulers over us
Like Vallandigham and Voorhies'
Look away—Away,
Such men will give us Union,
On Union ground
They're always found,
And loyal to the Union

'LONG HAIRS' AND SHORT HAIRS" UNITED

The election of Conness to the United States Senate by the Republican Legislature, had united the Union Democrats adhering to him, known as "Short Hairs," to the Republican party, which had been designated as "Long Hairs." The County Convention of this party met at Auburn, June 13th, nominated Legislative and county officers, and appointed delegates to the State Convention, which met at Sacramento June 15th. The "Short Hairs" were in the majority, and secured all the nominations, with the exception of Controller and Clerk of the Supreme Court, the latter, the Hon. Wm. D. Harriman, Senator from Placer, having been an outspoken Republican from the organization of the party and an able advocate of the abolition of slavery. The term 'Long Hair" was given the early Republicans in derision of the many leaders who affected that fashion of wearing their hair, and the reverse to the rougher element who had formerly been the adherents of Broderick coming into the party via the Douglas branch and who were supposed to crop their locks in fighting style. The prominent candidates for Governor were, A. A. Sargent and F. F. Low. The former received 93 votes, and the latter 176.

The Union Democratic County Convention met at Auburn, June 22d, nominated Legislative and county officers, and appointed delegates to a State Convention to be held at Sacramento on the 24th. At this Convention only the Chairman of the Central Committee, D. D. Colton, and the Placer delegates were present, and no nominations were made. With the exception of in Placer the Union Democrats affiliated with the other parties as their principles or interests dictated.

DEMOCRATS UNITED

The Democrats of Placer held no County Convention, but in township meetings selected delegates to the State Convention, which met at Sacramento July 8th, being a union of the Democratic elements. The prominent candidates for Governor were R. T. Sprague of Shasta, Wm. N. Leet, of Placer, J. G. Downey, of Los Angeles, John B. Weller, of Alameda, and Joseph W. McCorkle, of Butte, the honor falling upon ex-Governor Downey.

The *Stars and Stripes* newspaper was established as an advocate of the Republican cause July 29th, by J. C. Boggs, with W. A. Selkirk as editor, being the first avowed Republican paper in the county.

The election was held September 2, 1863, electing the Republican candidates. The following was the vote for Governor: Low (R), 64,283, Downey (D), 44,622. At the judicial election, held October 21st, the Republican candidates received 45,000 votes and the Democratic 20,000.

The vote in Placer County was as follows —

Governor—F. F. Low (R), 2,066, J. G. Downey (D), 1,529.

Lieutenant-Governor—T. N. Machin (R), 2,057, E. W. McKinstry (D), 1,616.

Congress—T. B. Shannon (R), 2,039, Wm. Higby (R), 2,039, Cornelius Cole (R), 2,039, J. B. Weller (D), 1,561, John Bigler (D), 1,470, N. E. Whiteside (D), 1,682.

Secretary of State—B. B. Redding (R), 2,055, S. W. Bishop (D), 1,614.

Controller—Geo. Oulton (R), 2,052, Robert O. Cravens (D), 1,620.

Treasurer—R. Pacheco (R), 2,042, T. Findley (D), 1,631.

Attorney General—J. G. McCullough (R), 2,054, L. C. Granger (D), 1,614.

Surveyor-General—J. F. Houghton (R), 2,054, Presly Dunlap (D), 1,616.

State Printer—O. M. Clayes (R), 2,054, Berah Brown (D), 1,612.

Clerk Supreme Court—W. D. Harriman (R), 2,017, A. C. Bradford (D), 1,640.

Harbor Commissioner—— Taylor (R), 2,059, M. Hayes (D), 1,614.

The candidates for Legislative and county officers and the votes received were as follows —

Senate—John Yule (R), 2,154, James E. Hale (R), 2,117, E. L. Bradley (D), 1,684, C. C. Dudley (D), 1,674.

Assembly—J. D. Pratt (R), 2,207, E. H. Snyder (R), 2,144, M. C. Winchester (R), 2,180, J. C. Ball, (D), 1,639, Wm. Dana Perkins (D), 1,702, S. A. Boutwell (D), 1,653.

Sheriff—Wm. Sexton (R), 2,174, H. Gooding (D), 1,692.

County Clerk—D. W. Speer (R), 2,192, A. Huntley (D), 1,668.

Treasurer—J. W. Dickerson (R), 2,100, E. M. Barnard (D), 1,744.

Recorder—W. B. Lyon (R), 2,221, W. H. Patton (D), 1,638.

District Attorney—C. A. Tweed (R), 2,127, Jo. Hamilton (D), 1,733.

Public Administrator—H Hazel (R), 2205, C T Palmer (D), 1631

Superintendent of Schools—A H Goodrich (R), 2,212, D W Hammond (D), 1,634

Surveyor—E A Phelps (R), 2,189 E C Uren (D) 1,668

Coroner—Thomas Jamison (R), 2,192, Thomas Shanley (D), 1,660

JUDICIAL ELECTION

At the judicial election, October 21, 1863, the vote was as follows —

Superintendent of Public Instruction—John Swett (R) 1,789, O M Wozencraft (D), 802

Justices of Supreme Court—S W Sanderson, John Curry, Lorenzo Sawyer A L Rhodes, and O L Shafter (R), 1781, Royal T Sprague, Wm T Wallace, J B Hall, Tod Robinson, and H H Hartly (D), 795

District Judge of Fourteenth Judicial District (comprising the counties of Placer and Nevada)—T B McFarland (R), 1,857

County Judge—H Fellows (R) 1,634, Hugh Fitzsimmons (Ind), 936

PLACER COUNTY MATTERS

On the 1st of January, 1864, Placer County ceased to be a part of the Eleventh Judicial District, and, with Nevada County became the Fourteenth District

December 1, 1863, C J Hillyer, a citizen of Placer, resigned his position as Reporter of the Supreme Court, and Charles A Tuttle, also of Placer, was appointed by Governor Stanford in his stead

By an Act passed by the Legislature of 1863 the terms of county officers commenced on the first Monday of March ensuing their election

The new administration went into power on the first Monday in December The Legislature organized by the election of R Burnell, of Amador, as President *pro tem* of the Senate, and Wm H Sears, of Nevada, as Speaker of the Assembly

Among the Acts of the Legislature was one providing for levying a poll tax of two dollars upon each inhabitant of Placer County liable to such tax under the general law The revenue derived from this was to be devoted to the payment of the interest on the $250,000 bonds issued by the county in purchasing the stock of the Central Pacific Railroad Company

CAMPAIGN OF 1864

With the campaign of 1864, again occurred the Presidential election The war had been prosecuted during the past year with great vigor on both sides, and the decisive victories of Gettysburg and Vicksburg and the opening of the Mississippi had been won by the Federal forces, but the rebel government was still maintained at Richmond, and several formidable rebel armies continued in the field The political position was the same as in the preceding campaign that is, the support of the war or opposition to it The abolition of slavery had given the Democrats the opportunity to make strong accusations against the Republican administration, slavery being regarded as the most sacred institution of the Government, as it had been declared to be the corner stone of the Southern Confederacy, and negro equality was the frightful picture presented to the people

PRESIDENTIAL NOMINATIONS

National Conventions to nominate a President and Vice-President had been called—the Republican to meet at Baltimore June 7th, and the Democratic to meet at Chicago, July 4th, which was postponed to August 29th A Convention styling itself "Radical Democrats" claiming to be Republicans opposed to the tender policy of Lincoln, was held at Cleveland the 31st of May, and nominated J C Fremont for President and John Cochrane for Vice President

The Baltimore Convention nominated Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, for President, and Andrew Johnson, of Tennessee, for Vice President, and the Chicago Convention nominated George B McClellan, of Pennsylvania, for President, and George H Pendleton, of Ohio, for Vice President The Democrats declared "unqualified condemnation of the Emancipation Proclamation of the President as tending to protract indefinitely the civil war, excite servile insurrection, and close the door forever to a restoration of the Union of these States" The war for the Union was declared a failure, and a cessation of hostilities urged with a view to a Convention of all the States to make peace on a basis of the Federal Union of all of the States

The Proclamation of the Governor called for the election November 8, 1864, to choose five electors, three Members of Congress, and county officers according to law By Act of the Legislature of 1864, the State had been divided into Congressional Districts, with Placer County in the Second, which was composed of the following counties Alameda, Alpine, Amador, Calaveras, Contra Costa, El Dorado, Mono, Nevada, Placer, Sacamento, San Joaquin, and Tuolumne, and the county divided into three Supervisor and Revenue Districts, in each of which a Supervisor, an Assessor, and a Collector, should be elected in the manner provided by statute District No 1, was comprised of Townships Nos 1, 2, 9, and 10, District No 2, of Townships Nos 3 and 4, and District No 3, of Townships Nos 5, 6, 7, and 8 In District No 1 a Supervisor was to be elected, and an Assessor and Collector in each in 1864

THE ELECTION

The election was held November 8th, resulting in the success of the Republican candidates The electoral vote in the United States was Lincoln, 212, McClellan, 21 The vote in California was Lincoln, 62,899, McClellan, 43,865 For Representative in the Second Congressional District the vote was as follows William Higby (R), 23,414, James

W Cofiroth (D), 1,581 In the First District, D C McRuer, of San Francisco, and in the Third, John Bidwell, of Butte, were elected to Congress

The candidates and the votes each received in Placer County were as follows —

For Presidential Electors—Samuel Brannan (R) 2,303, J G McClellan (R) 2,313, Charles McClay (R), 2,315, W W Crane, Jr, (R) 2,314, W Oliver (R), 2,310, H P Barbour (D), 1,476, John T Doyle (D) 1,478, B F White (D), 1,476, Jo Hamilton (D) 1,485, E J Lewis (D) 1,474

Congress—William Higby (R), 2,310, James W Cofiroth (D) 1,458

Assessor District No 1—A C Barmore (R), 631 James Moore (D) 541

Assessor, District No 2—John Knoeland (R) 674 W A Himes (D), 503

Assessor, District No 3—William Van Victor (R) 829, Thomas Dodds (D), 560

Collector, District No 1—W Dana Perkins (D), 641, G L Grilley (R), 522

Collector, District No 2—William E Miller (R) 620, Thomas Curley (D), 392, C M Kopp (Ind) 171

Collector, District No 3—J S Stockhouse (R), 719, J D McCormick (D), 659

Total vote, 3,788

Mr William Dana Perkins, as Collector of District No 1, had the honor of being the only Democrat elected in Placer County

CHAPTER XXII

POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLACER COUNTY

(CONTINUED)

Campaign of 1865—Death of Lincoln—Split in the Republican Party—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Registry Law—Campaign of 1867—Political Changes—Meeting of Conventions—The Election—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Eugene Casserly, Senator—Presidential Campaign of 1868—Republican Victory—Campaign of 1869—Negro Suffrage—The Election—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Eugene M Barnard—Campaign of 1871—The Election—Judicial Election, 1871—The Legislature—Sargent Senator—Dunnam's Election—Campaign of 1872—Grant and Greeley—Questions at Issue—The Election—Campaign of 1873—"Dolly Vardens"—The Election—Judicial Election—The Legislature—Senators Elected—Campaign of 1875—Complicated Parties—The Election—Judicial Election, 1875—The Legislature—The Debris Question—William M Gwin her—Campaign of 1876—Centennial Year—Presidential Election, 1876

GREAT political changes occurred between the close of the campaign of 1864 and the opening of the campaign of 1865 The last great battles of the Rebellion had been fought, the rebel armies surrendered, and as peace and good will were promised by President Lincoln, he was assassinated on the 14th of April, 1865 dying the following day The great triumph which had sent joy throughout the land was turned to sincerest mourning The newspapers of Placer County without distinction of politics were issued in mourning and published articles of sorrow and abhorrence of the great crime The funeral obsequies of the murdered President were observed in all the prominent towns of the county, as well as throughout the State, on the 19th of April following the sad event Business was suspended public and many private buildings were draped in black, whole communities assembled in procession, sermons, poems, and orations were delivered, and the form of funeral observed with feeling and solemnity This dark tragedy closed the terrible war The Union was maintained and slavery forever forbidden in the territory of the United States Many of the citizens of Placer had participated in the war, whose records are given in the chapter devoted to military affairs

The political campaign of 1865 opened with timid and cautious action The great events preceding it attracted the chief attention and no question of importance seemed to demand the exertions of politicians The Democrats were overwhelmed with the rebel defeat and the success of the Republicans was conceded There were two wings of this party, denominated the "Long Hairs" and "Short Hairs" A United States Senator was to be elected by the next Legislature and the principal strife was which wing should win the prize Conness had been elected by the "Short Hairs," and the Federal offices were held by his adherents

The offices to be voted for in Placer County at the political election in September were a State Senator, three Assemblymen, county officers and Supervisors

SPLIT IN THE REPUBLICAN PARTY

The Republican County Convention was held at Auburn June 27th and made nominations, which were claimed as a triumph of the "Long Hairs," and so distasteful to the defeated party that a call was issued for a "People's Union Convention," to meet at Auburn July 11, 1865, for the purpose of nominating Legislative and county officers This Convention nominated candidates, issued a platform, and organized as a party The platform declared in favor of the State adopting the Constitutional amendment abolishing slavery and approved all acts of the late war but opposed any change being made in the right of suffrage in this State This last proposition was to oppose the granting of the right to vote to colored citizens, and was a pleasing plank to the Democracy The new party also favored the "reconstruction" policy of President Johnson, which was violently opposed by the Republicans, and thus party lines were drawn

The Democrats made no county nominations The *Herald*, while not advocating the "People's Union" ticket, vigorously attacked its opponents, who were strongly upheld by the *Stars and Stripes*, at Auburn, and the *Enquirer*, at Dutch Flat

The election was held September 6, 1865, passing very quietly, as is indicated by the light vote The candidates and the votes received are as follows —

Senate—E L Bradley (R), 1 659, L B Arnold (P U), 1,311

Assembly—John Yule (R), 1,632 Wm Sexton (R), 1,760, John Bosquit (R), 1,710, J N Hinman (P U), 1,330, J B Stevens (P U), 1 218, Titus Ewing (P U), 1,233

Sheriff—A W Poole (R), 1,730, C J Garland (P U) 1,325

County Clerk—D W Spear (R), 1,829, S M Jamison (P U), 1,196

Recorder—W B Lyon (R), 1,912, D Choate (P U) 1,020

Treasurer—J W Dickerson (R) 1,887, J Mairi ner (P U) 1,109

District Attorney—E L Craig (R), 1,697, P H Sibley (P U), 1 271

Superintendent of Schools—S R Case (R) 1,740, A H Goodrich (P U), 1,184

Public Administrator—J Russell (R), 1 726, S Beck (P U), 1 276

Coroner—T Jamison (R), 1,756, A Becknell (P U), 1 241

Surveyor—R H Raymond (R), 1,718, C Cadwallader (P U), 1,248

Supervisor, District No 1—Samuel Dodd (R), 428, T L Chamberlain (P U), 250

Supervisor, District No 2—W C Richmond (R), 661, J R Gwynn (P U), 478

Supervisor, District No 3—A B Scott (R), 631, M B Tubbs (P U), 519

Total vote in the county, 3,035

JUDICIAL ELECTION

The judicial election was ordered for the election of a Justice of the Supreme Court to succeed Chief Justice S W Sanderson To make nominations for this and to choose State Central Committees, Conventions were held by the Republican and Democratic parties The Republican Convention met August 16, 1865, at Sacramento, both wings being represented, but the "Long Hairs" in the majority Silas W Sanderson and J H McKune were presented for nomination, the honor falling upon the former

The Democrats called a Convention to meet at Sacramento September 19th to nominate a candidate for Supreme Judge, select a State Central Committee, and issue a platform of principles The Convention met as ordered, and nominated Henry Hare Hartley for Supreme Judge The platform pledged support to the National Administration in all Constitutional measures and expressed its unalterable determination to oppose negro suffrage, and the political equality of the negro 'on the ground of justice to the white man as well as humanity to the negroes themselves'

The election was held October 18th, with the following vote in the State Sanderson (R), 31,662, Hartley (D), 25,474 In Placer County the vote was Sanderson 1,149, Hartley, 859

THE LEGISLATURE

The Legislature met December 4, 1865 and organized by the election of S P Wright, of Del Norte, President *pro tem* of the Senate, and John Yule, of Placer Speaker of the Assembly The Senate was composed of 31 Republicans and 9 Democrats, and the Assembly of 53 Republicans 20 Democrats, and 7 Independents The great question of United States Senator was settled without difficulty by the election of Cornelius Cole to succeed James A McDougall after the 3d of March, 1867 This was a "Long Hair" triumph

REGISTRY LAW

The principal Act of the session was the passage of the 'Registry Law' requiring a registration of voters This was prepared and introduced by Horace Hawes, Senator from San Francisco It was bitterly opposed by the Democrats as a partisan measure The Legislature passed an Act defining the western boundary line of Placer County, as it now exists But little of importance was accomplished and the session terminated April 2, 1866

CAMPAIGN OF 1867—POLITICAL CHANGES

Under the Amendments to the Constitution, the State was relieved of an election campaign in the year 1866 Little was accomplished politically, but steps were taken for the reorganization of the Democratic party The "Reconstruction" measures of Congress, the Amendments to the Federal Constitution, and the disagreement between Congress and the President, were causes for many changes from the Republican to the Democratic party, and among the prominent persons so changing were, H H Haight, of San Francisco, and P H Sibley of Placer County

Preparations for the campaign of 1867 commenced early by the organization of clubs and committees, the discussion of political questions going on continually There were to be elected a Governor and all State officers a Representative in Congress from each District a Legislature which would elect a United States Senator to succeed John Conness, county and district officers, at the political election, and a Supreme Judge and Superintendent of Public Instruction at the judicial election

MEETING OF CONVENTIONS

The Republican County Convention met at Auburn, June 10th, and the Democratic on the 17th, and made nominations, and the State Conventions of the two parties met at Sacramento June 12th and 19th respectively The Republican State Convention was controlled by the 'Short Hair' wing which nominated George C Gorham of San Francisco, for Governor and John P Jones of Tuolumne, for Lieutenant Governor The nomination of Gorham was so distasteful to the other wing of the Republican party that an opposition ticket was made with Caleb T Fay, of San Francisco as the candidate

for Governor and J P Jones, Lieutenant-Governor

The Democratic Convention nominated Henry H Haight, of Alameda for Governor and William Holden, of Mendocino for Lieutenant Governor Thus three tickets were in the field In the Second District, William Higby, of Calaveras, was renominated by the Republicans for Congress, and the Democrats nominated James W Coffroth, of Sacramento The canvass was conducted with a great deal of energy, the Central Pacific Railroad Company lending its aid to Gorham, who in company with F M Pixley and Wm M Stewart, held meetings throughout the county

THE ELECTION

The election was held September 4, 1867, resulting in a Democratic victory in the State, and a Republican victory in Placer County The State vote for Governor was, Haight, 49,604, Gorham, 40,050, Fay, 2 088 Lieutenant Governor, Holden, 47,969, Jones, 44 274 The largest vote was for State Treasurer aggregating 92 776 In the Second District, Higby, 16,053, Coffroth, 14 789

The vote in Placer County was as follows —

Governor—George C Gorham (R), 1,672, Henry H Haight (D), 1,590, Caleb T Fay (Ind), 132

Congress—William Higby (R), 1,907, James W Coffroth (D) 1,524

Senate—C A Tweed (R) 1,822; W D Lawrence (D), 1,608

Assembly—M Waldron (R), 1,880 Charles A Tuttle (R) 1,917, C G Spencer (R), 1,917, H F Davis (D), 1,530 A C Neil (D), 1 526, G E Mason (D) 1 543

Sheriff—J H Neff (R), 1,875, Wm M Crutcher (D) 1,566

County Clerk—George G Sewell (R) 1,820, W H Kruger (D) 1 615

Treasurer—O W Hollenbeck (R), 1 937, Wm McClure (D), 1,507

Recorder—W B Lyon (R), 1,936 M W Hassett (D) 1 508

District Attorney—E L Craig (R) 1,814, L B Arnold (D), 1,583

Superintendent of Schools—S R Case (R), 1,903, W H Hobbs (D), 1 543

Public Administrator—Thomas Jamison (R) 1 928 G A Keehner (D), 1 512

Surveyor—R H Raymond (R), 1,927, C W Finley (D), 1 519

Coroner—Thomas Jamison (R) 1 923 G A Keehner (D), 1 514

Collector District No 1—W Dana Perkins (D) 433 W H Mullen (R), 365

Collector District No 2—M H Calderwood (R) 797 W A Himes (D), 697

Collector District No 3—B D Dunnam (D) 562, J S Stackhouse (R), 559

Assessor, District No 1—Thos B Harper (D) 457 M C Baker (R), 356

Assessor, District No 2—John C Boggs (R), 884, George L Slocumb (D), 615

Assessor District No 3—Wm Van Vactor (R) 637, James Pursely (D) 466

Supervisor, District No 1—J D Pratt (R), 452, C H Schnabel (D), 351

Supervisor, District No 2—William Duck (R), 867, Robert Gordon (D), 628

Supervisor, District No 3—M H Power (R) 608, M Fannon (D), 512

Total vote in the county, 3,451

JUDICIAL ELECTION

The judicial election was held October 16, 1857, resulting as had the political election with a Democratic majority in the State and a Republican majority in Placer County, the vote in the county being as follows —

Supreme Judge—John Currey (R), 1,565, Royal T Sprague (D), 1,236

Superintendent of Public Instruction—John Swett (R), 1,581, O P Fitzgerald (D) 1,213

County Judge—David W Spear (R) 1,577 B F Myres (D) 1 214

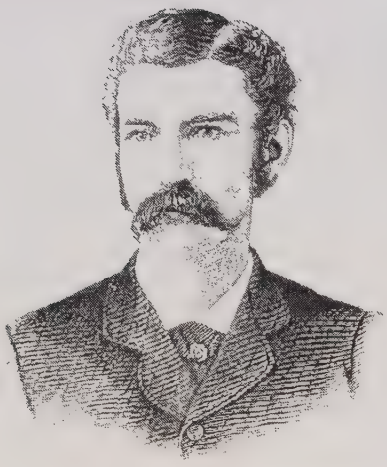
The result of the election was received with great rejoicing by the Democrats who celebrated it by public meetings, illuminations, and firing of guns and with general satisfaction by the majority of the Republicans, who considered it a proper reproof for an injudicious gubernatorial nomination

THE LEGISLATURE—CASSERLY SENATOR

The Legislature met on the first Monday of December, and was composed of nineteen Democratic and twenty one Republican Senators, and fifty-one Democratic and twenty-nine Republican Assemblymen This body elected Eugene Casserly United States Senator to succeed John Conness, whose term expired March 3 1869

PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1868

In the campaign of 1868 a President, Vice President, and Representatives in Congress were to be elected National Conventions were held by the Republicans in Chicago in May, nominating Gen Ulysses S Grant for President and Schuyler Colfax for Vice President, and by the Democrats in July, in New York, nominating Horatio Seymour for President and Francis P Blair for Vice-President In the Second District Aaron A Sargent, of Nevada was nominated for Congress by the Republicans, and James W Coffroth, of Sacramento, by the Democrats The canvass was active and bitter The success of the Democrats the preceding year had inspired hopes of success which gave life and interest to the struggle The leading papers of Placer were the *Herald* and the *Stars and Stripes*, the former edited by ex Lieutenant Governor Walkup and the latter by ex-Judge Fellows both talented writers and strong partisans, and were able to arouse an intense feeling in the county



F. D. Adams.

REPUBLICAN VICTORY

The election was held November 4, 1868, resulting in a complete Republican Victory The electoral vote of the United States was Grant 214, Seymour 80, and 23 vacancies The vote in California was, for Grant, 54 592, and for Seymour, 54 078 In the Second Congressional District the vote was, for Sargent, 18 264, Coffroth 15,124 In the First District, S B Axtell, Democrat, was elected over F M Pixley and in the Third, James A Johnson Democrat, over Chancellor Hartson

The vote in Placer County was as follows —

Presidential Electors—D B Hoffman (R), 1 985, A Reddington (R), 1 987 Charles Westmoreland (R), 1,988 J B Felton (R), 1 988 O H LaGrange (R), 1 988, Thomas J Henley (D 1 233, E J C Kewen (D), 1 233, W T Wallace (D), 1,233 A B Dibble (D), 1,253, Geo Peirce (D) 1 233

Congress—A A Sargent (R), 1,976, J W Coffroth (D), 1,230

Total vote of the county 3,221

CAMPAIGN OF 1869—NEGRO SUFFRAGE

The great battles for principle have been fought in the campaigns preceding the election of General Grant to the Presidency and parties have, in the year 1869, taken their stand upon them The question of negro suffrage is the only modern one that divides the parties, and this is contained in the Fifteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution The election of 1869 is for a Legislature to either adopt or reject this Amendment, and a struggle was made for the supremacy

THE ELECTION

Conventions were held as usual and nominations made by the two parties The political election for Legislature, county and district officers was held September 1, 1869, resulting as follows —

Senate—E M Barnard (D) 1 310 C L Bradley (R) 1 284

Assembly —M Waldron (R) 1 350 M H Power (R), 1 347, M H Calderwood (R) 1 331 J T Cannon (D), 1,197, Patrick Munday (D) 1,223, H Fitzsimmons (D) 1 256

Sheriff—B D Dunnam (D) 1 298, J L Sanborn (R) 1,290

County Clerk—Geo G Sewell (R), 1 338 J W Chinn (D), 1,266

Treasurer—O W Hollenbeck (R), 1 338, Frank Lux (D), 1 268

Recorder—C C Crosby (R) 1 405, James Moore (D), 1,196

Assessor—J C Boggs (R) 1,330 T B Harper (D), 1 272

Superintendent of Schools—J I Kinkade (R) 1 420, Isaac Stonecipher (D), 1,184

District Attorney—H H Fellows (R), 1,304, Robert O Cravens (D) 1 260

Public Administrator—Thomas Jamison (R), 1,394, Francis Sampson (D) 1,269

Surveyor—Y Dougherty (R) 1 403 C W Finley (D) 1 208

Coroner T Jamison (R) 1,388, F Sampson (D), 1 207

Supervisor District No 1—J D Platt (R) 412, J L Gouldsby (D 309

Supervisor, District No 2—W H Kinder (D) 340, Wilham Duck (R) 163

Supervisor, District No 3—William Van Victor (R) 478 M M McBride (D), 365

Total vote of the county, 2,606

JUDICIAL ELECTION

The judicial election was held October 20, 1866 resulting in the election to the Supreme Bench of Judges Crockett and Wallace the Democratic nominees, and in the Fourteenth District of T B Reardan as District Judge, the vote being Reardan 3 041 McFarland, 2,472

The vote in Placer County was as follows —

Supreme Judge—Lorenzo Sawyer (R 1 174, O C Pratt (R), 1,145 J B Crockett (D) 1,061, Wm T Wallace (D), 1 030

District Judge—T B McFarland (R 1,114 Thos B Reardan (D) 1 068

THE LEGISLATURE

The Legislature was largely Democratic the Senate having 27 Democratic and 13 Republican members, and the Assembly 66 Democrats, 11 Republicans and 3 Independents

The Legislature organized by the election of E J Lewis, of Tehama, President *pro tem* of the Senate, G H Rogers, of San Francisco Speaker and W Dana Perkins of Placer, Sergeant-at Arms of the Assembly

Among the Acts of the Legislature was one "to protect litigants" by which the District Judge should designate the newspapers in which legal advertisements should be published in his District This was intended to help the Democratic papers as all the District Judges were Democrats The *Placer Herald* was appointed the official paper of Placer County by Judge Reardan on the 6th of April, 1870 Two bills were also passed enabling certain counties to grant subsidies to railroads, intended as assistance to the Southern Pacific Railroad but were vetoed by Governor Haight, for which he was censured by the railroad organs, and as heartily lauded by the anti-monopoly papers The Legislature also passed an Act amendatory of a former Act passed in 1866 authorizing the Supervisors of Placer County to sell the stock held by the county in the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California for which bonds to the amount of $250,000 had been issued in 1864 and 65

CAMPAIGN OF 1871

The campaign of 1871 involved the election of a Governor and State officers, two Justices of the Supreme Court—one to succeed Judge Sanderson,

who had resigned and one to succeed Rhodes, whose term would expire—a Member of Congress for each district, Legislative and district officers. The candidates for Governor were H. H. Haight Democrat, and Newton Booth, Republican. The passage of the Act "To Protect Litigants," had rendered the Democratic Administration unpopular with the Independent and Republican press of the State, and the veto of the railroad subsidy bills, brought the power of the railroad company against the Governor. The declarations of the Democratic State Convention were decidedly anti-subsidy. Mr. Booth was also regarded as an anti-subsidy candidate, but Romualdo Pacheco, the Republican candidate for Lieutenant Governor, was classed as a friend of the railroad company. The declaration was made immediately after the nominations, that should Booth be elected, he would be removed either by election to the United States Senate or the appointment to a foreign mission, leaving the friends of the railroad company in control of the State Government.

The Democratic State nominations were: For Governor, H. H. Haight; Lieutenant Governor, F. F. Lewis; Secretary of State, W. B. C. Brown; Controller, D. R. O. DeWitt; Treasurer, Antonio L. Coronell; Attorney General, Jo. Hamilton; Surveyor General, John W. Bost; State Printer, John T. Barry; Clerk of Supreme Court, T. Jefferson Harbor; Commissioner, John Rosenfeld.

The Republican nominations were: For Governor, Newton Booth; Lieutenant-Governor, R. Pacheco; Secretary of State, Drury Melone; Controller, J. J. Green; Treasurer, Ferdinand Buehl; Attorney General, J. L. Love; Surveyor General, Robert Gardner; State Printer, Thomas A. Springer; Clerk of Supreme Court, Grant I. Taggart; Harbor Commissioner, John A. McGlynn.

THE ELECTION

The election was held September 6, 1871, resulting in the success of the Republican candidates, the vote in the State being as follows:—

For Governor—Newton Booth (R), 61,819, Henry H. Haight (D), 56,800, the Republican majorities ranging from 1,304 for Pacheco to 5,601 for T. A. Springer for State Printer. Three Republicans, S. O. Houghton from the First District, A. A. Sargent, from the Second, and John M. Coghlan, from the Third were elected Representatives in Congress. The vote in the Second Congressional District was: For Aaron A. Sargent (R), 18,065, James W. Coffroth (D), 15,378.

The vote of Placer County was as follows:—

Governor—Newton Booth (R), 1,698, H. H. Haight (D), 1,330.

Congress—A. A. Sargent (R), 1,686, J. W. Coffroth (D), 1,300.

Senate—J. H. Neff (R), 1,652, T. B. Harper (D), 1,363.

Assembly—Henry Long (R), 1,637, O. H. Lee (R), 1,603, Jacob Welty (R), 1,707, A. W. Goff (D), 1,336, B. F. Moore (D), 1,459, Daniel Stephenson (D), 1,283.

Sheriff—B. D. Dunnam (D), 1,508, J. B. Starbuck (R), 1,506.

County Clerk—B. F. Burt (R), 1,570, B. H. McClure (D), 1,433.

District Attorney—J. M. Fulweiler (R), 1,667, B. F. Myres (D), 1,323.

Recorder—C. C. Crosby (R), 1,670, J. B. Chinn (D), 1,343.

Treasurer—O. W. Hollenbeck (R), 1,707, E. C. W. Albrecht (D), 1,306.

Superintendent of Schools—J. T. Kinkade (R), 1,667, Eugene Calvin (D), 1,339.

Surveyor—F. C. Uren (R), 1,722, C. W. Pinler (D), 1,292.

Coroner—Thomas Jamison (R), 1,673, Francis Sampson (D), 1,332.

Public Administrator—W. H. Mullen (R), 1,723, J. M. White (D), 1,287.

Supervisor, District No. 1—A. Laswell (R), 521, Peter Singer (D), 448.

Supervisor, District No. 2—E. L. Bradley (R), 733, Edward Walsh (D), 468.

Supervisor, District No. 3—C. Beckman (R), 424, R. Williams (D), 405.

Collector, District No. 1—James Moore (D), 503, David Harris (R), 470.

Collector, District No. 2—W. L. Munson (R), 654, I. C. Simpson (D), 546.

Collector, District No. 3—James McCormick (D), 475, William Krysher (R), 358.

Assessor, District No. 1—John H. Mitchell (D), 517, J. D. Nash (R), 453.

Assessor, District No. 2—L. P. Allen (R), 731, Thomas Shanley (D), 451.

Assessor, District No. 3—John Bullen (R), 501, L. G. Randall (D), 332.

Total vote of the county, 3,028.

Highest vote at State election, 120,001.

JUDICIAL ELECTION, 1871

The judicial election was held October 18, 1871, resulting in the election of the Republican candidates by majorities from 10,214 to 14,638. The vote in Placer County was as follows:—

Justice of Supreme Court—A. L. Rhodes (R), 1,411, Addison C. Niles (R), 1,432, Selden S. Wright (D), 844, Jackson Temple (D), 822.

County Judge—J. Ives Fitch (R), 1,333, Hugh Fitzsimmons (D), 909.

Superintendent of Public Instruction—Henry Bolander (R), 1,521, O. P. Fitzgerald (D), 721.

THE LEGISLATURE—SARGENT SENATOR

The two houses of the Legislature were of opposite politics, the Senate being composed of 22 Democrats, 17 Republicans and 1 Independent, and the Assembly 55 Republicans, 24 Democrats and 1 Independent. James T. Purky was President *pro tem* of the Senate, and Thomas B. Shannon was Speaker.

of the Assembly The duty of electing a United States Senator as successor to Cornelius Cole, devolved upon the body in Joint Convention Among the prominent candidates was Judge James E Hale, of Placer County, but the Republican nomination fell upon Hon A A Sargent, then member of Congress, but whose term would end as the term of Senator would begin, and Sargent was elected

DUNNAM'S ELECTION

The great popularity of Dunnam is shown in the following account of the election and count published in the *Herald* at that time —

"On Friday evening, after the election, our returns elected Dunnam Sheriff by two majority, but Monday's canvass gave Starbuck three majority, and the Republicans fired three guns for these three majority Dunnam demanded a recount, and when all the tickets were counted, Dunnam was one ahead Here the Supervisors had exhausted their authority under the law, and should have declared the result, and directed the certificate to issue, but a recount was demanded by Starbuck's counsel, and illegally allowed by the Supervisors the hope that a further handling, shaking and rubbing of the tickets might remove some of Dunnam's stickers from the Republican tickets, being, we suppose, relied on to defeat him

'The handling of the tickets proceeded at intervals through the week, and in spite of everything the stickers would stick, and at the end of the week the canvassers were compelled to declare Dunnam elected by *two* majority This news spread rapidly, and by dark a large crowd had assembled on the plaza, anvils were planted powder procured, and pop went the guns, and they kept popping and repeating the popping until a late hour at night, and at each pop the air reverberated with the shouts and cheers of Dunnam's host of friends The guns were the largest we ever heard by anvils, but this fact is explained by the make of a peculiar ring, not like the Court House ring and the use of J M White's cast steel anvil and Schultheis' sporting powder

"The guns were plainly heard at Ophir, Newcastle, Clipper Gap and even at Pino, eleven miles from here

'We cannot describe the jollification except by saying it was the heartiest, liveliest, best humored, whole-souled, political jollification ever held in Auburn There was no pent up Utica there At about two o'clock next morning the party adjourned, and all is serene, and B D Dunnam is Sheriff and will be again during the next two years"

CAMPAIGN OF 1872—GRANT AND GREELEY

With the campaign of 1872 again received the Presidential election, and by an Act of Congress the election of four members of Congress in California was fixed for this year The nomination of General Grant for the Presidency by the Republican Convention was regarded as a foregone conclusion, and a branch of the party opposed to such nomination called a Convention to meet at Cincinnati, May 1, 1872, styling itself the Liberal Republican Party. This Convention nominated Horace Greeley for President and B Gratz Brown for Vice President These nominations were indorsed by the Democratic National Convention which met at Baltimore on the 9th of July The Republican Convention met at Philadelphia, June 5th and nominated Gen U S Grant for President and Henry Wilson of Massachusetts, for Vice President

QUESTIONS AT ISSUE

The questions at issue were the charges of corruption, weakness and ivarice against Grant and his administration, the jealousy of office holders and the desire for official positions The main question was "anything to beat Grant" and the singular spectacle was observed in politics of the extremes of two opposing parties joining under the names of Liberals to defeat the Republican Party A few Democrats adhered to their party, and nominated Charles O'Conor, of New York, for President, and Charles Francis Adams, of Massachusetts, for Vice President

The Democrats of the Second Congressional District also nominated a former extreme Republican for Representative in Mr Paschal Coggins, of Sacramento and the Republicans nominated Mr H F Page, of El Dorado The *Stars and Stripes* newspaper, previously an advocate of the Republican party, became, in this campaign the advocate of Greeley and Brown and the *Placer County Argus* was established as a Republican paper, under the editorship of Mr James B McQuillan

THE ELECTION

The election was held November 5, 1872, resulting in the success of the Republican candidates, the electoral vote of the United States being 286 for Grant and Wilson and 80 for Greeley and Brown In California the vote was for Grant 54 020 Greeley, 40,718 O'Conor, 1,068 The Representatives in Congress from California elected were Charles Clayton (R), from the First District H F Page (R) from the Second J K Luttrell (D) from the Third, and S O Houghton (R), from the Fourth The vote of the Second District gave Page a majority of 961 over Coggins

The vote in Placer County was as follows —

Presidential Electors—John B Felton (R) 1 417 John F Miller (R) 1 415, Claus Spreckles (R), 1 416 James E Hale (R), 1 417, T H Rose (R), 1 411, Jesse O Goodwin (R) 1 417 J C Shorb (L R), 838, Frank M Pixley (L R), 839, Jo Hamilton (L R), 841, F H Rosenbaum (L R), 841, Peter Donahue (L R), 840, John Yule (L R), 839 Judge Hale of Placer, one of the Electors, was selected to take the electoral vote to Washington

Congress—Paschal Coggins (L R), 1 179 H F Page (R), 1 071 On the 20th of November, 1872, after the election Horace Greeley died, and the elec-

toral vote intended for him was cast for various persons

CAMPAIGN OF 1873—"DOLLY VARDENS"

The election of 1873 was for legislative county and district officers The Legislature would elect a United States Senator to succeed the term of Eugene Casserly, which would expire March 3 1875 The chief political question was that of opposition to the power and management of the Central Pacific Railroad Company and the election of Governor Booth to the Senate For this a party was organized calling itself the Independent People's party, with the expressed object of opposing "monopolies, rings corruption and extravagance in office" This organization bore the common appellation of "Dolly Varden" The new party held a Convention at Auburn called by the members of the late Democratic and Liberal Republican County Committee, and nominated a ticket composed of eight Democrats and five Republicans

The statute for the election of Supervisors had been changed by the last Legislature and now the county was divided into five districts, electing a Supervisor in each, who were required to draw lots for the length of term each should hold The system, however, lasted only through one term and in 1875 but three Supervisors were elected taking office in January 1876

THE ELECTION

The election was held September 3, 1873 with the result as follows —

Senate—Dr Noble Martin (I D), 1 303 M H Power (R), 1,248

Assembly—Wm C Norton (R) 1,372 William Roush (I D) 1 274, S B Burt (R), 1 276, D H Long (I D), 1,227, Horace Mansur (R), 1,233, Walter B Lyon (R) 1 215

Sheriff—James McCormick (I D), 1, 301, John C Boggs (R) 1,256

Treasurer—B D Dunnam (I D) 1,549 O W Hollenbeck (R), 1 205

Recorder—C C Crosby (R) 1 389 G W Applegate (I D), 1,169

County Clerk—B F Burt (R), 1,297 G S Van Emon (I R), 1,252

District Attorney J M Pulweiler (R) 1 311, C J Brown (I R) 1 227

Surveyor—J A Benson (R) 1,286, C W Tinley (I D), 1,270

Superintendent of Schools—J T Kinkade (R) 1 311 J A Fitcher (I D), 1 213

Public Administrator and Coroner—Merritt Swett (I D) 1,278 Charles Pelt (R), 1 266

Supervisor District No 1 James Lund (Ind) 197 J N Taylor (R) 193

Supervisor District No 2—A J Soule (R) 249 Thomas Fairchild (Ind) 195

Supervisor District No 3—V V Mann (Ind), 288, Moses Andrews (R), 229

Supervisor, District No 1—S B Harriman (R) 292, J B Taylor (Ind) 265

Supervisor, District No 5—L Barrett (Ind), 348 Judson Wheeler (R), 289

Assessor District No 1—J H Mitchell (Ind), 622 D Stephenson (R) 202

Assessor, District No 2—L T Allen (R), 572 H H Richmond (Ind), 480

Assessor District No 3—John Butler (R), 408 A G Reed (Ind), 255

Collector District No 1—James Moore (Ind), 170, D A Rice (R), 353

Collector, District No 2—W L Munson (R), 629, S J Ray (I D) 421

Collector, District No 3—J G Bisbee (R), 379, G W Gilbert (Ind), 287

Total vote in the county 2 551

JUDICIAL ELECTION

The judicial election for Justice of the Supreme Court to succeed Belcher was held October 15 1873 The Republicans nominated Samuel H Dwinelle, of San Francisco the Independent People's party nominated E W McKinstry of San Francisco, and the Democrats S B McKee, of Alameda The Republicans also nominated Anson Brunson to succeed Judge Crockett who had been elected for an unexpired or short term, but the Court had decided that there was no short term and therefore there was but one Judge to be elected at this election The result in the State was the election of McKinstry receiving 28 901, Dwinelle, 16,189, Brunson, 15 078 McKee, 21,850

The vote in Placer County was as follows —

Justice of Supreme Court—E W McKinstry (I D), 1 052 Samuel H Dwinelle (R) 386, Anson Brunson (R) 368 Samuel Bell McKee (D) 97

THE LEGISLATURE—SENATORS ELECTED

The Legislature met December 1 1873 and organized by the election of William Irwin, Democrat, President *pro tem* of the Senate and M M Estee, Republican Speaker and Wm M Cutcher of Placer, Sergeant at Arms of the Assembly The parties were represented by 18 Republicans 14 Democrats and 8 Independents in the Senate and 19 Republicans, 27 Democrats and 34 Independents in the Assembly The combinations for organization and the election of a United States Senator were announced to be monopoly and anti monopoly or friends and opponents of the railroad company Soon after the organization of the Legislature the resignation of Eugene Casserly as United States Senator was made known making it necessary to elect a Senator for the unexpired term The election of Senator for the full term was effected December 20th, after many ineffectual ballotings, the final vote being For Newton Booth (Ind), 61, James T Farley (D), 37, James McM Shafter (R), 20, and on the 23d John S Hager, Democrat, of San Francisco, was elected to serve the unexpired term of Senator

Cassely R O Cravens, of Placer, was re-elected State Librarian for the term of four years

CAMPAIGN OF 1875—COMPLICATED PARTIES

The campaign of 1875 was interesting from the complication of parties, the secrets of political manipulation exposed, personal animosities engendered, the power of monopolies in the control of nominations, and the results In no campaign in the history of the State were the parties more subordinated to personal and selfish control There were to be elected a Governor and State officers Members of Congress a Legislature, county officers, Superintendent of Public Instruction District and County Judges, and Justices of the Peace Three State and Congressional tickets were in the field The Republican State Convention met at Sacramento June 11th, and to the general surprise was organized, under the motion of George C Gorham by the election of A A Sargent as Chairman T G Phelps of San Mateo, was nominated for Governor J M Caris of San Joaquin, Lieutenant-Governor, O H Hallett, of Butte, Secretary of State, J J Green of Marin, Controller, W M Beckman, of Sacramento, Treasurer, E D Sawyer of San Francisco Attorney General, Robert Gardner, of Humboldt, Surveyor General, Grant J Taggart of Shasta Clerk of Supreme Court and Ezra S Carr, of Alameda, for Superintendent of Public Instruction

H F Page, of El Dorado was nominated for Congress for the Second District

The management of the Convention and the nominations, to a great extent, were so offensive to many Republicans that an Independent Convention was called which met at Sacramento on the 22d of June and made the following nominations For Governor, John Bidwell of Butte, Lieutenant Governor, Romualdo Pacheco, of Santa Barbara Secretary of State Wm Roush of Placer, Controller, Lauren J Crane, of Sierra, Treasurer, Ferdinand Biehl, of Shasta, Attorney General, Peter Van Clief, of Yuba, Surveyor General Edward Twitchell, of Sacramento, Clerk of Supreme Court, Paul Morrill, of Sacramento and for Superintendent of Public Instruction, J M Guinn of Los Angeles

Charles A Tuttle, of Alameda formerly of Placer was nominated for Congress in the Second District

The Democratic State Convention met at San Francisco, June 29th, and nominated For Governor Wm Irwin, of Siskiyou, Lieutenant-Governor James A Johnson of San Francisco Secretary of State Thomas Beck of Monterey, Controller J W Mandeville, of Tuolumne, Treasurer J M Estudillo of San Diego, Attorney General, Jo Hamilton, of Placer Surveyor-General, William Minis of Yolo Clerk of Supreme Court, B D Woolf, of San Francisco Superintendent of Public Instruction, O P Fitzgerald, of San Francisco

Henry Larkin, of El Dorado was nominated for Congress in the Second District

The charges, common in the canvass were that the Republican nominees were entirely under the control of the railroad company and that the Democratic candidate for Governor had been given the nomination by the same company in reward for services while State Senator

By an Act of the Legislature of 1874 Placer County was deprived of one Senator and two Assemblymen, leaving but one Assemblyman to elect in 1875, also for the election of three Supervisors to take office on the first Monday of February, 1876, one to hold two and the other four years and thereafter the terms to be four years each The office of collector was returned to the Sheriff

THE ELECTION

The Independents and Republicans made nominations for Assembly and county officers The political election was held September 1, 1875, resulting in the success of the Democratic State nominees, by the following vote For Governor, Irwin (D), 61,509, Phelps (R) 31,322, Bidwell (Ind) 29,752, Lovett (Tem) 356 H F Page was re-elected Member of Congress from the Second District

The vote in Placer County was as follows—

Governor—Timothy Guy Phelps (R) 1 065, Wm Irwin (D), 881, John Bidwell (Ind), 606 William E Lovett (Tem), 7

Congress—Horace F Page (R) 1,187, Henry Larkin (D) 768, Charles A Tuttle (Ind), 593

Assembly—Wm M Crutcher (Ind) 1 392, Daniel Hogins (R) 1,119

Sheriff—James McCormick (Ind), 1 342, L T Allen (R) 1 205

Treasurer—A J Soule (R), 1,341, B D Dunnam (Ind) 1 195

Recorder—J T Ashley (R), 1,408, John Clydesdale (Ind), 1,114

County Clerk—I R Crandall (R), 1,354, A McKinley (Ind), 1,189

District Attorney—W H Bullock (Ind), 1 330 J T Kinkade (R) 1 187

Surveyor—C W Linley (Ind) 1 279 E C Uren (R) 1 250

Superintendent of Schools—E Calvin (Ind), 1,369 E S Atkins (R) 1 158

Public Administrator and Coroner—M Swett (Ind 1 271 G B Pichmore (R) 1,250

Supervisor First District—N Mertis (R) 1,229, D H Long (Ind) 1 294

Supervisor Second District—W A Himes (Ind), 1 273 C J Swan (R) 1 201

Supervisor Third District J B Russell (R) 1 267 T A Stevens (Ind), 1 183

Assessor, First District—J H Mitchell (Ind) 467, Z Bates (R) 228

Assessor, Second District—W L Munson (R), 614 B H Bartlett (Ind) 157

Assessor Third District—John Buttler (R and Ind) 609

JUDICIAL ELECTION, 1875

The judicial election was held on the following 20th of October Placer and Nevada Counties, comprising the Fourteenth Judicial District, were required to elect a District Judge and for this office the Republicans nominated James E Hale of Placer and the Democrats, T B Reardan, of Nevada J M Cowan had withdrawn as candidate for Superintendent of Public Instruction, and E S Carr was elected

The following are the returns of the election —

District Judge—T B Reardan (D), in Placer 826 in Nevada 1,396 James E Hale (R) in Placer 974 in Nevada 1,120

Superintendent of Public Instruction—Ezra S Carr (R) 1 151, O P Fitzgerald (D) 612

County Judge—J Ivis Fitch (R), 1,283, L B Arnold (D) 473

THE LEGISLATURE

The Legislature met December 6, 1875, and organized by the election of B F Tuttle, of Sonoma, as President *pro tem* of the Senate, G J Carpenter, of El Dorado, Speaker and W Dana Perkins, of Placer Sergeant at Arms of the Assembly Both bodies were largely Democratic, the partisan representation being 23 Democrats 9 Independents, and 8 Republicans, in the Senate, 65 Democrats 11 Republicans, and 4 Independents in the Assembly

THE DEBRIS QUESTION

During the session the debris question was introduction in the Assembly by C P Berry, of Sutter with the remarkable statement that the mining debris annually washed into the bays at the mouth of the Sacramento River was equivalent to a solid body of earth one mile square and forty feet in thickness and that at the rate mining was going on in fifteen years Suisun Bay would be filled, and that but thirty one years would be required to complete the destruction of San Pablo Bay He also estimated the value of land destroyed by the debris at $6 550 000 and the expense of leveeing made necessary by it at $2 000 000 The statements were regarded as extravagant and the intervening years have so proven them The question is elsewhere noticed in this work Among the persistent questions appearing in the Legislature was one fixing the rates of fares and freights on railroads, but like its predecessors was defeated by the friends of the railroad company

WILLIAM M CRUTCHER

Few names among those who have been active in business and politics in Placer County are better known than the one that heads this notice William McDowell Crutcher was born December 19, 1828 near Elizabethtown Hardin County, Kentucky coming of old Virginia stock, his father having been born in the Old Dominion in 1803, his mother being a native of Kentucky Hardin County in the days of our subject's youth was then far advanced in prosperity and enlightenment, well endowed with schools and academies, and in these Mr Crutcher received his education, graduating from the Elizabethtown Academy in 1847 There he remained, absorbing the elements of probity and manhood, so characteristic of his section, until 1853, when he transferred his home and allegiance to California, crossing the plains, and arriving at Placerville on the 20th of September of that year His first field of enterprise was in Shasta, where he engaged in mining, and there remained until the 1st of April, 1854, when he removed to Placer County, which has been his home from that date The rich and promising mining town of Wisconsin Hill was the place he sought and there he delved until, in 1857, he removed to Iowa Hill, and thence, in 1859 to Auburn

There were attachments, however, that drew him back to Iowa Hill for there he was married—seeking the "Happy New Year" for the happy event—to Miss Mary Elizabeth Currier, the ceremony being performed by the Rev Mr McCoy the Methodist Episcopal Clergyman of the place The fair bride was a native of Quincy, Massachusetts daughter of Judge John B Currier, Associate Justice of the county, then of Iowa Hill, but now a resident of San Francisco The day of the wedding was auspicious of the happy and prosperous future as the pleasant home in Auburn gives proof to the many visitors who are so royally entertained at that hospitable mansion Mrs Crutcher is a most refined and worthy lady, adding to her many accomplishments that of being a skilled musician, an adornment to the social circle of which she is a prominent member, and, with her husband, fond of society and the entertainment of friends

The social and political career of Mr Crutcher has been steadily onward and upward, and consistent As soon as the proper age would permit he became a member of the Order of Free and Accepted Masons, joining that venerable Order in Garrettsville, Meade County Kentucky, and during his long period of membership has filled nearly all the chairs of the Lodge

Politically he started in life as a Whig, having been born in a locality where, if a person did not subscribe for the Louisville *Journal* and vote for Henry Clay, he would be socially ostracized Upon the collapse of the Whig party he became a Democrat and a strong advocate of the principle of anti-monopoly In these ranks he has trained these many years, and good need has Placer had of her firm and brave monopoly resisting citizens The political and financial history of the county shows the war they have engaged in and the results accomplished As evidence of his ability in political matters is the fact of his being Chairman of the Democratic County Central Committee for a number of years, and the many positions he has held proves the confidence reposed in him by the people

His first office was that of Deputy Sheriff, to which position he was appointed by Sheriff King in June 1857, which he held during the term performing most efficient service in the arduous duties then required of fighting criminals, collecting foreign miners' licenses, and others of like dangerous and annoying character These adventures would constitute a romantic story of early California life The fight with and death of "Rattlesnake Dick," in which Mr Crutcher was wounded and his companion, George M Martin, Deputy Tax Collector, killed, is told elsewhere in this book With the expiration of the term of Charles King as Sheriff, June 2, 1859, and the accession to the office of L L Bullock, Mr Crutcher was continued in the office as deputy during the two terms of that officer At the election in 1862 Henry Gooding was chosen Sheriff, as a Union Democrat, and upon taking office Mr Crutcher was made Under Sheriff and continued in that position until, by a change in the election laws, his principal was cut short of his full term, and in the following year the Republicans obtained full control For some years the political elements permitted Mr Crutcher to attend to his private affairs, which he industriously and successfully improved, but a change in the political tide brought him forward and in 1873 he became Sergeant-at-Arms of the Assembly and in 1875 was elected on the Independent ticket as Member of that body, serving with honor through the twenty-first session of the Legislature

Such has been the active and honorable career of Wm M Crutcher, now a stalwart anti monopoly Democrat, a prosperous business man, and an esteemed citizen of Auburn

The residence of Mr Crutcher (illustrated) is situated upon a beautiful site in the eastern part of the village of Auburn, on a ten acre plat highly cultivated, being so located as to be easily irrigated by the water from a spring owned jointly by Mr Crutcher and George W Reamer The same spring also supplies water for the railroad company's large tank at the depot grounds Mr Crutcher has growing upon his place an infinite variety of fruit trees, including two varieties of persimmons, many kinds of choice grapes, black and English walnuts, sixty orange trees, and all sorts of shrubbery that can be found in the nurseries which will withstand the frosts of this altitude

CAMPAIGN OF 1876—CENTENNIAL YEAR

The campaign of 1876 was interesting as the Centennial year of American Independence, and also as it brought again the election of a President of the United States, and, in California of four Members of Congress The Republican State Convention for electing delegates to the National Convention, to meet at Cincinnati June 16th met at Sacramento on the 25th of April Hon W C Norton of Placer, presided The National Convention met at the appointed time and nominated Rutherford B Hayes, of Ohio, for President, and William A Wheeler of New York, for Vice-President The Democratic State Convention met at San Francisco May 24th, and appointed delegates to the National Convention which met at St Louis June 27th, and nominated Samuel J Tilden of New York, for President and Thomas A Hendricks, of Indiana for Vice President

In the Second Congressional District H F Page, of El Dorado was nominated by the Republicans and G J Carpenter, of El Dorado, by the Democrats, for Congress In consequence of the death of J W Mandeville, State Controller, the Republicans nominated D M Kenfield, of Tuolumne, to fill the position, and the Democrats named W B C Brown

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION 1876

The election was held November 7, 1876, resulting in the election of Hayes and Wheeler they receiving 185 electoral votes and Tilden and Hendricks 184 The disputes and settlement of this election belong to the national history

The vote of California was For Hayes 79,269 Tilden 76,465 Peter Cooper, 47, and others, 19, making a total vote of 155,800 In the Second District Page was re elected to Congress receiving 20,815 votes, and Carpenter 15,916

The vote of Placer County was as follows —

For President—R B Hayes (R), 1,610 S J Tilden (D), 1,278

Congress—H F Page (R), 1,668, G J Carpenter (D), 1,220

Controller—D M Kenfield (R), 1,609 W B C Brown (D), 1,279

Total vote in the county, 2,888

The Representatives in Congress elected were First District, Horace Davis (R), Second H F Page (R), Third, J K Luttrell (D), Fourth P D Wigginton (D)

CHAPTER XXIII

POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLACER COUNTY

(CONTINUED)

Campaign of 1877—Workingmen's Party—The Election of 1877—Judicial Election—Constitutional Convention—James T Farley Senator—Campaign of 1878—Campaign of 1879—Constitution Adopted—Political Campaign—The Election—State Officers—Frank D Adams—Presidential Campaign of 1880—The Election—Population of Placer—John C Boggs—John Gould Bishee—W B Lardner

THE campaign of 1877 involved the election of county officers and a Legislature that would have the choosing of a United States Senator to succeed Aaron A Sargent

The Republicans and Democrats held Conventions in July, and nominated candidates for the various offices, generally those who had been in office at various times The Republican candidate for Senator was W C Norton who had been elected to the Assembly on the Independent or Dolly Varden

ticket and voted for by the Democrats Dr Noble Martin, for Senator was again nominated for the same office by the Democrats The same party nominated J A Pilcher editor of the *Placer Herald*, and M W Wilson was the Republican candidate for same office

WORKINGMEN'S PARTY

During the campaign a serious riot occurred at Pittsburg Pennsylvania caused by a strike among railroad employes followed by other strikes throughout the country causing great excitement among the dissatisfied elements of the large cities of California, which resulted in the organization of the "Workingmens Party" This at subsequent date exerted considerable political influence on the elections and policy of the State

THE ELECTION 1877

The election was held September 5 1877, with the following result —

Senate—W C Norton (R) 1 545 Noble Martin (D) 1 48

Assembly—M W Wilson (R) 1 521 J A Pilcher (D), 1,515

Sheriff—C C Crosby (R) 1,576; W A Hines (D), 1,468

Treasurer—A J Soule (R), 1 757 Jonathan Morris (D), 1 285

Recorder—I F Ashley (R) 1,647 John Sweeny (D) 1 397

County Clerk—Thos J Nichols (R) 1 688 E M Barnard (D), 1,516

District Attorney—W H Bullock (D), 1,599, J M Fulweiler (R) 1 412

Surveyor—E C Tien (R) 1 627 C W Tinley (D), 1,39

Superintendent of Schools—O F Searey (D), 1,576 Miss C M Pitcher (R) 1 406

Public Administrator and Coroner J D Redfern (R), 1,576, V V Mann (D) 1 526

Supervisor—E J Sparks (D) 1 509 G D Aldrich (R) 1 491

Constitutional Convention—For 1 995 against 207

Total vote in the county 3 011

September 22d an election was held for Supervisor to fill the unexpired term of W A Hines, resigned with the following result —

Supervisor—J A Culver (R), 1,627 A G Moore (D), 866

JUDICIAL ELECTION

The judicial election was held October 17th in lieu of the three general elections in the county during the campaign Justices of the Peace were elected in the several townships

JAMES T FARLEY SENATOR

The Legislature organized December 2 1877 by the election of E J Lewis, of Tehama, President *pro tem* of the Senate and Campbell B Berry of Sutter as Speaker of the Assembly On the 10th the Legislature met in Joint Convention and elected James T Farley, of Amador, United States Senator, to succeed Aaron A Sargent whose term would expire March 3 1879

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

The State having voted to call a Constitutional Convention by a majority of 7,000, an Act was passed providing for the election of 152 members to meet at the Capitol on the 28th of September The election for these delegates was ordered to be held on the third Wednesday of June, 1878 The representation was one for each Senator and Assemblyman and eight at large in each of the four Congressional Districts making thirty two at large The Constitution prepared by this Convention was ordered to be submitted to the vote of the people for approval or rejection on the first Wednesday of May, 1879

CAMPAIGN OF 1878

The campaign of 1878 was for the election of delegates to the Constitutional Convention The rise of the "Workingmens Party" which had its origin in the riotous and communistic elements—chiefly foreigners—of San Francisco, had caused a feeling of fear and uneasiness throughout the State where it had spread and the Republican and Democratic parties combined against it in their nominations of delegates The new party was largest in the cities, and there was most pronounced in its threatenings of revolution and desolation and these seriously affected the prosperity of the whole State The alleged cause of the uprising was bad legislation corruption in public places the overpowering influence of monopolies in politics the aggregation of wealth in individuals and corporations and the distress of labor caused by the presence of the Chinese These allegations plausible and in a manner true drew many men of reason and patriotism to the support of the Workingmen giving it respectability in the country and temporary strength

The new party being one of excitement, energetically entered the field to obtain control of the Convention, while other parties were comparatively inactive The people of the State opposed to the Workingmens party, organized under the name of "Non Partisan"

In Placer County two parties presented candidates —one called the "Citizens" and the other the "Workingmen" The nominations of the first were S B Burt (R) a merchant of Bath, who had represented the county in the Assembly, and had held other offices and the other, J A Pilcher (D), editor of the *Placer Herald* The Workingmens candidates were John R Winkles, a printer connected with the Dutch Flat *Forum* and Lee D Thomas, a merchant at Roseville Judge James E Hale was nominated by the Non Partisan Convention as a representative of Placer County in the Second District, as delegate at Large



The election was held as ordered, resulting in the election in the State of a majority of Workingmen from the counties which was overbalanced by the election of the thirty two Non Partisans at large The vote in Placer County was as follows —

Delegates to Constitutional Convention—J A Pilcher (D), 848, S B Burt (D) 888, J R Winders (W), 784, Lee D Thomas (W), 755 Total vote in the county, 1,636

Thirty-two delegates at large were voted for in Placer County, with majorities in favor of the Workingmen over the Non Partisan ranging from ten to 20, with one exception, that of Ex-Governor H H Haight (N P), received a higher vote than P S Dorney (W) The average majority was 85 in favor of the Workingmen

The Convention met September 28 1878, at the Capitol at Sacramento and organized by the election of J P Hoge, of San Francisco, as President, and A Johnson, of Santa Barbara, as Secretary The pay of the delegates had been fixed at $10 *per diem* for a period of 100 days, but the session continued for 157 days in which the Constitution as now existing was prepared and submitted to the people

CAMPAIGN OF 1879—CONSTITUTION ADOPTED

The first Wednesday of May 1879, was fixed by the Act calling the Constitutional Convention, as the day when the people should vote upon the adoption of the instrument prepared as the Constitution of the State, or its rejection The new organic law was regarded as very obnoxious by corporations and people of large wealth, and extraordinary efforts were made by such classes to prevent its adoption The result of the election in the State was in favor of the adoption by about 9,000 majority The vote in Placer County was —

For the new Constitution, 1,649, against, 969

Total vote in the county, 2,618

POLITICAL CAMPAIGN

With the close of the Constitutional campaign began the political campaign for the election of officers under the new instrument The most ardent advocates assumed that the duty of giving the Constitution a fair trial devolved upon them and thus organized a New Constitution party Besides this were the Republican, Democratic, and Working men's organizations, making a quadrilateral contest This, however, was in part simplified by the adoption of a portion of the nominees of the New Constitution party by the Democrats and a combination of these two parties in Placer County

Conventions of the several parties were held and candidates nominated as were called for in the New Constitution, viz, Governor and State officers a Legislature including Senators—as the New Constitution cut off the terms of all previously elected—our Congressmen Chief Justice and six Associate Justices of the Supreme Court three Railroad Commissioners, four Members of the Board of Equalization, Superior Judge for Placer County, and for all the counties and Assessors for each district

THE ELECTION

The election was held September 3 1879, resulting in the success of the Republicans in the State by the following vote —

Governor—George C Perkins (R), 67,695, Hugh J Glenn (D and N C) 48 695, William F White (W), 11 181, others, 119

Total vote, 160 993

In the Second Congressional District, H F Page (R), was re elected over T J Clunie (D and N C), and H P Williams (W) In the First District, Horace Davis (R), was elected, in the Third, Campbell P Berry (D), and in the Fourth, Romualdo Pacheco R)

The vote and candidates in Placer County are given as follows —

Governor—George C Perkins (R) 1,213, Wm F White (W), 828, Hugh J Glenn (D and N C), 759

Congress—H F Page (R), 1 183, T J Clunie (D and N C), 919, H P Williams (W) 693

Superior Judge—B F Myers (all parties) 2 643

Senate—S B Burt (D) 1,155, J A Pilcher (D and N C, 947, B K Lowe (W), 695

Assembly—T L Chamberlain (R) 1 129, C A Barrett (W), 833 I S Moffatt (D and N C), 827

Sheriff—J C Boggs (R) 1 146, V Huntley (D and N C) 1 006, A J Soule (W) 646

County Clerk—T J Nichols (R), 2 079, H Bock (W), 700

Recorder—F D Adams (R) 1,488, J B Watters (D and W), 1 262.

District Attorney—W B Lardner (R), 1,320, Peter Singer (W), 750, James Moore (N C and D) 725

Treasurer—J G Bisbee (R) 1 140, V V Mann (D and N C), 956 John Thorp (W), 713

County Surveyor—E C Uren (R and W) 1,956, C W Finley (D and N C) 837

Superintendent of Schools—O F Seavey (D and N C), 1,195, F H Wales (R) 866 S J Pullen (W), 745

Public Administrator and Coroner—I D Redfern (R) 1 165, C H Leavitt (D and N C) 840 — McDonald (W), 778

Chinese Immigration—For, 9, against 2 778

Supervisors—E J Sparks (R) 1 347, I B Russell (R) 1,373 Thomas Dodds (W and D) 1 427, J A Culver (R) 1 297 A G Oliver (W) 755, L D Shirland (D and N C), 752 D Stephenson (W) 741

Total vote of the county 2 800

Assessors elected were J H Mitchell (D and N C) in District No 1, W L Munson (R) in District No 2, and A C McKenley (D N C and W) in District No 3

STATE OFFICERS

State officers elected were Lieutenant Governor, John Mansfield, Secretary of State, D M Burns,

Controller, D M Kenfield, Treasurer John Weil, Attorney-General, A L Hart Surveyor-General J W Shanklin, Clerk of Supreme Court Frank W Gross, Superintendent of Public Instruction, F M Campbell, Republicans Chief Justice R F Morrison (D), Associate Justices, E W McKinstry (D), for eleven years J D Thornton (D) eleven years M H Myrick (R) seven years, S B McKee (D), seven years E M Ross (D), three years, and J R Sharpstein (W), three years

Railroad Commissioners—George C Stoneman (D), C J Beerstecher (W), I S Cone (R)

Board of Equalization—M M Drew (R) J L King (R), Warren Dutton (R), and T D Heiskell (R)

The Legislature under the New Constitution met the first Monday in January The most important bill of the session was entitled "An Act to Promote Drainage," providing for restraining the flow of mining debris by building dams, and protecting land by constructing levees

The partisan representation was in the Senate 22 Republicans 5 Democrats, 8 Workingmen and 5 Workingmen siding with either Democrats or Republicans and in the Assembly, 39 Republicans 15 Democrats, 11 Workingmen 3 New Constitution 6 Workingmen and New Constitution, and 6 Workingmen and Republicans Several of the Workingmen elected to the Assembly from San Francisco constituted a very disorderly element, and that body was noted for its confusion and inability to proceed with business from that cause

FRANK D ADAMS

Son of Thomas F and Sarah E S (Drew) Adams is a native of Massachusetts, having been born at the Town of North Chelmsford Middlesex County, August 25 1851 His early recollections do not date as far back as the days he lived in the old Bay State for at the age of one year, he removed with his parents to Coles-burg, Delaware County, Iowa In this latter place he remained until in the month of May 1855 when the family removed to Fort Snelling Hennepin County, Minnesota Mr Adams is a thorough scholar, his education was received in the common and high schools and was of a nature to fit him for the responsible positions he has held and consistently filled during his period of life in the West In 1861, at the age of ten years, he entered a school at Northfield Rice County, Minnesota, and took a four years' course of study in the common branches of education In the month of October, 1865 he accompanied his parents on their removal to Monticello Wright County and there entered the high school, from which he graduated with high honors In 1868 he was engaged as book keeper for a Government supply train, and went to Dakota Territory where he passed several months, and was concerned in several engagements with "the dusky sons of the forest," but managed to retain his hair After his return home in the fall of that year, his health failed to such a degree as to warrant his remaining under the parental roof which he did until the spring of 1870, at which time he went to Duluth, St Louis County, and was engaged in teaching in the public schools of that city until June, 1873, when he resigned his position

In the month of October, of the latter year, he resolved to seek new fields for his labors and, having California for his objective point, he came to the Golden State His first location was his present one, and he has since his arrival been a resident of the town of Auburn In December 1873, he entered the Recorder's office as Deputy, under C C Crosby, a position he held until March, 1876

When the new officers—Recorder Auditor and Treasurer—assumed the responsibility of their offices, in 1876, Mr Adams from his thorough knowledge of the duties pertaining thereto, received the appointment as deputy for them all, a position he was well qualified for, and which he filled in a manner acceptable to all concerned In March 1878 he received the appointment as Deputy Sheriff, under C C Crosby, and served in that capacity until the time arrived for him to assume the responsibility of the office he now holds, that of County Recorder and Auditor, to which he was elected, on the Republican ticket in 1879 His opponent, J B Watters being on three tickets This last demonstration of public sentiment speaks volumes in favor of Mr Adams, who though young in years, carries a well-balanced head and holds the respect and good will of all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance Among his many accomplishments there is one of which he has reason to be proud, and that is his expertness with the rifle He is in fact, an artist with that weapon and has no equal in the section of country in which he lives and very few in the world He has a record of 96 out of 100, and 59 out of 60 at glass ball shooting which denotes a quick eye and a steady nerve The rifle is his favorite weapon, and he has achieved some decided victories with it One circumstance in particular will tend to illustrate his science During his trip through Dakota in 1868 he was matched against the best shots to be found in that section, being, in fact, but a boy at the time and in one contest completely "walked away" with his opponents, thereby winning a purse of $300

He was married October 1 1873 to Miss Ella N Leland daughter of E B Leland a native of Winn Penobscot County, Maine Their union has been blessed with two children, named and aged respectively Mabel C, born September 3 1875, Stella born September 6, 1879

PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1880

The New Constitution of California provided for the election of Members of the Assembly and county officers in 1880 and every two years thereafter At this election the people were also required to cast their vote for President and Vice President,

nd Representatives in Congress The Republican tate Convention met at Sacramento April 28th nd appointed delegates to the National Convention t Chicago, which met June 2, 1880 The principal andidates for the Presidential nomination were len U S Grant James G Blaine John Sherman, nd James A Garfield, the latter receiving the nomination, and Chester A Arthur for Vice President

The Democratic State Convention met at Oak and June 19th, composed of 357 delegates, of which umber 72 were from San Francisco and 5 from Placer Electors were nominated and delegates ppointed to the National Convention, which met at Cincinnati June 22d and placed in nomination Gen Winfield Scott Hancock of Pennsylvania, for President, and William H English of Indiana, for Vice President

A third party styled the National Greenback arty, entered the field and at a Convention held in Chicago June 2, 1880, nominated Gen James B Weaver, of Iowa, for President, and Col Benjamin Chambers, of Texas for Vice President These ast nominations were endorsed by the Workingmen s Party of California

The Republican County Convention met at Auburn ugust 9th and nominated Assemblymen and county fficers, and appointed the following delegates to the Congressional District Convention, recommending hem to vote for Hon H F Page as candidate for Representative to Congress J D Platt, O W Holenbeck, G D Aldrich John Butler, G Griffith, A D Hathaway, James Borland, and A F Jewett

The Democratic County Convention met at Auburn ugust 14th, nominated Assemblymen and county fficers, and appointed delegates to the Congressional District Convention with instructions to favor the omination of J A Filcher as candidate for Congress

The effects of the Workingmen's agitation in rousing opposition to Chinese immigration bore a eavy influence in this campaign in California Both arties professed opposition, but the declaration that Garfield had written a letter in which expressions favorable to the employment of Chinese, was used o the advantage of the Democracy

THE ELECTION

The election was held November 2, 1880, resulting n the election of James A Garfield as President of he United States, he receiving 214 electoral votes, nd W S Hancock 155 Of the electoral vote of California five were cast for Hancock and one for Garfield, one Democratic elector, David S Terry eing defeated, and Henry Edgerton, Republican elector, receiving a higher vote, was chosen in his lace The total vote was 163 970, the average Democratic majority being 64 Of these Hancock eceived 80,322 Garfield, 80 267, Weaver, 3 381

The election returns of Placer County show the ames of candidates and the vote each received as ollows —

President—James A Garfield (R), 1,641, W S Hancock (D) 1,414, James B Weaver (G and W), 58

Congress—H F Page (R), 1,645, J H Glasscock (D), 1,418, others 46

Assembly—James E Hale (R), 1,554, Jo Hamilton (D), 1 521, A F Jewett (I), 35

Total vote in the county 3 113

Shortly preceding the election the Supreme Court had rendered an opinion that the county officers should hold their positions until the next general election, and therefore no change was made

Representatives in Congress elected were First District, Gen Wm S Rosecrans (D) Second Hon H F Page (R), Third Campbell P Berry (D), Fourth, Romualdo Pacheco (R) The Assembly elected consisted of 42 Republicans and 38 Democrats

The Legislature met on the first Monday in January, 1881, and organized by the election of Wm Johnston President *pro tem* of the Senate, and Wm H Parks as Speaker of the Assembly January 12th the Legislature met in Joint Convention and elected John F Miller of San Francisco, United States Senator to succeed Newton Booth, whose term expired March 3, 1881

Much of the time of the session was expended in attempting to repeal the "Act to Provide Drainage and to apportion the State in Legislative and Congressional Districts, but failed in both, and an extra session was called with similar results

Supervisor Thomas Dodds dying, a special election was ordered to be held January 25 1881, to fill the vacancy At this election J A Culver of Colfax received 925 votes and Fred Grohs of Auburn, received 607 votes

POPULATION OF PLACER

The population of Placer County, as ascertained by the census of 1880 was 14 226, of which 7 125 were white males, 1 923 white females, 1,843 Chinese, 235 colored and 100 Indians This shows a population of about four and one-half to each voter, a very favorable increase since the early years of its history, when more than half were voters

JOHN CRAIG BOGGS

Son of John and Isabel (Allison) Boggs was born at Greencastle, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, October 18, 1825 The father of our present subject was a physician of considerable note, and was well and favorably known throughout the section of country in which he lived John C, the subject of this biographical notice received his education in the common schools of his native town, and at the age of about twenty years was appointed manager of the Southampton Iron Works, near Shippensburgh, Cumberland County, a position he filled nearly four years Inspired with a desire to behold the grand sights of the Pacific Coast and to seek the fortune he believed was in store for him he determined

to join the grand army that was seeking wealth in the newly discovered gold fields of California Consequently he bade adieu to the scenes of his youth and on the 3d day of February, 1849, sailed for the "New El Dorado" in the ship *Ayalon* Captain —— Brown, commander Between Baltimore Maryland and Rio Janeiro the treatment of the passengers was such, by the commander, that they resolved to try and obtain relief through the American Consul at the latter port Upon the arrival of the ship at the latter place the larger portion of the passengers made affidavit before the Consul of the inhuman conduct of Captain Brown and the result was the appointment of Capt M Bowers who took command during the remainder of the voyage Captain Brown was sent home in disgrace On the 14th of September, 1849, Mr Boggs landed in the city of San Francisco and on the 28th of the same month he arrived at Auburn Placer County During his first two months residence at this camp he mined in the placers and then engaged in the general merchandising business, his place of business being directly opposite the present site of Andrews & Hollenbeck's Bank After a few months trial this business was closed out, the high price of freights being a damaging feature to the trader in those days His partner in this venture was T B Kennedy, now the President of the Cumberland Valley Railroad in Pennsylvania They often paid as high as *one thousand dollars* per ton for freight from Sacramento Mr Boggs again sought his fortune in the mines until 1853 He was the first night-watchman in the town of Auburn, a position he filled until October 1851 at which time he returned to his home in Pennsylvania The following spring he came again to the Pacific Coast, and soon afterward went to Los Angeles after a band of cattle for Lieut Gov Joseph Walkup Upon his return from the southern country he received the appointment as Deputy Sheriff under W T Hanson and this might be called the commencement of his official career as he has held some office most of the intervening time to the present For ten years he was a Constable and accomplished more in arrests and convictions of criminals than any man that has ever served the people of Placer County Mr Boggs was Marshal of Auburn during its incorporation, and figured conspicuously in all matters pertaining thereto

In 1867 he was elected District Assessor, and in 1869 was elected as County Assessor of Placer

Upon the expiration of his last term of office he determined to devote his time and energies to the raising of fruit and accordingly repaired to his ranch located near Newcastle While thus engaged he was nearly ruined by that ruthless destroyer fire, losing nearly everything he had saved through years of toil With his characteristic energy and pluck he soon found himself upon a firm basis once again Immediately after the election of 1877 he was appointed Under Sheriff by C C Crosby, which position he held until he was elected to the office of Sheriff of Placer County a position he now fills re taking charge of the office in March 1880 In politics Sheriff Boggs is a staunch Republican

In his official capacity Mr Boggs has always been a terror to the criminal portion of the inhabitants of Placer County, and to him is "honor due" for the faithful discharge of his duties upon all occasions The last words of the noted robber, "Rattlesnake Dick" illustrates the feeling of that class of men towards one whom they feared They were these

If John Boggs is dead I am satisfied," "Dick" thinking the unfortunate Martin was his enemy, Boggs Whole volumes might be written of the hairbreadth escapes and bloody fights in which Sheriff Boggs has figured and a perusal of the criminal and other chapters in this work will explain some of his doings in the discharge of his duties in various offices

He was married November 2, 1857, to Miss L C Huntington, a native of Thomaston, Knox County Maine, and they have been blessed with two children—Isabella A. born August 29, 1858 and John G born January 1, 1861—both of whom are living

JOHN GOLD BISBEE

The present County Treasurer of Placer is a son of Asa Bisbee, who was a native of North Adams, Massachusetts The subject of this biographical notice was born in Lisbon Androscoggin County, Maine, March 31, 1837 In early life he removed to Lewiston in the same county where he remained until twelve years of age About that time he had the misfortune to lose his mother by death, and soon after his father came to California, leaving his son to the care of an uncle During the succeeding four years our subject was an inmate of his uncle's house, but at the age of sixteen he departed therefrom and for two years was a resident of the State of Rhode Island From the latter State he went to Philadelphia and leased a business in that city of another uncle he had there It was the manufacturing of kindling wood After leaving the city of "brotherly love" he was for some time an engineer on the steamers plying the waters of the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers In 1858 he went to Kansas for the purpose of locating land, and remained about one year On the 7th of November of the last-named year he was married at Leavenworth City, Kansas to Miss Mary E Madden, and started the next day for California *via* New York City thence by steamer to San Francisco, arriving in the latter city December 28th After a few days stay in San Francisco, he came to Placer County and located at Iowa Hill where his father was then living Mr Bisbee made this latter place his home during the succeeding twenty years, engaged in various kinds of business, machinist and blacksmithing predominating Subsequent to 1860 he was engaged in the mining districts

as a mechanical engineer constructing and putting in position machinery for mills of various kinds As a practical machinist Mr Bisbee stands second to none in the county, and has few equals on the Pacific Coast In the fall of 1879 he was the recipient of the nomination for the office of Treasurer of Placer County by the Republican party, and was handsomely elected This last demonstration on the part of the people of this county illustrates the standing of our subject in the community In Mr Bisbee we find a warm-hearted, genial man, whom to know is to respect

W B LARDNER

The young and industrious District Attorney of Placer County, whose full name is William Branson Lardner was born on his father's farm near the flourishing city of Niles Berrien County Michigan, December 12, 1850

His father, Lynford Lardner, was a native of Philadelphia born in 1808 and his mother, whose maiden name was Sarah K Moore, was born near the same city in 1818 Lynford Lardner was educated for the business of a merchant in the 'Quaker city, and upon attaining his majority removed to the flourishing city of Cincinnati, then the metropolis of the West There for several years he was the discount clerk of one of the leading banks, and afterwards in company with his cousin, Harry Lardner, became a wholesale grocer About 1836, with his brother William and cousin Harry, he removed to Niles Michigan and became engaged in manufactures, establishing saw, woolen and grinding mills, and subsequently engaged in farming In 1840 he married, and upon his pleasant farm near Niles reared his family There he remained until 1865, he then removed to Linn County Iowa, and in 1874 to California, establishing himself on a fruit farm near Penryn, Placer County, where now in his old age he enjoys his *otium cum dignitate* beneath his own vine and fig tree The celebrated financier Nicholas Biddle, was a full cousin of Mr Lardner and in the old United States Bank at Philadelphia, under the instruction of the great banker he received his training in business, enjoying the entire confidence of Biddle, who intrusted him with large amounts of money as his messenger The following anecdote is related of him, occurring at that time He was familiarly called Old Nick Biddle, and was the great man of the United States Bank, then the chief feature in politics About the bank as an indulged servant was an old negro who spent his time mostly loafing about the premises, One day, in a social mood Biddle said to the darkey "Well, what is your name my old friend?" Harry Sir—Ole Harry" said the other, touching his seedy hat "Ole Harry?" said Biddle, why, that is the name they give to the Devil, is it not?" Yes sir' said the colored man, "sometimes Ole Harry and sometimes Ole Nick"

Mr Lardner traces his ancestry in a distinguished line back into the mother country in connection with the family of William Penn the founder of Pennsylvania His great-great grandfather was Dr John Lardner, a physician of London, England, and graduate of Cambridge Dr Lardner had five children one of whom—Hannah—married Richard Penn second son of William Penn and in England the coats of arms of the Penn and Lardner families are quartered on the same shield

Lynford Lardner, a son of Dr John Lardner, and brother in law of Richard Penn, came over to Pennsylvania in 1740 as agent of the Penn heirs and to manage their estate Near Philadelphia he married Elizabeth Branson, whose father was extensively engaged in the manufacture of iron Six children were the issue of this marriage and one of the sons —William—married Ann Shepherd of North Carolina sister to the mother of Nicholas Biddle From this marriage sprung twelve children one of whom was Lynford, the father of our present subject James and Lynford Lardner were twin brothers The former entered the United States Navy in his youth as midshipman, remaining in the navy until his death

John, another of William's brothers, also married and had twelve children, but of all the numerous daughters of these prolific families, even to the present day, only three ever married Those have been, Kitty sister of Lynford Lardner, who married Dr *John Gibbon*, of Philadelphia, who subsequently removed to North Carolina, and, for many years, was assayer and manager of the United States Branch Mint of Charlotte, in that State A sister of W B Lardner, Ann Elizabeth married in Iowa, in 1866 and Margaret a cousin, was married in Philadelphia in 1876

Owing to the distance from public school the duties of the farm and poor health in youth the early education of Mr Lardner was neglected, and, at the age of sixteen he found himself with his thumb on the multiplication table After moving to Iowa, in 1865, his health improved and he spent two terms in the public school In 1868 he entered Cornell College, Iowa and attended two years steadily Then began a struggle of teaching a term alternating with college a term, and making up the lost time by hard study to keep with his class He was enabled to get a school certificate in 1869, and continued as a teacher most of the time until 1876 He received his diploma of graduation in the Scientific Department of the college in 1875 and, in the fall of 1876, entered the Iowa State University in the Law Department and graduated valedictorian in June 1877 the first time the valedictory had ever been awarded to any but an Iowa student Mr Lardner then being a resident of California He had been a resident of California since 1872 when he first came to this State, and began teaching school at Penryn in the fall of that year, and early in

1873 taught through a term of six months at Gold Run returned again to Penryn, in the fall of 1873 and taught in the school until in the summer of 1874, when he again went to the college in Iowa In August, 1875 he was again in California, and resumed his teaching at Penryn through the winter of 1875-76, when he again went East, in company with George I Paine, a fellow teacher, and starting from Louisville, Kentucky, he took a pedestrian tour through the South with a view of finding a situation as teacher while his companion was seeking a location as a lawyer They traveled with knapsacks and blankets on their backs, and camped on the ground where night overtook them In their tour they walked about 400 miles and rode 200 to their objective point, which was Greenville South Carolina Not finding the location to suit they returned *via* Philadelphia where Mr Lardner spent eight weeks at the Centennial Exposition In September as before stated Mr Lardner entered the Law Department of the Iowa State University, graduated returned to California in July 1877 and entered upon the practice of the law at Auburn, where he has since resided and prospered

With the laudable determination to succeed he struggled through adversity, and by his own unaided efforts acquired a collegiate education and a profession but has always felt the lack of early and perfect training In early youth he aspired to a military career, and sought an appointment to the West Point Military Academy, and was seriously disappointed when his Congressional Representative declined to favor him with the coveted cadetship giving as the reason that the family was already well represented in the Military and Naval Service of the United States four of his relatives having graduated from the Military and Naval Academies Thus left to his own resources, he struggled through poverty to education, a profession and success a fine example of what a young man can do when impelled by ambition courage and energy He began the practice of the law in Auburn with no clients but with college debts amounting to over $600, as his start in life

Mr Lardner has been a Republican from education and inclination, but while doing his share of work for party success cares more for the good of the country than for mere party believing that the future prosperity of the country depends more upon good citizens than good partisans His maiden political speech was delivered at Sheridan in the fall of 1877, assisting the candidate who had beaten him in the nomination for Superintendent of Schools In 1879 he was elected to the office of District Attorney, and entered upon its duties in March 1880 and is also Notary Public by appointment from Governor Perkins

Mr Lardner was married to Miss Jennie Mitchell, of Forest Hill Placer County January 11 1881, at Auburn

The bride was a native of New York whence she removed when quite young, with her parents, to California Although reared as an Episcopalian, his general surroundings in late years have been of the Methodist Church Both Mr and Mrs Lardner are fond of society, attending the pleasure parties of their locality, and take great interest in gatherings for social and literary improvement, also in the observance of National holidays and in all matters of public works

CHAPTER XXIV

FINANCIAL HISTORY

Sutter County Debt—Financial Condition in 1852—Treasurer's Report 1852—Court House Ordered Built—Treasurer's Report 1853—Taxable Property—Mining Investments—Assessments in 1853—Treasurer's Report, December, 1853—Common School Money—Hospital Fund—Defective Revenue Laws—Grand Jury Report May 1854—Grand Jury Report August 1854—Difficulties in Collecting Taxes—Sam Astin's Joke—A Lax—Collecting Controversy—The Financial Power—Grand Jury Report November, 1854—Taxable Property—Comparative Statement—Financial Reports February, 1855—Rate of Taxation—Supervisors Statement—The Increasing Indebtedness—Supervisors Statement in September—Assessors Report 1855—Supervisors Report 1856—Treasurers Report 1856—Unofficial Statement—Assessors' Report 1856

When Placer County was created by the Act of the Legislature in 1851, Sutter County, from which a portion of it was segregated, was in debt and thus the new county inherited its quota of the burden April 20 1852, the Legislature appointed W S Sherwood of Butte, Thomas J Henley, of Sacramento, and Benjamin F Keene, of El Dorado Commissioners, at a salary of $8 00 *per diem* to ascertain the amount of the debt justly chargeable to Placer This Commission met at Nicolaus on the first Monday of July, 1852

No statement exists of this allotment, but the Treasurer's report, dated December 2 1852, shows Placer County's indebtedness to be $6,325 42, and in the same report is the amount of $42, paid B F Keene, as Commissioner to adjust the debt of Sutter and Placer Counties In the June statement of 1853 of the Treasurer, the amount of $79 is charged as paid to the Commissioners Sutter County brought suit against Placer for an amount claimed, in which judgment was rendered in March, 1855, in favor of Placer for costs

FINANCIAL CONDITION, 1852

The financial condition of the county at the close of 1852 was very favorable The amount paid into the Treasury the first half of the fiscal year of 1852, as shown by the Treasurer's report dated December 2d, was, for county purposes $19 135 29, on hand June 2, 1852, $693 50 total $19 828 79 For State purposes $22,164 52—making a total of $41 993 31 Comparisons made at the time with others showed Placer to be the banner county in its collections as

compared with population While El Dorado had double the population, its collections exceeded those of Placer only $465 01 The amount paid for poll taxes from May 19 1852, to October 2, 1852, was $7,409 80 The population of Placer at that time was 10,784

TREASURER'S REPORT, 1852

The semi annual statement of Treasurer Abram Bronk December 2, 1852 contains the following —

Being for the first six months of the second fiscal year of said county, commencing the second day of June and ending with the first day of December 1852

I

RECEIPTS FROM ALL SOURCES FOR COUNTY PURPOSES

Cash on hand June 2, 1852	$ 693 50
From county licenses, trading, hotels etc	6 042 32
Property tax paid over by Collector	2 976 98
Poll tax collected by Assessor and Sheriff	2 349 78
Fines from Justices' Courts	277 35
Foreign miners' tax	6,908 46
One-fourth of gaming license	342 50
Auction fees	1 90
Fees received in Probate and County Courts	36 00
Amount	$19 828 79

II

DISBURSEMENTS

Amount of county orders redeemed (see Schedule A below) during the six months	$16,103 24
Interest on same	665 73
Paid legal representatives of J Scobee, deceased	238 56
Bills allowed and paid in cash (see Schedule B, below)	894 65
Percentage of Treasurer	1,530 82
Cash on hand December 2, 1852	395 79
Amount	$19,828 79

III

INDEBTEDNESS OF THE COUNTY DECEMBER 2, 1852

Total amount of orders drawn upon the Treasurer and accepted, from the organization of the county to the present time		$38,965 63
Redeemed of same and returned to the Auditor	$32,044 12	
Cash on hand December 2, 1852	395 79	—32 440 21
Amount of indebtedness		6 525 42

IV

SCHEDULE A (referred to above)

Showing amount of orders redeemed, and on account of whom

H Fitzsimmons, County Judge	$ 2,250 00
S C Astin, Sheriff including expenses of jail and board of prisoners	1 210 86
Willis Barnett Deputy Sheriff and Jailor	734 00
H R Hawkins, Deputy Clerk	599 25
H R Hawkins Deputy Auditor	515 50
Fees of Grand Jurors	684 50
Fees of Trial Jurors	454 00
Fees of Officers of Election	90 50
Fees of Constables in criminal cases	977 60
Bridge at Ophir, balance	295 00
Bridge at Auburn	100 00
For building Sheriff's office	350 00
A Lewis, Assessor	963 00
R D Hopkins District Attorney	890 00
H P Judd acting Coroner	30 00
Wm Jordan, acting Coroner	29 37
Wm Jordan, Justice of the Peace	309 00
Wm Jordan, Associate Judge	90 00
P W Thomas, Justice of the Peace	291 00
P W Thomas, Associate Judge	132 00
P W Thomas counsel fees for criminals	50 00
B F Myres counsel for criminals	240 00
J L Christy counsel for criminals	120 00
O L Bridges, counsel for criminals	150 00
H O Ryerson counsel for criminals	50 00
Isaac A Avery, Justice of the Peace	63 20
P Lynch, Justice of the Peace	5 00
E G Smith Justice of the Peace	8 00
E G Smith, Associate Judge	36 00
J C Hawthorne, Justice of the Peace	16 00
J C Hawthorne, Associate Judge	16 00
Rent of Court House previous to purchase	100 00
Balance of purchase money of Court House	1 100 00
Repairing Jail and fixtures	69 00
Stationery	8 00
Rent of jury room	15 00
Digging grave, Carter, deceased	10 00
A Bronk Treasurer, allowed by Court of Sessions	218 00
Amount	$16,103 24

V

SCHEDULE B (referred to above)

List of bills and accounts paid in cash

Bills for printing	$177 30
Paid for stationery for Clerk's and Treasurer's offices	54 92
Adams & Co's Express	25 86
Gregory's Express	8 00
Wells, Fargo & Co's Express	12 50
John Charbonneau, services as Assistant Surveyor	48 00
Map for Clerk's office	8 00
Board of witnesses	34 00
Work on Jail	67 97
Fuel lights, and Clerk's office cleaning Court House, etc	60 91
Money refunded erroneously paid in	84 00
Expenses of Treasurer in consulting Attorney General	50 00
Paid order of D Bingham, former Treasurer	3 00
Paid B F Keene, Commissioner for settlement of claims of Sutter County	42 00
Treasurer, allowed by Court of Sessions	218 19
Amount	$894 65

VI

STATE FUNDS

During the six months ending December 2 1852, settlement has been made with the Treasurer of State for account of—

Foreign miners licenses		$ 9 850 38
Poll tax		6 747 35
Property tax		1,807 85
Three fourths gaming licenses		2,028 75
Auction duties		7 21
Express licenses		50 00
Delinquents of 1851		185 07
		$21 282 64
On hand belonging to the State as follows		
Property tax	$671 88	
Gaming license	210 00	
		881 88
Amount collected for State during the current year		$22 164 52

A BRONK, Treasurer of Placer County

COURT HOUSE ORDERED BUILT

In June 1852 the Court of Sessions, then the financial authority of the county, advertised for sealed proposals to build a Court House The structure to be of wood two stories high 40x60 feet in dimensions Upon this the *Herald* remarks This is very much needed The present building is entirely too small for the purposes of the county, besides being in such a situation that if a fire should occur it would be destroyed in a few minutes and with a great probability of destroying all the valuable records of the county At the present time there is no proper place in which to secure the valuable documents such as land titles miners titles etc etc With the erection of the new building it will be different It will be disconnected from all others and will have ample room for all the county offices and jury rooms There will also be in it a large fire proof vault The building was erected in the summer and fall of 1853, on an eligible site commanding a view of the whole town of Auburn, and was highly praised and approved by the Grand Jury in their report in December

Upon its completion the *Herald* of December 10, 1853, remarks This fine building was used by the Court of Sessions for the first time this week It is an edifice that the county may well be proud of Aside from San Francisco Sacramento and San Joaquin, there is no county in the State that has as fine and well furnished a public building as Placer

The lower story is finished off for the different offices of the county and the Grand Jury The upper story is the court room and connecting with it at one end are two jury rooms

The whole building is neatly plastered with Auburn lime In the Clerks and Treasurers rooms, connected by a strongly built vault is a huge safe in which to deposit the books and moneys of the county

The court room is finely furnished—even tastefully The floor within the bar is carpeted and the center window behind the Judge's chair is decorated with long curtains reaching to the floor of the desk

The whole cost of the building finished and furnished including lot, fencing, outhouses etc, was $15 052 54, of which $9,528 10 was paid previous to January 1 1854

Up to that date the county had expended on roads since its organization, $689 74, and for Coroner's fees, physicians fees, funeral expenses and for the sick, $864 46 There was at the time a large and busy population in Placer County, as those were the flush times of surface mining and these small fees and expenditures are in great contrast with those of later days To enable further contrasts to be made a few full reports in the beginning and ending of this history will be published

TREASURER'S REPORT, 1853

Semi annual statement of the Treasurer of Placer County, for the six months commencing the 2d day of December 1852, and ending June 1, 1853

I

RECEIPTS FROM ALL SOURCES FOR COUNTY PURPOSES

Cash on hand December 2, 1852	$ 395 79
From trading and liquor licenses	6,752 28
Peddling licenses	238 00
From bill and tables	220 00
From bull alleys	170 00
From exhibitions	30 00
From bridges and ferries	215 00
From balance poll tax, for 1852	189 03
From poll tax on account of 1853	2 585 68
From balance property tax, 1852	75 80
From property tax on account of 1853	3,683 73
From foreign miners license	3,656 70
From fines, Justices' Courts and Courts of Sessions	595 10
From forfeited recognizances	1,500 00
From fees, Probate and County Courts	26 00
One fourth gaming licenses	601 37
From estates of deceased persons	569 51
Overpaid by Treasurer	32 20
Amount	$21,486 24

II

DISBURSEMENTS

Amount of county orders redeemed during six months, (see Schedule A, below)	$16,899 35
Interest on same	109 70
Amount paid in cash (see Schedule B)	1 280 65
Amount carried to Court House Fund	1,211 21
Treasurer's percentage	1,685 10
Amount	$21,486 24

III

SCHEDULE A (referred to above)

Showing amount of orders redeemed, and on what account

H Fitzsimmons County Judge	$ 1,500 00
S C Astin, Sheriff	2 208 45
S C Astin, board of prisoners	1,581 62
R D Hopkins, District Attorney	2 890 00
H R Hawkins Deputy Clerk and Auditor	1 403 00
Fees of Grand Jurors	330 00
Fees of Trial Jurors	348 00
Fees of Officers of Election	440 20
P W Thomas Prosecuting Attorney	15 00
C T H Palmer	15 00



W. B. Lardner.

George M Hill, " "	15 00
C J Hillyer "	25 00
S P Myrick, counsel for prisoner	50 00
H O Ryerson, " " "	50 00
S G Smith, Associate Justice	54 00
J W Thomas " "	18 00
Wm M Jordan, " "	42 00
Wm M Jordan, Justice of the Peace	97 00
H A Scofield, " " "	96 00
H A Scofield, Associate Justice	60 00
H A Scofield, Coroner	78 00
T C Hawthorne, Associate Justice	54 00
T C Hawthorne, Justice of the Peace	43 00
Smith Herrick, Coroner	10 25
Alfred Lewis, Assessor	2 619 17
T J Haygood, Deputy Assessor	354 00
A Wheeler, Constable	125 50
— Riddle,	133 50
R M Wagner, "	33 00
T M Bass, "	50 00
M P H Love, Deputy Sheriff	414 50
W H Dillingham, "	156 50
E B Boust, "	187 75
Wm McCarty " "	68 00
Wm L Wheeler " "	55 00
Wm Gunn, "	32 50
Patrick Canney, "	30 00
J M Tidd drafting plan of Court House	75 00
Rent of Jury room	114 00
Iron work on jail	527 70
Guarding jail	140 00
Blankets for jail	78 00
Burying dead	12 00
Harper & Thomas, Physicians	48 00
Joseph Walkup Witness	50 00
A Bronk, Treasurer	80 00
Amount	$16,899 55

IV

SCHEDULE B (referred to above)

Amounts paid in cash

Fees of witnesses in criminal cases	$ 235 00
Fuel, light and stationery for Clerk's office	135 40
Printing	84 00
Postage and express expenses	17 91
Commissioners to adjust debt of Sutter and Placer Counties	79 00
Paid for fencing Court House lot	55 65
Paid for burying dead	55 70
Money returned erroneously paid in	30 77
Paid legal representatives of W T Medbury	15 30
Paid legal representatives of S A Lake	256 92
Allowed by order of Court of Sessions for issuing licenses	285 00
Amount	$1,280 65

V

INDEBTEDNESS OF COUNTY, JUNE 1, 1853

Amount of outstanding and accepted orders	$4,605 18
Issued by the Auditor, but not presented to the Treasurer for acceptance	200 00
Amount due Jurors uncalled for	482 00
Amount due Officers of Election uncalled for	780 00
Due legal representatives of John Pemberton, deceased	210 84
Amount due Treasurer	32 20
Amount	$6,310 52

VI

During the year ending June 1 1853 there has been collected and paid into the Treasury, from all sources	$72 693 29
Of which sum the amount for county purposes has been	40 919 15
And for State purposes	31 774 14

Under the provisions of "an Act to provide for the erection of Court Houses," passed in 1850 the Court of Sessions have ordered that one fourth of one per cent be collected on the taxable property and set apart for the erection of a Court House. The amount collected thus far and set apart is $1,211 24

(Signed) A BRONK Treasurer of Placer County

TAXABLE PROPERTY MINE INVESTMENTS

The taxable property of the county as fixed by the Assessor in 1852 was $1,365,935 36

The census returns of 1852 show the whole amount of money then invested in mining enterprises of every kind including ditches for conveying water from the rivers cañons, etc, to the flats gulches etc to amount, in the aggregate to $1 427,567, divided as follows $858,037 classed as 'Temporary Investments' which was in flumes dams canals etc on the rivers $13 530 invested in quartz mines and $336,000 in water ditches classed as 'Permanent Investments' These estimates of amounts of capital invested in ditches, and other classes of mining property, were based upon calculations of absolute cost of enterprises then completed and in course of construction The 'Temporary Investments,' representing river mining generally, vanished with the rising waters of the rainy season The principal ditch in the county, at that time, was the Bear River and Auburn" then in course of construction and upon which $300,000 had been expended before October, 1852 The estimated cost to complete it was $500,000

ASSESSMENTS IN 1853

The total amount of assessments upon real and personal property in Placer County, for the year 1853 was $1 728 101 An increase over the assessment of 1852 of $362 165 64

TREASURER'S REPORT, DECEMBER 1853

Semi annual statement of the Treasurer, of Placer County for the six months commencing the 2d day of June 1853, and ending December 5, 1853

RECEIPTS FROM ALL SOURCES FOR COUNTY PURPOSES.

From business licenses	$11 281 19
" foreign miners licenses	8,101 10
" poll taxes	2,148 72
" gaming licenses	568 50
" property tax	505 28
" fines in Justices Courts	277 49
" public lands	45 00
" estates of deceased persons	4 00
Amount	$22,991 28

DISBURSEMENTS

Amount of county orders redeemed during six months	$16,148 80
Interest on same	292 70
Amount paid in cash	2,005 57
carried to Court House Fund	392 31
" account of State	228 38
Ex Treasurer on settlement	29 58
" commission	1,820 80
" issuing licenses	360 00
Cash on hand	1,724 69
Amount	$22,291 28

PAID IN CASH

Furniture for Court House	$ 578 50
Two large safes for Court House	493 92
Lights, stationery, fuel, etc,	279 26
Court House lot and fence	179 20
Placer Herald, printing	150 00
Witnesses in criminal cases	115 00
Cash refunded to J H Phillips	15 00
Fine remitted to R O Cravens	100 00
Locks for jail	14 00
Postage and box rent	20 65
Auditor's duplicate of tax list	18 24
J Birch transporting prisoners	10 00
Amount	$2,003 57

INDEBTEDNESS OF COUNTY DECEMBER 5, 1853

Amount of outstanding and accepted county orders	$11,049 14
Due legal representatives of John Pember ton deceased	210 84
Total	$11 259 98

TOTAL COLLECTIONS

During the six months ending December 5, 1853, there has been collected and paid into the Treasury from all sources the sum of	$ 41,742 38
Of which sum the amount for county purposes has been	22,491 28
And for State purposes	18,075 67
Amounts collected for the erection of the Court House	675 43
Total	$41 742 38

E G Smith
Treasurer Placer County

The list of county orders redeemed is not here given, being of the same character as in the preceding reports

COMMON SCHOOL MONEY

The first report of school money received appears in the *Placer Herald*, of January 7, 1854 "The Superintendent of Public Instruction I G Marvin, Esq, has made up a statement of the amount of money due to the various counties of the State for school purposes Placer County receives $529 59, of which the Ophir District gets $267 59 and Auburn District the balance In relation to this matter, we append the following extract of a letter received from Senator Tuttle last evening 'There is now lying in the office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction some $30 000 belonging to the School Fund and which has to be distributed among the different counties under the School Act of 1853 Only a portion of the counties in the State have complied with the law by organizing schools so as to entitle them to any portion of the money Placer County should have received some $4,000, if she had complied fully with the law This amount of money would go far toward sustaining several schools at the principal villages in the county' "

HOSPITAL FUND

The Court of Sessions at the October term of 1853 authorized the County Treasurer, Mr E G Smith, to draw the Hospital Fund due the county from the State Treasury How much this was is not reported

In the following year October 2, 1854, the Controller of State informed the Treasurer of Placer that the sum of $1 407 04 in cash was in the State Treasury, belonging to Placer County for the support of the indigent sick This was gladly received by the county as it was considered to go far towards building a county hospital, where the indigent sick could be properly cared for

DEFECTIVE REVENUE LAWS

In the collection of revenue, business licenses were payable to the County Treasurer, who was required to remain at his office at the county seat, consequently, as no one was empowered to press the payment by individual presence and importunities, many neglected to pay Under the instructions of the County Judge the Grand Jury, at the October term of 1853, presented to the Court of Sessions the names of 150 citizens as delinquent traders, doing business without a license In the Judge's charge to the Grand Jury, in May, 1854, he says that

Upon complaint of the District Attorney, a Justice of the Peace had issued warrants upon which many who had licenses as well as many who had not, at the time of trading, were arrested that the county had been rendered liable for about the sum of $2 000 whereas the full benefit accruing from fines etc, was about $400 "Ac

These expenses, and this neglect to collect the usual revenue, probably, were the causes, in part, of the great increase of debt during the year, which is shown in the

GRAND JURY REPORT MAY, 1854

Which says We find in cash now in the Treasury the sum of $805 78 belonging to the county, and $1,800 belonging to the State together with the further sum of $881 67 belonging to the County School Fund * * *

And on a thorough investigation of the indebtedness of Placer County, find the amount to be as follows —

	Dr
Amount of scrip issued up to May 30 1853	$ 54,678 76
Amount of scrip from May 30, 1853, to May 1 1854	48,335 56
Making a total amount issued	$103,014 32

George M Hill, " "	15 00
J J Hillyer "	25 00
H T Myrick, counsel for prisoner	50 00
H O Ryerson, " " "	50 00
S G Smith, Associate Justice	54 00
J W Thomas " "	18 00
Wm M Jordan, " "	42 00
Wm M Jordan, Justice of the Peace	97 00
H A Scofield, " " "	66 00
H A Scofield, Associate Justice	60 00
H A Scofield, Coroner	78 00
T C Hawthorne, Associate Justice	54 00
T C Hawthorne, Justice of the Peace	43 00
Smith Herrick, Coroner	10 25
Alfred Lewis, Assessor	2 619 17
T J Haygood, Deputy Assessor	354 00
A Wheeler, Constable	125 50
— Riddle,	133 50
R M Wagner, "	33 00
T M Bass, "	50 00
M P H Love, Deputy Sheriff	414 50
W H Dillingham, " "	156 50
E B Boust, " "	187 75
Wm McCarty " "	69 00
Wm L Wheeler " "	55 00
Wm Gunn, "	32 50
Patrick Canney, "	30 00
J M Tidd drafting plan of Court House	75 00
Rent of Jury room	114 00
Iron work on jail	527 70
Guarding jail	140 00
Blankets for jail	78 00
Burying dead	12 00
Harper & Thomas, Physicians	48 00
Joseph Walkup Witness	50 00
A Bronk, Treasurer	80 00
Amount	$16,899 55

IV

SCHEDULE B (referred to above)

Amounts paid in cash

Fees of witnesses in criminal cases	$ 235 00
Fuel, light and stationery for Clerk's office	185 40
Printing	84 00
Postage and express expenses	17 91
Commissioners to adjust debt of Sutter and Placer Counties	79 00
Paid for fencing Court House lot	55 65
Paid for burying dead	55 70
Money returned erroneously paid in	30 77
Paid legal representatives of W T Medbury	15 30
Paid legal representatives of S A Lake	256 92
Allowed by order of Court of Sessions for issuing licenses	285 00
Amount	$1,280 65

V

INDEBTEDNESS OF COUNTY, JUNE 1, 1853

Amount of outstanding and accepted orders	$4,905 48
Issued by the Auditor, but not presented to the Treasurer for acceptance	200 00
Amount due Jurors uncalled for	482 00
Amount due Officers of Election uncalled for	780 00
Due legal representatives of John Pemberton, deceased	210 84
Amount due Treasurer	32 20
Amount	$6,310 52

VI

During the year ending June 1 1853 there has been collected and paid into the Treasury, from all sources	372 693 29
Of which sum the amount for county purposes has been	40 919 15
And for State purposes	31 774 14

Under the provisions of "an Act to provide for the erection of Court Houses," passed in 1850 the Court of Sessions have ordered that one fourth of one per cent be collected on the taxable property and set apart for the erection of a Court House. The amount collected thus far and set apart is $1,211 24 (Signed) A Bronk Treasurer of Placer County

TAXABLE PROPERTY MINE INVESTMENTS

The taxable property of the county as fixed by the Assessor in 1852 was $1,365,935 36

The census returns of 1852 show the whole amount of money then invested in mining enterprises of every kind including ditches for conveying water from the rivers cañons, etc, to the flats gulches etc to amount, in the aggregate to $1 427,567, divided as follows $858,037 classed as 'Temporary Investments' which was in flumes dams canals etc on the rivers $13 530 invested in quartz mines and $536,000 in water ditches classed as 'Permanent Investments' These estimates of amounts of capital invested in ditches, and other classes of mining property, were based upon calculations of absolute cost of enterprises then completed and in course of construction The 'Temporary Investments,' representing river mining generally, vanished with the rising waters of the rainy season The principal ditch in the county, at that time, was the Bear River and Auburn" then in course of construction and upon which $300,000 had been expended before October, 1852 The estimated cost to complete it was $500,000

ASSESSMENTS IN 1853

The total amount of assessments upon real and personal property in Placer County, for the year 1853 was $1 728 101 An increase over the assessment of 1852 of $362 165 64

TREASURER'S REPORT, DECEMBER 1853

Semi annual statement of the Treasurer, of Placer County for the six months commencing the 2d day of June 1853, and ending December 5, 1853

RECEIPTS FROM ALL SOURCES FOR COUNTY PURPOSES.

From business licenses	$11 281 19
" foreign miners licenses	8,101 10
" poll taxes	2,145 72
" gaming licenses	568 50
" property tax	565 28
" fines in Justices Courts	277 49
" public lands	45 00
" estates of deceased persons	4 00
Amount	$22,991 28

DISBURSEMENTS

Amount of county orders redeemed during six months	$16,148 80
Interest on same	292 70
Amount paid in cash	2,000 57
" carried to Court House Fund	392 31
" account of State	228 38
Ex Treasurer on settlement	29 58
" commission	1,820 80
" issuing licenses	360 00
Cash on hand	1,724 69
Amount	$22,291 28

PAID IN CASH

Furniture for Court House	$ 578 50
Two large safes for Court House	493 92
Lights, stationery, fuel, etc,	279 26
Court House lot and fence	179 20
Placer Herald, printing	150 00
Witnesses in criminal cases	115 00
Cash refunded to J H Phillips	15 00
Fine remitted to R O Cravens	100 00
Locks for jail	14 00
Postage and box rent	20 65
Auditor's duplicate of tax list	18 24
J Birch transporting prisoners	10 00
Amount	$2,003 57

INDEBTEDNESS OF COUNTY DECEMBER 5, 1853

Amount of outstanding and accepted county orders	$11,049 14
Due legal representatives of John Pember ton deceased	210 84
Total	$11 259 98

TOTAL COLLECTIONS

During the six months ending December 5, 1853, there has been collected and paid into the Treasury from all sources the sum of	$ 41,742 18
Of which sum the amount for county purposes has been	22,991 28
And for State purposes	18,073 67
Amounts collected for the erection of the Court House	677 13
Total	$41 742 18

E G SMITH
Treasurer Placer County

The list of county orders redeemed is not here given, being of the same character as in the preceding reports

COMMON SCHOOL MONEY

The first report of school money received appears in the *Placer Herald*, of January 7, 1854 "The Superintendent of Public Instruction I G Marvin, Esq, has made up a statement of the amount of money due to the various counties of the State for school purposes Placer County receives $529 59, of which the Ophir District gets $267 59 and Auburn District the balance In relation to this matter, we append the following extract of a letter received from Senator Tuttle last evening 'There is now lying in the office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction some $50 000 belonging to the School Fund and which has to be distributed among the different counties under the School Act of 1853 Only a portion of the counties in the State have complied with the law by organizing schools so as to entitle them to any portion of the money Placer County should have received some $4,000, if she had complied fully with the law This amount of money would go far toward sustaining several schools at the principal villages in the county' "

HOSPITAL FUND

The Court of Sessions at the October term of 1853 authorized the County Treasurer, Mr E G Smith, to draw the Hospital Fund due the county from the State Treasury How much this was is not reported

In the following year October 2, 1854, the Controller of State informed the Treasurer of Placer that the sum of $1 407 04 in cash was in the State Treasury, belonging to Placer County for the support of the indigent sick This was gladly received by the county as it was considered to go far towards building a county hospital, where the indigent sick could be properly cared for

DEFECTIVE REVENUE LAWS

In the collection of revenue, business licenses were payable to the County Treasurer, who was required to remain at his office at the county seat, consequently, as no one was empowered to press the payment by individual presence and importunities, many neglected to pay Under the instructions of the County Judge the Grand Jury, at the October term of 1853, presented to the Court of Sessions the names of 150 citizens as delinquent traders, doing business without a license In the Judge's charge to the Grand Jury, in May, 1854, he says that

Upon complaint of the District Attorney, a Justice of the Peace had issued warrants upon which many who had licenses as well as many who had not, at the time of trading, were arrested that the county had been rendered liable for about the sum of $2 000 whereas the full benefit accruing from fines etc, was about $400 'Ac

These expenses, and this neglect to collect the usual revenue, probably, were the causes, in part, of the great increase of debt during the year, which is shown in the

GRAND JURY REPORT MAY, 1854

Which says We find in cash now in the Treasury the sum of $805 78 belonging to the county, and $1,800 belonging to the State together with the further sum of $881 67 belonging to the County School Fund * * *

And on a thorough investigation of the indebtedness of Placer County, find the amount to be as follows —

	Dr
Amount of scrip issued up to May 30 1853	$ 54,678 76
Amount of scrip from May 30, 1853, to May 1 1854	48,335 56
Making a total amount issued	$103,014 32

	Cr
By vouchers of cancelled scrip, amount	$ 75,681 51
Scrip on hand in Treasurer's office	5,568 50
Cash on hand in Treasury	805 78
Making a total amount of	$ 82 055 79
Which being deducted from the amount of scrip issued, leaves a balance of an outstanding debt to amount of	$ 20,958 03

And we further report, that on investigation we find the amount of revenue collected for the last year to be $45 314 00, and that in our opinion, although the *pro rata* of taxation for this year has been increased, yet when we take into consideration the decrease in the value of property since the assessment for 1853, we think that the revenue collected for the present year will not reach the amount stated above as collected for the last, and that at the end of the present fiscal year the finances of the county will be in nearly the same position they are at the present time * * *

J D CARPENTER
Foreman

GRAND JURY REPORT, AUGUST, 1854

The following extract from the report of the Grand Jury, August, 1854, shows the condition of the county debt at that time The great amount of criminal business the decline in values and neglect of the Sheriff in turning money into the Treasury, causing the increase The report says —

From a careful inspection of the exhibit (of the Clerk Auditor, and Recorder) we find the indebtedness of the county to be as follows —

Total amount of scrip issued since the county organization to be	$124 448 04
Total amount of scrip redeemed	95,178 14
Amount of outstanding scrip	$ 29,269 90
Amount of cash on hand	678 39
Amount of present indebtedness	$ 28,591 51

DIFFICULTIES IN COLLECTING TAXES

The sources of revenue, and the courses pursued in collecting it may afford a theme to some future Buckle when writing the history of civilization in America The difficulties attending the collection of taxes were many and gave rise to many incidents of dangerous and amusing experience to the Collectors In the early history of the county property had only in a slight measure, crystallized into reality, and the public revenues were derived almost entirely from licenses, foreign miners' tax, and poll taxes, each collected on short notice and in an arbitrary manner, and, as all such taxes press the subject most severely, were strongly opposed and their payment avoided by every possible means and subterfuge

The matter of raising a revenue by a tax upon foreigners working in the gold mines was one of the earliest considered by the law makers of the State, and few or no objections, were made to the enactment of a statute providing for such a tax No country was known where all people were allowed to extract the precious metals at will, and a moiety always went to the sovereign Here a step in advance was made and only the foreigner, or alien, was required to pay over to the State a portion of the "royal" metals he extracted from the soil This was considered exceedingly magnanimous and generous in accordance with the ideas of a free and Democratic Republic

While this appeared so feasible and just in theory it was very difficult to put in practice The foreigners it was intended should pay for the privilege of mining were then (1850) chiefly Europeans, English Irish and Canadians, and they strenuously objected to paying $8 00 a month when their neighbors and partners, being natives or naturalized paid nothing, and these neighbors and partners, particularly if of the same nationality, sympathized with the alien, and would oppose at the polls any officer who enforced the collection of the monthly tax Thus, because of the voting power of the miners the law became a dead letter upon the statute books so far as it related to one of the Caucasian race Subsequently it was so changed as to apply to those not eligible to citizenship, and the tax fixed at $4 00 per month The Chinese against whom it was levied, were comparatively defenseless, were an objectionable element (to some), and had no vote They thronged the river bars and banks in great numbers, and were gathering the last vestige of gold from all localities of easy access, where labor only was required The returns of the Collectors are evidence of the large numbers engaged in mining in the county, but in all probability three fourths by concealment, contract or inability, failed to pay their taxes

To collect these, extreme measures were often taken, punishment inflicted and property destroyed An incident is related in the *Placer Herald* of September 21, 1853, in answer to a serious accusation of the officers in the *Sacramento Union* —

In regard to this matter, an erroneous impression seems to have got abroad in the public mind It is well known by many of our citizens that many of the Chinese try every way in their power to evade the payment of their taxes, and that Messrs Wheeler and Shannon, the Deputy Sheriffs and Collectors have been put to a great deal of trouble by their course They cannot leave Auburn and go up in the mountains, or on the rivers, to perform their duties as officers but that the Chinese camps are informed of it by runners from Auburn The Celestials immediately scatter many come to town and loaf about their gambling houses until they get word that the Collectors are returning when the Chinese again return to their mining operations To stop this evasion of the law and to collect the taxes justly due the State, the Collectors on last Saturday evening, procured the assistance of several of our citizens and went to the houses where they were mostly congregated Mr Wheeler went in and laid his papers down on one of the tables and told Ah Sing the proprietor, what he had come there for and who he was As soon as the Chinamen who were in the house were informed of the

object of Mr Wheeler's visit they refused to pay their license and, after a short consultation among themselves made a rush at him but he succeeded in keeping them off with his cane until some gentlemen came to his assistance It was then the Chinese fled—some jumped through the windows, and in doing so cut themselves severely with the glass The report of one or two or three Chinamen being murdered is without foundation

That the Collectors were only in the discharge of their duties there is not a doubt and that there is a combination among the Chinamen to evade the law is well known If they would act like honest men should there would be no necessity for the officers to call in citizens to stand at the doors while they went in and collected the taxes, and if they will not do what is right they must be made to do it

In a paper of the same period, published in another locality the editor says "While in Auburn last week we saw thirteen Chinamen that Sam Astin had corralled in front of the stage stable, and from whom he was endeavoring most energetically to procure the sum of $4 00 each under the late license law"

SAM ASTIN'S JOKE

S C Astin, while Sheriff of Placer County, and *ex officio* Collector, did, personally a large share of the collection of the foreign miners' tax, and thus became well known to the Chinese and was regarded by them as one in high authority whom they must implicitly obey Astin was contemplating retiring from the Sheriffalty—visions of his friend Broderick as Senator or Walker as President of Nicaragua, to elevate him to greater honors possibly inducing his resignation—and he conceived the idea of a joke upon his successor Upon his last round as Collector he called at a Chinese camp upon the North Fork, near Green Valley, which contained numerous Celestials and after receiving their taxes, told them that down the river at another China camp some fellow had been around personating him and by pretending to be a Collector of foreign miners taxes had swindled them brethren out of a considerable amount of money To prevent any further depredations by such impostors he requested them should any one at any time in the future come into their camp and ask for taxes that they should seize upon such individual bind his hands and bring him a prisoner to Auburn This the Chinamen promised faithfully to do In due time Astin's successor arrived at the camp where Sam had left his instructions Demanding 'chin chee' (money) from John," he was astonished at their flat and positive declining to pay Becoming exasperated at their continued refusal, the official proceeded to the usual methods in vogue in those days for the compulsion of the heathen delinquents This was enough for John The signal was given, in rushed an overwhelming host the supposed bogus Collector was overpowered and bound All expostulations and threats on the part of the discomfited officer were in vain He was in reality a prisoner of the heathen horde No explanations were admitted The Chinese had their instructions from Astin the highest power they knew, and they were determined to obey them The poor Collector, in his galling bonds, was forced to march into Auburn in his sad plight, and it was only then that the mistaken Chinese were convinced that Astin was no more in power and that they had unwittingly carried out for him a stupendous joke, which, but for the fact of its being a good joke, and instructions faithfully followed, might have consigned them all to prison

A TAX COLLECTING CONTROVERSY

The *Placer Herald* of March 18, 1854, relates the following —

One of our tax-collectors called upon a German of our town named Marcus Allmayer, a few days since, for the purpose of collecting of him his tax for the present year Marcus took the money out of his pocket and shook it at the Collector with the tantalizing remark "Don't you wish you gets him?" This provoked the officer who in return gave him a slight slap in the face, whereupon a complaint was made before Justice Hawkins the Collector was arrested, and fined $1 00 and costs This was glory for the delinquent taxpayer as he left the court room he turned to the Collector, with a broad grin upon his face, and exclaimed, "Now, by Godt, you sees vat a Dutchman can do!"

But Marcus relates his side of the story in a letter to the *Herald* in the following language —

Two men kums and asks me I shall pay mine tax I tells dem how much moonish I have mit me Den dey shwears me dat I ave not more moonish as I tells dem Dey den tells me as I shall mine tax pole pay I spheaks dem I can mine poard not pay—tam de tax pole Den de Collector spheaks me he shall swim mindt head mit de gutter up, and take mine pocket out of all money Dey den toard mine coat nearly off ov de tail, and peat me all de same as de tyvel I den tooks dem up when dey findts him for a tollar and a quarter Den shays for de last of it, now ten poys vat you trinks Dat is hell for shoostus for de poormans Mine handt and sheal,

MARCUS ALLMAYER

THE FINANCIAL POWER

Previous to October, 1854, the Court of Sessions exercised the power of supervising the finances, but in that month a decision was rendered by Judge Munson, of the Sixth Judicial District, that such power was beyond the duties of the Court, after which all matters relating to financial affairs devolved upon the Auditor This decision left the counties almost without a financial agent until at the subsequent session of the Legislature an Act was passed creating Boards of Supervisors upon which all the duties devolved respecting levying of taxes and the management of the business affairs of the counties

GRAND JURY REPORT NOVEMBER, 1854

The Grand Jury's Report of November, 1854

shows the following condition of the finances of the county at that time —

	Dr	
Since the organization of the county to November 18, 1854	$146,347	43
	Cr	
By cancelled scrip produced as vouchers	109,226	25
Cancelled scrip and cash in the hands of the Treasurer	4,228	33
	$113 454	58
Leaving the total indebtedness of the county at this date	$ 32,892	85

There has been foreign miners' tax collected of 3 555 persons since January, A D 1851, at $1 00 each, $34,220 00

TAXABLE PROPERTY

The valuation of all the taxable property in the county as returned by the Assessors for the year 1854, was $1,551,757, or $176 347 less than the year preceding

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT

By a statement made by the State Treasurer of the total amount of money received into the Sub-Treasury up to May 1 1854, the sum total was given at $2,158 099 85 Of this sum Placer had contributed $63 043 29, there being but five counties, San Francisco, Sacramento, El Dorado Yuba, and Santa Clara, paying greater sums The State indebtedness at the time was Civil Debt, $2 558,606 07, and $900,-483 12, War Debt assumed by the United States

The amount paid into the State Treasury by Placer for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1854 was $28 -302 73—only the counties of San Francisco El Dorado, Sacramento and Calaveras paying more The amount received from the foreign miners' tax was estimated at $150,000

FINANCIAL REPORTS, FEBRUARY, 1855

The county officers made statements to the Grand Jury at the the February session, 1855, of the financial transactions since November 6 1854, which aggregated, in cash on hand, at the beginning of the quarter, $1,631 97 and collections $11,556 07, or a total of $16,189 04

The statement of the Auditor showed the total indebtedness to be $43,570 61

The amount received during the year beginning February 5, 1854 and ending February 4, 1855, was $52 362 54—as follows Foreign miners' tax, $12,315 90, poll tax, $3,170, property tax, $3,122 26, School Fund, $271 77, Court House Fund, $2,257 26, merchandise and liquor licenses $22,697 26, Indigent Fund, $1,291 28 miscellaneous $1 091 88, cash on hand, February 4 1854, $1,231 11

Of this amount $47 333 49 was used in purchasing scrip, and $747 58 was on hand at the date of the report

The increase of the county debt from $32,892 85 in November to $43,570 61 in the February following appears to have arisen from the ordinary and extraordinary expenses of the county Of the extraordinary expenses, some $10,000 may be accounted for as follows On the 23d of December, 1854, the citizens of Iowa Hill, and vicinity executed Wm M Johnson by Lynch' court, and warrants were issued for the arrest of citizens who were accused of participating in the act The Sheriff was resisted in making these arrests and summoned a posse at Auburn to go to his assistance Of this the Grand Jury say

'We have had our attention called to certain bills and accounts charged against the county—filed in the office of the Auditor—in all, amounting to $10,000 exclusive of Sheriff's fees, for services alleged to have been performed by individuals forming a Sheriff's *posse* for horse hire and other expenses incurred by that officer in making certain arrests at Iowa Hill We believe that for all the services alleged to have been performed, exorbitantly high prices have been charged—at least 100 per cent more than the actual value We would therefore, recommend that no bill be audited except those which are strictly legal and allowable under the Statute, for our county is already largely in debt

RATE OF TAXATION

May 7, 1855, the Board of Supervisors, consisting of five members met and organized according to law and assumed control of the business of the county With other transactions, the Board fixed the rate of taxation for the year at fifty cents upon each $100 worth of property assessed to be applied and paid into the General County Fund, twenty five cents upon each $100 to be paid into the Court House Fund, twenty-five cents upon each $100 to be paid into the Indigent Sick Fund and five cents upon each $100 to be paid into the Public School Fund, making a total county tax of $1 05 upon each $100 worth of property assessed The State tax was sixty cents upon each $100, making a total of $1 65 on each $100 of valuation

SUPERVISORS' STATEMENT

The Board of Supervisors in compliance with the Statute under which they were organized, made their first examination of the county finances, and reported May 19, 1855, of which the following is a synopsis —

County of Placer in acct with the World

1855		Dr
Feb	17 —To amount of indebtedness of county to date for report there rendered	$ 43,570 61
March	1 —Scrip issued H Fitzsimmons as County Judge	1 958 32
March	1 —Amount issued to P W Thomas District Attorney, one quarter salary	500 00
May	19 —Total amount issued to date upon orders of Board of Supervisors, inclusive of $1 333 34 issued to County Judge upon judgment of District Court	22 379 87
		$ 68 408 80

	Cr
March 1 to May 12—By canceled scrip	$ 7,784 23
May 19—Amount to balance being the indebtedness of the county at this date	60 624 57
	$68,408 80

The County Treasurer reports $11 775 68 receipts of which he had on hand May 5, 1855, $3,662 25

Sheriff S C Astin was reported as indebted to the county in the sum of $1,992 76 The Deputy Sheriff Wm H Dillingham was reported indebted to the county on account of foreign miners' licenses due $4 000, and James T Griffith indebted on account of poll tax receipts, due $1 341

These sums of cash on hand and bills due would reduce the indebtedness to $47 625 56

The amount received from the State as the county portion of the Common School Fund was $354 09, being the allotment due for 300 school children in the county

THE INCREASING INDEBTEDNESS

The rapid increase of the debt was becoming alarming The system of transacting the county business by issuing scrip on a credit of an indefinite period for all expenses was one that encouraged debt making from the facility with which it was issued the high prices it enforced for all bills except fixed salaries and the approval given it by speculators The value of the scrip in October, 1855, was but half of its stated sum and consequently double prices must be paid for all purchases, thus the debt as long as it was permitted to exist in this form compelled its own increase The revenue was continually increasing, but the scrip, which in 1854 was six months in advance of the money to redeem it, in the fall of 1855 was hopelessly in the distance This was the result of simply allowing it to get the start In the session of the Legislature of 1854–5 Senator Hawthorne had endeavored to pass a funding bill in order to place the business of the county again on a cash basis, but the citizens of Auburn objected to the measure and it was defeated October 20, 1855 the *Placer Herald* says —

The debt of Placer County now stands at $100,000 and scrip is at a discount of fifty per cent in the market This last fact alone has induced many of late to urge the necessity of funding the debt The county, with its paper so greatly depreciated is compelled to submit to heavy prices for all work that is required to be done for it

The receipts of the county are estimated at about $52,000 per year and the expenses for the same length of time at $45 000, leaving a balance of some $7 000 annually to be applied towards liquidating the present indebtedness

All our public buildings will have been completed by the time the Legislature meets and the Funding Act can become a law, and then we need be at no expense in the future, only that which will have to be incurred in carrying on the business of the county

This did not comprise favorably with the adjoining county of El Dorado, which at that time was out of debt, had near $10 000 in the Treasury, and levied no property tax for county purposes, licenses and foreign miners' tax supplying the necessary funds

SUPERVISORS' STATEMENT, SEPTEMBER

The Supervisors of Placer County offer the following financial statement, which is a continuation of the statement made and published in May, 1855 —

Amount of reported indebtedness May 19 1855		$60,524 57
Amount of bills audited and scrip issued upon demands due prior to date of report		14 983 68
Probable amount of interest accrued to May 19th estimated to be equal to four months interest on the whole amount outstanding		2 516 94
		$78,025 19
Amount allowed for ordinary expenses to this date, for which warrants are drawn, or liable to be on demand	$15,925 82	
Amount of warrants advanced on jail contract	2,500 00	
Interest on amount due May 19th to date, 4½ months	2 817 56	
		$99,268 57
Amount county warrants redeemed since May 19th	$ 5 697 72	
Amount of interest paid on ditto	505 89	
Cash in Treasury September 1st	524 19	
Received in Treasury since September 1st, estimated at	2,500 00	
	$ 9 227 80	
Present indebtedness	$90 040 77	
To which add expense of late election	1 685 00	
Balance of June contract	7,300 00	
Expense of Board this session	527 00	
Total liabilities yet ascertained	$99,552 77	

A L Boyden
Chairman of Board

The financial statement made November 20, 1855 showed the outstanding warrants remaining unpaid at that date to be $80 019 63, with a balance of $750 27 in the County Fund The allowance of $1 128 to the Sheriff as Superintendent of the construction of the jail, was severely commented upon as a political grant and an improper tax upon the county The building of a jail costing $16,525 91, was one item adding to the debt

ASSESSOR'S REPORT, 1855.

November 26, 1855, the County Assessor, Mr A S Smith, reported to the Surveyor General of the State the statistical information he had gathered from which the following is obtained —

RANCHES —There are 143 improved ranches in the county, many of which have good and permanent buildings and fences, others are only inclosed with brush while some are only surveyed and staked

The improvements and stock on these are assessed $219 000, paying a State and county tax of ,613 50

The tax valuation of this property has gradually reased and but for the conflicting interest between farmer and the miner, would be double what now is The decision of the courts, giving the ner the right to enter and dig upon any lands in mineral districts, is a check upon improvements this kind of property

CANALS —Auburn and Bear River Water and Min- Company—Capital, $650 000, length of canal and erals, 175 miles, office at Auburn

American River Water and Mining Company—pital stock, $300,000, office at Curtolton, length miles, of which 20 are in Placer County, takes ter out of the American River at Tamaroo Bar l leads to Mississippi Bar in Sacramento County

Gold Hill and Bear River Water Company—Capi stock, $96 000 length of main trunk 12 miles ral 26 miles, office at Gold Hill

Yankee Jim Union Water Company—Capital ck, $90 000, office at Yankee Jim s

El Dorado Water Company—Capital stock 000, length of canal and laterals 40 miles, office Michigan City

Todd's Valley Water Company—Capital stock, ,000 length of canal, 12 miles office at Todd s lley

The above list includes the principal incorporated als of the county Aside from these there are others of smaller capital and capacity Many of m are of great value to the miners as well as to capitalists, and pay a better interest on the unt invested than some of the larger companies The assessed value of the 29 canals in the aggre e is $375,000

AW MILLS —There are about twenty saw-mills in ration in the county The trade is one of the st important in the county, and one which is easing in growth and prosperity The assessed ue of these mills is $86,000, paying $1,419 State county taxes

TOLL ROADS AND BRIDGES —There are nine toll- ls and bridges in the county, the assessed valu being $71,000, paying $1,171 50 State and county es

CAPITAL INVESTED IN GOLD MINES— The amount ssed on capital invested in gold mines in the nty is $100,000, which has been assessed only productive claims The total State and county on the same is $1,650

here are but two successful quartz mills in the nty, both of which have gone into operation ing the present year They were both built as *runners* or *prospectors*, with steam power only cient for six stamps Messrs Strong & Co , near mbug Cañon, in the extreme eastern part of the nty have the honor of putting into operation the successful quartz mill, and Messrs Hancock a ason the second, which is located at Smithsville, r Michigan Bluff

OTAL ASSESSMENTS —The assessed value of the able property of this county for the year 1855 is 00,000 Rate of taxation $1 65 on each $100

SUPERVISORS' REPORT FEBRUARY, 1856

he Board of Supervisors of Placer County made following report of the financial affairs of the county from February 17, 1855, to January 1, 1856 —

Warrants outstanding unpaid February 17 1855	$ 43 570 61
Warrants issued since February 17, 1855	75 943 24
	$119,513 85
Warrants redeemed to date of January 1, 1856	32,906 61
Balance outstanding	$ 86 602 24
Estimate of interest accrued	1,750 00
Due Murphy & Co from Court House Fund	3 229 79
	$ 91 587 03
Cash in Treasury January 1, 1856	3,022 73
Total liabilities to date	$ 91,564 30

At the session of the Board making the above report, February 4 1856 bills were allowed aggregating $5,980 32 This allowance was for the ordinary expenses, salaries, criminal transportation and prosecution, without any indication of extravagance or corruption showing a careful administration of county affairs Notwithstanding the lack of evidence of any willful extravagance or corruption, the continual increase of the debt and the low value of the county scrip shows a want of competent business ability in those having charge of the county finances

The Board of Supervisors created forty three road districts, and appointed a Supervisor to each with an allowance of $3 00 a day not to exceed six days in a month, and all men liable to poll tax were required to do certain days' work, or commute for the same by the payment of a tax of $4 00, but notwithstanding this all the principal roads and bridges were private property, and toll gates with heavy tolls were very frequent

An effort was made to check the decline of scrip and the accumulation of the debt by the passage of an Act of the Legislature approved March 11, 1856 which empowered the Supervisors of Placer County to levy a special tax annually, in addition to other taxes of one per cent on all taxable property This to be applied, one half in the payment of stationery fuel lights, board of prisoners and repairs etc of public buildings and the payment of Murphy & Holmes for labor and material on County Jail, and the other half to go into the General Fund

TREASURER'S REPORT, 1856

The County Treasurer reported the following net receipts during the year beginning June 2 1855 and ending June 2, 1856 —

Property Tax	$ 31 055 44
Foreign Miners' License	40 091 52
Poll Tax	4 067 25
Licenses	21 159 12
Fines from Justice of Peace	1 158 50
Military Tax	94 50
Sale Court House lot	110 00
Hospital Fund from State	528 94
School Fund from State	547 29
Total Receipts	$102 412 56

The State's portion of this was	$ 36 473 40
County Fund	53,026 26
To El Dorado County	93 00
To Nevada County	57 00
Hospital Fund	4 974 91
Court House Fund	3 732 58
School Fund	1,493 55
Special Fund	2,568 26
Road Fund	85 60
	$102,412 56

UNOFFICIAL STATEMENT

The *Herald*, as an argument against the party in power, October 15, 1856, in showing the indebtedness of the county made the following statement —

Amount of county debt, as published by the Supervisors May 19, 1855	$ 60 524 57
Amount of scrip issued from June 2, 1855, to October 1, 1856	77 366 91
Interest for ten months	11 031 20
Special Fund Debt	2 555 42
Due Murphy & Co	1 227 63
Unaudited Debt (estimated)	15 000 00
Total	$167,705 73
From which deduct a credit of	66 140 63
Making total debt, October 1, 1856	$101,565 10

ASSESSOR'S REPORT 1856

The Assessor in his report to the Surveyor General dated October 24, 1856, furnishes the following items connected with the wealth and finances of the county —

CULTIVATED LANDS —There are 5,844 acres of cultivated lands in the county, and about 12 000 inclosed All lands in this county are claimed under the Preemption Act, the Spanish grants terminating at our western boundaries

CANALS —There are twenty-four canals assessed in the county the value aggregating $399,100 I reported the assessed value of the canals last year at $375,000 It exceeds that sum this year $24 100 As a general rule canal stock has not paid capitalists in this county and it is owing to this fact so many canals are assessed at so low a figure The original cost of one of these canals was double the present cash value of the whole number The united original capital of six of these companies amounts to the sum of $1 228 000 and now assessed at $344 600

LUMBER AND SAW MILLS —There are twenty two saw mills in the county, cutting an aggregate of 12,500,000 feet per annum The value of rough lumber at the mills is estimated to average about $20 00 per M, which amounts in the aggregate to $2 500 000 per annum There is no one business in the county, except mining, that affords more employment than this

TURNPIKE ROADS AND BRIDGES —Seven toll roads and bridges are assessed at $84,000 The roads have a total length of 17 miles

There are four quartz mills in successful operation and several quartz ledges are worked with arastras The placer mines have been productive and it is estimated that $6,000,000 of gold has been produced in the county in the past year One lime kiln in operation produces an excellent quality of lime, and large quantities are shipped to Sacramento and Marysville

ASSESSED PROPERTY —The total amount of assessed valuation in the County of Placer is $2,200 000, last year it was $1 700 000 Notwithstanding the depreciation of many kinds of property I have been enabled to increase our property tax half a million dollars The increase is owing to more diligence in searching out invisible property consisting of money and gold dust, solvent debts, and money invested in mining claims

SOLVENT DEBTS —The total amount of solvent debts assessed in the county amounts to —	$130,000
Coin and gold dust	144,000
Capital in claims	125,000
Merchandise	205,000
Total	$579,000

Rate of taxation State 60c, county, 65c, special, $1 00, total $2 25 on each $100 of valuation

CHAPTER XXV

FINANCIAL HISTORY

(CONTINUED)

Board of Supervisors February, 1857—Relief Measures—Assessors Report 1857—Redemption of County Warrants—Financial Report 1858—Reducing the Debt—Assessor's Report 1858—Supervisors Report February 1859—County Debt—Assessment Roll 1859—Supervisors' Report 1859—Reports and Taxes 1860—Finances in 1861—Taxation in 1862—The Finances in 1863—Finances in 1864—Contest with the Railroad for Taxes—Tax Levy 1865—Railroad Assessment—Legal Distances—Taxation in 1866—Tax Levy in 1867—Central Pacific Controversy—Great Wealth of the Railroad Company—Assessment and Taxes in 1868—Robbing the Treasury—Taxation in 1869—Exorbitant Bills—Railroad Suits Compromised—Taxation in 1870—Sale of the Railroad Stock—Sources of Revenue—Taxes in 1871—Proceedings against the Railroad Company—Property in 1871—William Van Voctor

At the session of the Board of Supervisors in February 1857, it was ordered that the rate of taxation for county purposes be fixed at $1 65 upon each $100 of valuation The State tax was seventy cents upon the same, making a total of $2 35 The rate of payment to the Jailer was fixed at $150 per month instead of $200 as formerly The forty-three road districts were abolished and each township made a road district with a Supervisor to each, and the road tax changed from $4 00 to $3 00 Complaints were made that the allowance of $10 00 per week, as the board of prisoners in the County Jail, was exorbitant when hotels furnished board at $7 00 per week

A serious source of expense was the care of the indigent sick the contract for which was let at $20 00 per week, it not exceeding ten patients, or $18 00 each per week if more than that number Under this system the care of the sick cost the county $4,245 for the quarter ending April 1 1857, or, at the rate of $16,992 a year To remedy this, the Legislature passed an Act which limited expenditures to $12 00 per week for each patient, forbid the creation of any debt for the purpose, and permitted the Hospital Fund only to be drawn upon for its support



ORLEANS HOTEL
A. LIPSETT OWNER & PROPTR.
AUBURN PLACER CO. CAL.

RELIEF MEASURES

The rapidly accumulating debt and the heavy taxation admonished the people to take all possible measures for relief that their skill as financiers or schemings of economy suggested Special laws were enacted for Placer by the Legislature of 1857, one approved February 4th, reducing the Board of Supervisors to three members, and another amending the 'Special Tax' Act of 1856, approved February 7th, by which a "Redemption Fund" was established The Special Tax Act ordered a levy of one per cent to be devoted to paying contingent expenses, etc The amendment changed the course of this money, and added to it one half the county's share of the money received from the foreign miners' license, and devoted it to the redemption of or purchase at agreed rates, of outstanding warrants

ASSESSOR'S REPORT, 1857

Mr A S Smith, the County Assessor, published in September, 1857, a most elaborate and interesting report of the condition of the county, earning him the commendation of being the most efficient Assessor Placer ever had The total amount of taxable property returned for the year 1857 was $2,169,501-58, upon which the State tax was $15,189 53 and the county tax $33,627 33 the rate being seventy cents for State and $1 55 for county purposes on each $100 of valuation An abstract of the report classifying the various properties, will give an idea of the progress of improvements, or the decline in values in the county

RANCHES —In my report of 1855 I returned 143 improved ranches, which, including stock were assessed at $219,000 I am able this year to report 226 being an increase of nearly 100 and the improvements alone, exclusive of stock etc, is assessed at $131 585 and in the aggregate, improvements and stock $522,911, being an increase of 100 per cent The number of acres claimed and located upon by one or more occupants is about 400,000, about one-fourth being fenced

HOUSES AND BUILDINGS —In the county, I have on my tax roll 832 buildings—hotels stores and dwellings, assessed at sums varying from $50 to $10,000 The aggregate taxable valuation of this property is $243,154

MERCHANDISE —The assessed valuation of merchandise is $179,543

MONEY —The bulk of the amount assessed under this head was in the hands of miners and to whose account I want the amount credited The cash capital is on the assessment roll, amounts to $140,088

MONEY AT INTEREST —Again the bulk of this taxable property is in the hands of miners This amounts in the aggregate to $110 491

MINING CAPITAL —Of no tax is there so much complaint as that levied upon money invested in mining The amount taxed under this head is $179,543

SOLVENT DEBTS —After deducting offsets of amounts due creditors either in Placer County or outside of it, the amount assessed of solvent debts is $165 000

STOCK —Horses 960, value $101,303 mules 373, $34 545, cows 2,194, $111,148, swine 4,763 $12 651, yearlings 1,052 $22,825, beef cattle 635, $13 815, work cattle 472, $30 886, sheep 3,515, $13 523 Total 14 264 assessed valuation $301,320

The value of cattle, sheep and hogs slaughtered in the county will amount to over $600 000 in the year nine tenths of which are driven from the lower counties and pay no taxes here

CANALS —There are in the county thirty four canals, or ditches variously assessed at from $100 to $100 000, having an aggregate length of 512 miles conveying 8 760 inches of water, and assessed at $325,600 The principal of these are the American River Water and Mining Company carrying 2 000 inches, and assessed at $100,000, and the Auburn and Bear River Water Company with 200 miles of main and laterals, carrying 2 000 inches and assessed at $75 000 There had been expended upon the latter about $100,000 during the year, still it is assessed at much less than the previous year

QUARTZ MILLS —There are eight quartz mills assessed at $27,400

TOLL BRIDGES AND TURNPIKE ROADS —Of toll bridges disconnected with turnpike roads there are nine, assessed at $14,600, six of which are half assessed in El Dorado and one in Nevada Counties Of turnpike roads there are eight three of which have costly bridges assessed at $56,750 Total $71,350

SAW MILLS —Total number of mills, twenty four producing annually 29 035 000 feet of lumber Assessed value of machinery, $65 000

FLOURING MILLS —I am gratified to be able to report the erection of two flouring-mills within the past year—the Placer County Flouring mill, by S W Lovell, a few miles above Auburn, and the Auburn Steam Mill, by Gatter & Scharpi, at Auburn

The assessed value of property in the six principal towns of the county was as follows Auburn $365 858, Michigan Bluffs, $132,003 Yankee Jim's $129 156, Todd's Valley, $121,723, Iowa Hill, $105 891, Gold Hill, $72,169 Iowa Hill was assessed subsequent to the great fire in that town, which was the cause of the light valuation In the towns where the offices of the ditch companies are located the ditches are included with other property

The amount of money paid into the State Treasury for the year ending June 2 1857 was $16 446 74 from property tax and $32 748 25 from all other sources, making a total of $49,192 02

REDEMPTION OF COUNTY WARRANTS

Under the law creating a 'Redemption Fund' there had accumulated for the purpose by May, 1857, the sum of $6 092 83 and proposals were made for the surrender of county warrants, and $14 032 95 were offered at prices ranging from 74 to 90 cents, and $7,304 66 worth were purchased at prices ranging from 74 to 87 cents on the dollar, making a saving to the county of $1 211 83 This not only saved the county in the payment of the warrants, but raised their value from 55 cents before the Act went into operation to 77½ cents selling in the market The Acts regulating the hospital also effected a considerable saving, which, with others, aided in

rapidly reducing the county indebtedness In August another purchase was made, saving $1 023 92, and in November a third, saving $1,438 40, the price ranging from 80 to 843 cents per dollar

FINANCIAL REPORT, 1858

The report of the Board of Supervisors shows the condition of the county indebtedness, on the 6th of January 1858, as follows —

	Dr
To amount of warrants outstanding January 1, 1857	$ 82 810 12
Issued to May 1, 1857, and interest	18 482 00
	$101 292 12
By warrants redeemed and cash in funds	18,822 29
	$ 82 469 83
May 23d statement warrants issued	17 058 26
	$ 99 528 09
May 23d, warrants purchased by Redemption Fund	7,304 66
Total indebtedness	$ 92,224 43

In June the indebtedness was reduced to $83 618 04 in November to $81 91 3 30, and the statement of January 6, 1858 showed a total indebtedness of $71,321 85

The result of the agitation aroused by the rapid increase of the debt in 1855 and 1856 causing legislation new taxation and economy in the financial management of the county is seen in the great reduction of the debt during the year 1857 At this time eighteen counties exceeded Placer in the assessed valuation of property, nine of which were exclusively mining counties and two partially so

REDUCING THE DEBT

The Legislature in 1857 enacted that warrants remaining uncalled for in the County Treasury exceeding one year should be canceled and destroyed by the Board of Supervisors, and in pursuance of this law the Supervisors of Placer County, in May 1858 canceled and destroyed $2,191 75, of scrip some of which had been authorized in 1852 and carried as county indebtedness through the intervening period With each meeting of the Board other warrants thus remaining over were destroyed, and thus, with other reforming systems, the debt continued to decline

Upon this subject the *Herald* of August 21, 1858, says —

As this is a subject of vital interest to the taxpaying voter, we propose to give a short review of the financial condition and prospects of the county The books of the County Auditor show that on the 2d of June 1857 the debt of the county in scrip, exclusive of interest on the same was $8 5 618 94 This indebtedness was subsequently increased by the allowance of bills of the old county officers, to an amount exceeding $8 000——making the actual debt *including the interest*, not far from $98,000 To reduce this amount and pay up the accumulating interest is a heavy task, yet it has been done, and under most disadvantageous circumstances

It will be recollected the Legislature of '57 withdrew from the counties the revenues which up to that time they derived from merchants and liquor dealers, of what was known to the revenue laws, of the ninth and tenth classes The amount thus taken from our county for the year 1857 is estimated at from $10,000 to $12,000 This law has been repealed, and in future we shall have this revenue

It is well known that the revenues derived from the tax upon foreign miners' licenses has fallen off until it does not equal twenty-five per cent of the former sum The criminal business of our courts for the past year has been an expense of $24 807 81, exclusive of the salaries Notwithstanding these discouraging facts, by reference to the records we find our county debt has been reduced to $73,091 81, and there is every prospect that by the 1st of November next we shall not have outstanding county obligations to an amount exceeding $55 000 We arrive at this latter conclusion from very reliable sources The property assessed in 1857 amounted to $2 169,504 and supposing the whole tax to be collected would yield the county a revenue to be applied to our own purposes of $33 047 The assessments this year amount to $3 170,693, probably to be increased But suppose we calculate from the figures we have, as the law now stands, any one can see that the county portion of the revenue will amount to $52 305, the State portion of the revenue this year being sixty cents on the $100 instead of seventy cents, as last year

ASSESSOR'S REPORT, 1858

The Assessor, in his report to the Surveyor-General in October, 1858, congratulated the people of Placer upon the increase of property good business and continued prosperity The number of farms had increased to 300 the value of live stock had become $413 542 there were 35 canals with an aggregate length of 550 miles, assessed at $283 160 22 saw-mills, that cut 35 000 000 feet of lumber and assessed at $38 400 17 turnpike roads and bridges, 8 of which were assessed at $59 500, 18 quartz mills 11 of which were assessed at $32,000 There were 131 individuals and companies who paid taxes on $4 000 and upwards, being assessed in the aggregate $1,143,328 The total amount reported was $2,787 473, and the rate of taxation was 60 cents for State and $1 65 per $100, for county purposes

SUPERVISORS' REPORT, FEBRUARY, 1859

The Board of Supervisors, February 7, 1859, ordered the tax levy to be fixed at $2 25 for the ensuing year on each $100 worth of property, being 60 cents for the State, 40 cents for the General Fund, 90 cents for the Special Fund 25 for Indigent Sick Fund, 7 for School Fund and 3 for Road Fund During the last quarter warrants had been drawn to the amount of $11,737, and redeemed to the amount of $17 889 83 Bids for surrendering warrants to the Redemption Fund ranged from 81 cents to par, at which latter figure over $5,000 worth were purchased

COUNTY DEBT

June 2, 1859, occurred the change of officers of the county at which time an account of the debt and

cash was made The debt outstanding was found to be $60,943 and the cash on hand $7,648 56 leaving a total indebtedness of $53 294 44 Scrip was redeemed by the Redemption Fund at the rate of 83¾ cents

ASSESSMENT ROLL, 1859

The assessment roll of the taxable property for 1859 showed a total value real and personal of $2,-985,538 By a decision of the Supreme Court mining claims were rendered exempt from taxation and were not assessed in 1859 There was also a decline in ditch property the American River Water Company's ditch which in 1858 had been assessed at $100 000, was reduced to $75 000 and the Auburn and Bear River ditch from $75 000 to $50,000 Live stock was assessed at $529,441 Seven quartz mills were reported, worth $12 450 Thirty mining ditches with a total length of 592 miles and capacity of carrying 7 150 inches of water, were assessed at $258,025 Ten turnpikes with an aggregate length of forty one miles were assessed at $50 450 Notwithstanding the decline in ditch property, and the exemption of mines, the total assessment exceeded that of the preceding year $198 065

November 7, 1859, the Collector paid into the Treasury $31,000, being collections from property tax and foreign miners' licenses during the month of October, the largest amount ever paid in at one time in the history of the county

SUPERVISORS' REPORT, NOVEMBER, 1859

The Redemption Fund in November contained $15 828 41, for which scrip was surrendered at rates ranging from 95 to 98 cents on the dollar This high rate of the county paper prevented any great saving to the county

By the report of the Auditor in June, there were outstanding warrants to the amount of $60 945 84, and issued up to November 1, 1859, $15,929 47, making a total of $75 875 31 In the meantime there had been redeemed $17,910 84, leaving an indebtedness November 1st of $57 964 47 During the session of the Board, $10,573 23 of bills were allowed, and more than $15 828 redeemed by the Redemption Fund and other payments reduced the debt to about $46,000 a large reduction from the debt of two years previous This favorable condition was in bright contrast to most of the other counties particularly the mining counties whose dependence had been so much on the foreign miner's tax El Dorado which a few years before had boasted of entire freedom from debt was at this time $103 000 in debt, and Tuolumne, another of the counties that had surpassed Placer in population and revenue was $150,000 in debt, with a revenue of $45 000, and of Nevada with a debt of $112,274

REPORTS AND TAXES 1860

The Board of Supervisors in February, 1860, fixed the rate of taxation at sixty cents for State purposes, and $1 40 for county purposes making a total of $2 00 on the $100 of valuation On the 2d of June the County Treasurer advertised that he would redeem scrip up to No 2 618, which had been issued three years previously Soon after that was issued the Redemption Fund was instituted by which the amounts left outstanding were kept down

June 4th, the citizens of Auburn voted a subscription of $50 000 to the stock of the Sacramento Placer and Auburn Railroad, but this did not become a county indebtedness On the 27th of the same month, the people of the county voted adversely to a subscription of $250 000, part to the same railroad and the remainder to other rail and wagon road projects, which matter is more fully noticed in the chapter on Railroads in this book

November 13, 1860, the Assessor made his report, showing a total assessment of $3,080,081, of which $889,953 was for real estate and improvements $63,500 for eleven turnpikes and bridges $5 000 for three bridges disconnected with turnpikes $7 800 for five quartz mills $59,100 for thirteen steam and nine water-power saw mills cutting 20,036 000 feet of lumber, $217,000 for twenty three ditches having a total length of 394 miles, and $515 914 for the value of live stock Ditch property declined in value although one large ditch leading from Cañon Creek a tributary to the north fork of the American River had been added to the list Agriculture and horticulture were rapidly increasing, although the number of acres reported as taken up was but 102 503, a much less amount than reported claimed by Assessor Smith several years before The tax rate of $2 00 for county purposes brought a direct revenue of $61,601 62, less by near $6 000 than the revenue derived from the previous year's assessment, when the tax rate was $2 25 on the $100

An examination of the Auditor's books made in December showed the indebtedness to be about $25,000 and there were $3,000 in the Treasury at the same time Upon this the *Placer Herald* says

> We congratulate our taxpayers upon the healthy financial condition of our county, which is better than that of any other county in the State of like population and property, and would remind them that this state of things has been brought about by the Democracy, who have held the reins of power for three years and a half During this time rigid economy has been exercised, and as a result the debt is now comparatively small Having discharged the trust reposed in them faithfully and well the Democracy have now given way to the new regime, and we earnestly hope that they will conduct county affairs as economically and as successfully as their predecessors In order to reduce the enormous debt that has hung over the county in the past, the Supervisors found it necessary to keep up the usual property tax to a high figure, and from the year 1854 to 1860 the tax was held at $2 25 on the $100 valuation of property For the year 1860 it was reduced to $2 00, and when fixing it at that amount the Supervisors believed that the debt would be so far reduced during the current year, that in 1861 the State and

county tax might be fixed at $1 50 on the $100 We think that they were about correct in their opinion and that the present condition of our finances demands that the Supervisors should afford this relief to our long burdened taxpayers

At the close of the year there were reported 1,110 school children in the county, and the county's portion of the State School Fund was $1,224, being at the rate of eighty five cents for each child reported by the Census Marshal

FINANCES IN 1861

The Supervisors in February established the rate of taxation for the ensuing year at $2 00 on the $100 valuation, of which sixty cents was the State levy Scrip was purchased by the Redemption Fund at rates ranging from ninety three cents to par, at the former rate there being a bid to surrender $3 00, while over $5 000 of the $7,775 was redeemed at par, showing the favorable condition of the county finances

The State Controller's report of January 1st, stated the entire amount received into the State Treasury since the organization of the government to be $9,454 964 of which Placer had paid $282,309 91, being the sixth county in order of amounts paid The five counties whose payments had exceeded Placer were San Francisco, Sacramento, El Dorado, Yuba and San Joaquin All of these counties were formed in 1550 and until Placer was organized the citizens of the county had paid their taxes into Sutter and Yuba Counties, otherwise the payments would have exceeded those of San Joaquin placing Placer fifth on the list This was regarded as important as the large agricultural counties were constantly complaining of the mining counties for not bearing their share of the financial burdens of the State

The County Treasurer, on the 30th of March, 1861 reported $7 814 08 cash on hand belonging to the county, and the amount of outstanding warrants to be $22 714 54 In May he reported $20,019 40 due on registered warrants, and $5,335 48 in the Treasury for county purposes, $5,939 82 belonging to the Redemption Fund with which $5,306 07 of scrip was redeemed Monthly statements were made throughout the year, showing a gradual redemption of the debt, and 1861 saw Placer County practically out of debt, and with a large surplus in the Treasury The statement of the 1st of January 1862, closing the year and eliminating the debt, was as follows —

Amount of cash received during the month from all sources	$ 47 852 18
For State purposes	14,974 31
For county purposes	32,877 87

AMOUNT PAID OUT OF EACH FUND FOR COUNTY PURPOSES

General Fund	$ 6,977 12
Redemption Fund	434 57
Hospital Fund	220 97
School Fund	50 00
School District Fund	562 15
Road District Fund	756 57
County Judge Fund	48
County Clerk's Fund	9 60
Estates of deceased persons	03
Total amount paid for county purposes	$ 8 961 92
Amount paid the State	14,900 00

AMOUNT OF CASH ON HAND IN EACH OF THE COUNTY FUNDS

General Fund	$ 4,681 14
Redemption Fund	16,234 63
Hospital Fund	3,935 08
School Fund	2 728 40
School Districts Fund	1 532 33
Road Districts Fund	1,518 10
Indian Fund	37 60
County Judges Fund	25 29
County Clerk's Fund	310 23
Estates of deceased persons	120 81
Nevada County	40 74
Total amount belonging to the county on hand	$30,216 64
Total amount of outstanding registered warrants	560 50

The above statement shows the amount of $29,-656 14 cash on hand over the indebtedness Placer County was out of debt, money in the Treasury, and property increasing in value Only one other county of the State—Napa—could boast of the same condition This was a subject of great rejoicing, being accomplished while many other mining counties were rapidly accumulating indebtedness, resulting in their subsequent declining in population and wealth to the verge of bankruptcy The means and acts bringing this fine result were the constant discussion of the subject by an intelligent press, economy in the officers industry and care in the Assessors and Collectors and favorable special legislation The Redemption Fund saved $2,600, the reduction of the salary of the County Judge from $4,500 to $2,000 saved $10,000 District Attorney's fees, $4,500, by division of the offices of Clerk and Recorder, and paying salary instead of fees and percentages, $33,000 was saved reducing Board of Supervisors, $5 000 saved, and the restoration of licenses of ninth and tenth classes, $24,000 recovered, making an aggregate of $108 500, and paying the debt without an increase of taxation

By a statute of the Legislature Assessors were elected in 1860 for each county, and these reported the assessable property of each for 1861 as follows

Township No 1	$ 122,973 10
" " 2	236,066 69
" " 3	687,007 50
" " 4	414,404 00
" " 5	591 626 20
" " 6	261,101 20
" " 7	297,725 75
" " 8	54,053 70
" " 9	151,781 75
" " 10	408,528 97
Total for the county	$3,225,248 96
Increase for the year	145,167 96

The classifications were real estate, $503,033 improvements $644,155 50, personal property $2,078,080 16 The total amount of revenue received in the Treasury for State and county purposes during the year 1861 was $157,856 29

TAXATION IN 1862

The debt having been paid and money accumulating in the Treasury gave the opportunity for a reduction of the taxes, and accordingly the Board of Supervisors, at their session in March 1862, levied a State tax of 62 cents on each $100, and for county purposes, 73 cents, as follows for the General Fund 30 cents, Redemption Fund 10 cents, Hospital Fund 15 cents, and School Fund, 18 cents, and a Federal tax of 15 cents or a total of $1 50 upon each $100, being 50 cents less than the levy of the previous year and without the Federal tax, a reduction of 65 cents

The exigencies of the General Government caused by the war of the Rebellion created a new system of taxation by the Federal Government, and under Federal officials The system of Internal Revenue was established, whereby every class of business, professions or incomes were licensed or taxed The amount collected in Placer County between September 1 1862, and January 1, 1863, was about $50,000

The assessed valuation of the property for the year was $3 006,453 27, upon which a tax was levied of $18,610 for State purposes and 821 947 10 for county purposes—a total property tax of $40,587 10 The total amount received into the County Treasury from all sources was $125,914 56 At the close of the year there was of county money in the Treasury, $46,988 07, and $1,535 19 belonging to the State The outstanding warrants amounted to $391 80 Rich Placer

THE FINANCES IN 1863

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors in February, 1863 the tax rate for the ensuing year was fixed at 35 cents for each $100, for county purposes, apportioned as follows General County and Redemption Fund 5 cents, County Hospital, 10 cents, and School Fund, 20 cents The State and Federal tax was fixed by the Legislature at 92 cents making a total of $1 27

Irregularities, supposed from incompetency or carelessness, were found in the books of the Auditor, and suit was ordered against him and his sureties for a balance of $1,490 18, claimed as due

A road tax of $2 00 was levied on all able bodied men in the county between the ages of twenty one and sixty years The Board of Supervisors also ordered in addition to the County Jail and an expenditure sufficient to supply the county officers with such Federal Internal Revenue stamps as the recent laws required These were extra items of expenditure

An Act for the better protection of the Treasury of Placer County was passed by the Legislature, and approved April 6 1863, under which the District Attorney and Supervisors were constituted a Board of Examiners to count the money in the Treasury and compare the result with the various books

The same Legislature passed an Act authorizing an election to be held May 12 1863 on the proposition for the county to subscribe $250,000 to the capital stock of the Central Pacific Railroad Company This election was held as ordered and the proposition carried by a vote of 2,117 for, and 1,696 against, being a majority of 421 in a total of 3 813 votes This subscription was paid in bonds drawing eight per cent per annum interest from the date of their issue In return for this the railroad company promised to add directly to the assessable property of the county $9,000,000, and indirectly much more from the profits arising in building it, and the improvements that would naturally follow its construction

During the year 1863, $200,000 of railroad bonds were issued, upon which the interest was paid in the February following, and payable every six months thereafter

The assessed valuation of all property for the year was $3 071,911 78, yielding a revenue of $38,898 26 The total amount received in the county Treasury during the year was $131,132 98, exclusive of commissions and mileages to collectors amounting to $18,698 78, the largest amount from any one source being from foreign miners licenses, of which the Board of Supervisors reported 15 000 sold, yielding a revenue of $60,000 The expenditures for county purposes was $84 350 January 1, 1864, there was $17,416 73 in the County Treasury, and of scrip outstanding $257 05

EDGAR M BANYARD

Was born in the city of New York, December 31, 1820, and, at the tender age of five years, removed with his parents to Cincinnati Ohio, and five years later removed to Louisville, Kentucky In the latter city he attended the High School, and laid the foundation for the education he acquired in after years In October, 1834, he went with his parents to the State of Illinois, and located at Peoria, then a decidedly new country The following year he was engaged as book keeper and salesman for a general merchandising establishment, a position he held until September 1852 Desiring a change, he concluded to join the throng who were seeking their fortunes on the Pacific Coast, and took passage in the steamer *Independence*, Captain Lucas, Commander, coming to California by the Nicaragua route He arrived in San Francisco, November 10, 1852, and, unlike the majority of the pioneers he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits He engaged in farming on the Peralta grant situated on San Leandro Creek, in Alameda County In May 1855 he came to Auburn, Placer County, in company with his old Peoria friend, Dr J R Crandall, and was afterward appointed Deputy County Treasurer, under that

gentleman Mr Barnard received the same position under Philip Stoner, and in 1860, was elected to the responsible position of County Treasurer on what was known as the Union Democratic ticket and re elected in 1862 During the succeeding two years after the expiration of his term of office he was engaged in various kinds of business and, in 1866, removed to Alta a station on the Central Pacific Railroad where he purchased the Depot Hotel and has since been the genial landlord of the well-known Barnard's Hotel In 1869 he was elected State Senator from Placer County on the Democratic ticket for a term of four years and, during the two sessions, was Chairman of the Finance Committee He now gives his whole attention to his hotel business He was married in January 1851 to Miss Abbie Shurtleff, only daughter of Milton Shurtleff, of Tazewell County, Illinois There are two children by this union, Louis H, born June 6 1852 and Charles, born June 7 1857

FINANCES IN 1864

The first statement of the Treasurer in February, 1864 showed the total amount of railroad bonds issued placing the county $250 000 in debt Of the amount of expenditures of the previous year $2 250 paid in aid of the military companies raised in the county, was returned to the county in 1861

This is distinguished as the year of heaviest taxation in the history of the county Added to the ordinary expenses were the railroad bonds for which a fund must be provided, the direct tax imposed by the National Government which the State had assumed a fund for the construction of the State Capitol, a fund for the relief of soldiers, and for the insane making a total of $3 71 on each $100 In addition to this was the general poll tax of $2 00 a road tax of $2 00 military tax of $2 00, and a special head tax of $2 00 to pay the interest on the railroad bonds The assessed valuation of property was $2 977,061 50 a great decline upon the valuation of the preceding year

The County Auditor reported the net amount of revenue collected from all sources for the year ending December 31 1864 to have been $181,081 63 exclusive of commissions and mileage to collectors equal to a tax of $4 76 upon each voter and of about sixteen per cent of the assessed valuation of all the property of the county

CONTEST WITH THE RAILROAD FOR TAXES

With the assessments and collections of 1864 began the financial war with the Central Pacific Railroad Company that has continued through all the intervening years and threatens a culmination disastrous either to popular government or corporate wealth and power Another irrepressible conflict has arisen between the people as individuals, and incorporated bodies, wherein the latter gorged by wealth and made arrogant by success, become crazed by insatiable greed until by their exactions and oppressions they force the remedy that brings their own ruin

In 1863 Leland Stanford, President of the Central Pacific Railroad Company had as Governor of California approved a bill which *ordered* an election to be held in Placer County on the 2d of April of that year on the proposition to subscribe $250 000 to the stock of the Company and while the election was pending used every effort of personal and political power and the free use of money to carry it successfully In an address published by the authority of the railroad company, the assurance was given that the construction of the road would add $9 000,000 to the taxable property of the county which, at the low rate of thirty five cents on the $100 for county purposes would yield a revenue of $31,500, or $11,500 per annum more than the interest on the $250 000 of bonds asked for As so large a stock holder $250 000 being more than any or all the corporators had paid—would or should, give Placer an equivalent share in the road with all its property, grants, subsidies and profits $9 000,000 worth of which would be within the county and taxable, making it the wealthiest county in the State, its individuals almost free from taxation funds for schools libraries free roads and bridges public buildings and improvements of every kind desired by an intelligent, progressive well governed community The proposition was accepted

But such were not the results so plausibly promised and so confidently hoped for In 1864, sixteen miles of railroad, extending from the county border to Newcastle was assessed by the Assessor at the rate of $20 000 a mile, aggregating $320,000 and upon other railroad property $78,815 making a total assessment of $398 815 Instead of paying the tax upon this assessment the officers of the company swore the property was worth but $6 000 per mile of road, and $43 000 as the value of all their other property in the county Upon this the *Stars and Stripes* remarked —

> On an examination of the books of S M Stevens, Assessor of Township No 3 we find the sworn statement of Mr Miller Secretary of the C P R R Co dated July 14, 1864 in which the sixteen miles of track in Placer County is valued at $6 000 per mile and our county's proportion (0 516) of the rolling stock and other property at $43 000 We must confess that this exhibit produced somewhat stunning and stupifying effects upon us When we reflected that over and above State and county and *forty eight thousand dollars* a mile had to be doubled to insure the building of the road together with land enough for a Principality, to result in the construction of property worth but *six thousand* it seems very much like pouring water into a sieve

The sworn statements returned according to law to our Board of Supervisors show an expenditure (for Placer County proportion) of $724 914 22 up to October 22 1863 since which time a large portion of the most expensive work has been done—enough probably to reach an aggregate of *one million dollars* and yet this immense expenditure produces taxable

roperty to the value of but *one hundred and thirty-nine thousand dollars*

The report that the Directors of the railroad company had issued millions of stock to themselves, as regarded as too great a calumny to be entertained, and was scouted as ridiculous Notwithstanding these expressed opinions, the Board of upervisors were requested to, and did appoint a commission consisting of Felix B Higgins and James I Hale, to examine the books of the company and report the result also to ascertain if the report was ue that the Directors named in the grants by Congress had assigned said grants to be the individual properties of those named and had sold the land ubsidies, franchise, etc to the Company for large mounts of the paid up capital stock of the Company

The order of appointment was rescinded at a subsequent meeting of the Board, and nothing resulted om the movement but to arouse the feelings and adignation of the people

The Supervisors, as a Board of Equalization placed he assessment of railroad property at $252 011 The company returned their property at $41 280 for heir rolling stock, $2,270 for buildings, and sixteen iles of road at $6,000 per mile aggregating $13[illegible] - 30

The conclusion of the various assessments and qualizations left the total assessment of the property f the county for 1864 at $2 977,061 50 upon which he State tax was $1 25, and county tax $2 46 total 3 71 on each $100 of valuation

TAX LEVY, 1865

The tax levy made in February, 1865 was as follows By the State for interest and general purposes 5 cents for interest and Sinking Fund of 1857, 30 ents, for interest and Sinking Fund of 1860 1½ ents, for State Capitol 5 cents, for Soldiers Relief und, 4 cents, for aid to Central Pacific Railroad 8 ents for benefit of line officers California Volunteers 1 cent, for Soldiers Bounty Fund, 12 cents, for chool purposes, 5 cents making the State tax $1 15 ounty tax $1 25 railroad interest tax 20 cents otal $2 60 Besides the property tax there was vied and ordered collected poll tax, $2 00, road tax, 2 00 military tax, $2 00 and railroad interest tax, 2 00, on all liable to poll tax In addition were the sual licenses, county, State and Federal with revenue stamps attached to all papers of business, and a tax upon incomes exceeding $600 of 5 per cent, and ver $5 000 10 per cent making the burdens of government severely felt A slight consolation appeared i the fact that the property tax was $1 11 less than he one of the previous year Those however, were ir times, as commonly remarked, greenback times ith gold at a premium recently of 246 per cent, ailroad building times Washoe and Reese River mining times, and high hopes rushing business and excitement ruled generally

RAILROAD ASSESSMENT

In September the Assessors made their returns of property assessed—personal at $1 529 268, and real estate at $1 034 711 not including the property of the Central Pacific Railroad Company or the property of the California Central Railroad Company, nor the Donner Lake Wagon Road The property of the Central Pacific Railroad Company was assessed at $388,500, there being at the date of the assessment 27½ miles of road in the county Against this the following complaint was made to the Board of Equalization by the District Attorney —

STATE OF CALIFORNIA } ss
COUNTY OF PLACER }

Charles A Tweed, District Attorney of Placer County, says the valuation of the property hereinafter described, assessed by the Assessor of District No 2, of Placer County, in his assessment for the fiscal year A D 1865, to the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California, is too small That the real estate and improvements in said assessment roll described as fifteen and one half miles of railroad commencing at the southwest boundary line of Placer County, running thence through Roseville, Rocklin and Pino to New Castle and by said Assessor valued and so assessed at $150 000 is in fact of far greater value than that sum and is as the complainant believes, of the value of $282,500, and that the real estate in said assessment roll, described as twelve miles of railroad commencing at New Castle and running easterly passing Auburn Station to Clipper Gap and by said Assessor valued and so assessed to said railroad company at $120 000, is in fact of far greater value than that sum and is, as complainant believes, of the value of $180 000 and that the following described personal property, also assessed to the said Central Pacific Railroad Company of California, to wit Six locomotives and seventy six cars, valued at $125 000 Whole length of railroad, thirty one miles of which Placer County is entitled to one half valued and so assessed by said Assessor at $62,500, is in fact of far greater value than that sum and is, as complainant believes, of the value of $75 000 and complainant prays your honorable body to change and correct said valuations in accordance with the true value of said property

The additional assessments on property in the division below New Castle was depot building at New Castle $1,750 railroad iron spikes etc $3 000, railroad ties at Roseville $17 500 twenty five horses and mules, $2 500 grading implements $700, and the personal property above New Castle $17 500 The complaint of the District Attorney brought on a controversy and Leland Stanford the President, and E B Crocker, the attorney of the railroad company appeared before the Board of Equalization and insisted the road should be assessed at $6 000 per mile for the fifteen and one half miles and that the assessment on remaining part of the road should be *rescinded threatening* that if these demands were not complied with they would go into the next Legislature and have a law passed exempting all persons working upon the railroad from payment of poll tax, by which the county would lose more than the difference in valuation

In response to this the action of the Board was as follows —

BOARD OF EQUALIZATION Tuesday, Nov 14, 1865

In the matter of the complaint of C A Tweed Esq relative to the assessment of the property of the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California after hearing the evidence in the case, it is hereby ordered that the assessment stand as given in by the railroad company to the Assessor in their statement made the 27th of March the value of the road being fixed at $6 000 per mile, and that the assessment of property of said company in the county acquired since the statement given on the 27th day of March and as regards the assessment of the road above New Castle be and is hereby ignored

At the date of this decree the company owned forty miles of railroad in the county, which they were operating at a great profit and was commonly estimated as worth more than $40 000 per mile The result of the assessments and equalization left the value of the property of the county for taxable purposes at $2,825 208, taxed for State County, and all purposes at $2 60 on each $100

TAXATION IN 1866

The tax levy for 1866 was State $1 13, and county $1 42 including all purposes making a total of $2 55 on each $100 The Legislature authorized a special poll tax of $2 00 in Placer County, for the benefit of schools, and three other poll taxes were levied the military poll tax law having been repealed

The valuation of property, as returned by the Board of Equalization, was real estate and improvements, $1 710 805, personal property $1,981,756 21 a total of $3,692,391 21 The Assessor had assessed the Central Pacific Railroad at the rate of $6 000 per mile, and all property of the company aggregating $243 000 This amount was raised by the Board of Equalization to $607,500 upon which the railroad company refused to pay taxes, and suit was instituted against them The California Central Railroad, assessed at $40,000 and the Yuba Railroad assessed at $10,000, were also delinquent, and were sued for the payment of taxes

At that time, the California Central Railroad extended from Folsom to Lincoln although operated only from Roseville Junction to Lincoln and the Yuba Railroad was the extension of the former then in course of construction, by a company organized in Marysville under the superintendency of Col Charles L Wilson the owner and builder of the California Central

In the suit for taxes a verdict was obtained in the Fourteenth Judicial District Court in favor of the county, but the case was appealed to the Supreme Court by the railroad company No decision was reached during the year and in the following year a compromise was effected, placing the assessment of the Central Pacific Railroad at $6,000 per mile, and remitting all that had been raised by the Board of Equalization With these results the property valuation for the year was $3 327,861 21

LEGAL DISTANCES

Legal distances for which jurymen could draw mileage and amounts allowed thereon, March 5, 1866 —

LOCALITY	MILES	AMT	LOCALITY	MILES	AMT
Beals Bar	16	$4 80	Wells	5	$1 50
Carr Alton	13	3 90	Otis	6	1 80
Fountain House	16	4 80	Grizzly Bear House	9	2 70
Dotans Bar	12	3 60	Butcher Ranch	11	3 30
Roseville	20	6 00	Oregon Bar	12	3 60
Rocklin	16	4 80	U S House	13	3 90
Auburn Station	7	2 10	Smiths Ranch	14	4 20
Pine Grove	9	2 70	Spring Garden	16	4 80
New Castle	4	1 20	North Star House	18	5 40
Stewart's Flat	7	2 10	Lodis Valley	20	6 00
Franklin House	9	2 70	Yankee Jims	20	6 00
Ophir	4	1 20	Forest Hill	22	6 60
Doty's Flat	5	1 50	Bath	24	7 20
Gold Hill	8	2 40	Bakers Ranch	26	7 80
Virginia	10	3 00	Michigan Bluff	30	9 00
Lincoln	14	4 20	Damascus	36	10 80
Fullers	20	6 00	Forks House	34	10 20
Union Shed	21	6 30	Secret Spring House	40	12 00
Cox Ranch	14	4 20	Upper Horse Shoe Bar	27	8 10
Dunn Shed	24	7 20	Birds Valley	28	8 40
Wilsontown	12	3 60	Deadwood	37	11 10
Nevisourg	6	1 80	Devils basin	39	11 70
Lisbon	12	3 60	Last Chance	44	13 20
Illinoistown	20	6 00	Blacksmith Flat	46	13 80
Colfax	20	6 00	Antonio Canon	43	12 90
Maddens Station	25	7 50	Iowa Hill	28	8 40
Gold Run	24	7 70	Monona Flat	29	8 70
Dutch Flat	32	9 60	Grizzly Flat	30	9 00
Herberts Station	35	10 50	Wisconsin Hill	30	9 00
Z rts Ranch	41	12 30	Mineral Bar	23	6 90
Wilson s Ranch	46	13 80	Green Valley	34	10 20
Rattlesnake	3	1 80	Sonora Valley	74	22 20
Rock Creek	81	90	Tahoe City	80	24 00

TAX LEVY IN 1867

The tax levied in February for 1867 was as follows State tax $1 13, County General Fund, 60 cents Redemption Fund 20 cents, railroad interest, 7 cents schools, 12 cents, hospitals 10 cents a total of $2 22 on each $100 The poll taxes were the same as the previous year

Of the property reported by the Assessor were 20 quartz-mills with 346 stamps, which had been erected at a cost of $335 000 26 mining ditches whose original cost was $1 625 000, 3 flouring mills and 30 saw mills

The valuation of the property in the county, for the year as reported by the Recorder in October, from the returns of the Assessors was For real estate and improvements $2 110 200 and for personal property $1 996 482 being a total of $4 106 682 being an increase over the preceding year of $414,291 Upon this the amount of tax levied was For State purposes $46 405 30, and for county purposes $45,-094 95, a total of $92 400 25

CENTRAL PACIFIC CONTROVERSY

The suit against the railroad company for the taxes levied in the year 1866 was still pending awaiting the decision of the Supreme Court The following proceedings of the Board of Supervisors at their session held November 8, 1867 explain themselves —



E. M. Barnard.

Board met as Board of Equalization of Supplemental Assessment Rolls

Leland Stanford, President and Robert Robinson Attorney of the Central Pacific Railroad Company appeared before the Board and made the following statement and proposition in writing —

To the Board of Supervisors of Placer County—

GENTLEMEN The Central Pacific Railroad Company of California having become involved in litigation with the County of Placer, in relation to the taxes upon its railroad for the years 1866 and 1867, the Company believe and are advised that no taxes for said years can be legally collected, but notwithstanding that they do not wish to escape the payment of their just proportion of the taxation which should be paid upon all the property of the State Its road bed and superstructures there in were assessed for each of those years at $6 000 per mile, which said Company consider a fair valuation of the same, and they propose to pay the taxes thereon at once, and as often as they become due, if the County of Placer by its Board of Supervisors will cancel the judgment against said Company, and remit all the additional amount of valuation and tax added by the late Board of Supervisors, acting as a Board of Equalization for said years 1866 and 1867, and all suits and proceedings at law between the said Company and State, in relation to said taxes to be dismissed and cancelled

E B Crocker and Robert Robinson
Attorneys for C P R R Co of Cal

And now the Board having had the same under advisement and carefully considered the same and being satisfied that the assessments as made by the Assessor of Revenue District No 2, of Placer County of the property of said Central Pacific Railroad Company of California for the fiscal years 1866 and 1867 cannot be collected by law said assessment having been made under and by virtue of an Act of the Legislature of the State of California entitled "An Act regulating the assessment and taxation of railroads and other roads for revenue purposes and other matters relating thereto" approved April 4 1864, and which said Act is believed to be unconstitutional It is therefore on motion ordered that the aforesaid proposition of the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California be, and the same is hereby accepted, and the Board of Supervisors acting as a Board of Equalization do hereby agree to accept from said Central Pacific Company of California the sum of six thousand one hundred and ninety six and 50 100 dollars ($6,196 50) in full for all assessment or demands against said Railroad Company on account of State and county taxes for the fiscal year 1866 and it is further ordered that the judgment against said Central Pacific Railroad Company of California, in favor of the people of the State of California, in the District Court of the 14th Judicial District, for taxes for said year be cancelled And it is, on motion further ordered that the order made by the Board of Equalization of Placer County on the 22d day of August 1867 as entered on the records of said Board on pages 665 and 666 increasing the valuation of the road bed and superstructure of the railroad of the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California from the sum of $6 000 per mile to the sum of $15 000 be, and the same is hereby rescinded and the Clerk of this Board is hereby ordered to correct the Assessment Roll of Revenue District No 2 of Placer County in accordance with the foregoing order

The costs of litigation interest and all losses and expenses fell upon the county

GREAT WEALTH OF THE RAILROAD COMPANY

At the time the railroad company was contesting the payment of its taxes and the officers were swearing it worth but $6 000 per mile its agents in the Eastern cities were publishing the following advertisement as a recommendation of its first mortgage bonds —

The Central Pacific Railroad enjoys all the privileges, grants, and subsidies conferred by the Acts of Congress upon the other parts of the through line and has in addition several special exclusive advantages applicable only to the western half

I The company received from the State and chief cities of California assistance in money, credit, and valuable property, worth over $4 000 000 in gold, in addition to the full benefit of the Government subsidy

II The hardest and costliest part of its construction has been successively overcome within the first 150 miles In a few weeks the track will be completed entirely across the Sierra Nevada after which progress to Salt Lake will be easy and rapid

III The local business alone of this road establishes its complete financial success independently of the vast through traffic which must pass over it The gross earnings for the months of June and July upon the ninety four miles then open for business were upwards of $297,000 in gold, of which four-fifths were net earnings

IV It can have no competition but will carry besides its own lucrative traffic *the whole volume of through business*, which is shared among its Eastern connections and their branches

V The road lies wholly in territory yielding the precious metals, *and its revenues are collected in coin* Its rates for transportation are very advantageous, being more than three times those of roads lying east of it and the *ratio of operating is less than twenty two per cent of the gross earnings*

VI In consequence of the aid it receives from the General Government from the State of California and from municipal corporations the annual interest obligations which the company are called upon to assume are very light The net earnings upon an average of about seventy five miles in 1866 were nearly *three times the amount of annual interest liabilities to be assumed in building it and were $235 000 more than the annual interest on the entire amount of First Mortgage Bonds which the company can issue on the first 150 miles*

The statement was also made by the same parties that the First Mortgage Bonds of $15 000 per mile payable in gold were not one third the cash value of the road or that the road was worth $114 000 per mile The net profits of the road 94 miles in operation, as reported by the company for 1867 was $1,261 008

Placer County was a stockholder in the road but received no dividends or shares in any profits of operation or speculation

An effort was made in December 1867 by the Board of Supervisors representing the stock held

by Placer County to examine the books of the railroad company to ascertain the condition of its business but the examination resulted in nothing Two Supervisors of the Board were satisfied with the explanation given by the officers of the company, and the other attempting a more intimate investigation was rudely repelled

ASSESSMENT AND TAXES IN 1868

The tax levy for 1868 was fixed for State at $1 00 and for county purposes at $1 10 on each $100 Total $2 10 with the usual poll taxes

The value of property reported by the Assessors in 1868, was as follows Personal property, $2 184 327 real estate, $2,567 452 total valuation $4,751,779 Amount of State taxes levied upon this, $47 517 county taxes $52 245 and dog tax, $1,228, total, $100,991

Of this amount the First Revenue District was taxed $28,421 and the Second District, $54,435 and the Third District $18 176

The Central Pacific Railroad was assessed at the rate of $12,000 per mile of road, and the company refused to pay the taxes, being delinquent in consequence the amount of $23 247

The Assessors reported eighteen saw mills in operation, cutting 13,000,000 feet of lumber per annum twelve quartz mills one steam flouring mill with two run of stones, thirty six mining ditches with an aggregate of 379 miles of ditch, three irrigating ditches irrigating eighty acres, four railroads aggregating 113¼ miles, estimated total population 14,300 registered voters 1,780, poll tax collected, $5 051

In January following the assessment, and on the demand for taxes the railroad company tendered the tax at their own rate of assessment $6 000 a mile of road and the tender was refused by the county authorities The railroad company was sued for its delinquent taxes and judgment was obtained against the company, but the case was carried on appeal first to the Supreme Court of the State, where the judgment was affirmed and then on a writ of review to the Supreme Court of the United States

ROBBING THE TREASURER

During the change of County Treasurers in June, a robbery of $4,000 of the county money was effected, but by what means or by whom was never ascertained The bondsmen of the retiring Treasurer, Mr I W Dickerson at once proposed to pay the loss but the Board of Supervisors allowed an extension of eight months time to the Treasurer to recover the money This was regarded as relieving the bondsmen The Treasurer afterwards paid a portion of the loss and ineffectual efforts were made to recover the balance, until, in 1872 suit was brought against the bondsmen and decided, in December of that year by the Supreme Court, holding the bondsmen liable and the money was paid

TAXATION IN 1869

The Board of Supervisors at their meeting in February 1869, levied the following taxes on each $100 worth of property —

State Fund	$0 97
County General Fund	63
Redemption Fund	50
County School Fund	20
Hospital Fund	10
Railroad Interest Fund	10
Total	$2 50

This was an increase of forty cents on the levy of the preceding year With increasing property there came increasing taxes One of the causes of this was the payment of the interest and providing for the Sinking Fund of the Central Pacific Railroad Bonds, and a prolific source of expenditure was the great increase of criminal matters caused by the character of people laboring on the railroad and brought into the county by it Another expenditure was the litigation forced upon the county by the refusal of the railroad company to pay taxes, thus showing that if the railroad was the cause of a great increase in property valuation and revenue it was also the cause of the greatly increased expenditures At the time taxes in Placer were $2 50, in the adjoining county of Nevada they were but $1 70 on each $100

The salaries and perquisites of officers were high, the county —as also the State—paying far more for services than was paid in business line The Legislature of 1868 passed an Act regulating salaries which effected a saving of quite a sum, and also changed the system of electing District Assessors to a single Assessor for the county Under the new bill Supervisors were limited to $350 per annum, and mileage at the rate of twenty cents per mile from their home to the county seat The Assessor was allowed $6 00 per diem and limited to $2 500 per annum The District Attorney was allowed a salary of $500 per annum, and fees for conviction—$25 00 where the punishment was death, $12 00 felony, $8 00 misdemeanor $50 00 for conviction of gamblers, etc , out of the fines imposed, and other receipts not from the county If his receipts from official service exceeded $2 000 per annum, the surplus was turned into the County Salary Fund The salary of County Judge was $2 000, Sheriff, $4,000, Treasurer, $1 500 Clerk, $3 000, and Recorder who was *ex officio* Auditor $2 500

EXORBITANT BILLS

In referring to the great expenses of the county in bills taxed by the Sheriffs, the *Herald* of August 14, 1869 publishing a bill by J H Neff then Sheriff says —

This enormous bill was footed up against the county for only seventy six working days, and reaches a total of $4 573 18 A W Poole drew from the county $29,118 81 for his term of two years as

Sheriff The county has paid for 8,507 miles travel in seventy-six days, or what would make 31 500 miles a year The simple truth is these miles were never traveled but that thousands and thousands of miles have been charged, allowed and paid for that were never traveled This is one of the reasons that taxes are higher and the county in debt $30,000 a term for the Sheriff of Placer County for criminal business alone!

RAILROAD SUITS COMPROMISED

In the assessment of property the Central Pacific Railroad was assessed at $12,000 per mile Against this the company objected and applied to the Board of Equalization for a reduction to $6,000 per mile with which request the Board complied at their meeting September 2, 1869

On the 28th of September, 1869, the Board of Supervisors ordered the dismissal of the suit instituted in 1868 for the taxes of that year at the rate of $12 000 per mile, and accepted the tender of the railroad company of the taxes for that year at the rate of an assessment of $6,000 per mile The case had been tried in the District Court, where it was decided in favor of the county, and was before the Supreme Court when dismissed This withdrawal however, was made too late, and the suit went on In 1872 a decision was rendered affirming the decision of the District Court, which was for $24,409 35, of which $12,785 55 was for the county and the remainder for the State But the railroad company did not pay, but appealed to the United States Supreme Court on a writ of review There it was pending until April 1873, when it was rumored a decision was about to be made and the railroad company withdrew its appeal In the meantime C P Huntington and other stockholders, as citizens of other States, commenced suit in the United States Circuit Court, at San Francisco, to perpetually enjoin the Collectors of several counties from collecting tax on the railroad claiming the United States held such an interest in it as to render it exempt The amount of taxes the payment of which was thus postponed amounted to about $100,000, for the year 1872 As a result of the assessment the railroad company at once increased the rates of freights to all points in Placer County about 40 cents per ton, thus more than recovering all sums paid in taxation The increase was estimated to add $200,000 to the costs of the freight in the county, or $175,000 more than the tax

The assessed valuation of property in 1869 was $3,498,164, upon which the tax levied was $2 50 per $100 The total receipts in the County Treasury from all sources was $127,492 54 of which $46 499 66 was for the State

TAXATION IN 1870

The tax levy for 1870 was 86½ cents by the State and $1 73½ by the county, or $2 60 on each $100

SALE OF THE RAILROAD STOCK

Numerous statements were published during the year 1869 showing the earnings of the Central Pacific Railroad, and proving that Placer County, as a stockholder, was entitled to upwards of $300, 000 in dividends of working profit and some millions of dollars in sharing proportionately with the other stockholders In view of this claim a movement was made for the purchase of the stock by the company, and an amendment to the Act of 1866, authorizing Placer to sell the stock, was passed by the Legislature in April, 1870, authorizing the sale of the stock "upon such terms and conditions as shall to said Board of Supervisors to be declared by a unanimous vote thereof, be deemed expedient and for the best interest of said county, provided that said sale shall be for cash and in gold coin of the United States, or in exchange of said stock, or portion thereof for the railroad bonds of said county etc

In accordance with this Act the following proceedings of the Board of Supervisors are recorded —

AUBURN, April 13, 1870.

Office of the County Clerk of Placer County, State of California, and *ex officio* Clerk of the Board of Supervisors of said County

It appearing to the satisfaction of the undersigned that it is proper and necessary that a special meeting of the Board of Supervisors of Placer County should be called and held for the transaction of the business of said county, it is by them hereby ordered that such special meeting be called and held at the office of the County Clerk of Placer County in Auburn, in said county, at the hour of 2 o'clock P M of this the 13th day of April 1870, for the purpose of said Board taking action in reference to the sale of the 2,500 shares of the capital stock of the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California owned and held by said county and for determining and fixing the price, terms and conditions of the said sale of said stock

WM VAN VICTOR Chairman
W H KINDER
J D PRATT

The Board of Supervisors met this Wednesday April 13, 1870, in pursuance to the above call for the business above specified

Present Wm Van Victor Chairman W H Kinder, J D Pratt and G G Sewell, Clerk

J D Pratt offered the following resolution

WHEREAS, D O Mills & Co, bankers of the City of Sacramento have this day proposed to purchase the 2 500 shares of the capital stock of the Central Pacific Railroad of California, now owned and held by the County of Placer, at the price of $250 000 in gold coin of the United States, the receipt whereof is hereby confessed, and upon the further understanding and agreement on the part of said county that the said D O Mills & Co may, and it shall be their privilege as a part of their contract at any time within four months from the date of this order, and from time to time, present and deliver to this Board the outstanding railroad bonds of said county so many thereof as they may be able to procure within said time and receive therefor from said county in gold coin of the United States the full amount which said bonds may call for upon their face at the time of their presentation as aforesaid now, therefore be it

Resolved, And it is hereby ordered that the aforesaid proposition for the purchase of said stock be and the same hereby is sold assigned and transferred to the said D O Mills & Co at the price and upon the terms and conditions aforesaid and be it further ordered that William Van Vactor, the Chairman of this Board, be, and he hereby is authorized and empowered to proceed to Sacramento and transfer said stock in the name of said county upon the stock transfer books of the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California, and that a certified copy of this order be taken by him and filed with the Secretary of said company as his license and authority for making said transfer

This resolution was adopted unanimously The sale relieved the county of the indebtedness and payment of interest on the $250 000 bonds although the profits from the stock should have paid the interest and much more, yet no dividends were declared The county had paid in interest about $120,000, and other payments aggregating about $170 000, which was in reality an expenditure for the sole benefit of the railroad company and a total loss to the county With the exception of about $5 000 in out-standing warrants, which was balanced by $15 786 of county money in the Treasury, Placer was again out of debt

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors in May, 1870, the three members voted themselves an allowance of $1 500 each "for services, expenses and attorneys fee in selling Central Pacific Railroad stock, besides their usual legal fees for services as Supervisors Great indignation was expressed at this movement as no expenses or attorneys fees had been incurred and from the further fact that another party had previously made an offer of par value in gold for the stock leaving the county to purchase the bonds on terms more advantageous to itself The payment of the amounts voted by the Supervisors to themselves was enjoined at the instance of Moses Andrews and by the decision of Judge Reardan, rendered in August 1870 the claim was declared illegal

The case was then appealed to the Supreme Court, where it was decided September 16 1872 sustaining the decision of Judge Reardan The decision was that the Board was not entitled to extra pay, that the sale in pursuance of the statute was in the line of their official duties and that the allowance of pay was not only unwarranted by the statute but within its positive prohibition

August 18 1870 a final settlement was made with D O Mills & Co who paid over to the Supervisors in lieu of money $221 000 in the county's railroad bonds, and surrendered in interest coupons, $22 629 35, and the remainder $6 370 65 in coin, leaving about $27 000 of bonds out, and bearing interest at 8 per cent, yet an indebtedness of the county About $3 000 of the bonds had been redeemed previous to the sale to D O Mills & Co the presumed agents of the railroad company

SOURCES OF REVENUE

One of the great sources of revenue to the State and particularly to the mining counties—the foreign miners' tax, or license—was cut off by an Act of Congress known as the 'Civil Rights Bill," passed in May 1870, which provided that "*all persons* within the jurisdiction of the United States shall have the same right in every State and Territory in the United States to make and enforce contracts, to sue, be parties, give evidence, and to the full and equal benefits of all laws and proceedings for the security of personal property as is enjoyed by white citizens, and shall be subject to like punishments, pains, penalties taxes licenses and executions of every kind, and none other, every law, statute, ordinance regulation or custom to the contrary notwithstanding"

The assessed valuation of property in 1870 was —

		TAXES THEREON
District No 1	$1 545 341 83	$ 40 178 88
" " 2	2,066 291 34	53,723 57
" " 3	625 999 00	16,275 97
Total	$4,237 632 17	$110,178 42

The Central Pacific Railroad was assessed at $6 000 per mile, and the assessment was raised by the Board of Equalization in August to $10,000 per mile, but at a re-hearing of the case in November the order was rescinded and the assessment fixed as before on ninety two and a quarter miles of road and telegraph

The report in extent of poll tax collections in District No 1 for the year ending March 1, 1871 Of State poll taxes, 1 001 of $2 00 each were collected of school and hospital, 1,013 and of road, 1,099, making a total of 3,116 The vote at the recent election in the District had numbered 741 proving that poll taxes were quite thoroughly collected

TAXES IN 1871

The tax levy made in March, 1871, was as follows State poll tax of $2 00 school and hospital poll tax of $2 00, and road poll tax of $2 00, levied on all able bodied men between the ages of 21 and 50 years of age, State tax of 86½ cents, County General Fund, 60 cents Redemption Fund, 3 cents, County School Fund, 28 cents, Railroad Interest Fund 2 cents, Railroad Fund, 3 cent, and Hospital Fund, 5 cents, total, $1 85 on each $100 A tax of 10 cents on each $100 was levied in Township No 7 for a Bridge Fund a tax of 15 cents on each $100 was levied in Township No 5 for a Bridge Fund and a tax of 20 cents on each $100 was levied in Township No 10 for a Bridge Fund in that township

A great controversy existed regarding the dividends supposed due the county from the Central Pacific Railroad Company and in consequence the Supervisors, at their meeting on the 13th of February 1871, passed the following resolution —

Resolved, That C A Tuttle be and he is hereby authorized and empowered by the County of Placer to commence suit against the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California, to recover from said Company all dividends or other moneys due to



BUSINESS OFFICE & RESIDENCE OF J. W. CHINN, IOWA HILL.



RESIDENCE OF T. B. POSMER, AUBURN, PLACER CO. CAL.

he county by reason of the 2 500 shares of the cap tal stock of said company owned by said county nd which were sold to D O Mills & Co , on the 13th lay of April, 1870

The further proceedings in this connection were aken on the 12th of June, when a resolution was assed appointing William Van Vactor and W H Kinder a committee to wait upon C A Tuttle, the ttorney appointed by the Board in the above resolu ion, and with him to proceed, and "empowered to lo any and every act they may deem proper on the art of the county in the furtherance of the collec ion of said money claimed to be due said county rom said railroad company, to the end that a speedy ettlement of the matter may be brought about"

The assessed valuation of property in 1871 was $4,119,185, and the tax levy 86½ for State and 98½ ents for county purposes The tax collected on roperty, real and personal was $71,723 31, and 3,125 30 of the delinquent tax of 1870, leaving $6,403 55 delinquent From poll taxes of the three everal classes there was collected $17 555, from icenses, $7 367 and received in the Treasury from ther sources, $19,448 32 Deducting commissions o collectors of poll taxes amounting to $2 428 45, the otal receipts of the Treasury were $113,665 18 The County School Fund received from all sources $19 290 District School Fund $5 196 36 The warants redeemed by the School Fund during the year mounted to $22,149 59, with a balance in the fund of $8,169 51

The county indebtedness was represented by 4,641 50 of outstanding warrants on the County General Fund, and $16,000 of outstanding railroad onds—a total indebtedness of $20,641 50 In the Treasury at the close of the year was $31,048 33 belonging to the State, $12,004 in the General Fund, nd an aggregate of $57,571 22

WILLIAM VAN VACTOR

s a native of Ohio, born in Butler County, August 6, 1823 When he was five years of age he removed with his parents to Shelby County in the same State Up to his twenty sixth year he was a resident of hat county, engaged in teaching and agricultural ursuits In 1854 he came to California by way of he Isthmus of Panama He was a passenger on the ill fated steamer *Georgia*, at the time she was wrecked off Cape Hatteras, and landed at Norfolk, Virginia From this port the passengers were taken o Aspinwall on the steamer *Empire City* He inally reached San Francisco in the month of March After a few days in that city he proceeded to Grass Valley, Nevada County, and thence to Iowa Hill Placer County, reaching the latter place in the same month of his arrival in California He has made his his home since that time He has always been largely interested in mines which is the case at the present time Mr Van Vactor was one of the projectors of the Iowa Hill Canal, of which he has been the superintendent since 1873 He was also a Supervisor from his District in 1869 and 70 and from 1860 until 1864, held the office of Justice of the Peace In 1864 he was elected Assessor of his District a position he creditably filled until 1869 He has spent two winters in southern California having some valuable interests at Santa Barbara He was married to Miss Elizabeth M Blackburn, a native of Ohio, January 6 1860 Their family consists of three children, two boys and one girl, aged respectively sixteen, twelve and six years

A view of his Iowa Hill residence will be found in this volume

CHAPTER XXVI

FINANCIAL HISTORY

(CONTINUED)

Taxation in 1872—Supreme Court Decision—Large Assessment —Railroad Assessment Contested—Property in 1873—Joseph P Hoge Engaged—The Financial Problem in 1874—Railroad Troubles Continue—Valuations and Taxation—Financial Condition in 1875—J J Ashley—The Financial Condition in 1876 —Compromise with Railroad Company—Sheriff *ex officio* Collector—Willard Loring Munson—Assessment and Taxation —Taxation in 1877—Financial Condition in 1878—Property in 1879—Financial Report in 1879—A J Soule—Financial Condition in 1880—State Board of Equalization—Finances in 1881—Railroad Litigation—Receipts and Disbursements— Causes of Financial Embarrassment—Conclusion Joseph Walkup

THE system of levying taxes was changed by the Legislature in 1872 By the new law, taxes were levied after the assessment was completed and adjusted by the Board of Equalization The Legislature fixed the sum to be raised Stamps were abolished after 1872, poll taxes went to the counties and to the School Fund All licenses also went to the county and all property was required to be assessed at its full cash value

SUPREME COURT DECISION

By a decision of the Supreme Court, rendered in the Tax Suit against the Central Pacific Railroad Company instituted in 1868, the county and State recovered the tax as levied and assessed by the Assessor of that year, amounting to $25,070 75 This decision maintained the constitutionality of the Revenue Law, and the legality of the assessment which was at the rate of $12 000 a mile Through the neglect of Assessors, or the action of the Boards of Equalization in reducing assessments, the county had suffered an estimated loss of $288 000 and the State $264,000 From the amount recovered the District Attorney of the time of instituting the suit, received a fee of $3,661 40 This case, however, was appealed by the railroad company to the United States Supreme Court

LARGE ASSESSMENT

The assessed value of property for 1872 was $8,146,336 This was an increase in accordance with the new law adopted in the Codes ordering all

property assessed at its full value The prior custom had been to assess at about one third or one half, as such assessment would produce sufficient revenue, the rate of taxation being fixed before the assessment was made By the law of 1872 the rate of taxation would be fixed after the amount of property was ascertained

In this assessment the railroad and telegraph line was assessed at $12 000 a mile, but this was raised by the Board of Equalization to $25 000 aggregating for the Central Pacific $2 812 000 and for the Oregon Division from Roseville to Bear River, $264,000

The details of the assessment are as follows The number of acres of land assessed in District No 1, 174 403, No 2, 64 613, in No 3, 16,482 total in the county 255 588 The value of real estate District No 1 $916 132 No 2 $2,077 516, No 3, $421 265, total $3 414 813 Improvements on real estate in District No 1 $1,089 664 District No 2 $1 128,037, District No 3 $21 800, total $2 230 191 The value of personal property District No 1, $859 238, District No 2 $1 214 507, No 3, $344 269, total $2 412,014 The amount of money assessed in District No 1, $23 033, District No 2 $1 170 District No 3 $55,-205 total $80 008 The total valuation of all property in the several Districts was as follows No 1 $2 855 667, No 2 $4 418 230 No 3 $842 430, total $8 146 336 A comparative statement shows Placer to rank as the fourteenth county in the State in the assessed valuation of property

The rate of taxation was fixed in October as follows For State Fund 50 cents County General Fund 50 cents School Fund 10 cents Hospital Fund 20 cents Railroad Fund 2 cents, Railroad Interest Fund, 3 cents, total $1 35 on each $100 In addition to these several special taxes were levied, on petition of the inhabitants of the different localities where levied as follows Road taxes in Road District No 1 8 cents, No 2 10 cents No 3, 10 cents Colfax District 10, cents, Dutch Flat District 10 cents, No 5, 12 cents, No 6, 12 cents, Last Chance District 12 cents Tahoe District 15 cents No 9 6 cents, No 10 5 cents and for bridge purposes 5 cents No 11 10 cents School Districts Alta, 40 cents Blue Union, 35 cents, Christian Valley 40 cents Coon Creek 30 cents Central, 25 cents Dry Creek 40 cents Excelsior 25 cents Franklin 20 cents Fair View 25 cents Gold Hill, 20 cents Iowa Hill 10 cents Last Chance, 15 cents, Lincoln, 5 cents Lone Star 40 cents, Michigan Bluff, 13 cents Nedsburgh 40 cents Mt Pleasant 35 cents, Newcastle 25 cents, Norwich 13 cents Pleasant Grove 35 cents Rattlesnake 15 cents, Rock Creek, 35 cents Rocklin 7 cents, Smithville 35 cents, Stewart's Flat 14 cents Union 20 cents, Valley View, 25 cents, Wisconsin Hill 30 cents, Washington 15 cents Yankee Jim's 10 cents, all on each $100 worth of property

These special taxes were declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court, in October, 1872 but were generally paid in Placer before the decision was rendered

RAILROAD ASSESSMENT CONTESTED

The assessment of the Central Pacific Railroad at the rate of $25 000, as fixed by the Board of Equalization was resisted as usual by the company and the case carried to the Courts That part of the road in Nevada County had been assessed at $12,000 per mile and that was also objected to by the company, who refused to pay only on an assessment of $6 000 per mile In January, 1873, the railroad company gave bonds in the amount of $50,000, and enjoined the sale of the railroad property for the collection of taxes In February, 1873 suit was commenced in the United States Circuit Court in San Francisco, against the Tax Collectors of the several counties through which the railroad lay, to declare a perpetual injunction against them collecting taxes from the railroad company In Santa Clara County the assessment was at the rate of $7 000 per mile, but this was deemed too much and the payment of the tax was refused This suit forced the counties to defend and entailing additional expense and trouble The amount of tax at issue was about $100 000 In the following January the decision was rendered that the assessments of the railroad property was illegal because assessed in a body and not as real estate and improvements separately The decision was rendered by Judge Sawyer continuing the injunction in force

PROPERTY IN 1873

The amount of property assessed in 1873 aggregated $7 115 479 The railroad was assessed at the rate of $12 000 per mile, and this was raised by the Board of Equalization to $25,000 per mile The tax was levied in October, as follows State Fund, 50 cents, County General Fund 29 cents County School Fund, 13½ cents, Railroad Fund 6 cents, Railroad Interest Fund, 2. cents, Hospital Fund 4 cents making a total of $1 05 on each $100 of valuation This low rate was so fixed, for the reason that the railroad company had recently paid into the Treasury about $30 000 on back taxes in accordance with the decisions of the Courts The rate was the lowest of any county in the State excepting one which was the same

By a decision of the Supreme Court solvent debts including those secured by mortgage were declared not subject to taxation, and the Assessors of Placer County were ordered not to assess that species of property This deduction from the property of the county was one of the reasons why the assessed valuation appeared less than the previous year By a subsequent decision of the same Court in December of the same year, the former decision was reversed The finances at the close of the year were in a very favorable condition, there being $19,906 46 of county money in the Treasury, and only $41 00

of outstanding warrants, and $13 000 of outstanding railroad bonds

JOSEPH P HOGE ENGAGED

The Supervisors, in carrying on the suit against the Central Pacific Railroad Company, engaged J P Hoge, a lawyer of San Francisco to aid the District Attorney agreeing to pay him $2,000 for the service $1,000 in advance and $1 000 when the case was won excepting that he should not be required to attend to the suit or suits if appealed to the United States Supreme Court The suit was, in this case, before the United States Circuit Court in San Francisco, where Mr Hoge was a practitioner, and with the proceedings in which he was familiar

THE FINANCIAL PROBLEM IN 1874

The light rate of taxation and the large amount of property in Placer County in the past year placed it among the first in wealth and prosperity in the State The very fact of its constant war with the Central Pacific Railroad Company brought the subject of public business affairs very prominently before the people, who were thus impelled to greater care in the selection of officers, and the officers were also held to strict accountability for their actions For two years the Board of Equalization had fixed the assessed value of the railroad and telegraph of the Central Pacific Company at $25,000 a mile, but this was so firmly resisted by the railroad company, who would pay without compulsion only on $6,000 a mile that no revenue had been derived from that source by the large assessment, although it was not what the law demanded, the full value of the property, nor more than one half the comparative rates at which ordinary property was assessed

RAILROAD TROUBLES CONTINUE

The Assessors of Districts Nos 1 and 2, wherein lay the railroad assessed the road and telegraph at the rate of $12 000 per mile Against this the railroad company as usual protested and asked that it be reduced to $6 000 per mile

Messrs Hugh Burns and J A Filcher, taxpayers applied to the Board of Equalization to have the assessment increased to $25,000 a mile The applications of both parties were denied and the assessment fixed at $12,000 per mile by the votes of Supervisors V V Mann, A J Soule and S B Hartman The following dissenting opinion by Supervisors E Barrett and James Lund was put upon the records —

We dissent from the conclusion arrived at by a majority of the Board in the assessed valuation per mile of that part of the Central Pacific Railroad lying in and traversing Placer County for the following reasons The Constitution says that all property within the State, not exempt by law from taxation must be assessed at the full cash value, and the Code defines 'cash value' to mean the amount at which the property would be appraised if taken in the payment of a just debt due from a solvent debtor

This being the rule and principle governing the value of property, for the purpose of taxation, and it appearing from the sworn statement of its officers to the Secretary of State that its net earnings would pay 10 per cent on a valuation of $18,000 per mile, including the value of permanent improvements, it is manifest that the assessment of $12,000 per mile is 40 per cent too low, and is unjust and oppressive to the rest of the taxpayers of the State and county

VALUATIONS AND TAXATION

The Assessors in 1874 reported 265 447 acres of assessable land in the county, value of real estate $3,115,994 value of improvements on real estate, $892,937, value of personal property, exclusive of money, $2,321,811, amount of money $184,753, total value of property, $6 814,895

The rate of taxation was fixed at 64 $\frac{3}{10}$ cents for State purposes, and 87 $\frac{1}{10}$ cents for county purposes, a total of $1 50 on each $100 of valuation By a statute of the last Legislature an increase of 25 per cent was added to all taxes delinquent after the 31st of June of each year

The decreased assessment of the railroad brought the total assessment of the county below that of the preceding year when, if it had been the same as that, the gross amount would have exceeded that of any year During the year there had been many extraordinary expenditures which necessitated an unusual rate of taxation By the reports of the Treasurer and Auditor the average sum required during the preceding five years for county expenditures had been $39 115 02 but the expenses for the year ending September 30, 1874, was $51 409 42 The extraordinary expenditures occurring were Unusual expense of the election of 1873, $1 254 35 back salaries due Assessors $1 869 35, Attorney fees in prosecuting suits for taxes against the Central Pacific Railroad Company $2 265, collecting the money from the boudsmen of ex Treasurer Dickerson $745, enlarging and refurnishing hospital, $3 905 65 quieting title to hospital lot and fire apparatus, $350 two more Supervisors than before, salaries extra $2 014 increased number of patients in hospital and prisoners in jail, $4,189, increased expenditure of schools from $15,185 67 in 1873 to $19 733 26 in 1874 conviction, etc of criminals in extraordinary cases $1 500 aggregating $21 202 89 of unusual expenditures

The condition of the Treasury at the end of the year 1874 was as follows Total cash on hand December 31, 1874 belonging to the county $9 119 35, belonging to the State $10,017 88 outstanding warrants registered $5,112 13 railroad bonds outstanding, $10,000

The county now appeared to have passed its period of greatest depression and was on the progressive road of prosperity The year 1871 was regarded as the dullest business year since the Fraser River exodus, and from that time population values products improvements churches schools and general wealth have been steadily increasing with a healthy growth from a substantial basis

FINANCIAL CONDITION IN 1875

The year opened with a slight debt against the county principally for railroad bonds outstanding, which, drawing eight per cent, per annum, interest, were held as investments having been issued for a term of twenty years The struggle with the railroad company for the collection of taxes still continued

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors on the 3d of February, 1875, it was ordered that 'the District Attorney furnish the Board with a certified statement showing the number of suits now pending in the courts of this State, in which Placer County and the Central Pacific Railroad Company are parties in interest, their titles, date of commencement, and the respective amounts involved', the amounts paid out by the county in prosecuting and defending said suits to whom paid, and by whom received and their present stage for final adjudication before said courts"

This resulted in ascertaining that $2,100 had been paid counsel in the railroad suits, and that suits for taxes in 1872-73 and 1873-74 were pending in the courts In the January following the Board petitioned the Legislature to empower them to adjust and settle the said suits with the railroad company, and to receive the taxes due the State and county

The Assessor's reports, made in July, furnished the following statistical information —

Number of acres of assessable land, 288,836 Saw mills in the county, 28, of which 20 were steam and eight water power, which sawed, during the year 25 000,000 feet of lumber

Value of assessable land	$ 999 210
improvements on said land	451 561
city and town lots	154 927
improvements on city and town lots	348 613
railroad, 112¾ miles	1,433,677
telegraph 106¾ miles	21,100
mining ditches 337 miles	318 350
mining claims	136 650
improvements on mining claims	156 430
personal property	2 545,263
Total property	$6,899 081

The tax levy made in October was as follows —

State Fund, 60¼ cents County General Fund, 44 cents, Hospital Fund 10 cents, School Fund, 5 cents, Railroad Fund 5 cents County General Road Fund, 2 cents, a total of $1 30 on each $100

The railroad assessments were fixed at $12 000 per mile, while the railroad company asked a reduction to $7 300 per mile

J T ASHLEY

Was in 1876 one of the financial officers of Placer County

The birth place of John Tyler Ashley was in the old Green Mountain State he having been born at West Haven Rutland County Vermont June 4, 1830 His boyhood and early youth were spent on his father's farm, among the Green Mountains of that State After having completed an academic course preparatory to the study of medicine, he emigrated overland to California arriving in Placer County August 14, 1853

Here he has followed the occupation of hotel keeper and miner alternately, having experienced the varied fortunes incident to all enterprising young men of pioneer days In 1875 he was elected Recorder and Auditor of Placer County, as a Republican, at an election when the Independent party secured most of the county offices At the expiration of his term of two years, he was re-elected for a second term

He now holds the position of Under Sheriff of the county, and resides at Auburn, the county seat

THE FINANCIAL CONDITION IN 1876

The opening of the 'Centennial Year" was bright to Placer County Taxes had been light the past year, and the promise was equally good for the coming one The Treasury contained $9 130 18 and but $18 00 of outstanding warrants and $7 000 of railroad bonds, leaving the county with all of its public buildings and other property, and a surplus of $2,112 18 in the Treasury With the receipts of January, the Treasury contained the unprecedented sum up to that date of $65 753 41, of which $42,862 92 belonged to the county, and the outstanding indebtedness was the same as at the beginning of the month

As a measure of economy, the Legislature had again reorganized the Board of Supervisors and, in 1875, but three were elected, and these D H Long, W A Himes, and J B Russell took possession of their offices and the business affairs of the county on the 7th day of February, 1876

COMPROMISE WITH THE RAILROAD COMPANY

The Board of Supervisors in 1875 had petitioned the Legislature for authority to settle the tax suits of 1872-73 and 1873-74 with the railroad company, and this petition had been indorsed by the Board in power The Legislature, ascertaining that the railroad company would compromise the cases then before the Supreme Court on appeal from decisions against the railroad company gave the desired authority The assessments, as has been stated in the preceding pages, had been at the rate of $12 000 per mile and had been equalized, by the Board of Equalization to $25 000 per mile the payment of taxes at this rate refused, suits instituted by the company enjoining the sale of railroad property by the Tax Collector judgment obtained in favor of the county in the District Court, and appeal taken to the Supreme Court As in a case some years before when on the point of a decision the matter was compromised and the case withdrawn each party paying its own costs At this time the Supervisors accepted the sum of $29,917 72 in full for the taxes



RESIDENCE OF J.T. ASHLEY

of the two years, being at the rate of $12,000 per mile, and on the 10th of May 1876 this amount was paid into the County Treasury

Several suits had been instituted by the railroad company and its stockholders against James Moore and W L Munson, Tax Collectors of Districts Nos 1 and 2, first in January, 1873 in the Fourteenth Judicial District enjoining the sale of the property of the Central Pacific Railroad for the taxes due the State and county for the year 1872–73 and in the United States Circuit Court by C P Huntington and other stockholders residents of other States, restraining the Tax Collectors from collecting and the railroad company from paying the taxes and again in February 1874, for the same purposes that year To defend these suits the Board of Supervisors authorized an advance or loan, to the Collectors of $3,000, and the employment of J P Hoge at a fee of $1 000 advanced and $1 000 when the tax was collected In these suits, the District Attorney's fees and traveling expenses together with the assistant counsel's aggregated $4 138 20, besides the $1 000 to be paid to J P Hoge, and for which he sued the county in 1877 but subsequently withdrew the suit upon the receipt of $500, the county paying the costs of action

SHERIFF EX OFFICIO COLLECTOR

The Legislature, in 1875, abolished the system of District Collectors in Placer County, substituting therefor the Sheriff who was *ex officio* Collector One of the stalwart Assessors, who persisted in fixing a fair valuation upon the railroad, was

WILLARD LORING MUNSON

This gentleman is the fifth son of Jeremiah and Mary (Hill) Munson who were both natives of the State of Maine Willard Loring Munson was born at East Machias, in the same State, on the 30th day of November 1827 He remained at, or near, the place of his nativity until he reached the age of twenty two years He received a fair education but has since added to his stock of knowledge from contact with the people and remains a useful addition to the population of Placer County In 1849 he saw bright and golden prospects in California and joined the stampede for the land of promise Owing to the great length of time consumed in his voyage making the passage of Cape Horn he did not arrive in San Francisco until the 2d day of March, 1850 thereby lacking about three months of being a '49er He sailed on the brig "*Oriental*," which was laden with lumber for Sacramento, and to that place he soon went Mr Munson immediately started for the mines his first location being at what was then called "Negro Bar" (now Folsom), in Sacramento County

He followed the ups and downs of a miner's life until 1854 and from that time to 1862 was engaged in various kinds of business in Nevada and Placer Counties In the winter of 1862–63 he removed to Gold Run, which was his home until 1879 In the year 1867 he was elected a Justice of the Peace, and also received the appointment as Postmaster at Gold Run In 1870 he was elected Collector, which office he held four years At the expiration of his term he was elected to the responsible office of Assessor, which position he creditably fills at the present time In 1879 he removed to Auburn, where he has since resided On the 28th of May, 1859 he was married to Miss Lizzie Searles, at Little York, Nevada County California

ASSESSMENT AND TAXATION

The assessed value of property in 1876 was $5 762 570 and upon this the tax levy was for the State 73½ cents, apportioned as follows General Fund 43 9 10 cents School Fund 23 4 10 cents, Interest and Sinking Fund 6 2 10 cents on each $100 The total assessed valuation in the State was $394,620 231 The county levy was 76½ cents apportioned as follows General Fund, 43½ cents Hospital Fund 16 cents, School Fund 7 cents, Railroad Fund, 4 cents General Road Fund 6 cents total State and county tax, $1 50 on each $100 The Central Pacific Railroad was assessed in District No 1 at $10 000 per mile and in District No 2 at $12 000, but all was equalized at $12 000 per mile The property tax was collected with the exception of $5,281 07 reported delinquent by the Sheriff, *ex officio* Tax Collector The total amount received into the Treasury from all sources, reported for the year ending September 30, 1876, was $166 160 20 of which $51 783 20 went to the State the remainder to the county

The final statement of the Treasurer, A J Soule at the close of the year, reported $14 076 28 in the Treasury belonging to the county against which stood $18 00 of outstanding warrants and $4,000 of outstanding railroad bonds

TAXATION IN 1877

The salaries and emoluments of the officers of Placer County were reported in the *Herald* of July 14 1877, as follows —

The Sheriff received all told about $10 000 per annum, of which after he pays his deputy and jailer and traveling expenses he has left under rather than over, about $5,000 The Recorder's salary is $3 000, out of which he has to pay 2 deputy leaving him net from $2 000 to $2 200 per annum The County Clerk's fees and salary for the last year amounted to $3 098 83 out of which he has paid for help $980 leaving him net per annum $2 118 83 The Treasurer receives $2 000 per year and needs no deputy The County Judge receives $2 000 per year and does the work himself The School Superintendent receives $1 200 per year and the District Attorney's salary and fees this last year under Bullock amounted to $2,500, being perhaps, less for this office than for years previously

The tax levy for the year was 63 cents on each $100 for state purposes and 87 cents for county purposes, total $1 50 on each $100

FINANCIAL CONDITION IN 1878

With the beginning of the year 1878, the county had in its Treasury $47 125 39, of which $2 280 27 belonged to the State and the county was out of debt

The assessed valuation of property was $5,586 105

The rate of taxation was for the State 55 cents, and for the county, $1 05 on each $100—a total of $1 60 The county tax was apportioned as follows General Fund 63 cents Hospital Fund 20 cents School Fund 12 cents, and General Road Fund 10 cents In addition was the general poll tax a school and hospital poll tax and a road poll tax of $2 00 each

PROPERTY IN 1879

The Assessors returned the value of property in 1879 as follows real estate $4,301,464, personal property, $1,656,805, total $5,958,269

The total number of acres of land assessed was 319 988, which was assessed on an average of $3 21 and a fraction per acre

The tax levy was for the State 62½ cents, County General Fund, 47 cents Hospital Fund 18½ cents County School Fund 12 cents General Road Fund, 10 cents total for the county 87½ cents and for State and county $1 50 on each $100

FINANCIAL REPORT IN 1879

The following statement is a clear and conclusive exhibit of the receipts and expenditures of the county for the year 1879 —

Money received from the following sources

Poll taxes	$ 17 626 18
Licenses	5,620 00
Auditor's commission on licenses	592 50
Treasurer's, Auditor's and Assessor's commissions refunded by the State	1 922 31
Property tax 1878–79	$ 3 790 22
Delinquent property tax 1878–79	1 578 03
1877–78	116 80
Migratory stock tax	290 20
State school money	19 976 62
State lands	1 578 03
Recorder's fees	2 445 00
Fines	688 60
Estrays	2 00
Special school tax	1 580 52
Total received in the year	$142 388 21

This money was apportioned as follows

State Fund	$ 32 561 68
County General Fund	46,729 70
Hospital Fund	13 340 38
County School Fund	36,060 24
General Road Fund	5 558 57
District Road Fund	6 111 70
Migratory Stock Fund	463 42
District School Fund	1,580 52
Estray Fund	2 00
Total	$142,388 21

There was expended during the year from each of these several funds the following several amounts —

State Fund	$ 32 680 94
County General Fund	10 020 88
Hospital Fund	11 480 18
County School Fund	134 50
District School Fund	33,692 16
General Road Fund	7 983 39
Migratory Stock Fund	162 10
District Road Fund	6,806 49
Library Fund	1 029 19
Total paid out during year	$133,991 03
Balance in several funds, October 1 1878	$20 966 06
" " " " 1879	20 354 14

Upon this statement the *Herald* of November 1, 1879 remarks —

From the foregoing figures, the reader will see at a glance the total amount collected from the people of Placer County in the way of taxes for all purposes He will see, also, what distribution is made of the aggregate how much has been expended during the year from the several funds and further, how much remains in the aggregate, and in each fund, to be applied on the expenses of the next fiscal year The total amount paid out during the year is shown to be $133,991 03 of this $32,680 94, as will be noticed, went to the State, leaving the expenses of the county for all purposes for the year, $101 310 09 or in round numbers the cost of the county government may be set down at about $100,000 a year The total cost of the county government last year was some greater than this, being $108 943 61 This discrepancy is due to the fact that last year the county was burdened with an unusual amount of criminal business To illustrate Last year the jury and witness fees amounted to $6,689 85 and this year the amount drawn from the Treasury for the same purpose was only $3,659 05 Altogether considering the improved and comfortable condition in which our county quarters are maintained and the efficiency of our public service generally, the financial showing made by Placer compared with the general run of modern governments, is rather encouraging than otherwise

The total receipts in the State Treasury for the year ending June 30, 1879, being the year preceding the operations under the new Constitution was $3 543 610 77 and the estimates for the two succeeding years, not including the estimates for the Railroad Commissioners and State Board of Equalization which the new Constitution ordered was $6 041 724 This statement may be necessary in order to compare the differences expected and promised by the advocates of that instrument

At that time the Treasurer of Placer County was

A. J. SOULE

Among the steadfast and honored names of the Pioneers of California and of Placer County is that of Andrew Jackson Soule, who was born April 16, 1818 in the town of Freeport Cumberland County Maine, of old Revolutionary stock His grandfather was one of the heroes at the battle of Bunker Hill, where he was wounded, and for which the Government allowed him a pension during the remainder of his life This veteran of the Revolution was a native of France as the name indicates but he

married a lady from Wales The town of Freeport Maine numbers many Soules among its inhabitants Cornelius Soule being one of its officers in 1789 and from that day the family has been prominent in ship-building, naval and military affairs, mercantile and manufacturing Moses Soule and Moses Soule, Jr, and Rufus Soule were Selectmen in the early part of this century, and George W Benjamin F, Enoch C and Charles Soule bore prominent parts in the Freeport Volunteers during the war of the Rebellion

The father of Andrew J was James Soule, and his mother's maiden name was Sarah Brown both born lived and died in Freeport, and both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church The town, having the excellent harbor of Casco Bay, bordered by the Yarmouth and Cousin Rivers, and originally surrounded by great forests, afforded excellent facilities for ship building and in that enterprise was James Soule engaged

Andrew J received the education the schools of the town afforded finishing his scholarly training at the North Yarmouth Academy in his native county Like the youth of the southern coast of Maine where excellent harbors abound and where many stormy points and fishing shoals tempt to maritime adventure, he grew up a sailor and in early life went down to the sea in ships, making many voyages to all the Atlantic ports of America to England France the Mediterranean and the Gulf of Mexico He resided in Lowell Massachusetts, in 1838, working in a machine shop and cotton factory in 1841 was in New Orleans, in 1843 was engaged selling drugs and medicines in Boston, and left Boston in December 1848, for California taking the route through Mexico *via* Chihuahua, and arrived in the Golden State in May, 1849 Upon his arrival he sought the placers of the Sierra Nevada, and for twelve or fifteen years continued digging for gold, with the varied success usually attending the miner At times a change to merchandising was tried, but at last he settled into farming, and now owns a farm of 1,500 acres near the town of Lincoln, Placer County

While so successful in business he has had time to attend to public affairs, and has been prominent in all duties pertaining to the general welfare of his neighbors and the county He is a prominent member of the Sacramento Association of Pioneers and for six years has been Master of the Lincoln Grange of the Order of Patrons of Husbandry His early political affiliations were with the Democrats, but in 1861 he severed his connection with what he deemed a disloyal party, and joined the Union as the new Republicans preferred to call their party at that time As a compliment to his business ability and stability of character, he was elected Supervisor in 1873, which office he held until March 1, 1876, when he took the office of Treasurer of the county, having been elected to it in 1875 In 1877 he was re elected and served until the term expired March 1 1880 Having ably and faithfully served the public he has retired to his large estate in the western part of the county, near the pleasant village of Lincoln, and with his numerous farm hands cultivates the land and enjoys his leisure

FINANCIAL CONDITION IN 1880

Assessments were made in 1880 under the provisions of the new Constitution and the Revenue Law of the first Legislature under it The State Board of Equalization made the assessment on railroad property where the road laid in two or more counties In Placer were three such roads—the Central Pacific the Oregon Division of Northern Railway, and the Nevada County Narrow Gauge The Central Pacific for that portion in Placer County was assessed at the rate of $20 261 per mile, the Northern Railway at $13 060 per mile, and the Nevada County Narrow Gauge at $10 054 per mile

The Assessors reported the value of all the property of the county at $8 012 369, but this was changed in a slight degree by the County Board of Equalization, after whose action the assessment stood as follows Acres of land assessed, 335 743 real estate value $2 329 141 improvements, $842,057, town lots $164 182 improvements on lots $546 203 improvements on real estate assessed to others than owners $41,180 personal property $1,957,071 money, $117 177 railroads, $2 281 766 total 7 999 113

The State Board of Equalization fixed the tax levy for the State at 61 cents on each $100, 5 cents being under the Act To Promote Drainage This was regarded as extraordinary being larger than the previous year particularly as the assessed value of the property in the State exceeded that of 1879 by $118,560,351 The State assessment included $24 678,330 in money Total assessment $666 202, 674

The promoters of the new Constitution had hoped that by including franchises solvent debts and other species of property in the assessments, thereby calling upon all classes to bear their equal share of the burdens, that the percentage of taxation would be reduced But the extraordinarily large appropriations, exceeding $4,000 000 by the Legislature and the unusually large expense of that body together with the costs of the Railroad Commissioners and the Board of Equalization also the fact that another session of the Legislature was to be held the following year, made the heavy taxation necessary, disappointing, as it was to the people and advocates of the Constitution The receipts into the State Treasury for the year amounted to $13,818,958 01, and the expenditures to $14 186,917 21 exceeding the receipts $367,959 20, and exceeding the estimates upwards of $1,000,000

The tax levy by the Supervisors was, for the County General Fund 30 cents Hospital Fund 15

cents, County School Fund 12 cents, and County General Road Fund 10 cents, or 76 cents, which, with the State tax made $1 40 on each $100 There was also levied the State poll tax of $2 00, special school and hospital poll tax, $2 00, and road poll tax of $2 00 Special taxes for schools were levied For Coltrix of 30 cents, Iowa Hill, 27 cents, and Lincoln 11 cents on each $100

STATE BOARD OF EQUALIZATION

As assessed by the State Board of Equalization the Central Pacific Railroad Company was made responsible for about one third the tax due the county In December the company tendered the Sheriff *ex officio* Collector the taxes due on the personal property of the company but declined to pay the taxes on the road compelling the renewal of the litigation

FINANCES IN 1881

The year 1881 opened with fine prospects for the well being of Placer County Prosperity and health prevailed among the people and the county was free from debt, with a careful and economical administration of public affairs the assessment roll was large and provided collections followed the levy of taxes no embarrassments or debt could be anticipated In the latter a difficulty threatened The railroad company refused to pay the taxes as levied by the State Board of Equalization and enjoined their collection The question now belonged to the State but the county was of course interested in the suits, and one of the first proceedings of the Board of Supervisors was to authorize the Tax Collector Sheriff J C Boggs to engage Judge A L Rhodes at a fee not exceeding $500, to assist the Attorney-General in defending the cases

The usual taxes being much lower in Placer than in the neighboring counties was an inducement for the stock raisers of the Sacramento Valley to drive their cattle into the mountain pastures as early in the spring as the snow would permit in order that they might there be assessed and for this reason the county is reported as owning more stock than its people really did but the increased assessment was well received by the taxpayer

The assessed value of all classes of property in the county after being equalized by the County Board of Equalization was as follows —

Acres of land assessed 330,208 value of real estate $2 826 741, improvements, $578,717 town lots $162 888 improvements on lots, $161,949 improvements on real estate assessed to others than owners $350 289 personal property $1 653 650 money $143 993 railroads $2 852 230 total $8 887 921

Among the assessments were the following South Yuba Canal Company's property at Dutch Flat $45 000, Gold Run Ditch Company $30 000 Cedar Creek Company's Ditch, $41 250, Polar Star Mine $15 000, Southern Cross Mine $11 250 A A Pond & Company's Ditch, $10,000, Dardanelles Mine, $27,000, Bruce & Wheeler Mine, $30 000, Hidden Treasure Mine, $85,000, Morning Star Mine $10 000, Indian Cañon Claim, $7,000, Neff & Colman's Cañon Claim, $5 000

RAILROAD LITIGATION

The Central Pacific Railroad and the Oregon Division were assessed by the State Board of Equalization at the rate of $25,000 per mile and the Nevada County Narrow Gauge at the rate of $9,000 per mile In the July meeting of the County Board of Equalization, composed of Supervisors Culver, Russell and Sparks officers and Attorney of the Central Pacific Railroad Company filed petitions for a reduction of the assessment of so much as was in Placer County of the Central Pacific and Oregon Division from $2 818 750 to $1 405 650 or on the Central Pacific from $25 000 per mile to $13 075 and on the Oregon Division from $25 000 to $9,875

This involved the legal question whether a County Board of Equalization could reduce an assessment made by the State Board on property which the State Board was required to assess The Attorneys of the railroad company argued that the Board had the right, basing their arguments on the clause in the revenue law saying that the County Board "has power to increase or lower any assessment contained thereon" meaning the assessment roll returned by the State Board The County Board did not reduce the assessment, but awaited the action of the Sacramento County Board who made a test case and carried it before the Supreme Court for a decision A synopsis of the decision says The State Board equalizes values as between different counties, and the County Board equalizes valuations as between different articles or parcels of property in the same county the latter Board's power being limited to the equalization of the valuations of the local Assessors With the exceptions named, the State Board has no original power of assessment But it is the manifest intent of the Constitution that the valuation of the railroad property mentioned in Section 10, Article XIII shall be finally fixed and determined by the State Board and it has the exclusive power to assess and equalize its value"

The stockholders of the Central Pacific Railroad Company residing in New York had previously enjoined, in the United States Circuit Court of California, the Collector of Alameda County from collecting the tax on the railroad property alleging that the assessment made by the State Board of Equalization was not only too high but illegal The suit was one of many brought against the several counties where the railroad lay and was answered by demurrer which was sustained on the ground that the stockholders had no standing in court not having tendered payment of such tax as they acknowledged to be due The court said, It is clear that the road bed within each county is liable to be taxed at the same rate that other property is taxed Why have

not complainants paid this tax? It is said they resist the rule by which the value of their road bed in each county is ascertained, and therefore resist the tax. But surely it should pay tax by some rule. If the rule adopted gives too large a valuation in some counties, it must be too small in others. What right have they to resist the tax in the latter case? Is the whole tax void because the assessment is too large? Should they pay nothing and escape wholly because they have been assessed too high? These questions answer themselves. Before complainants seek the aid of the courts to be relieved of the excessive tax they should pay what is due; before they ask equitable relief they should do that justice which is necessary to enable the Court to hear them." The case was appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States, and there the decision of the Circuit Court was affirmed.

These decisions, however, did not bring any money to the Treasury, nor did they settle the legal disputes with the railroad company. Afterwards tenders were made of such an amount as the company deemed to be due upon their own valuation of the property—for taxable purposes—and a receipt in full demanded, which the Collector declined to give, and the contest went on.

The State and county tax levy for the year 1881–82 was as follows: State Fund 65½ cents, County General Fund 31½ cents, County School Fund, 10 cents; County Hospital Fund, 14 cents, County Road Fund, 10 cents. Total $1 10 on each $100. Special taxes were levied on each $100 in several School Districts as follows: Ophir School District 25 cents, Newcastle School District 25 cents, Penryn School District 43 cents, and Dutch Flat School District 20 cents.

RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS.

The Auditor reported the receipts and disbursements for the fiscal year ending October 1, 1881, as follows:—

State poll tax	$ 5,320 70
School and hospital poll tax	5,351 60
Road poll tax	5,272 20
Delinquent State poll tax	513 15
Delinquent road poll tax	526 50
Liquor licenses	4,985 00
Merchandise licenses	1,321 50
Brokers' licenses	318 00
Theatre licenses	55 00
Wagon licenses	75 00
Packers' licenses	175 00
Propagation licenses	80 00
Fines	398 00
State School Fund	1736 56
Treasurer's commission refunded by State	701 15
Auditor's commission refunded by State	198 70
Assessor's " "	711 82
Estrays	26 00
Recorder's fees	946 09
Hospital pay patients	150 00
Money refunded	237 59
Migratory stock tax	133 20
State school money	26 835 89
Borrowed money	250 00
Applicants for teachers' certificates	48 00
Property tax 1880–81	73 032 51
Delinquent property tax 1877–78	7 55
" 1879–80	43 13
" 1880–81	1575 12
Drainage tax	7 705 11
Special School Tax	1,465 80
Total received from all sources	$144,454 45

There was paid out during the fiscal year different amounts aggregating for each fund as follows:—

State Fund	$ 52,720 18
County General Fund	36,762 70
Hospital Fund	14 501 [illegible]
County School Fund	51 47
District School Fund	35 148 49
General Road Fund	5 922 56
District Road Fund	6,389 56
Library Fund	2 189 27
Migratory Fund	245 16
Total paid during year	$154 131 32

These expenditures exceeded those of the preceding year $18,612 09.

CAUSES OF FINANCIAL EMBARRASSMENT.

The exceedingly large number of criminal cases, the refusal of the Central Pacific Railroad Company to pay its taxes and the litigation forced upon the county by that company entailed expenses and embarrassments which exhausted the revenues of the county and compelled the issuance of scrip for the first time in many years—the issue aggregating about $10,000. At the close of the year the railroad company was delinquent in taxes about $70,000 and was still finding technicalities by which the collection of the taxes could be avoided or deferred.

Of the many criminal trials more than one third were for offenses committed against the railroad company. One of the most expensive trials was that of a number of men charged with attempting to wreck a train of cars near Cape Horn, August 31, 1881. This trial occurring in October, November and December cost the county near $15,000, during all which time the railroad company refused to pay its taxes, forcing a great indebtedness upon the county, and the disgrace of issuing scrip for its current expenses.

CONCLUSION.

A review of the financial history of Placer County gives evidence of a more than ordinarily well administered condition of public affairs as compared with other county, State or municipal organization. The few errors committed appear to have been errors of judgment rather than of collusion, venality or criminality, although some of the errors were quite serious. The transactions with the Central Pacific Railroad Company have been most embarrassing, first from the great promises made in inducing a subscription to its stock, followed by the refusal to pay taxes only upon rates of assessments made by the company's

officers the refusal to account to the county as a stockholder the surreptitious manner of recovering the stock the continued refusal to pay taxes, and the long and costly litigation enforced upon the county thereby. In the suits with the railroad company the county has always triumphed only when compromises have been effected, and as this history closes the prospect is fair of a final success. With the large amount—some $70,000—paid into the Treasury the financial condition will again be good and a new Court House so much desired can be built to replace the veteran building which was the pride of the people near a generation ago.

JOSEPH WALKUP.

To write the life of Governor Walkup would be to write the history of Placer County from 1849 to 1873 the year of his demise so active was he in all its public affairs, partaking of its organizations and government exercising throughout a supervisory care as if the whole burden rested upon his stalwart shoulders and a trusting and confiding people depended upon him upon his honor and ability to bear the trust to labor for their prosperity and protect their rights. So nobly and ably did he respond to the call that he may well be called the "Father of his County." The history of Placer contains the story of his California life even where his name is not mentioned particularly in the preceding chapters on the political and financial history anterior to 1874.

Joseph Walkup was born December 25th the Christmas day of the year of our Lord 1819 at Piqua in the County of Miami State of Ohio. He was the third son of William and Sarah Walkup the family consisting of three sons and three daughters. The father died in 1830 after a long residence as a pioneer of Ohio having settled in the pleasant valley of the Miami early in the present century, when the Indian war whoop and the names of Tecumseh Pontiac Black Hawk and Tippecanoe were familiar to the ears of the people. This was a stalwart family as the blood of the ancestors proves in the high position and respectability of its numerous descendants. The elder brothers were, Hon. Rankin Walkup who represented his native Miami District in several sessions of the Ohio Legislature and Col. John Walkup both distinguished men. In the days of their youth, Ohio was a frontier State having been a member of the Union but eleven years at the time of the birth of Joseph and Indiana and Illinois just admitted the former in 1816 and the latter in 1818 with populations sufficient to entitle them to representation in Congress then but little more than the population of Placer County at the present time. A vast wilderness of forest and prairie of undulating hills and fertile river bottoms, abounding in game as deer, bear, wolves, foxes, raccoons, squirrels, turkeys, partridges, quail, grouse, pigeons and waterfowl as no other land of the invigorating north making it a paradise to the sportsman, and the happiest of homes for the frontiersman wherein to rear a family to health independence courage and true manhood. In such a country with such surroundings Joseph Walkup spent his youth and grew to man's estate.

In the society of the period and in the far West as was the country west of the Alleghanies physical development and moral and religious training were regarded as more important than scholastic culture and the rudimentary schools of the country were regarded as sufficient to prepare youth for the esthetic requirements of the world the strong body, good habits good sense capacity for business a manly trade the country store or the farm being looked upon as the future dependence for livelihood advancement and wealth, and one of the industrial courses all of respectability should pursue. The educational facilities were then very meager in comparison to what they are at the present but such as they were young Joseph made the most of and acquired a fair knowledge of the elementary branches which served him well in after years. At the age of seventeen he was left an orphan by the death of his father and soon thereafter started in the world after that higher education a trade, to enable him to fight the battles of life. Like his namesake of old, he became a carpenter. This trade he pursued industriously for a number of years first in his native State and afterwards at New Orleans adding ship and steamboat building to his art. In this he was engaged acquiring a knowledge of the world and of business when in the prime of his strength and manhood came the news of the wonderful discoveries of gold in California the newly acquired territory on the distant Pacific slope. This exciting news aroused to enthusiasm all the enterprising and adventurous youth and young men of the land and Joseph Walkup then in his thirtieth year joined the throng for the regions of gold.

Leaving New Orleans early in the spring of 1849, and procuring ox teams and an outfit in Missouri crossed the plains, arriving in California in August of that year. Soon after his arrival in the fall of 1849 he located at Auburn and in company with Samuel B. Wyman engaged in business, establishing the mercantile house of Walkup & Wyman, so long and so favorably known to the people of Placer County. The acquisition of such a man so upright in character, so steadfast in principle so firm of purpose yet genial jovial and of the manly cast as formed in the western and workingman's mould was a fortunate circumstance for the place as a light and standard of respectability a magnetic influence and power of justice and good order. In those days of merchandising when gold dust was plentiful and prices high the profits of business were large and the firm was prosperous. As a merchant an active business man and alive to public affairs, he soon became known to the people at large.

In the organization of the State Government and

segregation into counties the County of Sutter was made to embrace all the western portion of Placer, including Auburn In the Legislature of 1851, the County of Placer was created and in the organization of this Mr Walkup was first called to official life The Commissioners selected by the Legislature to designate the election precincts appoint the officers of election, count the ballots and give commissions to the successful candidates were Joseph Walkup J D Fry, H M House, William Gwynn and Jonathan Roberts This duty was properly performed and the office ceased

While in business at Auburn, Messrs Walkup & Wyman took possession of a large and fertile tract of land where Auburn Ravine debouches upon the plain near the present site of Lincoln and from 1851, devoted their principal time and energies to the development of that property as ranchers, cultivating the land, raising and dealing in stock The farming lessons of his youth, his skill as a carpenter and his business experience now came to the aid of Walkup and greatly aided him in making the new enterprise a success, and this success led others to follow the example As a pioneer and enterprising farmer he essayed the cultivation of wheat and has the honor of harvesting the first crop of that cereal ever grown in the county In July, 1853, he reported as his harvest of that year 1 100 bushels of barley and 1,600 bushels of wheat realizing for the crop the sum of $7 000 His farming was diversified cultivating the various garden vegetables, and planting fruit trees and vines as well as producing grain hay and cattle Thus, for ten years he was the leading farmer of Placer

In August, 1852, he was unanimously nominated by the Democratic County Convention as the candidate of the party for the State Senate and at the election, which was held November 2d, received 2 716 votes, his opponent on the Whig ticket, James D Hale, receiving 2,164, the majority for Walkup being 552 As a Senator Mr Walkup at once took a high standing, which he maintained through his term of two years After the close of his term of office in 1854, he made a visit to his native home remaining a few months and returning to the land of his adoption Again in 1856 he was called to public life, being re-elected to the Senate over two opposing candidates Hiram B Hawkins on the American ticket and Curtis J Hillyer on the Republican At the meeting of the Senate, Mr Walkup was chosen President *pro tem* a complimentary expression of his dignity and worth During this session he strove with all his power to enact laws that would enable his county to extricate itself from the heavy indebtedness that had accrued during the several years past, and in this he was successful as is shown in the financial history of the county As a triumph of legislation, it is a brilliant example in the political history of California Having been so instrumental in freeing his county from debt, and placing its business upon a cash basis, he struggled during the remainder of his life to so continue it and maintain its integrity At this time the affairs of the State Prison were in the worst possible condition, that institution being conducted under a lease and contract with Gen James M Estell who had sublet it to John F McCauley and others To rescue this from the grasp of the contractors under whom it was costing the State an unreasonable amount of money and bringing humanity to utter degradation was the aim and labor of Senator Walkup In this however, he did not immediately succeed but the movement was stout and subsequently the desired object was gained

So active, patriotic and determined an officer did not go unnoticed Although not an eloquent speaker he was a thorough business man, a clear headed writer and earnest worker, therefore among his associates he obtained a high reputation which soon became acknowledged throughout the State Wirt in his "Life of Patrick Henry" relates that when Mr Henry opened the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, in 1774, with one of the grandest oratorical efforts ever listened to by mortal ears, followed by the eloquent Lee a Mr Chase, a delegate from Maryland walked across the house to the seat of his colleague and said to him, in an undertone "We might as well go home, we are not able to legislate with these men" But after the House came to details the same Mr Chase was heard to remark "Well after all I find these are but men and in matters of business but *very common men*"

As a worker did Joseph Walkup come to the front and make himself popular with the people of the State, and in the campaign of 1857 he was nominated as one of the standard bearers on the Democratic ticket—John B Weller for Governor and Joseph Walkup for Lieutenant Governor Upon receiving the nomination he resigned his position as Senator, having served one session and in September was triumphantly elected, leading the ticket by many votes

As Lieutenant Governor he was President of the Senate over whose sessions he presided with dignity and great satisfaction to all Upon the adjournment of the Legislature the *Sacramento Union*, the leading paper of the State and of opposite politics to Governor Walkup said —

> When the hour of 12 arrived yesterday Monday April 20 1857 Lieutenant Governor Walkup rose and, reading the joint resolution to adjourn previously adopted declared the Senate adjourned *sine die* He exhibited the good taste not to make a speech on the occasion, but conducted himself like a straightforward and honest business man as he undoubtedly is Without making any pretension to extraordinary qualifications he is as a presiding officer superior to any we have seen in that desk since the State was organized The Lieutenant Governor is a strong partisan, but he is we believe a honest one and discharges his public duties without fear or favor

The Legislature had authorized a commission consisting of the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, and Secretary of State, to take charge of the State Prison, which was done and Lieutenant Governor Walkup was placed in charge as Chief Warden The condition of affairs at the prison, and of the prisoners, was bad in the extreme but with the energy and business ability of Governor Walkup order was gradually restored and the expenses greatly reduced, while the discipline of the prisoners and their condition were much improved The leasing of the prison to Estell its management and the long controversy attending its recovery and settlement of damages, constitute important chapters in the political history of California The expenditures at the prison, which had formerly been about $25 000 per month, were, under the management of Walkup brought down to $5,000

February 1 1859, the Board of State Prison Commissioners reported to the Legislature, adding the following note –

Great credit is due to Lieutenant Governor Walkup for the rigid economy practiced in the management of the institution He spent his whole time at the prison in discharging the duties of Chief Warden, and is there are some doubts whether the compensation allowed by the tenth section of the Act creating the Board can be legally drawn we recommend legislating to remove the difficulty He has received for his services only $75 per month a compensation of course wholly inadequate to the position which he occupies

(Signed) JOHN B WELLER
PERLIS FORMAN

In May, 1859, the prison was returned to the keeping of the contractors under a writ of restitution the Act authorizing the Commissioners to take possession being declared unconstitutional and Governor Walkup was relieved of further duties in that quarter There remained however a controversy regarding the payment of his salary while acting as Warden The Statute under which the Board acted authorized the payment of $10 per diem to the Warden and $75 per month for the expenses of each Commissioner

In the political campaign of 1860 Governor Walkup entered the list as a candidate for the Senate, having received the nomination at the hands of the Democratic County Convention In this campaign the Democratic party was divided into Breckinridge and Douglas wings, Walkup adhering to the former as the regular nominee of the party for the Presidency, and in his opinion, as representing the principles of the party and the Constitution Four parties were in the field, denominated Democratic, Douglas Democratic, Republican and Union and notwithstanding the great popularity of Governor Walkup which carried him largely ahead of his ticket, the honors were won by Philip W Thomas as a Douglas Democrat From this date his party for many years, was in a hopeless minority yet he did not despair, but believing himself right continued active in politics, and attempting such direction of affairs as he thought best for the country

In the spring of 1861 he again returned to the land of his nativity in the pleasant valley of the Miami, where he remained until the following spring While there he formed a most happy matrimonial alliance, being married at Sidney Shelby County, Ohio, on the 17th of April, 1862, by the Rev W B Spence, to Miss Elizabeth A Elliott, a resident of that place Shortly after the marriage, he returned, with his fair bride, to Placer County, arriving near the close of May 1862 most heartily welcomed by his many friends, and congratulated upon his happy change of condition and Mrs Walkup as warmly received, as a most gratifying addition to the society she was destined in the future to adorn Governor Walkup now made his home in Auburn, where he continued to reside

As usual he continued in the political arena, and in the Democratic County Convention of August 1862, represented Auburn as one of its delegates By this Convention he was nominated for the Senate as maintaining the organization of the party without hope of election the Republicans being in the majority Then the terrible war of the Rebellion was raging and mens passions were aroused to overpower their judgment Walkup had grown to manhood and to maturity in the West and South impressed with the sacredness of the Constitution and the constitutionality and patriarchal origin of the institution of slavery, devoted to the principle of the independence of the States in all domestic matters and that this was essential to maintaining the liberties of the people from encroachment by the overwhelming votes of great States or the centralization of power in a distant and unappreciative central government, and that the Democratic party was the embodiment of these principles With these principles so deeply imbedded into his being so as to become his gospel of faith, he could admit of no reason or excuse for the rise of a party in opposition which threatened to overthrow and obliterate every tenet of his sacred dogmas With many Democrats of like education and belief he maintained that coercion was unconstitutional and was unnecessary to preserve the Union, and these principles he conscientiously maintained throughout the fearful struggle and through the period of reconstruction

During several succeeding years Governor Walkup remained in private life, enjoying his well earned honors and fortune in a happy domestic life, spending a portion of his time among his friends in the East whither he went in 1865 with his family now increased by a promising daughter, Miss Jeanette F born at Auburn February 23 1861 A son Charles Carrol Walkup, born at Auburn, on the 27th of January 1863 died in infancy In November 1867 Governor Walkup became editorially connected with the *Placer Herald*, but did not announce himself as



PHOTOGRAPHED BY J. M. JACOBS.

Joseph Walkup.

editor and proprietor until the 11th of January, 1868 In his 'Introductory' he expresses his lasting faith in the principles of 'the great everlasting orthodox truths of the American Democracy,' which he would continue to advocate, with what ability, nature, education, and experience had bestowed upon him In conclusion he says —

'To the interests of Placer County we will devote much time and space Her interests her rights and her welfare lie near our heart, we having been a citizen of her territory long before she was a county, and, having continued to make this our home for more than *eighteen years*, we feel that her interests and prosperity are in a measure our own Throughout her whole history we have labored with all the ability we possessed, for her honor prosperity, and welfare advocating what we deemed for her good, and opposing (no matter who favored) every measure we regarded as being injurious to her or her citizens'

With his editorial responsibility, in the interest of the county which he regarded as his own, he assumed a task of Herculean magnitude In this contest was the battle of his life However much he has distinguished himself in the politics of the State and in the restoration of his beloved county to a cash paying basis, and placing her superior to any in the State, his career as an editor outshone all his former efforts in its ability, self sacrifice, adherence to principle, incorruptibleness and steadfast purpose in the interest of the people A great and selfish monopoly dominated the politics and business of the county, aided by its money and enjoying its protection, yet adding burdens to its Treasury, and refusing its just quota of taxation To correct this evil, and protect the interests of the county were the objects of his greatest efforts, and most vigorously and ably did he maintain the contest Much he won as the immediate result of his labors, and his statements and arguments made such an impression as to effect the policy of his county and the State through many subsequent years when the author had ceased life's contests and gone where the weary are at rest

This monopoly was the Central Pacific Railroad Company, whose contests upon the subjects of subsidy and taxation are related in the financial history of the county This controversy led to personal animosities where friendship had formerly existed, and to annoying litigation In the latter, however, he triumphed, but it embittered the closing years of his life Bitterly did he denounce those who bowed down before the railroad power, either through fear, for the patronizing influences of wealth, in the hopes that thrift might follow fawning or by the direct bribery of gold in hand Whether friend or foe Democrat or other, he spared none who dishonestly deserted a public cause for that of an oppressing corporation As an example of his vigorous treatment of his derelict party is the following In 1870 the State was governed by the Democracy, over whose success at the election in 1869 Governor Walkup rejoiced with exceeding great joy The Democratic Legislature not only refused to pass any bill affecting fares and freights, or other measure demanded by the people, respecting the railroad, but enacted a subsidy law whereby certain counties were empowered to subscribe $6 000 per mile in aid of a railroad through them, and had defeated a bill to prevent Chinese being employed in constructing the roads so subsidized Upon the defeat of the last named bill, Governor Walkup in the *Herald*, said

How must these Senators feel after such an act of injustice against the very men who voted for them and pay the taxes they thus squander on Mongolian labor The white men now pay $120 000 a year to a single company that denies them employment and pays their hard earned taxes over to Chinese laborers Some of these same Senators voted for bills to crush the white taxpayers in aid of railroads through the southern counties, and then turn and vote to allow the companies to employ Chinese on the works, to the exclusion of the very white men taxed to pay Mongolians Could infamy be more infamous? We have the names of these Senators, and shall publish them, that all white men may be warned against voting for them should they ever in the future aspire to public positions These Senators were quite willing to vote a debt on the white taxpayers of Kern County of some $480 000, but when asked to vote for a bill which would compel the recipients of this vast sum to expend the money on white laborers, they refuse This was a bill to which there could be no constitutional objections and cowardice fear of a wealthy corporation or downright treachery governed their action One Senator said he should like to vote for the bill, but that his desire for railroads was so superior to the white laborer (or language to that effect) that he must vote against it Most assuredly the white voter will think too much of himself to vote for such men for office in the future

White men must be taxed to build railroads but their money must be spent in the employment of Chinese to do the work though their wives and children should beg for bread This is the Democracy of a few Senators and Assemblymen now at Sacramento, whose constituents to a man condemn them and their votes on this bill The individual who uses his own money, has a right to employ whom he pleases but when the taxpayer is forced to furnish the means he has a right to a voice as to who shall perform the labor and receive the money These Senators could vote to saddle a debt on the white people of Stanislaus, Merced, Fresno Tulare and Kern Counties, in magnitude nearly equal to the whole value of their real property, and then vote in effect to prohibit these white people from getting work on the road, so as to get part of this money back The doctrines of the Democracy in the last campaign, were the discouragement of Chinese immigration and coolie labor, but here is a direct bid for flooding the country with beastly heathenish, coolie slaves, to the exclusion of white laborers And professed Democrats support the infamous measure! Mark them, we say, that they may never again be placed in a position to deceive and betray the members of our party The Democracy need no such men and will be infinitely stronger, more powerful and numerous without such than with them Their room is decidedly preferred to their company Joy to these few proclaimed Democrats

—they have found their affinities and should find comfort in Chinese association for whom they legislate

But the editorial labors of Governor Walkup were not confined to railroad and party matters alone, as all the interests and resources of the county were carefully attended to, and the miscellaneous matter of the paper was made very interesting and instructive Although entering the editorial chair late in life he succeeded remarkably well as a writer and made a readable and useful paper With a strong mind in a large and strong body, he was enabled to do a great amount of work as the well filled columns of his paper proved In 1872, he suffered from a severe attack of sickness and in August 1873 he was prostrated with the malady that a few months later returned with fatal effect On the 15th of October, 1873, while engaged at his duties in the office of the *Herald*, Governor Walkup was stricken with paralysis and died in about one hour from the moment of the attack, retaining consciousness a sufficient length of time to show those who flocked to his assistance that he fully realized his condition and was resigned to his fate His age was fifty-three years nine months and sixteen days He died in the same office, and in nearly the same manner as his most cherished friend and ex editor of the *Herald*, Hon James Anderson, seven years and three days before Of these deaths the *Herald* said Both served the people of Placer in the State Senate and acquired reputations for honesty, integrity and ability" But they have crossed the river, and now they lie side by side in the same burial lot in the Odd Fellow's Cemetery here in Auburn

"In life there is death —truly
"Leaves have their time to fall
And flowers to wither at the north wind's breath,
And stars to set—but all,
Thou hast all seasons for thine own O Death!

We know when moons shall wane,
When summer birds from far shall cross the sea,
When autumn's hue shall tinge the golden grain—
But who shall teach us when to look for *Thee*"

The sudden death of Governor Walkup created a marked sensation at his home and throughout the State, dying probably as he would have wished in the harness of his duties laboring for the public So his brother, Hon Rankin Walkup had died at his home in Columbus, Ohio December 27, 1869, also in the fifty fourth year of his age, enjoying robust health to the moment of his death which was caused by the rupture of a blood vessel in the brain Gov Walkup was not an aged man at the time of his death, but in that period which Victor Hugo defines as the youth of old age He had lived an active and useful life, performing his duties as God had made him to see them, and in the nature of mankind could look forward to many years of usefulness and an old age of happy content With a most amiable and loving family a well earned fame and a competency of worldly goods a pleasant home in a lovely village, bearing the esteem and respect of all around him, there seemed much to live for, and universal regrets followed him to the grave

The journalistic career of Governor Walkup continued through a period of about six years, during which time he spread his name and doctrines over the State, a powerful enemy to oppression and wrong and a bulwark of defense to the weak and to justice From August, 1872, he was associated with and assisted by Mr J A Fitcher in the conduct of the *Herald*, this gentleman ably seconding his efforts and continuing in the course so ably marked out by his predecessor

Mrs Walkup and Miss Jeanette E Walkup after their sad bereavement visited their friends in the East, and returned to their home in Auburn where they still reside, prominent and highly appreciated members of society

CHAPTER XXVII

MINING

Antiquity of Mining History—Ancient and Modern Mining—Gold—Silver—Copper—Iron—Coal—Australia—California—Nevada—Idria Quicksilver Mine—Character and Uses of Gold—Of Silver—Of Copper—Of Iron—Tin—Chromium—Tellurium

Iron is heaped in mountain piles
And gluts the laggard forges,
But gold flakes gleam in dim defiles
And lonely gorges —*Holland*

THE history of mining is co-eval with the earliest civilization on the earth Far beyond all written history is the history of the rocks of caves in the earth, of mounds built by human hands and of tombs These simply tell us that in some remote period of undefined time, man lived, and in successive ages of development used implements of stone and then of metal to aid the work of his hands Few of the metals that are abundant and of use, can remain in a pure state through unnumbered years Copper tin and gold exist pure in nature and these would be the first to be utilized by man, but the gold being in small quantities, and not equal in usefulness in the manufacture of weapons or other implements, would be most neglected by the savage In caves tombs and mounds, are found implements of bronze, and archeologists have given the name of the Bronze Age' to the period when the first miners lived Quite an advanced stage of civilization must exist when metals are mined and manipulated, and undoubtedly writing of some character soon followed In our own time is seen man in the various ages of development, from the era of the "Stone Age The Indian as he was originally found in California and Nevada living in a country abounding in minerals and metals in their pure state, was literally of the Stone Age" The Indians of Mexico, at the period of the Spanish Conquest, were so far advanced as to make slight use of gold as ornaments and copper

in use, but it is disputed and doubtful if they had ever mined for silver, or had the knowledge to extract it from its ores although the romancists who accompanied or followed Cortez, told of a high civilization and an abundance of silver The oldest written history speaks familiarly of gold and silver as money and ornaments and of iron and brass in various uses Mining and the refining of metals were arts practiced before the days of Abraham and the exact period when the discoveries of the methods of converting the ores into useful metals is lost in the obscurity of past and unrecorded time

The discovery of gold and the first mining in California has been told in the early pages of this work

A few years since Captain John Faul, a well known and skillful mining engineer, wrote for the *Placer Herald* a series of articles upon the antiquity of mining the nature and use of metals, from which are taken the following extracts pertinent to the subject and useful to the dweller in the region of the mines

ANCIENT AND MODERN MINING—GOLD

Mining of almost every description has been known from the remotest ages In the time of Queen Elizabeth, gold was found in the alluvial soil near the lead hills of Scotland, and in Cornwall in several of the stream-works of that county, one specimen weighed as much as ten grains A few years ago, as much as 1,000 ounces were found in the alluvial soil at Croghan Kinshela, County Wicklow, Ireland one piece weighed twenty-two ounces and in this instance it was alloyed with silver

The richest gold mines in Europe are those of Hungary and Transylvania, in which about 20,000 workmen are employed, part of them in the Government mines and part in those worked by private enterprise The mines of Schemnitz in Lower Hungary, have been known ever since the twelfth century They lie in a small basin in the midst of barren mountains All the mines terminate in a common level about 600 feet below the surface, from whence the water is conveyed by means of a subterranean adit twelve miles long

The veins of the Hungarian mines are the largest in Europe, being rarely less than from eighteen to twenty-five feet, and in some places or parts upwards of 120 feet thick At Kremnitz in the same country mines of gold and silver have been worked for at least 1 000 years, in veins of a mountain of white quartz containing silver, also gold

Joachimsthal in Bohemia has long been celebrated for its mines, situated in steep rugged mountains intersected by deep valleys, which allow of numerous levels to the various works being opened in their sides One level by which the mines are drained extends to a distance of 34,000 feet, and is 1,140 feet below the top of the mountain But in some places operations have been carried on to the still greater depth of 2,100 feet The product of the Bohemia mines altogether is stated to be only about 2,000 ounces annually But this arises rather from the works being neglected, in consequence of the superior richness of the Hungarian mines than from any deficiency in the ores of Bohemia

SILVER

Sweden and Norway possess fertile mines From those at Kongsberg in the latter kingdom, large masses of native silver have been obtained The annual product is about 5,000 pounds weight of this metal One mine at Kongsberg is 2,250 feet deep

Silver abounds in the Altai Mountains of northern Asia The most important mines, those of Kolyvan, produced in less than 100 years about 1,300,000 pounds of silver, and 10,000 pounds of gold

The mines of Huantajaya in Peru used to furnish annually from 70 000 to 80 000 marks (the mark is eight ounces troy) of silver, derived either from the native metal found in large masses, from chloride of silver, or from sulphurets and other ores

The mines of Potosi have long been celebrated as surpassing all others These mines are in a mountain of that name, near the source of the river Plata (silver), which derived its appellation from that circumstance The mountain one of the most considerable in the country is in the form of a sugar loaf six leagues in circumference and 1,200 feet high It is filled from top to bottom with veins of silver ore of the richest quality and the whole mountain is perforated in every direction by the drifts excavated in the pursuit of it The mine was registered according to the laws of the Government, on the 21st of April, 1545 Since that time it has been wrought constantly, and the quantity of silver it has yielded is so immense, that it is useless to attempt to describe its value It is said the mountain is completely excavated being perforated by about 300 shafts few of which, however exceed seventy yards in depth Since the first discovery of this mine the ore has materially deteriorated in quality the best having been earliest exhausted The abundance of the ore is however so great that the mine can still be worked with profit, the actual quantity of silver extracted from it having fallen off only in the ratio of four to one

The Mexican mines are the most productive on the Western Continent There are thirty seven mining districts comprising no less than 500 places celebrated for their silver mines, which are about 3 000 in number, and contain from 4 000 to 5 000 beds or veins of ore

The most remarkable of the mining districts is that of Guanaxuato, owing to the immense richness of the La Kux vein But it is impossible to determine, with anything like accuracy in what particular locality the precious metals are the most abundant The quantities of gold, silver and mercury, which during a little more than 300 years have been obtained from the South American Continent, can never now be known

When it is remembered that the mining operations for the most part have been conducted in the roughest manner with imperfect tools and machinery and with unskilled laborers and managers, the wonder is that the results have been so profitable Still this is only an additional proof of the vast treasures the country has contained, and which on the best authorities, it is stated are, at the present time, in a sense, inexhaustible

As an illustration of the productiveness of the country, we may mention the great vein of Potosi and which made the mountain so famous It appeared a little below the surface, near the apex and could be seen about seven yards wide, for more than 1,000 feet down the slope Its depth and breadth were so direct and the quantity of ore so great that for forty years it was worked without artificial light

COPPER

The most extensive system of mines in Cornwall are those called the Consolidated Mines, near Redruth They are situated on a range of hills from 200 feet to 300 feet above the level of the sea, the deepest of the shafts reaching 1 370 feet below the level of the sea So numerous are the shafts that it is calculated that their united length is equal to twenty miles, while that of the excavated galleries levels and adits amounted to fifty miles

These mines are kept free of water by means of nine large steam-engines eight others of smaller size are employed for raising ore and doing other work, and six water wheels contribute their aid besides horse whims This immense mass of machinery it is calculated is equivalent to the labor of 1 500 horses The annual average quantity of copper obtained from the ore is upwards of 1 500 tons, whilst the number of persons immediately employed in the various processes exceed 2 500, of whom about 1,600 are employed underground

Next to the above named mine is the Dolcoath This mine has been worked to the depth of 1 400 feet and, with the aid of the different lodes that open the mine has been in constant operation for above 100 years

Now comes the Botallack mine, which is remarkable for its romantic and singular situation It lies on the northwestern coast of Cornwall near St Just The entrance to this mine is in the rock immediately overhanging the sea, and the works are carried many hundred feet under the bed of the ocean The roar of the waves during a storm can be heard in the levels beneath, producing a most appalling effect

Besides those in Cornwall, copper mines are worked in Spain France, Austria Transylvania Prussia Saxony Sweden Norway Russia Mexico, Australia and America The principal copper mine in Sweden is the celebrated one of Fahlun in the province of Dalkarlia This mine is a vast chasm, formed by the artificial excavations for the ore, the bed of which is not above a mile in extent The descent to the first gallery is by wooden ladders, and from thence by winding steps cut in the rock made so commodious that horses ascend and descend by them to bring out the ore

It is said that this mine was worked before the Christian era, but all that is certainly known is that it has been so ever since 1347 The ore is extremely poor, yielding on an average not more than one and one half per cent of pure metal The water which collects in the mine contains a little sulphate of copper As it is pumped up, it is conveyed slowly through long troughs containing pieces of old iron In this way the copper is precipitated, and adds a little to the profits of the workings The part of the mine open to the sky is of a funnel shape, resembling the crater of a volcano It was originally a mine of the usual construction, but in consequence of the numerous levels and galleries excavated, and sufficient attention not being paid to propping up the roofs, in 1666 the the whole central mass fell in and thus formed the present open basin A principal level is carried from the bottom of the crater and other shafts sunk so that the deepest part is upwards of 1,200 feet below the surface There are stables in these subterranean places for horses who never see the light of day, and there is a wainscoted chamber for the Council to meet in By an old custom, each King on his accession to the throne of Sweden, visits the mine, and inscribes his name on the walls of this apartment

IRON

Sweden is also proverbial for furnishing the best iron, which I believe, is obtained from the mines of Dannemora These mines like those of Fahlun, are immense open excavations the descent being made in buckets The act of being raised or lowered in these vessels is rather a formidable undertaking for a stranger While a visitor to the mine was occasionally compelled to shut his eyes to avoid giddiness, he was passed by three girls ascending in another bucket, who, while standing on its edge and holding the rope by one hand were knitting with the other with perfect unconcern The descent of 500 feet occupied five minutes Since the visit referred to, the depth and extent of the mines have been wonderfully increased

The iron mines at Persberg, about two and one half miles from Philipstadt, are perhaps the most interesting and romantic excavations of this kind in the world The mountains in which they are situated are entirely composed of iron ore, and are thirteen in number Dr Clark, who visited these mines, states that, familiar as he is with mines, his astonishment at beholding these exceeded anything he had ever before felt on such occasions For grandeur of effect, filling the mind with wonder amounting to awe, there is no place where human labor is exhibited under circumstances more tremendously striking "As we drew near the wide open abyss, a vast and



Residence of C. C. LEWIS, Auburn, Placer Co. Cal.

sudden prospect of yawning caverns and prodigious machinery prepared us for the descent We approached the edge of the dreadful gulf whence the ore is raised and ventured to look down standing on the verge of a platform constructed over it in such a manner as to command a view as far down as the eye could penetrate, for to the sight it appeared bottomless Immense buckets suspended by rattling chains were passing up and down, and we could perceive ladders scaling all the inward precipices, upon which the work people, reduced to pigmies in size were ascending and descending Far below the furthest of these a deep and gaping gulf opened to the lowermost pits The clanking of the chains the groaning of the pumps the hallooing of the miners the creaking of the blocks and wheels, the tramping of horses, the beating of hammers and the loud and frequent subterranean thunder from the blasting combined to produce an overpowering effect

'The ladders for descent, instead of being placed on platforms, as in the Cornish mines, are lashed together in one unbroken line for many fathoms, and being warped to suit the inclination of the sides of the precipices are not always perpendicular, but hang over in some places, so that, if the feet were to slip, and the person hold fast by his hands, he would hang over the gulf These ladders have only wooden staves, broken and rotten in many places, covered with frozen ice and mud so that the hands are numbed and rendered unable to grasp firmly

"As we descended deeper large masses of ice appeared on the sides of the rock Ice is raised in the buckets with the ore and rubble of the mine After much fatigue and no small apprehension, we reached the bottom, and were hurried along a vaulted level with a prodigious cavern, where, amidst falling waters, tumbling rocks, steam, ice and gunpowder, fifty miners were in active employment in a din of noise that rendered all conversation impracticable'

In Cornwall there are about 160 mines at work giving direct employment to at least 30,000 persons, and probably maintaining 100,000 The value of the metals—chiefly copper and tin—raised annually in this district is about £1,500,000

COAL

In the coal districts of Durham and Northumberland the number of pits, or collieries, is about 200 covering an area of 67,000 acres and supplying employment to about 32 000 men and boys

Thirty years ago these two counties produced only 4 000,000 tons of coal per annum in 1857, the quantity raised was 17 000,000 tons

AUSTRALIA

In 1851 the gold fields of Australia were discovered Mr E H Hargrave, who had mined in California, was the first to make it known to the Colonial Government and he was awarded the sum of $10,000 for the important intelligence In little more than three years it was estimated that the gold obtained in and actually exported from the Australian Colonies was equal in value to £50 000,000

CALIFORNIA

But for many years America furnished by far the greater portion of the gold employed throughout the world The discovery of gold here in California the vast number of people attracted hither, the changes suddenly wrought in the aspects of a comparatively unknown country, and the almost fabulous quantities of gold obtained in a few years are events recent and well known The progress made with the last few years in developing the resources of the State is wonderful Many rich mines have been discovered, such as the Amadors, the Eurekas, and the Idahos, the latter of which returned and paid in dividends last year upwards of $200,000, the rock paying over $35 per ton, and still there are hundreds such ledges hidden in the bowels of mother earth teeming with riches, and awaiting the explorer's pick, softly whispering "seek and ye shall find

NEVADA

The silver mines situated on Mount Davidson, Washoe, are, like the Potosi of old, inexhaustible The excavations made, the number of tons of rock taken out, and the amount of bullion returned in so short a period, far surpasses any ever known since the annals of mining

Years hence the history of California mines will be read with great interest, and be handed down from generation to generation till time shall be no more

The quicksilver mines are the richest in the world and have made greater returns than any mines ever known

IDRIA QUICKSILVER MINE

This once most celebrated mine is situated in Carniola, a Duchy of Austria, and has been worked from the beginning of the sixteenth century History informs us that it was first discovered by a peasant taking water from a spring to try a new tub, who was astonished at finding some metallic globules left at the bottom of the vessel On making the circumstance known, surveys immediately took place which gave rise to the opening of the mine in 1525 The metalliferous vein is situated about 720 feet below the surface It extends 2,400 feet in one direction, and 3,000 in another, and lies in a valley elevated 500 feet above the level of the sea There are six shafts to the mine, three of which are for drawing up the mineral, and one for pumping out the water The mine is entered from within a spacious building in the middle of the town of Idria by a passage leading almost horizontally under a lofty vault to a staircase of stone and wooden steps which are kept in excellent repair reaching to a depth of 150 feet

The remainder of the descent is accomplished by wooden ladders conducting from one landing place to another, having benches for the weary traveler to rest on The whole mine is kept remarkably

clean and in good order The temperature in some parts of the mine is from 80° to 90° The mineral products are so varied and confused together that the mine is unlike any other in the world in which operations are carried on In some parts pure mercury distills in globules from the rock and a miner is said to have collected thirty six pounds in this manner in six hours The ore is raised in square buckets by means of a water wheel turned by an artificial canal from the Idrina Besides the metallic mercury obtained from the ore by distillation, all the important preparations of mercury used in the arts and in medicine, are either found naturally or are manufactured at Idria in spacious laboratories erected for the purpose In 1803 the works were set on fire, and the only method of subduing the flames was by inundating the mine with water Full one year elapsed before the water was pumped out and operations resumed There are upwards of 700 persons employed, who from the great heat of the mine and the unwholesome effluvia of the mineral, suffer very severely in their health

They soon lose their teeth from salivation and are subject to paralysis convulsions and premature old age In fact the inhabitants are universally afflicted with toothache, and few live to the age of forty

The miners become so impregnated with mercury that a piece of brass put in their mouths, or rubbed between their fingers becomes white like silver Criminals and persons accused of political offenses are set to work in this fatal mine for punishment

CHARACTER AND USES OF GOLD

Gold has been known from the earliest ages It is by no means a rare metal, though not so universally diffused as iron lead silver or copper Its superior value depends like all other costly substances on its comparative scarcity and the amount of labor requisite to obtain it Its specific gravity is 19 3, about nineteen times heavier than water or nearly as great as that of platinum It is malastic soft and more malleable and ductile than any other of the metals It can be hammered into leaves only the 282 part of an inch in thickness without losing its adhesion, so that one grain in weight is made to cover 564 square inches

In this state of thinness it is found to admit of the green rays of light passing through it In tenacity however gold is inferior to iron copper platinum or silver A wire one tenth of an inch in diameter will only support a weight of 191 pounds The greatest quantities of gold in most countries have been met with in the sands of rivers and on the surface of the earth in small grains or pieces of irregular forms and sizes At Sofala on the south east side of the peninsula gold is found not only in alluvium, but also in veins It is conjectured that the Ophir of Scripture was situated on that coast

The high value which has always been set upon gold its immense importance to commerce, its beauty as personal and domestic ornaments, the labor required to obtain it and the privations and sufferings endured by those employed in searching for it, have caused an interest to be attached to it which belongs to no other metal, and indeed to no other natural product among the many which man has pressed into his service Although in a sense, gold might be said to be imperishable and from its value and utility is very carefully preserved, yet it must be remembered that there are many ways in which it is lost and destroyed The gold coins in circulation are constantly losing something in size and weight by the attrition of fair wear and tear, to say nothing of the frauds practiced in reducing them for purposes of gain Immense quantities of gold are used for watch cases and jewelry and in gilding and ornamenting thousands of articles of taste and luxury

That portion in daily use is subject to continual waste, whilst gold-leaf and chloride of gold as applied to photography must be reckoned as among the uses to which the metal is applied and irrecoverably lost Nor must we omit to mention the gold used in dentistry—difficult to think of or to estimate, but amounting to many hundreds of ounces annually, and is as liable to waste by wear and tear as that employed solely for ornaments Large sums are lost by shipwrecks, in conveying coin or bullion from one country to another for the purposes of trade Hence the difficulty, or more properly speaking the impossibility of knowing what is the actual amount or value of gold existing in the world, either coined manufactured or in the form of bullion

The principal uses of gold in civilized countries are either for vessels and ornaments or for money For the latter purpose it is particularly well adapted by its qualities Its power of resisting the action of the atmosphere, and of not oxydizing or rusting, as most other metals do, causes coins made of it to last and retain their color and the sharpness of the impression stamped upon them for a great many years Gold is never used quite pure for the purpose of coining, because, in that state it would be too soft to bear the constant rubbing to which it would be subjected in circulating as money In England gold for coin is alloyed with two parts of copper to twenty two of pure gold The beauty of its color its brilliance, as well as its intrinsic value, causes gold to be much employed as a luxury in ornaments for the person, in vessels and plate for the table and in furniture The gold thread used in embroidery is obtained by casting a cylinder of silver of about 360 ounces in weight which is then covered with a coating of gold leaves weighing altogether about six ounces thus making in all about 366 ounces This cylinder is drawn through holes in iron plates, gradually diminishing in diameter till it is extended into a thin wire, as thin as a hair, and above 200 miles in length To effect this it is passed through

more than 140 holes And yet this fine wire is throughout its whole length, composed of a silver wire equally covered with a coating of gold which cannot exceed 1–490,444 part of an inch in thickness If this wire be dipped into nitrous acid, which dissolves silver but not gold, the silver central core is removed, leaving the thin coating of gold like a hollow cylinder This is perhaps the nearest approach to the ultimate subdivision of matter attainable by mechanical means

If a solution of gold be made in nitro-muriatic acid, and a bar of pure tin be dipped into the liquid, the powder which is precipitated is known as the purple precipitate of Cassius and so called from its inventor It is generally used for forming purple and violet colors in enamel and porcelain painting A preparation of gold is obtained from a solution in nitro muriatic acid, which is called fulminating gold from its exploding with great violence on being slightly heated or struck, or even rubbed In these qualities it is only inferior to fulminating silver This compound is used in porcelain painting for giving a carmine tint

It is roughly estimated in history that before the discovery of gold in California and Australia the total annual yield of gold from all parts of the world did not exceed in value £5 500,000 Reckoning this at the usual rate of £4 per ounce (this is the commercial mode of reckoning as being short and convenient) it will be equal to 1 375 000 troy ounces If these be converted into the (avoirdupois) weight of commerce, as applied to merchandise, it will be equal to 42 tons 1 cwt, 9 lbs, 3 grs This statement is probably incorrect and consequently not to be relied upon

SILVER

Has been known from the earliest ages Its specific gravity is 10 5, being inferior in weight to platinum, gold mercury, lead, tungsten and palladium, but heavier than copper, iron and all others Silver is tasteless and void of odor It is more elastic than gold and in malleability is second only to that metal It may be beaten out into leaves of one ten thousandth of an inch in thickness A vessel capable of holding an ounce of water may be made of a grain of silver In tenacity it surpasses gold, though it is inferior to iron copper or platinum A silver wire one tenth of an inch in diameter will sustain a weight of twenty five pounds Native silver crystallizes in cubes and octahedrons but is also more commonly found in irregular masses sometimes of considerable size In 1750 a mass of silver weighing 140 pounds was found in the mine at Himmelsfurst in Saxony and another equally as large in 1771 In 1478 a rich vein of silver ore was discovered at Schneeberg in Saxony, and so large a mass of native metal was cut out that it served as a dining table for Duke Albert who descended into the mine to visit it When smelted it yielded 14 000 pounds of metal Another mass of native silver, 620 pounds in weight, was obtained from the Swedish mine at Konigsberg Silver which is much more extensively used for coin than gold is always alloyed it being in its pure state too soft to be durable The alloy used in the silver coinage of England consists of 11 1 parts of pure silver and 1 part of copper A pound (troy weight) of the alloy is coined into 66 shillings, so that a money pound of 20 shillings contains 1 745 454 grains of standard silver of which 1 611 454 are pure metal Silver for articles of domestic use, furniture and ornaments is of about the same standard as that employed for money Articles made of inferior metals are very generally in use They are covered with a thin coating of silver and are said to be plated In the best kinds of plated goods made from silvered copper the prominent edges, which from exposure to constant rubbing, would soon wear out, and thus show the copper, are made of solid silver These parts are formed separately and put on afterwards with solder Although a vast amount of skill has been exercised, and very beautiful articles have been produced, but by the electrotyping process the coating of silver is more evenly applied its adhesion is more perfect, and the finish of the surface more exactly resembles that of real plate The brass dials of clocks the faces of barometers and thermometers and many similar articles, are silvered by rubbing them with a compound of chloride of silver, whiting and pearlash Lunar caustic, employed by surgeons for cauterizing or, as it is called, burning away the diseased flesh in wounds is nitrate of silver a salt formed by dissolving silver in nitric acid It stains the skin and all animal matter indelibly black, and literally burns it by the tendency of the salt to recover the metallic form by uniting with its oxygen Ten grains of lunar caustic dissolved in gum water make an excellent marking ink for linen, which is never effaced by washing Crystallized nitrate of silver is extensively used in photography Many thousands of ounces are required annually for this beautiful art Two very dangerous explosive compounds, called fulminating powders are prepared from silver One of them is so formidable that a carriage passing along the street by shaking the room has been known to explode it and it often explodes spontaneously during the process of preparation

COPPER

This useful metal has been known from time almost immemorial When pure it is of a reddish brown color Its specific gravity is 8 8 that is it is nearly nine times as heavy as water Both the smell and taste of this metal are excessively disagreeable It is very malleable—next so in degree after gold and silver and can be beaten out into extremely thin leaves In ductility it ranks after gold, silver platinum and iron while in tenacity it yields only to the latter A copper wire one tenth of an inch in diameter will sustain a weight of 585 pounds Copper is the most sonorous of all metals and is therefore

employed for trumpets and many other musical instruments

The alloys of copper are numerous and important It forms a part of the gold and silver employed for coin, plate and innumerable articles both of utility and ornament Brass, however is one of the most important of the alloys of copper Brass is produced by cementing copper plates with calamine, an oxide of zinc mixed with charcoal The proportions in which the two metals are combined to form brass vary in different places—from twelve to twenty-five parts of zinc to 100 parts of copper The compositions known under the head of Dutch gold, pinchbeck tombac, Prince Rupert's metal, and others, are only varieties of brass differing in the proportions of the copper and zinc An alloy of one part of tin with three of copper constitutes bell metal When bell metal is used for making bells, zinc, antimony and sometimes silver are added to improve the sonorousness of the compound The famous Corinthian brass of antiquity was an alloy of copper and several other metals It is said to have been produced accidentally, by the fusion together of various articles formed of these metals during the destruction by fire of the city of Corinth by the Romans

Pliny tells that vases made of this brass were considered more valuable than if made of gold on account of the beauty of the metal, and its fitness for chasing and sculpture, or other modes of engraving Swords and cutting instruments among the ancients before iron was used for that purpose were made of copper, alloyed with from one to five per cent of tin A mixture of two parts of copper with one of tin form an extremely hard fine, brittle alloy admitting of an exquisite polish, with a luster nearly equal to that of mercury It is called speculum metal from its being employed for the reflectors of telescopes and similar optical purposes The alloy generally contains a little zinc, arsenic and silver It was known to the ancients and used by them in making mirrors The white copper or packfong of the Chinese, is by some persons supposed to be an alloy of copper zinc, nickle and iron, the copper being one half of the whole and the other metals in equal proportions

Copper with about one-fourth of its weight of lead forms pot metal It also contributes to the composition of pewter Many of the Grecian and Roman coins were formed of an alloy of 100 parts of copper 2 of lead and 2 of tin or with a larger proportion of the latter metals

The compositions made in imitation of silver called German silver are alloys of copper of various kinds Oxides of copper are soluble in most acids, and form salts, some of which are important in the arts Blue vitriol is a sulphate of copper It is employed in glass staining, in dyeing and occasionally in surgery The fine blue color called verditer is prepared from the nitrate of copper Verdigris is the acetate of copper and is used in printing and dyeing It is an active poison

The uses of copper are almost numberless The bottoms of ships are sheathed with it to protect the timber from sea worms and facilitate the motion of the vessel by diminishing friction in the water Large boilers for sugar works and breweries are made of copper, as are also a great variety of articles too numerous to mention

Whenever a copper vessel is intended for the preparation of food, the surface ought to be covered with a coating of tin or silver for copper is so easily corroded, or dissolved by the acid contained in most articles of food that highly poisonous salts are thus formed which would have fatal effects if taken into the stomach Accidents are perpetually occurring from using copper vessels, the tinning or plating of which has worn off In Sweden the Government does not, for this reason allow of any culinary vessel being made of copper

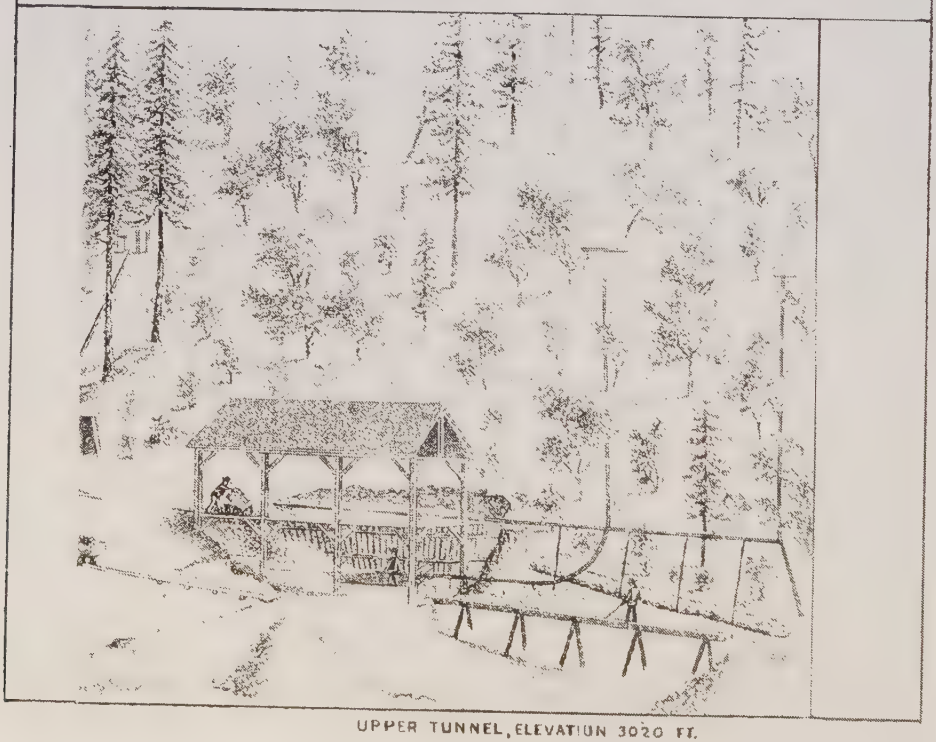
Another most important use of copper, for which its softness and malleability particularly adapts it, is for engraving on, for multiplying copies of any design by impressions being taken on paper from a copper plate, on which the subject has been cut in, or as it is called, engraved The copper for this purpose must be very pure, free from all defects and well polished in thin plates Steel plates are now made use of for the same purpose, from their superior durability The process of engraving upon them are precisely the same as upon copper only instead of nitrous acid a solution of corrosive sublimate, or some other liquid of appropriate kind, is used in the process of etching Copper is found in veins and beds in granite, slate limestone, and other rocks accompanied by various ores of the metal, which are so numerous that a collection in Cornwall contains a thousand different kinds One species of copper ore is of fine ornamental stone, called malachite This is a carbonate of copper, the finest specimens of which come from Hungary and Siberia It is also found in Australia

IRON

This is one of the most extensively diffused of all solid minerals, but though existing in such abundance this metal in its natural state is very unlike what we are hourly accustomed to see it It presents itself every where only as an earthy mass resembling dirt impure rust Even when found in the mine with a metallic luster, it is far from possessing those qualities which are necessary to fit it for the endless uses to which it is applied When we consider that the art of making it which combined so many different processes, triumphs over so many obstacles, and in which fire and iron are employed to subdue iron itself, dates from a period of the highest antiquity, even beyond the Deluge (Gen 4 22) we are almost led to regard this admirable art as an inspiration, emanating immediately from that Divine Power which has bestowed this metal in such profusion to supply our wants Not only does iron in various states enter into the composition of most of



MUIR TUNNEL, ELEVATION 3060 FT



UPPER TUNNEL, ELEVATION 3020 FT.





Fold-out Placeholder

This fold-out is being digitized, and will be inserted at future date.

the compound minerals of which the crust of the earth is composed, but it forms a constituent part of many animal and vegetable substances entering into the composition of the blood, and imparting shades of color to many a delicate flower. Iron when pure is of a bluish white color and brilliant luster, its specific gravity being 7.8. It is lighter than most permanent metals—tin and zinc being the only abundant ores which surpass it in this respect. As regards malleability it ranks after gold, silver, copper, platinum, lead and zinc, iron being the eighth in order when these metals are arranged according to the degree in which they possess this quality. In ductility it is fourth, gold, silver, and platinum alone surpassing it. In tenacity it occupies the first place. An iron wire one tenth of an inch in diameter will support a weight of 765 pounds, while a copper wire of the same diameter will support only 385 pounds. An iron rod, one inch in diameter, as formed at the iron works, will support seventeen and three quarters tons without breaking, and a rod the same size forged into cable-chains, will support nineteen tons, and an inch and a half rod forty-four tons. An inch and a quarter rod two feet six inches long will sometimes stretch six inches or twenty per cent., before it breaks.

It is remarkable that pure iron does not possess nor will it retain magnetic properties. To render these permanent it appears that the metal must be combined with either carbon, sulphur, or phosphorus, and especially the former.

In St. Domingo Island there is an immense quantity of magnetic iron—the hill over which it lies scattered being called Loadstone Mountain. The hill rises about sixty feet above the savanna, and is crowned on its summit by a magnificent palm tree. From north to south it extends 600 feet, its western side being bathed by the river Yuna. Its northern part is covered with rugged black rocks of all sizes, and every one of them more or less magnetic.

The effect of these masses of ore upon magnetic needles is almost incredible. When placed near the ground they whirled round with great rapidity before ultimately settling with their north poles pointing to the south. When placed on some of the blocks the motions were less violent, but the poles were invariably reversed. This ore has been examined by a German mineralogist, who considered it equal to the best of Dannemora in Sweden. But what can be done with it? Tropical luxuriance has tied the arms of industry. Metallic iron is found native only in small quantities, but a remarkable phenomenon connected with this metal is that masses of it, alloyed with nickle and other substances, have, at different times, fallen from the atmosphere on earth. These masses are called meteorites. The records of such events are numerous, from the remotest ages, and independently of the occurrence of the phenomena being absolutely witnessed, masses of iron have been found on the surface in various parts of the earth which from their locality and in their chemical constitution differing from that of any terrestrial mineral could only be derived from such a source. It is believed as the probable explanation of the origin of the singular productions, that they are fragments of some planetary body of our system which has been destroyed, and these portions as projected into space, have accidentally come within the sphere of the earth's attraction, and consequently fallen upon its surface. Of course no positive knowledge can ever be gained of their origin, although the fact of their falling from the atmosphere is placed beyond a doubt.

A small portion of iron combined with carbon constitutes the valuable mineral production, plumbago, commonly though very improperly called black lead. This ore is found in France, Spain, Germany and other parts of the world. The most valuable mine of the mineral is, however, at Barrowdale in Cumberland, England. This is situated at the head of a valley where the ore is found in nodules imbedded at regular intervals in the branching veins of gray feldspar porphyry, the smaller ramifications appearing in some places at the surface. It is scarcely necessary to say that the chief use of what is termed "pure Cumberland lead" is for making the best kind of pencils. The principal manufactory for these is at Keswick, near to the spot whence the mineral is procured. In one establishment at Keswick it is stated that from 1,500 to 1,600 dozen pencils are made daily. Inferior kinds of plumbago being mixed with sulphur, are used for making cheap pencils. It is also employed to diminish friction in machinery, and in the formation of crucibles for chemical purposes.

The uses and purposes of iron are innumerable, we may keep multiplying them for almost an indefinite space of time without ever giving a very perfect result. Could it be possible to survey the bottom of the great deep we should there find it connecting shore to shore and island to island. It has brought the east and west to kiss each other, and the north and south to shake hands together. Throughout the world there is no doubt but what we could count the miles of railroad by the million, and locomotives by the thousand. The mammoth iron ships that sail on the bosom of the waters are numerous besides the ponderous machinery erected almost all over the world for factory and mining purposes. So far back as 1857 the little island of Great Britain exported iron in that year to the declared value of £22,994,671. This of course includes machinery and manufactured articles as well as pig iron, castings, rails, bars, plates, etc. Reduced to an equivalent in pig iron the exports are equal in quantity to 2,261,000 tons. There is a curious fact connected with the iron works of Britain worth mentioning. The reduction of the ores was formerly effected by means of wood, and the consumption was so great that in 1st of Parliament was passed in 1581 restraining its use. Soon

afterwards Lord Dudley discovered that coal was equally efficient, and obtained a monopoly of its employment for the purpose and so highly was this discovery appreciated that this nobleman's patent was expressly excluded from the Act of Parliament passed in 1623 which abolished most of those justly odious privileges But though this invention has proved invaluable to the country Lord Dudley derived but little advantage from it for his iron works were destroyed by a deluded mob and it was not till a century afterwards that his plan was generally adopted in consequence of the increasing alarm at the enormous consumption of wood at the iron furnaces

TIN

Appears to have been one of the earliest discovered metals and is mentioned repeatedly in the Mosaic writings That the Phœnicians came to Britain for tin is generally believed and it is certain that the metal was obtained from Cornwall before the time of Herodotus All tin is stamped, and pays a duty to the Prince of Wales as Duke of Cornwall—a custom which has existed since the time of the Normans In speaking of Cornwall this country is richer in the ore than any other known part of the world, though the metal obtained from Malacca especially from the small island of Banca is superior in quality to English tin Tin is also found at other places in the East as well as in America, Spain, France, Saxony Bohemia and Germany Tin is of a brilliant white color, with a specific gravity of 7 3 it being rather more than seven times heavier than water In hardness it surpasses lead but is inferior to gold It is very malleable and may be beaten out into leaves only one one thousandth of an inch thick, termed tin foil but it might be reduced to half that thickness if required In ductility it is only superior to lead A wire one tenth of an inch in diameter will support a weight of forty seven pounds Tin unites with many metals and forms valuable alloys Ten or twelve parts of tin with eighty eight or ninety parts of copper, forms the bronze of the ancients used for weapons, knives etc and in modern time for cannon The same metals combined in the proportion of one-fifth of tin to four fifths, by weight of copper or of one-third of the former to two-thirds of the latter form one species of bell metal Brass, spelter and even lead or silver are sometimes added in various proportions according to the fancy of the founder The alloy of which the Chinese make their gongs is composed of eighty parts of copper to twenty of tin One part of tin with two of copper or according to some other authorities, thirty two of copper fifteen to sixteen of tin with one part of brass one of arsenic and one of silver form the best speculum metal for reflecting telescopes

CHROMIUM

The name of this metal is derived from the Greek word for color on account of the varied and beautiful tints of its ores and salts, and their peculiar properties for producing various colors in other substances It is a greyish white brittle metal capable of a high polish, but very infusible Its specific gravity is 5 9 Its ores are found in Unst in Shetland, in Siberia, and other parts of Europe and in America They are in the form of oxides in one of their combinations with lead, known as the chromate of lead, and in another with iron constituting chromate of iron The ruby and emerald owe their colors to the presence of this beautiful metal In the arts the finest yellow ever discovered is that obtained from preparations of chromium, and they are also used for tinting glass and emerald green

TELLURIUM

This metal was obtained in 1782 from an ore of gold, with which metal it is found combined in the Transylvania mines In color it most resembles silver It is a scarce metal, very light and brittle, with a specific gravity of 6 26, easily fused and so volatile that it burns if heated in the air It has not been used in any form and is only interesting to scientific chemists and metallurgists

CHAPTER XXVIII

MINING

[CONTINUED]

Placer County Mines—Crude Implements in Early Mining—The Story of a Bateo—Occurrence of the Gold—River Mining—Temporary Structures—Dry Diggings—Improvements in Mining—Long Tom—Mining Ditches—The Sluice—the Sluice Fork—Riffles—Grizzly and Under Currents—Sluice Pavements—Drift Mining—Hydraulic Mining—Hydraulic Mining at Gold Run—Cement Mills—Quartz Mining—Pioneer Quartz Mining—Empire Mill—Pioneer Mill—Union Mill—Placer Mill—Heath & Henderson Mill—May & Co's Mill—Big State Mill—Preston & Worrell's Mill—Henson & Co's Mill—Tom Seymour's Mill—Silver Excitement

The minerals whose occurrence and uses are mentioned in the preceding chapter are the most prominent of those existing and sought in California but the list of all which the rocks of the State contain would comprise about all known to the mineralogist Strictly speaking the term mineral includes every inorganic substance flowing from or taken out of the earth, as springs or wells of water, clay for bricks or pottery, sand for mortar granite for building etc, but in a more limited sense the word is applied to metals and metalliferous rocks petroleum salt and medicinal springs or wells, sulphur beds and kindred matters However extended or limited it may be Placer County is pre-eminently rich in minerals be it of the pure spring water or the sparkling medicinal fountain the potters' clay or the granite quarry the beds of coal or the mountain pile of iron ore the monumental marble or the builders lime the deep quartz vein with its bonanzas of the royal metals or its placers in the gently sloping ravines in the rugged recesses of the high Sierra,

in the bars and banks and beds of its rivers or where the ancient glacier or pre Adamite streams have deposited their mountains of auriferous gravel Every useful mineral crowning with the royal gold is found in an unusual abundance A bountiful nature has stored the region with prodigal generosity the full extent of which is yet unknown Overlying the hidden mineral treasures is a soil, a forest, and a conformation of surface inviting to culture to manufacture and to commerce, and above all a climate conducive to health and energy, embracing the semi tropic with the invigorating north Mining, agriculture and manufacture, the noblest and most independent resources of civilization and true manhood here go hand in hand, each a distinct resource, and either sufficient to support a people and one only the usual blessing of many prosperous counties or States Great and attractive as are such resources their development has been comparatively slow

The occurrence of minerals and the methods of extracting them from the earth were subjects with which but few Americans were conversant when the discovery of gold was made in California and the adventurers of 1848 and 1849 first entered the placers of the Sierra Nevada From the cities farms and ships of the East the miners came, with no knowledge whatever of the business they intended to pursue Gold in profusion however, was on or near the surface of the ground, generously supplying the inexperienced digger who gradually learned the lesson of mining Fortunately was this the case, as many a river bar and mountain gulch which furnished well-paid labor several years of employment yielding millions in the aggregate could, with modern appliances and energy have been swept away in a month, or in a single season

CRUDE IMPLEMENTS IN EARLY MINING

All the lessons of mining have been those of experience, save in the few instances of the rude wooden bowl, the horn spoon the rocker and the stamp mill but even these were unknown to nearly all of the early miners The Mexicans brought the bowl or *batea* and the horn spoon, the Georgian introduced the rocker and 'quicksilver machine' — which was only an exaggerated rocker—and the Cornishman erected the stamp mill The discoverers of gold in 1848 did not even know the metal and some time elapsed before they learned any other way to separate it from the earth than by picking it out with their fingers The circumstance that led to the exposure of the gold and its discovery by Marshall, the washing away of the gravel by the water of the mill race should have suggested the 'ground sluice' but no such simple plan was adopted Near by on the borders of a stream afterwards named Weber Creek, was Baptiste Rouelle, a Frenchman, who had lived in Mexico but was then whipsawing lumber for Sutter, and he understood the use of the *batea* Then mining commenced with pans, Indian baskets, bowls and any vessel resembling the favorite Mexican implement Soon after Isaac Humphrey who had seen gold mining in Georgia fashioned a rocker, or cradle, such as had been used in the mines of that State No invention was made, only the adaptation of the principle in the imitative machines more or less rudely constructed Anything that was a trough four to six feet in length whether of boards nailed together a section of a tree dug out, or half of a hollow log set at an incline or from two to four inches, into which the auriferous earth was placed water poured upon it, and the implement rocked back and forth made the rocker then thought the perfection of mining machinery Improvements were gradually added in after years consisting of making the body light and smooth cleats near the lower end for riffles, a movable hopper with a perforated iron plate to receive the earth and water retaining the coarser gravel, then an apron so inclined as to carry the fine material and water to the upper end of the cradle and then a frame upon which the rockers set with pintles to hold them in place and thus was the gold washing cradle perfected The story of the rocker and the pan reached the East soon after the reports of the gold discovery and all the inventive genius of the Yankee nation commenced studying, inventing and patenting machines for gold washing all based upon the rocker and the pan all complicating the simple apparatus none with an original idea or a comprehension of the situation each improvement more senseless than the preceding and all useless In Cornwall the miners had for an indefinite time obtained tin by washing the earth through long wooden boxes or sluices catching the metal in the sluice by placing cleats across the current and similar sluices had been used in the gold mines of Brazil, but although this was known to some of the early gold miners none thought it applicable to gold mining, had the sagacity to apply it or the courage to make the innovation

THE STORY OF A BATEA

The story is related of Gen John Bidwell that in March or April 1844 when in the service of Captain Sutter at Hock Farm he was told by a Mexican vaquero named Pablo Gutierrez that he had discovered evidences of gold in the foot hills of the Sierra Nevada on the north side of Bear River This Mexican had some knowledge of gold mining having washed the sands of his native streams for the precious metal The implement with which he was familiar was the *batea* Bidwell proposed an examination of the country and the expedition was undertaken The indications were pointed out as proper to the gold region but nothing could be done without the *batea* Gutierrez talked so much about that important mining implement that Bidwell was convinced that without the *batea* no gold could be extracted from the earth An agreement was

entered into between them to keep the matter a profound secret until such means could be provided for obtaining the wonderful *batea*. The Mexican proposed that Bidwell should furnish means for a visit to Mexico for the desired article, but the latter was suspicious thinking it might be a cunning ruse to obtain sufficient money to return a capitalist to his native land, leaving his patron in the lurch. The future General and great ranchero was not to be so easily swindled. As a *dernier ressort* it was decided that the matter should remain in *statu quo* for a few years, until Bidwell should accumulate sufficient money to enable both to take the voyage around Cape Horn to Boston, where, it was expected that Yankee ingenuity, instructed by the Mexican, could fashion the greatly desired *batea*. A year or so passed, and in the political disturbances attending the administration of Governor Micheltorena, Gutteriez was killed and all hope of obtaining the *batea* vanished. Had General Bidwell known that the implement so minutely described by the Mexican as being of such particular size and shape, was nothing more nor less than a wooden bowl very much like a common chopping bowl found in nearly every farmer's kitchen and that any tin pan or vessel of any description that could be manipulated in the hands, would have been of equal service, the discovery of gold might have been made four years before it was, and before the county became a part of the United States.

That such a thing could be possible that one having a desire to try washing for gold should be deterred from the attempt simply because he had not a certain implement when many equally as good though different in name, were at hand seems incredible, but the fact of the stupid and insufficient manner of mining continuing through the first several years of the industry in California is corroborative evidence of its truth.

OCCURRENCE OF THE GOLD

The gold in the first discovery was contained in the gravel of the river bank or bar. This gravel, when placed in a pan or rocker and agitated with water readily separated and moved among its parts, letting the gold free, which, by its great specific gravity quickly sought the bottom while the valueless material gravel, sand or clay was washed over and thrown away. If the work was done by the rocker the gravel was thrown in the hopper, or riddle back and forward upon given, while water was poured upon it the fine particles running through the perforated iron bottom or screen, and flowing out the lower end leaving the gold in the riffles prepared for it. The hopper is removed as soon as the fine particles pass through and emptied of the coarse gravel. Two men one to shovel carry and pour in the gravel the other to manipulate the rocker would on a convenient river bar thus wash from 300 to 400 buckets of gravel a day. The river bar is a nearly level piece of ground, where the cañon of the river bed is broader than the stream at low water, and is usually submerged in times of freshets. The bars of all the streams contained gold generally the most within one or two feet of the bed-rock, and even the bed rock for a depth of from two to twelve inches contained the golden flakes. In some instances the bars were denuded of gravel, and the gold lay exposed in the rough places of the bed rock. Thousands of dollars worth, in small flakes and nuggets have been gathered from the exposed bed rock of a river bar in a single day by a single individual. Miners have been guided to such exposed bars by Indians, proving that these people had noticed the glittering metal, not knowing its value or appreciating its beauty as an ornament. Generally the bars were of gravel from five to thirty feet in depth, with soil and trees on the surface, where not swept by the torrents of winter floods, and from one to fifty or more acres in extent.

RIVER MINING

The river beds, where the water ran over gravel, were rich in gold, and after the first year of the discovery were mined with far greater energy than judgment, some accounts of which will be related in subsequent pages. The river bed was first approached by wing-dams, a small obstruction of stones and brush packed with soil from the banks, extending a short distance from the bar into the stream and then down the current a sufficient distance to drain a section of a riffle thus securing an extension of the bar. Then, where practicable, races were excavated through a bar, dams built at the head, and the entire stream turned through the race, draining such a portion of the river bed as the length of race commanded. In other cases flumes of lumber or canvas were built in lieu of race.

These were all temporary works, constructed at great labor and expense during the summer, to be totally destroyed by the first floods of the rainy season, often before the river bed was drained. In such cases the labor of the season was lost, but the following year the work would be renewed, and the trial repeated. Such enterprises continued through the first decade of gold mining until every stream of the Sierra Nevada in its entire course through the gold region, was turned from its natural channel. In some instances the miners were richly rewarded for their enterprise and labors, in many others the expenditures exceeded the returns even when large amounts of gold were obtained, and in others total failure to find gold was the disappointing result. The richest localities were the riffles, near the bars where a body of gravel extended across the stream which were easiest drained, and fortunate were the miners who there made their river claims. But the deep stretches of the river, where in summer, the water flowed smoothly as in a pond, were the choice claims of the enthusiastic



MR J. G. GARRISON.



MRS. J. G. GARRISON.



RESIDENCE OF J. G. GARRISON, FOREST HILL, PLACER COUNTY, CAL.

and most enterprising companies as it was believed that there the useless gravel had been washed away and the pure gold would be found at the bottom At great expense these pools were flumed and drained, and often several seasons of renewed attempts were required to prove the theory a fallacy

The aggregate of the gold thus extracted from the river beds and the aggregate of the expenditures in the labor and wasted efforts can never be told, but for several years the most of the gold produced in California was from the bars and beds of its rivers From 1849 to 1857 when river and bar mining was in its decline—although successfully continued some years after and to some extent to the present time—there had been manifested shipments of treasure from San Francisco, aggregating $353,467,283, not including the unknown sums taken by private hands, the product of 1848 the amount returned in use in money, jewelry etc, in the country which have been estimated at nearly the same amount as that manifested at the Custom House The American was the richest of the rivers and from its bars and bed and the deep gorges of its tributaries flowed the golden stream that added hundreds of millions to the wealth of the world in the first few years following the discovery

TEMPORARY STRUCTURES

The extravagance and waste attending the unskillful engineering and improvident customs of the river miners were most extreme and in reviewing them at this day seemingly improbable and unaccountable Flumes were constructed from 100 yards to one mile in length, of ten to forty feet in width and four to six feet in depth to carry the whole volume of the stream Heavy logs and massive hewn timbers from the convenient forest were used for the supports, stringers and frame work, and sawed sleepers, posts, braces and planking for the body of the flume In this would be one or a number of large wheels, turned by the current of the water connected by pulleys or large rope to great belt pumps, which raised the leakage of the dams and other water that flowed into the mine The pumps were unique but effective contrivances being of a tight box of the required length, ten or forty feet, often six inches in depth by eighteen inches in width, through which ran a belt of canvas leather or rubber, having on one side blocks of wood at intervals of about two feet, acting as buckets The belt was tightened around a wheel of five or six feet in diameter at the upper end of the pump box, and a smaller wheel at the lower end, and when set in motion by the water wheel in the flume, the buckets on the belt would drag through the pump box a large stream In addition were tramways, trestles and wheelbarrow runs cars and wheelbarrows, buckets tubs sluices rockers and pans, carpenters tools and benches, blacksmith shop and cabins, and other appliances and conveniences for many men and rapid and extensive work The cost of such a system of works varied with their extent, but the simplest would reach thousands of dollars The season of mining when once the river was drained was known to be short and every energy was put forth to glean the gold, the miners working until the storms of the rainy season came, then fleeing with their gold abandoned all to the flood He was an exceptionally careful and provident man who would rescue a wheelbarrow a bucket, a sluice or a plank from the torrent, as *it was the custom* to let everything go The next year if a good prospect had been obtained, if rich gravel was known to remain, if the bottom had not been drained and the miners were able, or a new company formed, the work would be repeated and in the fall it would again go down the stream

This labor and waste were continued year after year Few efforts were made to construct permanent works or to save the movable It was the custom to have all swept away by the river, and as it had been the custom to regard the *batea* and the rocker as the perfection of implements it would have been presumptuous, sordid un Californian to save a flaming structure from the annual flood

The first freshets of the fall bore upon their breasts the drift wood sufficient to build a city Along the lower streams where the current impelled the drift upon a catching spot it would pile in heaps, covering acres of extent, and claims were fenced buildings erected, fire wood accumulated, and wood yards established from this floating debris, yet all that was thus saved for use was but a moiety of the whole No wonder that many of the pioneers now with gray hair and limping gait refer with a shudder to their hard labor and hopeful days of river mining

A few newspaper items of river mining reference are here appended

The *Placer Herald* of October 27, 1855 says The success of the river miners on the North Fork of the American River this season, has been beyond all expectation From nearly every portion of the river we hear of claims paying well This may be attributed to the experience which our miners have acquired in this sort of mining, and the extreme low stage of the water in the river at the present time giving an excellent opportunity for working places which heretofore have never been touched or only partially worked Some companies are working their claims night and day, wishing as much ground as they possibly can before the rainy season commences

At Little Rattlesnake Bar, Rice & Co on a claim which has been worked over several times, took out on the 19th inst six ounces of fine gold, four persons at work The dirt pays about ten dollars to the wheelbarrow load The company in the spring, intend flumming the river at the point where they are now at work At present they have only a small wing dam

Higher up the river at Tamaroo Bar, Greenwood s company took out last week $1 500 of beautiful gold, and they have a prospect of a rich yield for some time to come

Hamlin & Co whose claim is situated a short distance above Ford s Bar, have dug out in the last two weeks 110 ounces of gold and on Saturday

twenty ounces The claim is owned by four persons, they have nine men at work upon it They expect to make a rich haul this week

November 3 1855 —The miners at Poverty Bar and vicinity on the Middle Fork of the American are still at work on the bar making good wages A number of river claims below the bar have failed Although some of the claims have proved failures others have turned out rich One company who had 1 100 yards of the river turned after working their ground sold it to a company of Chinamen for $9 000

Cromwell & Co, who worked some forty hands took out some days as high as 100 ounces

Half a mile above Poverty is Oregon Bar which is improving and will no doubt make quite a town Messrs Shoecraft & Rust have recently finished a ditch to the place It takes up the drainage water from the Todds Valley ditch and the Spring Garden ravine The water is carried along the side of the mountain above the bar and this will enable the miners to sluice off the bar in a very convenient manner

December 1 1855 —The most of the miners on the Middle Fork of the American have deserted their claims for the present season The late rains have raised the streams so much that in many places it was impossible to work any longer We learn that it is the intention of the miners on the Middle Fork to go into quite an extensive mining operation —fluming that stream for a distance of about five miles They will commence at the head of Yankee Bar and extending the flume nearly to the junction, passing by Maine Willow Buckeye, Brown's Wild Cat Kennebec Green Mountain and other bars

September 22 1856 —The mining operations in this place (Beal's Bar) are very flattering taking into account the extensive operations of previous seasons and the great expectations which are but partially realized In the present season the miners by past experience have been taught to moderate their expectations and carry on their operations with an adequate investment There are nine river claims in this immediate vicinity which are being worked this season

First the Round Tent claim on the North Fork which Messrs Snow Freeman Knights & Co are doing remarkably well, having taken out last week in less than five days $1 000 The claim was worked in 51 the last time

Second the Oregon claim where Philbrick Ellis & Wheeler are doing remarkably well which they richly deserve this being the third time they have worked this claim

The next in order is the Beals Bar claim owned by Bercott Small Kent Baily and Blunt This claim is being worked for the sixth or seventh time notwithstanding that it pays fifty ounces per week with ten men

Adjoining this and immediately below is the Texas owned by Wallace Gragg Lund Bryne Sheppard and Thomas This claim is also paying very well and the proprietors are well pleased with their prospects

Next comes Gallagher & Brynes Wing Dam The proprietors of this claim are deserving of a rich reward for their energies and perseverance having to contend with innumerable difficulties which they have successfully overcome Their prospects are very good

Next below is the South Fork claim worked by Chinamen

The next below is the Fancy Dam owned by Patterson, Bartlett & Co This claim is being worked for the sixth time and is paying well, having yielded $1 000 last week This claim is owned by Sheldon Gragg & Elliott

The next below is the Wing Dam owned by Wallace Thompson Skiff & Co They are doing remarkably well There are several other claims in this neighborhood doing remarkably well

May 9 1857 —Extensive preparations are being made for working on the Middle Fork of the American this summer within a few miles of Auburn The American Falls Mining Co located at Mammoth Bar, met on the 6th inst and elected the following officers for the season President Henry Bryon, Secretary and General Financial Agent Col J C Ball, Treasurer Isaac Stonecipher Trusteees—E Wagner Iowa Hill, D Cooper Gold Hill Wm Marriett Nevada H Bryon and J K Parkinson Mammoth Bar

Assessments were levied to prosecute the work and arrangements made for fluming the greater part of their ground

Other companies both above and below the American Falls claims are not behindhand, but are actively engaged in preparing to work on a much larger scale than has ever yet been done on the river There will be one continuous flume from Main Bar running down the stream more than five miles, along a number of claims that are but partially prospected

November 3 1857 —Rain has commenced in earnest, and the rise of the rivers carried away the flumes and tools of the miners on the American and its tributaries This closes river mining for the season disastrously

DRY DIGGINGS

River and bar mining could be carried on successfully only in the summer or dry season and the ravines gulches and high banks were sought for the winter's work These localities were therefore called dry diggings The large foot hill area west of and about Auburn constituted one of the richest and most extensive sections of dry diggings in the gold mining region and were first known as the North Fork Dry Diggings Recent reports speak of these as "Woods Dry Diggings" but we have no early records of the name nor do we recollect having heard it so called in 1849 With the abundant rains of 1849 every ravine contained a rivulet, and in every ravine was gold Here the miners gathered and with pan and rocker prospered The depressions of the higher mountains were called cañons and gulches and there too the miners found dry diggings But with the summer of 1850 and the dry winter following the dry diggings lost their popularity They contained however an abundance of gold, and many miners stayed by them waiting for the water to come or it more than usually enterprising carting the auriferous dirt to a spring or stream where with the pan or rocker they could wash out the gold Some would shovel the dirt out of the water channel on to the bank in anticipation of the water coming, sometimes finding lumps of gold sufficient to pay for their

and most enterprising companies as it was believed that there the useless gravel had been washed away and the pure gold would be found at the bottom At great expense these pools were flumed and drained, and often several seasons of renewed attempts were required to prove the theory a fallacy

The aggregate of the gold thus extracted from the river beds and the aggregate of the expenditures in the labor and wasted efforts can never be told, but for several years the most of the gold produced in California was from the bars and beds of its rivers From 1849 to 1857 when river and bar mining was in its decline—although successfully continued some years after and to some extent to the present time—there had been manifested shipments of treasure from San Francisco, aggregating $353,467,283, not including the unknown sums taken by private hands, the product of 1848 the amount returned in use in money, jewelry etc, in the country which have been estimated at nearly the same amount as that manifested at the Custom House The American was the richest of the rivers and from its bars and bed and the deep gorges of its tributaries flowed the golden stream that added hundreds of millions to the wealth of the world in the first few years following the discovery

TEMPORARY STRUCTURES

The extravagance and waste attending the unskillful engineering and improvident customs of the river miners were most extreme and in reviewing them at this day seemingly improbable and unaccountable Flumes were constructed from 100 yards to one mile in length, of ten to forty feet in width and four to six feet in depth to carry the whole volume of the stream Heavy logs and massive hewn timbers from the convenient forest were used for the supports, stringers and frame work, and sawed sleepers, posts, braces and planking for the body of the flume In this would be one or a number of large wheels, turned by the current of the water connected by pulleys or large ropes to great belt pumps, which raised the leakage of the dams and other water that flowed into the mine The pumps were unique but effective contrivances being of a tight box of the required length, ten or forty feet, often six inches in depth by eighteen inches in width, through which ran a belt of canvas leather or rubber, having on one side blocks of wood at intervals of about two feet, acting as buckets The belt was tightened around a wheel of five or six feet in diameter at the upper end of the pump box, and a smaller wheel at the lower end, and when set in motion by the water wheel in the flume, the buckets on the belt would drag through the pump box a large stream In addition were tramways, trestles and wheelbarrow runs cars and wheelbarrows, buckets tubs sluices rockers and pans, carpenters tools and benches, blacksmith shop and cabins, and other appliances and conveniences for many men and rapid and extensive work The cost of such a system of works varied with their extent, but the simplest would reach thousands of dollars The season of mining when once the river was drained was known to be short and every energy was put forth to glean the gold, the miners working until the storms of the rainy season came, then fleeing with their gold abandoned all to the flood He was an exceptionally careful and provident man who would rescue a wheelbarrow a bucket, a sluice or a plank from the torrent, as *it was the custom* to let everything go The next year if a good prospect had been obtained, if rich gravel was known to remain, if the bottom had not been drained and the miners were able, or a new company formed, the work would be repeated and in the fall it would again go down the stream

This labor and waste were continued year after year Few efforts were made to construct permanent works or to save the movable It was the custom to have all swept away by the river, and as it had been the custom to regard the *batea* and the rocker as the perfection of implements it would have been presumptuous, sordid un Californian to save a flaming structure from the annual flood

The first freshets of the fall bore upon their breasts the drift wood sufficient to build a city Along the lower streams where the current impelled the drift upon a catching spot it would pile in heaps, covering acres of extent, and farms were fenced buildings erected, fire wood accumulated, and wood yards established from this floating debris, yet all that was thus saved for use was but a moiety of the whole No wonder that many of the pioneers now with gray hair and limping gait relate with a shudder to their hard labor and hopeful days of river mining

A few newspaper items of river mining reference are here appended

The *Placer Herald* of October 27, 1855 says The success of the river miners on the North Fork of the American River this season, has been beyond all expectation From nearly every portion of the river we hear of claims paying well This may be attributed to the experience which our miners have acquired in this sort of mining, and the extreme low stage of the water in the river at the present time giving an excellent opportunity for working places which heretofore have never been touched or only partially worked Some companies are working their claims night and day, wishing as much ground as they possibly can before the rainy season commences

At Little Rattlesnake Bar, Rice & Co on a claim which has been worked over several times, took out on the 19th inst six ounces of fine gold, four persons at work The dirt pays about ten dollars to the wheelbarrow load The company in the spring, intend fluming the river at the point where they are now at work At present they have only a small wing dam

Higher up the river at Timaroo Bar, Greenwood's company took out last week $1 500 of beautiful gold, and they have a prospect of a rich yield for some time to come

Hamlin & Co whose claim is situated a short distance above Ford's Bar, have dug out in the last two weeks 110 ounces of gold and on Saturday

twenty ounces The claim is owned by four persons, they have nine men at work upon it They expect to make a rich haul this week

November 3 1855 —The miners at Poverty Bar and vicinity on the Middle Fork of the American are still at work on the bar making good wages A number of river claims below the bar have failed Although some of the claims have proved failures others have turned out rich One company who had 1 100 yards of the river turned after working their ground sold it to a company of Chinamen for $9 000

Cromwell & Co, who worked some forty hands took out some days as high as 100 ounces

Half a mile above Poverty is Oregon Bar which is improving and will no doubt make quite a town Messrs Sheerarit & Rust have recently finished a ditch to the place It takes up the drainage water from the Todds Valley ditch and the Spring Garden ravine The water is carried along the side of the mountain above the bar and this will enable the miners to sluice off the bar in a very convenient manner

December 1 1855 —The most of the miners on the Middle Fork of the American have deserted their claims for the present season The late rains have raised the streams so much that in many places it was impossible to work any longer We learn that it is the intention of the miners on the Middle Fork to go into quite an extensive mining operation —fluming that stream for a distance of about five miles They will commence at the head of Yankee Bar and extending the flume nearly to the junction, passing by Maine Willow Buckeye, Brown's Wild Cat Kennebec Green Mountain and other bars

September 22 1856 —The mining operations in this place (Beals Bar) are very flattering taking into account the extensive operations of previous seasons and the great expectations which are but partially realized In the present season the miners by past experience have been taught to moderate their expectations and carry on their operations with an adequate investment There are nine river claims in this immediate vicinity which are being worked this season

First the Round Tent claim on the North Fork which Messrs Snow Freeman Knights & Co are doing remarkably well, having taken out last week in less than five days $1 000 The claim was worked in 51 the last time

Second the 'Oregon' claim where Philbrick Ellis & Wheeler are doing remarkably well which they richly deserve this being the third time they have worked this claim

The next in order is the Beals Bar claim owned by Berrott Small Kent Baisly and Blunn This claim is being worked for the sixth or seventh time notwithstanding that it pays fifty ounces per week with ten men

Adjoining this and immediately below is the Texas owned by Wallace Gragg Land Bryne Shappard and Thomas This claim is also paying very well and the proprietors are well pleased with their prospects

Next comes Gallagher & Brynes Wing Dam The proprietors of this claim are deserving of much reward for their energies and perseverance having to contend with innumerable difficulties which they have successfully overcome Their prospects are very good

Next below is the South Fork claim worked by Chinamen

The next below is the Fancy Dam owned by Patterson, Bartlett & Co This claim is being worked for the sixth time and is paying from an ounce to $25 per day to the man

Adjoining this is the 'Pinkbeen' claim being also worked for the sixth time and is paying well, having yielded $1 000 last week This claim is owned by Sheldon Gragg & Elliott

The next below is the 'Wing Dam' owned by Wallace Thompson Skiff & Co They are doing remarkably well There are several other claims in this neighborhood doing remarkably well

May 9 1857 —Extensive preparations are being made for working on the Middle Fork of the American this summer within a few miles of Auburn The American Falls Mining Co located at Mammoth Bar, met on the 6th inst and elected the following officers for the season President Henry Bryon, Secretary and General Financial Agent Col J C Ball, Treasurer Isaac Stonecipher Trustees—E Wagner Iowa Hill, D Cooper Gold Hill Wm Marriett Nevada H Bryon and J K Parkinson Mammoth Bar

Assessments were levied to prosecute the work and arrangements made for fluming the greater part of their ground

Other companies both above and below the American Falls claims are not behindhand, but are actively engaged in preparing to work on a much larger scale than has ever yet been done on the river There will be one continuous flume from Main Bar running down the stream more than five miles, along a number of claims that are but just fairly prospected

November 3 1857 —Rain has commenced in earnest, and the rise of the rivers carried away the flumes and tools of the miners on the American and its tributaries This closes river mining for the season disastrously

DRY DIGGINGS

River and bar mining could be carried on successfully only in the summer or dry season and the ravines gulches and high banks were sought for the winter's work These localities were therefore called dry diggings The large foot hill area west of and about Auburn constituted one of the richest and most extensive sections of dry diggings in the gold mining region and were first known as the North Fork Dry Diggings Recent reports speak of these as 'Woods Dry Diggings' but we have no early records of the name nor do we recollect having heard it so called in 1849 With the abundant rains of 1849 every ravine contained a rivulet, and in every ravine was gold Here the miners gathered and with pan and rocker prospered The depressions of the higher mountains were called cañons and gulches and there too the miners found dry diggings But with the summer of 1850 and the dry winter following the dry diggings lost their popularity They contained however an abundance of gold, and many miners stayed by them waiting for the water to come or if more than usually enterprising carting the auriferous dirt to a spring or stream where with the pan or rocker they could wash out the gold Some would shovel the dirt out of the water channel on to the bank in anticipation of the water coming, sometimes finding lumps of gold sufficient to pay for their

ubsistence These lumps were then called 'specimens,' the word 'nugget" now universally adopted, oming from Australia The miner of a later date 1851 or 52, would have brought the water to his nt or gulch, and their picking it to pieces, would ave washed or 'ground sluiced' it away and athered the gold from the bed rock, or washed only e concentrations in the rocker

IMPROVEMENTS IN MINING — LONG TOM

The miners of Nevada County were the first to ake advanced steps in mining There in the latter art of 1849, or early in 1850, some Georgia people troduced the 'long tom' This is a trough of ounds about twelve feet long eight inches deep welve or fifteen inches wide at the head and widen g to twenty five or thirty at the lower end The ide portion terminates in a riddle of perforated eet iron so curved that nothing goes over its end r sides, requiring a man to attend it with hoe and ovel to stir the gravel and water as they enter washing all that is possible through the riddle, and ith the shovel throwing the coarser gravel away enerth the sheet iron is a box with riffles, where e gold is retained with a small quantity of sand om which it is separated by washing in a pan or ocker A constant stream of water runs through e tom, into which one or more men can shovel the rt

MINING DITCHES

To use the 'tom' led to the construction of the ining ditch Water must be turned from the eam to enter the tom and thus the advantage of ch a diversion was seen and the system extended he first ditch in California for mining purposes was ade at Coyote Hill in Nevada County, in March, 850 This was about two miles long and proved nancial success The first ditch in Placer County as constructed by H Starr and Eugene Phelps at ankee Jim's, in 1851, to convey the water from evil's Cañon to wash the dirt on their claims a long tom The tom and the ditch soon led to he greatest improvement of all, the 'sluice' Some iners at Nevada placed a trough to carry the water o the long tom, and to save trouble threw their irt into the trough where the flowing water would arry it into the tom The gold was found to remain n the trough and thus it was discovered that the iddle and the man to attend it were unnecessary, nd the trough became the sluice

THE SLUICE

The trough which developed the sluice was made f two boards nailed together in the form of the etter V and at a later date has become the V flume or carrying lumber Soon the sluices were more ystematically constructed being of three boards he bottom one twelve inches in width and the sides ten The bottom boards were usually cut two inches arrower at one end than the other in order that a number might conveniently be set in line, the smaller end of one lapping in the wider end of the other thus making a line of sluices of any desired length These were set at any such grade as was necessary to create such a current of water as to carry through the dirt thrown into them Other sluice boxes for stationary work were made so as to butt against each other and the joint securely fastened From the single cleat nailed across the bottom to catch the gold, numerous improved riffles were made and patents obtained for many Among the devices were slats or strips of board lying across or lengthwise of the sluice, sometimes covered with iron to prevent their too rapid wear, planks with many auger holes were used, and many other devices to protect the bottom of the sluice and afford lodgement for the gold while at the same time it should offer as little obstruction as possible to the passage of the water and gravel The gold, in the small operation of the ante hydraulic times quickly sought the bottom, and in a line of sluices of twenty yards in length little of the precious metal escaped The gold and some gravel would settle in the riffles which at night would be taken out the matter remaining carefully gathered and washed in a pan, leaving the gold clean and pure with the exception of a small quantity of black sand which was afterwards removed by a magnet, being ferruginous and quickly attracted, or blown away by the breath If quicksilver were used this would be gathered in a similar manner strained through a piece of canvas, and the resulting amalgam heated, either openly on a plate of iron or in a retort made for the purpose and all the quicksilver adhering to the gold burned or evaporated away

THE SLUICE FORK

The sluice called for the invention of the 'sluice fork' a fork of ten or a dozen tines, used to separate the coarser from the finer gravel when the current was not sufficiently strong to carry all away This was a convenient and useful implement and several styles were patented

RIFFLES

As mining improved the sluices were made larger until they have become large flumes, or tail races six or eight feet broad and proportionately deep extending, if necessary and the ground permits a mile in length carrying a torrent of 1000 inches or more of water loaded with the gravel from the hydraulic bank These large sluices also have various styles of riffles In some stamping were fixed in frames and laid longitudinally with the box in cleats blocks of six or more inches in thickness sawed from large trees and fastened in the bottom of the sluice and in others a pavement of bowlders was laid like the cobble pavement of streets Such riffles to be expected to remain through weeks or months of washing as to clean up and replace is a formidable undertaking

GRIZZLY AND UNDER CURRENTS

In connection with the large sluice is the "grizzly and the 'under current.' The grizzly is to the large sluice what the sluice fork is for the smaller that is, to separate the large bowlders from the finer gravel and is made of bars of iron, usually railroad iron The finer matter passes through the grizzly, and is caught in the under current which is a broadened sluice, sometimes twenty feet in width, set at a light grade, permitting a gentle current over it, flowing a convenient distance and re-entering the main sluice The grizzly is usually placed where a fall can be obtained, the mass of bowlders and cemented gravel passing over breaking up the latter in the fall and freeing the gold, to be caught in other sluices and under currents

Sometimes when several claims run then "tailings" into the bed of a stream a 'tail sluice' is constructed, through which the debris runs and from which often a large revenue is obtained

SLUICE PAVEMENTS

Great efforts have been made, and numerous patents obtained for providing improved and efficient sluice bottoms or pavements for sluices as upon the efficiency of the sluice depends, in a great measure, the success or failure of the mine Condemned car wheels have been used and found to answer the purpose well, as the numerous irregular crevices furnished excellent riffles, and they were not quickly worn out Old iron T rails, after serving their purpose on the railroad, make good bottoms, laid longitudinally in the sluice, and are used where they can be obtained cheaply A trial of these against wooden blocks was made in the Morning Star Hydraulic Mine at Iowa Hill, in 1877 Three sections were laid, of about sixty five feet each, the first at a sufficient distance from the bank to insure a constant current, laid with the ordinary wood blocks, the second section with old iron rails and the third with blocks like the first The rails proved more lasting and far more effective as riffles as the rail section saved more gold than both the others together

DRIFT MINING

Drift mining in California was first termed 'coyoting' from the work being done under ground as coyotes were supposed to dig their holes In 1849 the miners in the dry diggings at Nevada would sink shafts to the depth of fifteen or twenty feet to the bed rock and then rather than throw off the whole surface would "coyote,' as it was called from the bottom of their excavation, and this was the beginning of drift mining From this circumstance the locality became known as Coyote Hill, which name it bears at the present time

Drift mining is most extensively carried on in Placer and Sierra Counties, where it forms a most important and valuable industry Many of the gravel deposits are overcapped by basalt and other matter from ancient volcanoes, leaving far in the mountain the channel of some former river or glazier that contains the auriferous gravel At points these deposits are exposed, leading the miner to search beneath the overlying matter, and thus he has learned that where the basalt forms the mountain top a gravel channel lies beneath To reach this long tunnels from some bordering cañon are requisite both for gaining access to the channel and to drain the water therefrom When the gravel is thus reached it is mined out, the process being called "drifting," the superincumbent mass being held in place by timbers placed beneath and by pillars of the natural matter left standing

This branch of mining is most extensively prosecuted in the region lying between the North and Middle Forks of the American River commonly designated as the Divide the gravel or mining area comprising about 250 square miles This section was prospected in 1849 and contained an active population in 1850 Gold was found near the surface, but the miners soon tried greater depths and were thus led to the deep deposits on the bed rock, when, following the example of those of Nevada, commenced the system of drifting In 1853 tunneling commenced, and since then a great many have been bored, of which more will be found in subsequent pages of this book

HYDRAULIC MINING

Again the improved method is first made known in Nevada County In June, 1853, Col Wm McClure an enterprising gentleman of Yankee Jim's a miner and stockholder in a ditch supplying the locality with water heard reports of a more effective system of mining then adopted in Nevada County and he therefore visited that progressive section to learn more of the novelty He found the miners washing the gravel by turning against the bank a stream of water directed by a canvas hose of four or five inches diameter, and a sheet iron pipe, or nozzle, as a fireman would direct water upon a burning building This stream, first of twenty five or fifty inches of water coming under pressure of forty to sixty feet from a ditch and penstock on the hill above, played against the base of the gravel bank would wash it away, leaving the mass above to fall and in this manner a large amount of earth was moved and by the water carried down the sluices placed in trenches in the bed rock ready for its reception The work being done by water the system took the name of "hydraulic" This method was first adopted in 1852 by Mr Edward E Matteson, a native of Connecticut, and was one of the most important inventions ever left unpatented The manner of applying this method was then much simpler and less effectual than at the present day Leading from a ditch to gain pressure was a trough set upon slight trestle, looking something like a line of telegraph poles, hence it was called a 'telegraph,' conveyed the water to a penstock, which was prob



J. G. Bickley

ably a barrel or a few boards nailed together, making a funnel-shaped box, and to this was attached a hose made of heavy canvas leading into the gravel pit terminating in a rude nozzle of sheet iron

This method was approved by Colonel McClure and he hastened to introduce it in Placer County with hose, telegraph, penstock and sheet iron nozzle, as he had seen it in Nevada So effective a system was not long to remain without improvement, and many inventors obtained patents for the changes they effected, who had not the genius to conceive the original plan, and thus profited more than the real inventor Rubber hose and nozzles with brass couplings, distributing boxes and iron penstocks soon followed, and these were succeeded by the giant iron pipe leading direct to a Craig's Monitor a "Dictator" a "Giant," or other patent nozzle, passing a stream of 1,000 inches of water from a pressure of 200 feet high, with a force that will send a half-ton bowlder whirling over the rocks

So powerful is this stream that an ordinary brick building would quickly yield to its force Yet so cemented is the gravel in some mines that the water abrades it very slightly To facilitate the washing a tunnel is run into the gravel at the base of the bank, and when a sufficient distance is reached, proportionate with the depth of the mass, cross drifts and chambers are excavated, and in these powder is placed, fuse or wires laid, the opening refilled and powder exploded jarring and loosening the gravel so that it may be more readily attacked by the water From a few hundred pounds to fifty tons of powder are used in a single bank-blast of the above description

To open such a mine requires a long tunnel from some neighboring depression through the rim rock of the gravel channel at a considerable depth below the bed, and at such a grade as will allow the flow of water through, as in the tunnel must be the sluices through which the gravel is washed This mining is available where volcanic matter does not overlie the gravel and where the gold is generally diffused throughout the entire mass

Dutch Flat, Gold Run, Iowa Hill, Yankee Jim's Michigan Bluff, Todd's Valley and Bath are the principal localities where hydraulic mining is carried on, although there are large and important hydraulic claims in other parts of the county

HYDRAULIC MINING AT GOLD RUN

Mr Petee of the Geological Survey of this State in 1871 made an estimate of the placer mines of Gold Run District He estimated that the superficial area of the placers was 860 acres, that about one half had been worked over but not worked out, as the bed-rock had been reached at only one extremity that about 43 000 000 cubic yards of dirt had been removed by hydraulic process and that the gross product of the district taken from statistics, was $2,000 000 The average yield therefore had been but four and a half cents per cubic yard of earth and yet hydraulic mining has been carried on to a large profit In this work only the surface dirt had been removed there being from one to two hundred feet of gravel and cement underlying the excavation

This was expected to be much richer, and to bring up the average yield and at the same time put larger profits into the pockets of the operators This statement is suggestive of the value of hydraulic mining In a cubic yard there are twenty seven solid feet In a common wagon load there are thirty two feet In this Gold Run dirt there was then about five and one third cents to the wagon load Yet 43 000 000 cubic yards yielding $2 000 000 were worked to a profit and the principal cost in this operation, probably was the water From 1865 to 1881, inclusive the yield of the Gold Run mines aggregated $7 425 000

CEMENT MILLS

Usually the action of the bank blast, the force of the hydraulic stream, the grinding in the sluices, the falls and dumps sufficiently break up the cemented gravel as to liberate all the gold but there are mines where the gravel is solidly pressed and cemented together and rich in gold then it becomes profitable to crush it under stamps or other machinery and for this purpose numerous mills were erected and various devices conceived, patented and put in operation

The ground had become solidified almost as firmly as the hardest granite, requiring a strong blow of pick or drill to make an impression This hardening had been effected by the chemical action of iron sulphur and water, under great pressure through extreme changes of temperature and through ages of time While the currents and glaciers of the azoic age were grinding the quartz and depositing the debris of bowlders pebbles sand gold and clay in the channels, iron sulphur and other active agents were intermixed with all, though naturally seeking the lower levels with the percolations of the water and in later ages volcanoes poured over the deposit its floods of burning ashes and molten rock pressing and heating the matter beneath But it is not to volcanic action that the lower strata of cemented gravel can be attributed, as they appear in hills undisturbed by such forces and in layers at various depths Where the stratum is composed of quartz pebbles and sand saturated pyrites of iron and sulphur, the cement is blue, and is called the "blue lead," and where sulphur is not so prominent but iron predominates, the cement is of a reddish color This cement, particularly the blue, made greatly of slate quartz and pyrites is generally rich in gold and although difficult to break out of the original bank, quite readily separates under the stamps and is thus rapidly worked While the theory obtains that all the gold originally came from the quartz and the

cement gravel accompanying the gold is almost entirely composed of quartz, it is exceedingly rare that a quartz bowlder or pebble of the great gravel ranges contains any of the precious metal

This stratum of cement or blue lead is often from ten to twenty feet in depth, and extending across the channel a breadth of 500 or 1,000 feet. If very rich or parts of it rich, it is profitable to subject it to the stamps, which is rapidly done there being no effort to crush it to as fine a pulp as is required in working quartz. The gold from such crushing is but partly saved in the mill, but the tailings are washed into the sluices and go with the main body of gravel from the mine. The value of the gravel thus worked varies greatly, it may be $2.00 or $20.00 per cubic yard.

Various devices besides the stamp mill have been made for crushing the cement. A cement gravel mill was constructed at Wisconsin Hill in 1878, which consisted of a cylindrical tube thirty feet long set on a slight grade with iron rods equidistant. The cement was fed into this cylinder which slowly revolved the fine dirt and gold settling into the interstices and the large bowlders rolling out at the lower end. The capacity of the mill was 200 tons a day.

QUARTZ MINING.

Placer County so rich in gravel mining, was backward in developing its veins of quartz. In other counties rich placers in the streams or gulches were supposed to lead to a rich quartz vein, but here they led to the great deposits in the hills. West of Auburn in the flats and ravines below, was found a quality of gold very different from that of the rivers or great hills to the eastward, having more silver in its alloy and therefore of several dollars less value per ounce. This could not be from the Dead Blue River which some writers have attributed as the source of all the lower placers. The various ravines as Auburn, Baltimore Secret Dutch, and Miners were rich in gold and extended ten miles or more toward the valley. The source of this wide spread deposit was at last found in the many quartz veins about the heads of these ravines the gold from which corresponding to a great degree with the gold of the subjacent placers thus appearing to prove that the gold of the alluvial or drift deposit was native to the earth near the locality where found, and that glacial action had formed the placers.

Gold bearing quartz was found near Ophir at an early day and was worked to some extent by Mexicans in mortars and arastras. All the mining done by them was merely in breaking out the croppings, working only the richest. The first mill built in the county was in 1851 at Secret Diggings, the mine being on the Rosecranz quartz vein. In September 1852 the Croesus Hill Quartz Mining Company commenced the erection of a mill of ten stamps driven by a steam engine of thirty five horse power. The site of this was about one mile west of Auburn, and it began work on the 26th of January, 1853. The result of the workings of these pioneer mills is not recorded but from the fact that quartz mining and milling languished, the inference is that the success was not great.

In 1855 a remarkably rich body of gold bearing quartz was discovered in Shipley Ravine, near Gold Hill and quite an excitement followed. The vein was traced a long distance, and locations made covering an extent of about four miles. At Stewart's Flat, about five miles southwest of Auburn rich quartz was discovered and mills erected in 1858. In December of that year there were six quartz mills in operation in the region west of Auburn. This has been the principal quartz mining region of Placer County, and, although the business has been exceedingly variable sometimes dying out entirely it has periodically revived, and a large amount of bullion has been produced.

East of Auburn gold bearing quartz was found in the early years of mining, and, in July, 1855, Messrs Walsh & McMurtrie, of Grass Valley, built a quartz mill on the Pennsylvania Lead, about eight miles east of Wisconsin Hill. This was the pioneer mill of the region and was known as Strong & Co's Mill afterwards known as the "Pioneer."

In the Assessor's report for 1855, this is referred to as the first successful quartz mining and milling in Placer County. In the same year, says the report, "Messrs Hancock & Wilson have built, and are successfully operating a quartz mill at Sarahsville (Bath) near Michigan Bluff. These gentlemen are the successful pioneers in the mode of mining which is to succeed eventually placer digging. When these old surface washings shall have been forgotten, the sound of the quartz stampers will be heard from almost every little ledge which the miner now daily passes by without notice. In the following year the mill erected by Strong & Co was taken down and rebuilt, the new one having twenty four stamps, each weighing 1,200 pounds, and was regarded as the most effective mill in the State.

Quartz veins seam the county through its entire extent, where the bed rock is attainable from the Sacramento Valley to the eastern limit. Hundreds of these have been prospected, and found to contain gold and a large number have at one time or another been the scene of active mining operations, yielding large sums, and then abandoned. Some at times yield very profitably but the paying body of bonanza, becoming exhausted the mines are closed. The quartz veins have almost universally a trend slightly east of north and west of south dipping to the east at an angle of about seventy or eighty degrees. In width they vary from two inches to many feet, five to ten probably being the most usual but instances of as great a width as 200 feet are mentioned. The number, extent, and value of these can only be stated indefinitely unless in a description of each particularly. East and west veins sometimes occur

PIONEER QUARTZ MINING—EMPIRE MILL

In 1856 the Empire Mill was built at Ophir, by Messrs Choate, Huston & Co, and commenced operations in September of that year This was worked by steam power, and consisted of two batteries of four square wooden-stem stamps each, but successattending the first workings, the mill was, in 1857, enlarged to eighteen stamps capable of crushing fifty tons of quartz in each day of twenty four hours From the wooden-stem stamps the change was made to iron stem stamps each weighing 860 pounds The mill was run night and day, employing ten men, three working each twelve hours The full complement of men working the mine and mill and hauling ore was sixty The poorest rock yielded $8 00 per ton and the work was reported as profitable The cost of quarrying the rock, or mining it and laying it down at the mill was $3 25 per ton, and the cost of crushing was $2 00 per ton Several veins were opened and worked by the company, some of which yielded at the rate of $16 00 per ton The methods of saving the gold were amalgamation in the battery and saving the sulphurets in blankets to be afterwards ground in arastras of which there were several attached to the mill The amalgamation was very defective as much of the tailings were transported to Sacramento to be more scientifically beneficiated

PIONEER MILL

The Pioneer Mill at Ophir was built early in 1856 by Naylor & Livingtson as a prospecting mill The battery consisted of six square stamps, driven by a water wheel twenty four feet in diameter which was turned by a stream of fifty inches of water from the Auburn and Bear River Ditch This mill was chiefly engaged in custom work, some of the rock brought to it yielding at the rate of $200 per ton

This mill still continues its work on the old site over a quarter a century ago Many changes of proprietorship and manner of working ore have been made, but it is still the old Pioneer Mill The proprietors in 1881 were Messrs Frank A Lavallee and Hans Peder Hansen The present mill has five stamps of the modern pattern and reduces six tons of ore per day The driving power is a water-wheel of thirty feet diameter and the building is 20x40 feet in dimensions the proprietors having a United States patent for twenty-four acres of land comprising the site The rates of wages in early times was $4 00 per day but the wages at the present time is only $2 00 and charges for working ore $3 00 per ton

UNION MILL

The Union Mill was on Bald Hill one and a half miles from Ophir This contained eight round or revolving stamps and was driven by a water wheel forty eight feet in diameter This mill was the property of a German company built in 1856, and very successfully operated The company worked a mine of their own, which was opened by a tunnel near the mill, and rock was transported direct from the mine to the battery in the cars The rock from the mine yielded from $8 00 to $25 00 per ton The gold saving was done in blankets and grinding of tailings in arastras The concentrated tailings after leaving the arastras were sold at $16 per ton to parties in Sacramento

PLACER MILL

The Placer Mill was situated on Shipley's Ravine, built in 1857 had eight round stamps and was driven by steam The gold saving apparatus was the usual style of the day, the crushed quartz flowing from the battery over blankets the matter thus saved being afterwards worked over in arastras Round stamps were used then a recent invention and were called revolvers as they partly turn at each lift by the action of the cam

HEATH & HENDERSON MILL

Messrs Heath & Henderson built a quartz-mill early in 1858, about one and a half miles below Gold Hill on a quartz ledge owned by themselves This mill contained four stamps of 500 pounds each and was driven by water from the Auburn and Bear River Ditch This was considered remarkable because of its proximity to the Sacramento Valley the open plain being but three miles distant

MAY & CO'S MILL

Messrs May & Co early in 1858 also built and successfully operated an eight stamp mill at Ophir making some improvements but generally working in the methods practiced by others

BAY STATE MILL

The Bay State Mill at American Bar on the American River was one of the most complete of the mills of 1858 In this was first introduced new methods of amalgamating and saving gold Previously used processes were almost as crude as could have been conceived and practiced only in the first development of mining knowledge among a semi civilized people No metallurgical studies were deemed requisite and science was ignored yet some people mined and milled with success and forthwith classed themselves as experts The innovations made at the Bay State Mill was the adoption of the Chambers Process introduced by Judge Chambers late of the banking house of Page Bacon & Co In this the quartz after being crushed under the stamps was ground still finer by mill stones then through amalgamating pans in connection with chemicals and quicksilver The chemicals used were a secret to the inventor and a large royalty was demanded for the use of the process as it was patented This was reported as saving from $20 to $130 per ton from the rock of a section where only from $10 00 to $15 00 had been obtained by the former methods of working

PRESTON & WORRELL MILL

Preston & Worrell's quartz mill at Stewart's Flat, five miles below Auburn, was a busy and successful institution in 1857–58 In the latter year the firm was mining the Jenny Lind and Elizabeth Ledges, some of the rock yielding at the rate of two ounces of gold per ton

The Jenny Lind was subsequently better known as the Schnabel Mine, from the name of the owner, and lies near Newcastle During the first ten years of its working the rock paid an average of $6 00 per ton, but in the second decade, when a depth of 450 feet had been reached, the value rose to $9 00 and $10 00 per ton

HENSON & CO'S MILL

Henson & Co's quartz mill was also at Stewart's Flat at the same time and working quartz from a claim on the Elizabeth Lode This mill used a new invention called the "Russ Amalgamator," an invention of Colonel Russ of California, and was intended to save the fine gold existing free in the quartz Subsequently the Chambers' process was added and the tailings reworked with good results

TOM SEYMOUR MILL

The Tom Seymour Mill was built in 1862 at Stewart's Flat by Messrs Rogers & Barter The mine bore the name of the mill, and yielded quartz worth from $40 00 to $60 00 per ton, the latter being obtained at a depth of ninety feet

SILVER EXCITEMENT

In 1865 quite an excitement prevailed upon the discovery of silver in what was presumed to be a paying mine near Rock Spring in the southwestern part of the county This was the Layne Mine from which considerable ore was extracted, which, upon heating in a blacksmith's forge, would become covered with tiny globules of silver Some of the ore taken to Sacramento was assayed and declared chloride of silver, and containing that metal at the rate of $300 per ton

Prospecting for silver became quite a rage during the fall of 1865 and winter of 1866 and other ledges rich in that metal were reported near Newcastle at Ophir, and other localities, and much work done in developing the mines Ore was found ranging in value from $100 to $500 per ton The silver ledges at Newcastle were discovered by miners who were working at night in the Kearsarge Mine, and prospecting in the day time on their own account The principal veins found were named the 'Comanche' the 'Ad Valorem' and the 'Picnic' These were mines of great expectations, and some future historian may write of the large fortunes made in silver mining in western Placer

GEORGE W REAMER

Was born in New Brunswick Middlesex County, New Jersey September 11, 1827 The first years of his life were passed in his native State, but soon after reaching manhood's estate we find him a member of the New Brunswick and California Mining and Trading Company, which sailed from New York on the 7th of February, 1849 and after a voyage of 180 days landed in San Francisco Upon his arrival in the land of promise, Mr Reamer engaged in business in Sacramento, in company with J R Hardenburgh, but the climate of that city proving detrimental to his health he sought both health and riches in the mines Thus we find him a miner as early as the spring of '50 His first venture was in river mining on the American River, in which he was successful Conceiving the idea that to strike at the fountain head was the surest, if not the quickest, way to ascertain what dame fortune had in store for him he repaired to the deep hill diggings upon the Forest Hill Divide, and was instrumental in sinking sixteen shafts between the present towns of Todd's Valley and Forest Hill On the 3d day of August, 1852, he started the bed rock tunnel in the New Jersey claim at Forest Hill and for six years and six months worked in solid rock, with no trace of the precious metal of which he was in search His only incentive for persevering was the fact that the Jenny Lind, adjoining his claim, had "struck it rich" During these years shares had been sold in this enterprise to parties who would soon become discouraged and withdraw Finally, after years of patient toil it was decided by the owners that some other plan must be adopted, and at a meeting they decided to raise a chute up through the rock and if no pay dirt was found to abandon the claim Soon after adopting this latter plan they found a bed of very rich gravel, entirely different from the 'blue lead' they had been in search of, and in less than six weeks had the satisfaction of paying off the indebtedness on the claim amounting to about $40,000 This upper lead was worked steadily for some years, and during the first seven years over *one million* dollars worth of the precious metal was taken out

In 1862 he visited his home in the East and during his stay was married, in February, to Miss Sara E Macdonald, a native of New York City and the following month returned with his bride to California Three children have been born to them, two sons and a daughter

In 1872 Mr Reamer with his family removed to Auburn, he having become the owner of the Bear River Auburn and Gold Hill Ditch and Mining property and for seven years devoted his time and energies to enlarging and improving the ditch property To avoid litigation, he purchased the North Fork Ditch property which proved a financial disaster The floods swept away the dams that had been erected at an enormous expense—some $200,000 and thus the old '49er saw his riches take wings and disappear in a short time With the characteristic energy of the old pioneer, Mr Reamer returned to his mines at Forest Hill, and is again searching for

the "back channel" he started after in the "New Jersey" nearly thirty years ago Mr Reamer is a man of unblemished character, quiet and refined and is a rarity among the '49ers, having never been a frequenter of the saloons or card tables, and is still a miner as in the days of old"

CHAPTER XXIX

MINING LAWS

Quartz Miners' Convention and Laws—Auburn Quartz Mining District—Laws of Auburn District—Recommendation—Placer Mining Laws—Laws of Concert Hill District—State Convention of Miners—Proceedings of Miners Convention—United States Mining Laws—Act of July 26, 1866—Act of July 9, 1870—Act of May 11 1872—Subsequent Amendments—Forms—Proof of Labor—Notice of Location—Rules and Decisions—Obtaining Patents for Mines—Adverse Claims—Agricultural or Mineral Land—Aliens—Cross Lodes—Tunnels

So GREAT had the quartz mining interest grown in 1865, and so great was the interest felt in the bright prospects and growing business in the vicinity of Auburn that it was deemed necessary to organize a quartz mining district and to adopt a code of laws and regulations after the manner of other localities throughout the mining region This was the customary method, and miners' laws were recognized in the United States and State courts when not inconsistent with statute laws

AUBURN QUARTZ MINING DISTRICT

For this purpose a Convention of quartz miners was called, to be held at Auburn October 28, 1865 when the following proceedings were held, which were published in the *Placer Herald* and *Stars and Stripes* of November 4th of that year

William E Miller was elected to the Chair and Horace Baldwin elected Secretary

It was moved and adopted that a committee of three be appointed to frame a code of laws and define the boundaries of the district

The Chair appointed as said Committee, James E Hale, Charles H Mitchell and W A Selkirk

On motion the Convention adjourned for half an hour to give the Committee time to report On re assembling the Committee reported on the boundaries of the district which on motion, was adopted when the Convention adjourned until the next Monday evening

MONDAY October 30th

The Convention convened pursuant to adjournment, Wm E Miller in the chair The minutes of of last meeting were read and approved The Committee then made the balance of their report which was unanimously adopted, and the Committee discharged On motion the Convention, under the laws adopted, proceeded to the election of Recorder for the district, and that the polls be kept open for one hour

The Chair appointed as Tellers John R Gwynn, J W Dickenson and Thomas Jamison, when the names of Tabb Mitchell and Mack Webber were placed in nomination

One hour having elapsed, the polls were declared closed The Tellers proceeded to count the vote, and declared the result as follows Tabb Mitchell received sixty-three votes and Mack Webber, fifty seven when on motion Mitchell was declared elected and the Convention adjourned subject to a call under the laws of the District

WM E MILLER *Chairman*
HORACE BALDWIN, *Secretary*

LAWS OF AUBURN DISTRICT

ARTICLE 1 This district shall be called the Auburn Quartz Mining District, and shall be bounded as follows Commencing at a point on the North Fork of the American River, where the dividing line between Congressional Townships 12 and 13 north and east of Mount Diablo base and meridian, strikes said river thence due west along said line to the northwest corner of Section 5 in Congressional Township 12 (the west line of said section being the dividing line between Townships 2 and 3 of Placer County), thence south on said section line to the American River below Rattlesnake Bar, thence up said river and the North Fork of the same to the place of beginning

ART 2 All quartz claims in this district for gold, silver, copper, or other metals shall be 200 feet in length measured horizontally in a direct line upon the general course of the ledge, and shall include all the dips angles, and spurs of the ledge and the width of 150 feet of ground on each side of the ledge shall be allowed for the convenience and facility of working the claim, *provided* that the said right to the use of said 150 feet on each side of the ledge shall not be so constructed as to confer a right to any *cross ledge* as against the rights of any subsequent location thereof, except to the extent of ten feet, horizontal measurement, of such cross ledge on each side of said first located ledge, *Provided* also, that such subsequent locators shall be entitled to the right of way and drainage through first ledge, when the same can be done without material interference with the enjoyment of the rights of the said first locators *Provided*, further that the said right of way and drainage first mentioned shall not be so constructed as to impair the right of said first locators to the full and free use of the surface ground to the extent of 150 feet on each side of said first located ledge

ART 3 Every location shall be made by posting on some prominent natural object or on a post firmly set in the earth at some point on or near the ledge or ledges intended to be located a notice legibly written or printed in the English language containing the true date of the posting of the notice the name of the location or company, the name or names of each locator the number of claims located, the general course and direction of the ledge or ledges located the length or lengths and distance or distances claimed on each ledge or ledges measuring from said notice posted as aforesaid Also an intelligible description of the locality of the ledge or ledges and the particular part or parts thereof located so that the same may be found and traced from the contents of such notice There shall also be placed upon each end of the location of a claim or claims a stake

upon which shall be the name of the company or locator, and the direction of said strikes from the written or printed notices above provided for

ART 4 Every location may be for one or more claims of the dimensions stated in Article 2d, and each location shall be made on one ledge or on cross ledges and when on cross ledges the location shall embrace the junction of the cross ledges or a location may be made on two or more ledges not crossing or intersecting each other but when so made, the ledges so located shall not be more than 300 feet apart in their general course and direction Every location of one or more claims shall be designated in the notice by some particular name, except that when locations are made of one claim only, or less the name or designation may be only the name of the locator

ART 5 No person shall hold more than one claim by location on the same ledge or ledges, when embraced in the same location

ART 6 No claim shall be recognized as valid unless a true copy of the principal notice as required in Article 3d is filed for record with the Recorder within five days after the date of location

ART 7 Work to the value of ten dollars on or for each claim of 200 feet, shall be done within thirty days after posting notices of locations, *Provided* that any company may do an equivalent amount of work at any one or more points on their ledge which shall hold their claims good for three months next after posting said notices, at the expiration of which time and within the next three months the person or company shall expend a like sum to hold said claim or claims good for said last named period and a like expenditure shall be made within each succeeding three months for the like purpose until such company shall have expended in the aggregate for each claim of 200 feet, the sum of $100 when such person or company shall be deemed to have a vested right to such claim or claims, and the same shall not be deemed jumpable *Provided*, however if within any one of the above specified periods, such person or company shall expend in addition to the above required sum to hold good such claim or claims to the further sum of one or more ten dollars for each claim then such claim or claims shall be held good therefor for a period corresponding at said rate of three months for each ten dollars expended for each claim

ART 8 The Recorder shall keep two well bound books, each of which shall be provided with an ample index In one of said books the Recorder shall immediately, upon the filing of any and every notice of location of a mining claim for gold silver copper or other metal record the same, and shall at time of said filing index such location by the name or designation of such company or claim He shall also indorse on the back of each of said notices the date and hour of the day when the same shall be filed for record and subscribe the same He shall also, when recording said notices, append to each record to be subscribed by him a certificate of the said date and hour of filing and the name of the person presenting the same for record, and shall at the same time carry out in said index the page or pages of said book where said record is made In the other of said books the Recorder shall in like manner index and record and certify the record of every affidavit of labor and expenditure made by any company or person taking special care to index the same by the same name by which the same is indexed and recorded in the said first described book And he shall, in the manner first above described as to notices file each of affidavits On the filing of said notices and affidavits the Recorder shall carefully file the same away alphabetically, and the same shall thereafter be thus carefully preserved in the office for reference, and shall be by him delivered over to his successor in office for the like purpose He shall also on demand, and on the payment of his fees therefor, make and certify to any person, a certificate of any notice or affidavit on file in his office or of these laws or those hereby repealed The Recorder shall in no case be required to file for record any of said notices of claims, or affidavits of labor as herein provided, except upon the payment in coin of the fees in full for such filing, recording and certificate prescribed by these laws, *Provided*, That the rights intended by the laws to be acquired or secured by such record of such notice or affidavit shall be deemed to relate to the date of said filing thereof *Provided* further, It shall be the imperative duty of said Recorder to immediately file and record said notices and affidavits on presentation to him for those purposes, whether he shall or shall not have received his fees therefor, *unless* at the time of said presentation he shall have demanded said fees in advance The fees of the Recorder for the services required of him by these laws shall be fifty cents for the recording of each folio or less for the body of every instrument to be recorded, ten cents for each indexing ten cents for each filing, and ten cents for each certificate of record He shall also be entitled to receive for each certified copy of any recorded or filed instrument fifty cents for each folio or less, and ten cents for his certificate thereto

ART 9 There shall be elected for said district a Recorder annually on the first Saturday of January, except that the first Recorder elected under these laws shall hold his office until the first Saturday of January, 1867 and he and his successors shall keep the books, papers and office in the town of Auburn It shall be his duty annually to give at least one weeks notice before the first of January, by publication in the newspapers published in the town of Auburn of an election (stating the time and place) to be held to elect his successor And on said election the Recorder shall deliver to his successor all books and papers pertaining to his office In the case of the Recorder's death, or his removal from the district, any twenty five quartz miners of the district, who have signed these laws, may call a meeting at Auburn, by giving one weeks notice by publication for the purpose of electing a Recorder to fill the unexpired term *Provided*, That from any cause the Recorder shall not have given the said required notice, and said election has not been advertised to be held, as last herein provided, it shall be the duty of the Recorder to immediately give the required notice of such election for the unexpired term being held over

ART 10 When at any time twenty-five or more *bona fide* quartz miners, within this district and who own not less than one gold, silver, or copper mining claim therein, shall sign and present to the Recorder a written request for the convocation of a meeting of the quartz miners of said district, for the purpose of changing any of these laws, or adding thereto or both, it shall be the duty of the Recorder (on payment of the necessary cost of publication) to cause to be published in the newspapers in the town of Auburn, for the period of two weeks,

a notice signed by him setting forth in substance said written request (and the time, which shall not be less than two days after the last publication), and the place of a general meeting of the miners having claims within said district, for the purpose of amending or adding to the laws regulating said mining within the district, and except as the same may be amended, or added to, as in this Article provided these laws shall be and remain in full force, *Provided*, that in case of the refusal or failure of the Recorder to cause such publication of notice of such meeting within a reasonable time after the said request, and payment of cost, etc., said miners signing the same may cause said publication of notice to be made, signed by themselves, and said meeting may be held, and exercise the powers aforesaid

ART 11 All former laws regulating gold silver or copper mining within this district are hereby repealed *Provided*, however that no rights heretofore acquired under the same shall be in any wise affected by said repeal but such rights shall be determinable by the terms of the laws under which they were acquired, *Provided*, however, that in all cases where right to a claim or claims less than a vested right thereto only have been acquired according to the terms of said former laws then the owner or owners thereof shall cause affidavits to be filed and recorded as required by these laws, of the performance of the remaining labor, etc., necessary (according to said former laws) to be done to perfect said vested right, and the period or periods within which such affidavits shall be filed and recorded shall be the same within which (according to said former laws) said labor, etc are required to be performed

ART 12 All elections for Recorder shall be by ballot

ART 13 No person shall be entitled to take part in the deliberations of any Quartz Miners Convention, or meeting, called by virtue of these Laws unless he be an owner of a claim or an interest therein and has signed the Laws of the District

RECOMMENDATION

It is hereby earnestly recommended by the Convention of miners adopting the foregoing Laws in view of the loss of a part of the old record of claims and the imperfections of many others and to the end that the mining public may be enlightened to the nature and extent of existing claims and for the avoidance of disputes and litigation that in all cases whatever old claims should be, by the owner thereof caused to be recorded in conformity with these Laws And in case of claim by them of having acquired vested rights, by full compliance with the requirements of pre existing laws for that purpose then that affidavits should be filed and recorded as provided in the foregoing Laws setting forth the facts constituting such complete compliance And with a view to the successful development of mining claims in this District, it is further recommended that all companies of two or more persons locating claims therein, should organize the same in conformity with the provisions of an Act of the Legislature of this State, Approved April 4 1864, entitled 'An Act Concerning Partnership for Mining Purposes'

PLACER MINING LAWS

In April, 1867, another Miners' Convention was called, which changed the boundaries of the Auburn District to comprise all and only Township No 3, and made further changes fixing the dimensions of claims at 300 feet to each individual locator, and ordering all old claims relocated or deemed abandoned unless then occupied or having $1 000 worth of work done on them Similar laws were passed in other districts and continued in force until the passage of the Act of Congress, in 1872, which fixed the dimensions of claims at 1 500 feet for each individual or company, with a width of 600 feet At this meeting Mr Wm E Miller was elected Recorder and the fees for Recording were fixed at fifty cents for each claim and twenty five cents for each transfer

LAWS OF CONCERT HILL DISTRICT

From the earliest days of America in gold mining in California the miners were under the necessity of making laws and regulations for the allotment of ground and the tenure of mining claims For these purposes no statute laws existed within the United States or State of California nor were there any customs or precedents to guide From the necessities of the case rules were informally adopted which grew into a system that has been the basis of judicial decisions and statutes Every mining locality was made a district sometimes a small river bar, or hill or flat, and at other times embracing a section including different classes of mining The miners of these districts, in public meetings would organize define their boundaries and resolve upon a code of laws which were authority until changed by a regularly called meeting, or in conflict with some statute law The following is a sample of the usual mining district laws —

At a meeting of the miners of Concert Hill District held at Auburn on the 14th of June 1856 Mr C E Carpenter was called to the Chair and I S Trehenor, appointed Secretary The following laws were presented to the meeting and unanimously adopted —

Resolved 1, That this mining district shall be known by the name of Concert Hill District

Resolved 2, That the boundaries of this district shall be upon the eastern side of the flume of the North Fork and American River Water and Mining Company extending from Oregon Bar Ferry on the south to Tamaroo Bar on the north extending from Tamaroo Bar west to Ogden's Diggings on the Ophir road thence south in a direct line to a point west of Oregon Bar Ferry thence east to the place of beginning

Resolved 3 That the size of each claim in this district for hill diggings shall be (60) sixty feet front, and shall extend back (600) six hundred feet in a direct line with the tunnel

Resolved 4, That there shall be a Recorder for this district whose duty it shall be to keep a record of all claims located His compensation therefor shall be for each claim 25 twenty five cents

Resolved 5 That no claim shall be considered located until they are duly recorded by the person appointed by this meeting for that purpose except such claims as are now being worked

Resolved 6 That no claim shall be held for a longer time than (10) ten days without work, and at least one day's work in ten must be done upon each and every claim otherwise it shall be considered abandoned

Resolved 7 That no person shall hold more than one claim in each company except by purchase, and in such cases a fair equivalent shall be rendered for the same

Resolved 8 That after this date each and every member of the company shall appear before the Recorder in person, and have his claim recorded.

Resolved 9, That all disputes arising in regard to mining claims in this district shall be left to a miners meeting, composed of those only who may be engaged in mining in this district, and this decision shall be considered final

Resolved 10 That all surface and ravine diggings shall consist of 200 feet square to each claim

Resolved 11 That Wm McDaniel act as Recorder of this district

Resolved 12, That should the Recorder be called upon to settle any disputes in regard to claims, he shall receive as a compensation for his time so spent the sum of one dollar per hour, to be paid by the person who shall make application to him

Resolved 13, That every claim in this district shall be recorded within ten days from date

Resolved 14 That a copy of these resolutions shall be published in the *Placer Press* and *Placer Herald* of this village

J S TICHENOR, *Secretary* — C E CARPENTER, *Chairman*

STATE CONVENTION OF MINERS

In 1865 several bills were introduced in Congress for the regulation, taxation and disposal of mining claims and the mineral lands of the United States The mining interest had then grown beyond the limits of the State of California Nevada had become a State producing a large amount of bullion and was ably represented in both houses of Congress Mining was a great industry in the State of Oregon and the Territories of Idaho Montana Utah and Colorado were attracting the attention of the world by their mineral wealth and the subject of mining for the precious metals had grown to one of national importance The people of the East looked upon the public lands of the United States as a part of their estate which should be administered upon as that of an individual or corporation for their cent per cent interest therein and as a soulless corporation would exact the utmost tribute that could be squeezed from tenants or purchasers To this the people of the Pacific Coast responded that the United States interest was only that of agent in allotting the property to the occupants and giving a title thereto under equitable regulations with such fees as would cover the cost of the service and no more

The leader of the Eastern policy was John Sherman, and this was a revival of the old Whig policy of 1849–50 which had been so opposed by the Californians of that time and subsequently abandoned In opposition to the measures proposed by Sherman, the subject of a convention of miners was agitated by the press of California and Nevada which resulted in the calling of a State Convention in California, at which several representatives from Nevada and other mining States and Territories were present Placer County was represented in this Convention by the following named delegates, selected from the several districts in which they resided —

Benjamin Smith, William McClure, William Duck, D E Hinstead S W Bowman, Charles Tratton, M B Tubbs, L Adams James Dods, W L Lawrence, P Bumpus, L B Arnold J S Colgrove James Teog, E H Gaylard, A K Benton, S Palmer, J Moody, C Wicks, T Thompson L C Buzzell, A Hinckley, R A Clark C J Clark, E L Watson, A A Pond, John Bosqut, Daniel Choate Charles Maisac, James Moore, B F Moore, G W Reamer, P B Fagan, A B Scott A J Angel, Thomas Campbell, John Yule, C S Swenson, William E Miller, Horace Baldwin, J H Mallett Benjamin Smith C A Tuttle, E M Hall, M McGonegal William Liston, C E Carpenter, P J Laigre, Isaac Small J W Neff, John Kneeland, A J Ewalt A M Sisson W D Lawrence

PROCEEDINGS OF MINERS' CONVENTION

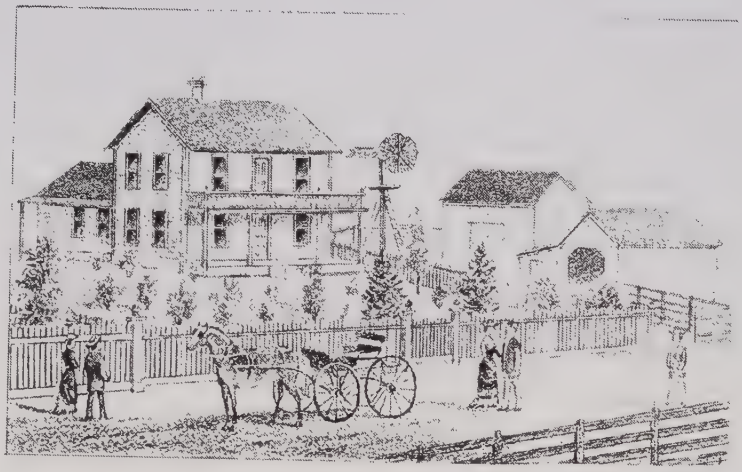
The delegates to the Miners' State Convention met in the Sixth street Methodist Church in Sacramento on the 17th of January 1866 and continued in session two days

A A Sargent, of Nevada, as Chairman, and M D Bornck, of San Francisco, as Secretary were elected as permanent officers of the Convention

The Committee on Credentials reported some 300 delegates

A Committee of Nine was appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the views of the Convention to which all resolutions were committed without debate On the second day of the Convention the committee reported the following preamble and resolutions as an expression of the sentiments of the miners of California They were unanimously adopted —

WHEREAS, Since the discovery of gold mines in California it has been the policy of the General Government to allow all those who desired to mine for the precious metals in this State a free and unrestricted right to search for and discover the same and when found to hold and develop their claims subject only to such restrictions and rules as might be adopted by Conventions held by those who were engaged in actual mining enterprises in the several mining districts of the State, and whereas we believe by the adoption of that policy the mining interests of the State have been developed more thoroughly and to a much greater extent than they could have been under any other policy that could have been adopted, and whereas legislation for the survey and sale of the mineral lands is threatened in the Congress of the United States, and it is seriously proposed to destroy the property interests which have been created in this State under the license of the General Government for seventeen years past, and to revolutionize the whole system of mining business and tenures under which the mines have been so far developed the State has prospered, the Government has been supplied with the sinews



RES OF J.C.GOULD

DRY CREEK PLACER CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE OF W.H.HILLHOUSE

VOIGTS FLAT PLACER CO. CAL.

of war, trade with advantageous markets, and the revenue a valuable and increasing resource, therefore be it

Resolved By the miners of California in general convention assembled, That we are opposed to any survey, lease or sale of the mineral lands of this State, as injurious to the best interests of the General Government and of this State and utterly ruinous to the mining communities

Resolved, That any increase of the tax upon the proceeds of the mines would be onerous and injurious to the mining interests of this coast

Resolved, That the bill introduced into the Senate of the United States by John Sherman of Ohio, is singularly calculated to work the utmost confusion and loss to the present holders of mining property who have invested their labor and capital in developing the mines, to destroy the vast canal interests of the State, the existence of which is necessary to the prosecution of mining, and to expel the great bulk of the population of the mining districts from their homes their business and possessions

Resolved That the miners of California respectfully petition the Congress of the United States to respect the rights and property interests which the policy of the Government long continued has created and fostered

Resolved, That we indorse the action of the Legislature of this State requesting delay in the issuance of patents to the Central Pacific Railroad Company or any other railroad company until the Government has employed effective measures to segregate the mineral from agricultural lands lying within the lines of the grant to the railroad company, and while willing and anxious to aid and encourage in the construction of said road—the great national highway—we must emphatically protest against the cession of a vast section of mineral and timber land for that purpose, involving the sacrifice and the destruction of private rights already vested

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed by the President of this Convention, the said President to act as Chairman thereof, to prepare a memorial to Congress embodying the sentiments contained in these resolutions and to cause the same to be presented through our delegation in Congress, to the President of the United States the Secretary of the Interior, and Commissioner of the General Land Office

Resolved That a copy of these resolutions be forthwith forwarded by the officers of the Convention, to each of our Senators and Members of Congress with the request of the Convention that the same be laid before the respective houses of Congress

UNITED STATES MINING LAWS

In opposition to the legislation proposed by John Sherman, a bill was introduced by Senator John Conness, known as the Act of July 26 1866, which recognized the right of any citizen, or one who had declared his intention to become such to enter upon the public lands of the United States and mine for gold silver, copper, and cinnabar, and recognized the rules, regulations, and tenure of mining property as made by the miners in their respective districts, "so far as the same were not in conflict with the laws of the United States"

This was the great concession demanded by the miners and is the most important Act ever passed in their interest A miner's title to his claim, acquired according to the "rules and customs of miners in the several mining districts was made perfect, and, although he could proceed by that Act, and can under subsequent Acts to obtain a United States patent for his property he is not compelled to do so, and, while complying with the laws of his district cannot be dispossessed

ACT OF JULY 26, 1866

The Act of July 26, 1866, after declaring the mineral lands upon the public domain, both surveyed and unsurveyed to be free and open for exploration and occupation and acknowledging the binding force of the miners rules and regulations and the titles thereunder obtained all of which was continued in the first section of the Act, went on to define the manner of surveying and disposing of mineral lands, but the provisions were for quartz or vein mines giving the owner of a quartz vein the right to follow it downward on its dip under the property of another to an indefinite depth The Act also granted the right of way over public lands not reserved to public uses for the construction of public roads

Section 9 of the Act also contains an important concession to the miners as follows That whenever, by priority of possession, rights to the use of water for mining, agricultural manufacturing or other purposes have vested and accrued, and the same are recognized and acknowledged by the local customs laws and the decisions of Courts the possessors and owners of such vested rights shall be maintained and protected in the same, and the right of way for the construction of ditches and canals for the purposes aforesaid is hereby acknowledged and confirmed *Provided, however*, That whenever after the passage of this Act any person or persons shall in the construction of any ditch or canal, injure or damage the possession of any settler on the public domain, the party committing such injury or damage shall be liable to the party injured for such injury or damage"

The former custom had been for the miner to go upon the possessory claim of the agriculturist on the public lands, and mine or run his ditch without being liable for damage Gross injustice was thus often inflicted

ACT OF JULY 9, 1870

July 9, 1870, a supplemental Act was passed, adding several sections to the Act of 1866 providing for the patenting of "placer" claims The first section of the supplemental Act, being Section 12 of the Statute is as follows —

SEC 12 *And be it further enacted*, That claims, usually called "placers," including all forms of deposit, excepting quartz or other rock in place, shall be subject to entry and patent under this Act, under like circumstances and conditions and upon similar proceedings, as are provided for vein or lode

claims *Provided* that where the lands have been previously surveyed by the United States, the entry in its exterior limits shall conform to the legal subdivisions of the public lands no further survey or plat in such case being required, and the lands may be paid for at the rate of $2 50 per acre *Provided further* That legal subdivisions of forty acres may be subdivided into ten acre tracts, and that two or more persons or associations of persons, having contiguous claims of any size although such claims may be less than ten acres each, may make joint entry thereof, *And provided, further*, That no location of a placer claim hereafter made shall exceed 160 acres for any one person or association of persons, which location shall conform to the United States surveys and nothing in this section contained shall defeat or impair any bona fide pre emption or homestead claim upon agricultural land or authorize the sale of the improvements of any bona fide settler to any purchaser

The subdividing of the land into ten-acre tracts must be done at the expense of the claimant the lowest United States subdivision being in forty-acre tracts

This bill was introduced in the House of Representatives by Hon Aaron A Sargent, then Member of Congress from the Second District of California, a prominent pioneer citizen, editor, lawyer, and miner of Nevada County, and conversant with the wants of the miners

ACT OF MAY 11, 1872

The before mentioned Acts were again amended May 11, 1872 but the first section of the Act of 1866 has never been disturbed In the revised law of 1872 the second section is as follows —

That mining claims upon veins or lodes of quartz, or other rock in places bearing gold silver cinnabar, lead tin, copper or other valuable deposits heretofore located shall be governed as to length along the vein or lode by the customs regulations and laws in force at the date of their location A mining claim located after the passage of this Act whether located by one or more persons, may equal, but shall not exceed 1,500 feet in length along the vein or lode, but no location of a mining claim shall be made until the discovery of the vein or lode within the limit of the claim located No claim shall extend more than 300 feet on each side of the middle of the vein at the surface nor shall any claim be limited by any mining regulations to less than twenty five feet on each side of the middle of the vein at the surface except where adverse rights existing at the time of the passage of this Act shall render such limitation necessary The end lines of each claim shall be parallel to each other

SEC 3 That the locators of all mining locations heretofore made, or which shall hereafter be made on any mineral vein, lode or ledge, situated on the public domain their heirs and assigns where no adverse claim exists at the passage of this Act so long as they comply with the laws of the United States and with the State Territorial, and local regulations not in conflict with said laws of the United States governing their possessory titles, shall have the exclusive right of possession and enjoyment of all the surface included within the lines of their locations, and of all veins lodes, and ledges throughout their entire depth, the top of apex of which lines inside of such surface lines extended down vertically, although such veins, lodes, or ledges may so far depart from a perpendicular in their course downward as to extend outside the vertical side lines of said surface locations, *provided*, that their right of possession to such outside parts of said veins or ledges shall be confined to such portions thereof as lie between vertical planes drawn downward as aforesaid, through the end lines of their locations, so continued in their own direction that such planes will intersect such exterior parts of said veins or ledges *and provided further*, that nothing in this section shall authorize the locator or possessor of a vein or lode which extends in its downward course beyond the vertical lines of his claim to enter upon the surface of a claim owned or possessed by another

SEC 4 That where a tunnel is run for the development of a vein or lode or for the discovery of mines, the owners of such tunnel shall have the right of possession of all veins or lodes within 3 000 feet from the face of such tunnel, on the line thereof, not previously known to exist, discovered in such tunnel, to the same extent as if discovered from the surface, and locations on the line of such tunnel of veins or lodes not appearing on the surface, made by other parties after the commencement of the tunnel, and while the same is being prosecuted with reasonable diligence, shall be invalid, but the failure to prosecute the work on the tunnel for six months shall be considered as an abandonment of the right to all undiscovered veins on the line of said tunnel

SEC 5 That the miners of each mining district may make rules and regulations not in conflict with the laws of the United States or with the laws of the State or Territory in which the district is situated, governing the location, manner of recording, amount of work necessary to hold possession of a mining claim subject to the following requirements The location must be distinctly marked on the ground, so that its boundaries can be easily traced All records of mining claims hereafter made shall contain the name or names of the locators, the date of the location and such a description of the claim or claims located, by reference to some natural object or permanent monument as will identify the claim On each claim located after the passage of this Act, and until a patent shall have been issued therefor, not less than $100 worth of labor shall be performed or improvements made during each year On all claims located prior to the passage of this Act $10 00 worth of labor shall be performed or improvements made for each 100 feet in length of vein until a patent shall have been issued therefor, but where such claims are held in common, such expenditure may be made upon any one claim And upon a failure to comply with these conditions the claim or mine upon which such failure occurred shall be open to re-location in the same manner as if no location of the same had ever been made *provided*, that the original locators, their heirs, assigns or legal representatives have not resumed work after such failure and before such location Upon the failure of any one of several co owners to contribute his proportion of the expenditures required by this Act, the co-owners who have performed the labor or made the improvements may at the expiration of the year, give such delinquent co owner personal notice in writing, or notice by publication in the newspaper nearest the claim, for at least once a week for ninety days, and if at the expiration of ninety days after such notice in writing or by publication, such delin-

quent should fail or refuse to contribute his proportion to the expenditure required according to this Act, his interest in the claim shall become the property of his co owners who have made the required expenditures

Such are the provisions for the location and possession of mining claims The remainder of the Act pertains to the obtaining of patents for mining ground and the government of United States Surveyors, Registers, and Receivers Under this Act placer claims may be patented at the rate of $2 50 an acre, and vein or lode claims at the rate of $5 00 an acre the applicant paying additional costs of advertising and fees of officers

This Act is usually adopted by miners in organizing districts as the law of the district, instead of the variable rules formerly the custom to enact If districts are not formed and Recorders elected the county becomes the district and the County Recorder the recorder of claims

SUBSEQUENT AMENDMENTS

Subsequent amendments have but slightly changed the law, and court decisions have explained it where obscure The "year" mentioned as the time in which work shall be done on a claim is held to end on the 31st of December, and if at that time, the labor or expenditures have not been made, then on January 1st the claim is re locatable, or as the miners usually express it, 'jumpible' When work is done, or locations made, notices in the following forms, as prepared in "Copps' Mining Laws," are recorded in the mining district, or, if there is no District Recorder, then with the County Recorder

PROOF OF LABOR

State of ——, *County of*——

Before me, the subscriber personally appeared ——— who, being duly sworn, says that at least —— dollars worth of labor or improvements was performed or made upon [here describe the claim], situated in —— Mining District, —- County, —— State (or Territory) of ——, during the year ending —— 18— Such expenditure was made by or at the expense of ——, owners of the claim, for the purpose of holding said claim

[*Jurat*] ——— (signature)

NOTICE OF LOCATION

Notice is hereby given that the undersigned having complied with the requirements of Chapter Six of Title Thirty two of the Revised Statutes of the United States, and the local customs, laws and regulations, has located —— linear feet of the —— lode (20 acres of placer mining ground), situated in ——— Mining District, ——— County, ———, and described as follows

[Describe the claim accurately, by courses and distances if possible, with reference to some natural object, or permanent monument, and mark the boundaries by suitable monuments, If a placer claim is located on surveyed land, describe the legal subdivision] ——— Locator

Discovered —— 18—
Located, ——, 18—
Attest
———
——— Recorded, ——, 18—

RULES AND DECISIONS

Miners are required to obey local laws as well as the United States laws, and if these require *more* work or expenditure than $100 per claim each year, or a particular style of work, as shaft, tunnel, or otherwise, they must be obeyed, as the United States law says it shall not be *less* than that amount

The courts have decided that a prospector on the public mineral domain may protect himself in his possessions while seeking for mineral and his possession so held is good against all the world but the United States, but if he stands by and permits others to enter upon his claim without protest, and first discover mineral in place the law gives to such first discoverer a title to the mine also discovered against which the miner in possession cannot prevail If one takes up a claim as the agent of another, the title vests in the other and the agent, by his mere act, cannot subsequently divest it

OBTAINING PATENTS FOR MINES

Any citizen, or one who has declared his intention to become such or association of persons authorized to locate a claim, may obtain a patent from the United States for his or her claim or mine by pursuing the prescribed form Application must be made at the Land Office of the district in which the mine is situated and a sworn statement made that all the requirements of the Government and local laws have been complied with, and a full description of the property given

When papers have once been filed at the Land Office they become a part of the record and can neither be withdrawn or returned but must be transmitted to the General Land Office An application will be rejected when the description of the premises is erroneous or insufficient, also when (1) the notice was published without the knowledge of the Register, (2) the notice was not published in a newspaper designated as nearest the claim, (3) record title was found defective, (4) a previous application has been made for the same premises, which was withdrawn pending a suit in court commenced by the adverse claimant

An application for patent will be rejected when the survey does not accurately define the boundaries of the claim or where the claim was not located in accordance with law Where several parties own separate and distinct portions of a claim application for patent may be made by either for that portion of the claim owned by him, but where several parties own undivided interests in a mining claim all should join in an application for a patent A person or

association may purchase as many placer locations as the local law admits, and embrace them all in one application for a patent Papers sworn to, before any person purporting to act as a deputy for the Register and Receiver cannot be recorded as evidence

In all patents for mining claims situated within the interior boundaries of a town site, a clause is inserted "excepting and including all town property rights upon the surface, and all houses, buildings structures lots, blocks streets, alleys or other municipal improvements not belonging to the grantee herein, and all rights necessary or proper to the occupation, possession and enjoyment of the same

Publication of notice must be made in a newspaper for the period of sixty days, designated by the Register as the nearest to the mine Notice must be published ten consecutive weeks in weekly newspapers, and in daily newspapers sixty days must elapse between the first and the last insertions Where the Register designates the daily issue of a newspaper for publication, or notices of a mining application for patent, it is not in compliance with law to change to the weekly edition of the same paper without authority of the Register

The existence of a salt spring on a tract of land withdraws it from the operation of the homestead and pre emption laws A hearing for the purpose of proving the agricultural character of such land is not allowed Land containing valuable deposits of slate, may be entered under the mining acts

ADVERSE CLAIMS

Adverse claimants must file a separate and distinct claim against each application, which it is alleged conflicts with the premises owned by such adverse claimant The papers in an adverse claim once filed cannot be withdrawn but become a part of the record When an adverse claim has been filed, it cannot be amended so as to embrace a larger portion of the premises than that described in the original adverse claim An adverse claim must be made out in proper form, and filed in the proper local office during the period of publication of the application for the patent, to be effective unless amended within sixty days from the publication of notice of the application It is the duty of the adverse claimant to commence suit in proper form within the required time, and if he trusts the uncertain medium of the United States mail he must abide the consequences, should the delay ensue through misfortune or accident An allegation of parties to a suit that they compose the company is sufficient and they are not required to prove that they are the original locators or the identical parties who presented the adverse claim

AGRICULTURAL OR MINERAL LAND

Where land is of little if any value for agricultural purposes, but is essential to the proper development of mining claims, it should be disposed of only under the mining act When lands containing valuable mineral deposits have been included in an agricultural entry, said entry will be canceled at any time prior to issuance of patent, upon satisfactory evidence of the existence of such valuable deposits Where valuable deposits of mineral are discovered upon a tract after the same has been entered as agricultural, but before patent has been issued, the parties claiming the mine may make application for patent for same, and the agricultural entry will be canceled to that portion of the land embraced by said mining claim Where mineral deposits are discovered on agricultural lands after the patent has been issued to an agricultural claimant, they pass with the patent

Agricultural college scrip cannot be received in payment for claims

ALIENS

A foreigner may make a mining location and dispose of it provided he becomes a citizen before disposing of the mine Proof that the party was not a citizen before disposing of his claim must be affirmatively shown Locators and intermediate owners other than applicants will not be presumed aliens in the absence of allegation or objection prior to issuance of patent The portion of a mining claim sold to an alien cannot be patented while such owner is an alien, but on his declaration to become a citizen his right dates back to his purchase and he may thereupon secure United States patent for his claim

CROSS LODES

Revised Statutes Section 2 336 Where two or more ledges cross or intersect each other priority of title shall govern and such prior location shall be entitled to all ore or mineral contained within the space of intersection, but the subsequent location shall have the right of way through the space of intersection, for the purposes of the convenient working of the mine And where two or more veins unite, the oldest or prior location shall take the vein below the point of union, including all the space of intersection

TUNNELS

There is no authority of law for a tunnel location 3,000 by 1 500 feet A proper location is the width of the tunnel for 3 000 feet There is no provision of law for patenting tunnel locations but lodes discovered in running a tunnel may be patented in like manner as other lodes The right is granted to tunnel owners to 1,500 feet of each blind lode not previously known to exist, which may be discovered in their tunnel

When a lode is struck or discovered for the first time in running a tunnel, the tunnel owners have the option of recording their claim of 1 500 feet all on one side of the point of discovery or intersection

or partly on one side thereof and partly on the other Prospecting for blind lodes is prohibited on the line of a located tunnel, while the tunnel is in progress, but other parties are in no way debarred from prospecting for blind lodes or running tunnels so long as they keep without the line of such tunnel

CHAPTER XXX

MINING

[CONTINUED]

Mineralogical Education—Copper Discoveries and Excitement—Lone Star District—Auburn District—Cox's District—Garden Bar District—On the 'Rampage' for Copper—High Prices for Copper—New Copper Mining Towns—Singular Rock—Copper Production—The Excitement Abating—Iron Mines—Iron Ore on Lovell's Ranch—Report of the Geological Survey—The Iron Mountain Company—Iron Mining in Oregon—Practical Mining Commenced—The Blast Furnace—The Hot Blast—The Process of Smelting—Tapping the Furnace—The Scene at a Casting—The Ore and Ore Supply—The Fuel Supply—Executive Officers—The Force Employed—The Town of Hotaling—What of the Future?—The Holland Mine—Iron Product—Coal Mining—Potters Clay—California Clay Manufacturing Company—Importance of Clay Deposits—Chromium Mining

DURING the latter part of the decade of 50, mining, particularly in quartz, received much more than former attention in the scientific research which attended it and the many improvements made This important industry had received a great impetus from the developments in silver mining in the State of Nevada which proving so extraordinary had attracted the people of all parts of the world to this business New processes had been applied and machinery for every feature and class of mining and milling been invented Previous to the finding of silver ore in the Washoe Mountains, no study of mineralogy had been made but by the closest scholar Gold bearing gravel beds and gold bearing quartz, were all the miner sought, and to detect them were the utmost of his mineralogical attainments Neither schools mining bureaus nor cabinets of minerals existed for his instruction and much of the wealth of the country was passed unnoticed and neglected The discovery that a dark and dull looking substance in veins of quartz contained silver in unprecedented abundance led to more critical observation of the rocks, and this led to the discovery of other gold-bearing veins, and other silver bearing veins copper quicksilver, iron, chromium, tin, borax, soda and other valuable minerals

The knowledge came slowly and the lessons being those of experience and self instruction, were most expensive By accident each new mineral was recognized No scientist told the miner what to seek and how to detect the treasures, no capitalists furnished the means to prospect for unknown minerals, no schools taught the principles of formation, or laid down the theories which might guide the search All was left to the miners of the hard hand and strong back whom the scientists professed to despise, and the capitalist treated with contempt But it was they who pointed out the ancient river channels behind the granite rim and beneath the basalt and volcanic debris and with the courage of inspiration pierced the rock and confounded the learned and the rich with their discoveries It is a shame to science and to the educational policy of the State that every discovery of every mineral and of every valuable mine has been made by laboring men, unaided in the least by the educated or wealthy classes It was Marshall a hired mechanic, who first exposed the gold of California to the world It was Comstock, and Penmore, and Penrod and O'Reily laboring miners, who discovered the silver of Nevada It was some 'State of Maine boys' miners who declared the existence of a gravel channel beneath the "Table Mountain" in Tuolumne, and, in spite of ridicule of the more 'knowing ones," proved it by long years of work, and it was Cameron and Power who with a simple triangle made of sticks, so nicely surveyed the Damascus Ridge through fifteen miles of sinuous cañon and ravine and laid out their plan of tunnel that when completed after six years of toil struck the Hidden Treasure Channel that comes down from the Mountain Gate at the precise point desired more accurately than the meeting of the great tunnel which pierced the Alps, and for which the engineers were rewarded by knightly titles

COPPER DISCOVERIES AND EXCITEMENT

The discovery of silver opened the eyes of prospectors, and every curious rock was critically examined Thus copper was discovered in Calaveras County July 4 1861 and in 1862 the great wealth of the Union Mine was developed Then came prospecting throughout all California for copper A great belt of copper bearing veins was found to extend through the foot hill region of the Sierra Nevada, and a furor of copper mining pervaded the people during several years following In November 1862, copper mines were opened at the Zinc House in Nevada County, and at Greenwood Valley in El Dorado County Early in 1863 similar discoveries were made in Placer County and numerous copper mining companies were organized. Before the close of February the following named companies and their officers were recorded

LONE STAR DISTRICT

Gardner Company—Alex Mills President, David Johnson Secretary William E Miller Treasurer

Captain Paige Company—Joseph Walkup President, George L Anderson Secretary, L M Hull Treasurer

Warfield Company—S B Wyman, President S B Dyer, Secretary, John O'Farrell, Treasurer

AUBURN DISTRICT

Newman Company—John R Newman, President, Tabb Mitchell Secretary, E T Loving, Treasurer

Reed Company—Wm E Miller, President, S B Woodin Secretary, J L Browne, Treasurer

Twin Ledge Company—A Rackliffe, President, Thomas Cross, Secretary M Dodsworth Treasurer

Highland Company—Geo Holmes President, H Hazell Secretary, A Rackliffe, Treasurer

Cummings Company—Joseph Walkup, President, J R Crandall Secretary Robert Gordon Treasurer

Excelsior Company—H Hazell, President, S B Woodin, Secretary, M Dodsworth, Treasurer

Union Company—R C Poland President, James Munsell, Jr, Secretary John T Reed Treasurer

Hilby Company—John C Boggs President, Wm Sexton Secretary, A Rackliffe, Treasurer

Elcmatah Company—G P Gould, President, George T Anderson Secretary, Tabb Mitchell, Treasurer

Ophir Company—C D Pugh, President, — Hathaway, Secretary, Daniel Choate, Treasurer

Crutcher Company—Jacob Gibson, President, William Scott, Secretary, Robert Gordon, Treasurer

COX'S DISTRICT

Boggs Company—John C Boggs President, Wm Sexton, Secretary, E M Hall Treasurer

Applinoose Company—S B Woodin President, Geo L Anderson Secretary, James McBurney, Treasurer

Gordon Company—Robert Gordon, President, R C Poland Secretary, Wm Sexton, Treasurer

GARDNER BAR DISTRICT

Old Hickory Company—Joseph Walkup, President Tabb Mitchell, Secretary, John R Newman, Treasurer

Empire Company—Robert Gordon President, Henson Hazell Secretary, M Dodsworth Treasurer

"ON THE RAMPAGE" FOR COPPER

Many other organizations followed and Western Placer devoted itself to prospecting for, mining and studying copper In April the editor of the *Herald* says "The rich placers in the hills and gulches in and about the foot hills have been exhausted The gold in the surface diggings in the higher mountains has been sifted from the earth and the gold seeker is compelled to dive hundreds of feet into the dangerous shaft or work for years at exhausting cost in rock of adamantine hardness, through tunnels, to reach the precious metal But presto just at the moment of despair comes the copper excitement Attention is called to the veins of mineral rock intersecting the face of the earth like the veins in the human body

"Men creep into the abandoned shafts, examine the refuse matter cast up by the previous gold seeker, inquire into the properties of this and that curious looking mineral sink new shafts, smelt new ores—in short institute a new era of research Gold bearing rock is found where the pioneers of the placers never dreamed of, quartz that would not pay in gold, and was abandoned as worthless is now found rich in silver, and searching for copper, the delver is astonished to find himself in a mine of silver, or among mineral substances new to his vision Enough however, has already been developed to establish the conviction that we have been around the circle, and are now entering upon the second and more permanent operations of mining"

HIGH PRICES FOR COPPER

Great encouragement was given copper mining by the high prices prevailing for that metal and it became the theme for the press and for conversation Men accustomed to the copper trade and familiar with copper mining in England, Chili, and other parts of the world spoke in the highest terms of the mines of California, nor did they confine their eulogiums to those of Copperopolis, whose riches were proven beyond controversy Agencies for the purchase and shipment of ore were established in San Francisco and liberal advances were made on consignments The price paid in New York was from $35 25 to $60 00 for each unit of percentage of metal in the ore and the price at San Francisco was $2 50 per unit of the purity of ten to sixteen per cent, with higher rates for purer ore, the rate at San Francisco in April, 1863 being $4 00 per unit of copper percentage above sixteen per cent thus making twenty per cent ore worth $56 00 per ton in that market These were very high prices, and as a consequence a copper mine was thought to be a great fortune There were no mills to build or "rebellious" ores to contend with, only to extract the crude ore and sell it to greedy agents at the mouth of the shaft Advertisements were published proposing to buy ore assaying twelve per cent and large quantities of such ore, and of higher grades were reported as abundant through western Placer Copper was found throughout all the foot hill region west from Township No 4

NEW COPPER MINING TOWNS

Ten miles northwest of Auburn, on Bear River, was Gardner Bar District, and in this were the busy copper mining towns of Wilsontown and Superior, named after the principal mines of the localities The Wilson mine yielded ore assaying 24 10 per cent and a number of tons of such ore was shipped to San Francisco in June 1863, and sold, realizing a fine profit at the high prices then obtained This mine at that date was developed by a shaft sixty-five feet in depth where the vein was found to be eight feet in width, yielding pyritous ore Shares in the mine had been sold at the rate of $50 00 per foot but when developed to the depth of sixty five feet the value was considered greatly above that price The Auburn and the Jefferson mines were on the

same vein, and were regarded as of very great value This busy mining district was organized into a precinct, and at the election in September, 1863, returned seventy four votes, one of the large polling places of the county

SINGULAR ROCK

Of the singular rock brought to the surface by the miners the *Herald*, of June 20, 1863, relates the following —

The copper company, who are mining near Alabaster Cave, are taking out rock of a very singular character After being taken out and exposed to the air for twenty four hours it ignites and consumes itself Who can account for this singularity?

COPPER PRODUCTION

Of other developed claims the Cummings Company had a shaft eighty feet in depth, the Monopolis, fifty feet, the Redwine, thirty six feet, the Granville, thirty six feet, and many others showing the earnestness of the workers, and all found copper ore The great expectations of the miners were founded upon the results from the "Union" and "Keystone" Mines at Copperopolis and a few others, which had turned out many thousand tons of ores returning a profit of nearly half a million dollars annually The Union Mine is reported to have contained the largest body of first class copper ore ever known, having an extent of 350 feet in length and from four to nine feet thick at the upper level, twenty one feet at the depth of 200 feet, and thirty one feet at the depth of 250 feet

With such a mine, the first one found, and such prices for ore, why should there not be a copper mining craze The copper mines of the Lake Superior region were also pointed to as sources of wondrous fortunes In 1862 they had produced 10,000 tons of pure copper of the value of $5,000,000 The greatest fortunes made in Chili, ranging from one to twenty five million dollars, were the result of copper mining The prospect appeared exceedingly bright for the copper mines of California and their name was legion California seemed capable of supplying the world with copper From San Diego to Del Norte, in the Coast Range, the Sierra Nevada, and in the islands of the sea veins of copper were found But the great abundance of the metal caused the collapse of copper mining in California, excepting in a few of the richest mines The price declined during the latter part of 1863 and in 1864 only half as much was paid for ore in New York as in the beginning of 1863 With the decline in price the excitement abated and with the opening of 1864 very few if any, copper mines were worked in Placer County

THE EXCITEMENT ABATING

The copper mania had cost the people much, but it had proven the existence of the metal in Placer County in large quantities, had taught the people a lesson in mineralogy, and aided in developing other resources Under different circumstances these copper veins will constitute an important resource, as undoubtedly much ore exists, and if not in such abundance as to pay the capitalists dividends upon employed labor, will pay the miner for extracting it

Copper smelting works had been erected at Antioch, in Contra Costa County, convenient to the coal mines of Mount Diablo, and in the fall of 1863 the managers of this institution advertised the following as the rates there paid for copper ore —

$2 00 per one per cent for ore yielding 8 to 12 per cent, $2 25, from 13 to 15 per cent, $2 50 for 16 per cent, and $3 00 per cent for ore yielding 20 per cent and upwards

The period of operations of the Antioch Smelting Works was brief, and with the great decline in copper, resulting from the excessive production closed its labors

IRON MINES

Among the early miners of Placer County were Pennsylvanians, who were familiar with the appearance of iron ore in their native State, and they recognized on the lower American River bars many of the bowlders forming the gravel as iron ore which upon breaking would show their unmistakably metaliferous character The source of these bowlders was pointed to as up the river The ore, then, was sought only as a curiosity, gold absorbing all the attention and the impracticability of mining and smelting iron at the rates of labor, supplies and interest on money being apparent, though, perhaps, some looked forward to the day when the rich ore would be available and iron mining a great industry

IRON ORE ON LOVELL'S RANCH

In 1857 the attention of the public was drawn to the great masses of iron ore on the rancho of S W Lovell, near Clipper Gap, about six miles northeast of Auburn, and in June of that year a few tons were taken to San Francisco to test its value therefore June 1857, may be regarded as the first of iron mining in California although it can hardly be called a beginning as some years intervened before any real developments were made The ore however was ascertained to be very pure, and of a good variety making excellent iron and steel, as experiments proved The ore body was first described as cropping out of the ground on a hill side in the shape of large bowlders, while ore in smaller particles is found over the adjacent ground to the extent of forty acres A test of the ore was made which showed extraordinary richness yielding about eighty three per cent of iron This was taken from the croppings without selection The test was so favorable that hopes were entertained that a furnace would be constructed during that or the succeeding year, and that soon thereafter Placer pig iron would supply the California market The high rates of interest the timidity of capital, the condition of trade, and other circumstances forbade any enterprise of the kind at that time In 1862-63 there

were efforts to enact special laws of encouragement, offering a bounty etc, for the manufacture of iron and these attempts were subsequently renewed when iron ore was discovered in Sierra and other counties No laws of the kind were passed, and the iron mining industry was left to future development

There were many conditions favorable to successful iron mining about the ore bodies at Clipper Gap The ore was abundant and rich on the surface of the ground grand forests of pine and oak for the supply of charcoal were in the vicinity and adjacent to the ore were vast ledges of limestone to flux the melting iron The question of transportation was one of difficulty, but the construction of the Central Pacific Railroad in 1865, passing the locality removed that objection After the completion of the railroad more attention was paid to the iron mine and in 1869 an organization known as Brown & Co commenced taking out ore for shipment to the Pacific Rolling Mills at San Francisco In July 1869 twenty tons were sent to the mills at one time, which yielded seventy six per cent of pure metal

REPORT OF THE GEOLOGICAL SURVEY

In the report of the Geological Survey of the state by Professor Whitney from 1860 to 1864 the following reference is made of the occurrence of iron ore in Placer County —

Large masses of serpentine occur among the metamorphic rocks near the granite to the north of Auburn Iron ore was also observed in this vicinity of excellent quality, and in larger quantity than has as yet been discovered anywhere in the auriferous slate series The locality is on the land of Lysander Utt about one mile north of Willis Ranch which is on the Grass Valley road six miles from Auburn The ore crops out on a side-hill and forms a mass more than thirty feet thick of which the longitudinal section is not known although it is evidently considerable It is hematite perhaps mixed with some limonite and has not yet been analyzed it appears however to be of excellent quality and is remarkably pure and free from intermixture with rock With the present prices of fuel and labor it is not easy to say how soon California will be able to manufacture her own iron but this locality is perhaps more favorably situated than any yet discovered in the State for trying the experiment

THE IRON MOUNTAIN COMPANY

In December 1869 a company was incorporated to work the mine styled the Iron Mountain Company with a stated capital of $500 000 and principal place of business at San Francisco The incorporators were John R Brown B F Myers Charles F Robinson George W Applegate and A C Neal

An Act to encourage iron mining was the title of a bill introduced in the Legislature in February 1870 by Hon M Waldron Member of Assembly from Placer County and intended to aid the Iron Mountain Company in the development of its property The company was composed of men of limited means, and it was hoped to give encouragement to them so as to invite capital to the work The bill provided that when the company had reduced 2 500 tons of good merchantable pig iron, the State should pay the company a bonus of $12 00 per ton This was to be paid only on the first 2 500 tons The bill further provided that the State pay the company annually for ten years in amount of money equal to the taxes that would be due on iron and products of the mine if they were assessed at the market value in San Francisco, and the refunding of the taxes paid by the company on their other property The bill limited the company to five years time in which to produce the required quantity of iron and in default of which the State would pay nothing

The bill failed to become a law and the iron rested in its original mountain pile until private capital could be induced to undertake its development

IRON MINING IN OREGON

Other experiments had been made in working iron on the Pacific Coast where success seemed most promising At Oswego Clackamas County Oregon, are located the Oregon Iron Works The ore is found in a bed beneath the soil, a few miles distant from where the works are located assays from forty to sixty five per cent in iron is easily and cheaply mined and the forests of pine and fir are extensive and convenient Furnaces were erected in 1865 and put in blast in 1867 but the company failed Soon after, the Oswego Iron Company was incorporated, succeeding the other, remodeled the works, and put them in blast in 1874 A fine water-power is available at Oswego and it is reported the company can make pig iron at $25 00 per ton

PRACTICAL MINING COMMENCED

In 1880 Messrs Egbert Judson, Anson P Hotaling and Irving M Scott, of San Francisco and Mr P Fitzhugh of the Iron Mountain Company purchased the property of the company, located near Clipper Gap, and commenced the erection of smelting works in a practical and business-like manner, Mr Fitzhugh, being experienced in the business, the projector and general Superintendent The works were erected about three and one half miles from the railroad station at Clipper Gap and are the first of the kind in California This corporation is styled the California Iron Company Of the works

THE BLAST FURNACE

Is the chief object of interest This has a capacity of forty tons in the twenty four hours and possesses all modern improvements being nearly copied after a blast furnace in Chicago—sixty six feet high and seventeen feet in greatest diameter This furnace, however, is only forty seven feet high in all, and consists of a vertical shaft lined with fire-brick and cased in sheet iron The lowest part is ordinarily in the form of a cylinder and is known as the hearth In the masonry of the hearth are built nine tuyeres (pronounced tweers) which are hollow truncated



CALIFORNIA IRON COMPANY.

HOTALING PLACER CO CAL

cones of metal supplied with a constant stream of cold water, and should the stream fail, as is sometimes the case, they will be speedily burned out Into these tuyeres project the nozzles of the pipes that supply the blast, and at the lower part of the elbow of the pipe is a sort of spy hole, covered with a mica shield that glows like a polyphemic eye Through this the furnace-men can see and judge of the state of the fused metal inside, although to a novice the situation is only an indistinguishable glare The part of the hearth below the tuyeres is called the crucible, and in it the iron and slag accumulate The hearth is prolonged toward the front of the furnace (form hearth) and is closed in by the dam and covered in by the tymparch At the bottom of the dam is a channel communicating with the bottom of the crucible through which the iron is tapped off and on the upper edge of the dam is a "cinder notch," over which the slag flows The tymparch is covered by the tymp, a long hollow casting, through which the water circulates The sloping walls connecting the hearth with the belly of the furnace or widest part, are called the boshes, and the distance from the hearth to where the vertical shaft rests on pillars is ten feet The boshes and the shaft are in a measure independent of each other, so that the former can be removed, if necessity for repairs requires it, without disturbing the latter The furnace stands in the southerly end of the building which covers an area of about 150x200 feet, and the beds (thirteen) to receive the castings lie terrace like and gradual in descent in the opposite direction

THE HOT BLAST

Is an essential accessory of the blast furnace The blowing engine is horizontal and of 135 horse power, discharging 4,000 cubic feet of air per minute From the blowing cylinders the air passes to the hot blast ovens, which contain nearly fifty six tons of iron tubes arranged in a fire brick chamber, and heated by the combustion of gases drawn from the top of the furnace by means of an obliquely placed pipe, about six feet in circumference, called a "down comer" The quantity of gas evolved from this furnace is extraordinary, and is due, no doubt to the resinous nature of the wood used for making charcoal At the outset the gas was in such excess that when the doors of the boiler furnace were opened the flames shot out a distance of two or three feet, to the imminent danger of the stoker Some of the surplus is carried off by a tall pipe at the top of the furnace, and at night the colored flames present a grand sight They light up the surrounding country like a beacon of promise to the hopeful and industrious

THE PROCESS OF SMELTING

The process of the manufacture of pig iron by blast furnace process is, we presume, sufficiently well known to render an extensive description unnecessary In the present instance the furnace is charged from the top with ore, charcoal fuel and limestone as a flux (abundant quantities of the latter being found in the vicinity), which gradually descend the shaft as the smelting proceeds The air of the blast, on coming in contact with the incandescent fuel, is converted into carbonic acid gas, but speedily taking up another atom of carbon, is reduced to carbonic oxide, which, together with the inert nitrogen of the air, rises through the descending charge, abstracts the oxygen of the ore, and passes out of the mouth as carbonic acid When the reduced iron reaches the vicinity of the tuyeres it takes up carbon, melts, and drops down into the crucible of the furnace, where the earthy ingredients, with the flux and fuel, also drops and floats on the top of the molten iron

FEEDING THE FURNACE

This is a most interesting operation The ore flux and fuel are fed in at the top by means of what is known as a bell and hopper which keep the furnace almost hermetically sealed till the "topmen" sink the bell by the movement of a lever, in order to renew the charge The charges are raised from the ore room below by a compensating elevator that works with admirable ease and precision Counterbalancing is done by means of filling and discharging a water tank placed under each of the two platforms To illustrate One platform has just ascended with its car load of 800 pounds of ore and thirty pounds of limestone flux—a "buggy" with 500 pounds of charcoal is waiting in the ore room As soon as the ore is received above, the empty tank is filled with water, the weight over-balances the elevator platform below with its load of charcoal, and it rises as the other descends An automatic valve is affixed to each tank, by which the water is discharged as soon as the platform reaches the lower floor, running off through a small flume into the creek When the furnace is to receive a fresh charge, a topman ascertains, by means of a wire probe, the height of the mass already inside, and if addition be needed, the charge is dumped into the hopper the bell sunk by raising the immense lever, and the ore, flux and fuel are thus evenly distributed on the inner sides of the furnace In some instances a wheel is used in working this lever, but in the operation under notice it is worked by hand The descent of the bell is a reminder of descriptions we may have read of a descent into hell Smothering gases stream out, and thick and blinding smoke and it is not until the bell is in its place again, and the vapors have been carried off by the mountain breeze that the visitor feels at all comfortable In the ore-room below everything proceeds with the regularity of clock-work The ore is reduced to a large nut size by an Eclipse rock-breaker, worked by a thirty horse-power engine, and capable of sixty tons a day Each car load with its flux as well as the "buggy" of charcoal, is carefully weighed before it is sent aloft

THE SCENE AT A CASTING

The beds are ready where the moulds for the pigs lie in order, looking in the gloaming like monster piano keys The superintendent is there, and the founder with their tried and trusted assistants Every man is in his place, and takes up his work at the proper moment The word is given to "tap off," and the clay that stops the aperture of the crucible at the base of the furnace is punctured Then a long bar of iron is driven into the heart of the incandescent mass by repeated blows of a sledge hammer, and becoming expanded by the contact, its withdrawal is slow It is out at last, however, followed by the liquid iron in a fast and furious stream It takes less than ten minutes for the active metal to lie cooling in the beds carefully prepared for its lodgment, and then from the "notch" a second aperture in the crucible, comes the fluid cinder, or slag, composed of the earthy ingredients of the ore the flux and fuel that had been floating on the surface of the released mass, and runs off in a direction aside from the beds, trailing its slow length along like a monstrous fiery serpent It may be compared to a lava stream from a volcano When large casts are made, this slag flows many yards outside the furnace building It is almost a waste product excepting, perhaps, for road making, and in the greater iron manufacturing centers of Europe, many acres of valuable land are often sacrificed as a dumping place for it—a sort of "slickens" question, from a different point of view and on a smaller scale Five minutes after the slag has left the furnace the blower is again at work, energizing the heat and preparing for the next cast The interval of the casts is about eight hours but the time varies according to circumstances

The pigs are cool enough to be handled in about fifteen or twenty minutes and they are then torn from their smoking bed and borne off by stalwarts to a platform scales where they are weighed, graded and piled up ready for export order Each pig is about three feet long, and averages ninety pounds in weight, with the usual lateral groove every nine inches, indicating the point where they are to be broken for the founder's cupola

This description of the works and the process is as they were when in operation in May, 1881 At the foundries where it has been used, it has taken some sixteen blows to fracture a pig of Placer County iron, while a Scotch pig of the same thickness and area has yielded at one blow from a sledge hammer in the same hands But a more satisfactory, because more exact test of the tensile resistance of this iron, is that made under rule It is as follows —

Samples marked	Resistance
No 4	18,857 lbs per square inch
No 2	18 629 do do
No 1	17,857 do do

In the case of Scotch pig-iron same conditions, resistance ceases at a strain of about 16,000 pounds The Placer iron is said by all experts to be equal to the Salisbury (Conn) metal for the manufacture of car wheels, and can be rolled into "merchants' bar" of the best quality

THE ORE AND ORE SUPPLY

The furnace is supplied with ore from deposits immediately in the neighborhood of the works, to which it is conveyed in carts There are some five cuts within a short distance of each other, and, in one or two, true fissure veins with well-defined walls, have been developed The 640-acre tract on which the buildings are situated, and where the mining is yet in an incipient stage is no doubt one vast iron field as evidences of the existence of ore appear in every direction Besides this apparently inexhaustible supply, the company have in possession some eighty acres, called the "Scott Mine, about four miles from the works towards Auburn on a portion of which visible from the road two cuts have been made revealing ore of the richest quality A magnificent body of ore has been exposed here The fear expressed by some persons at the commencement of the enterprise that the supply of ore might run short appears to be groundless The character of the ore is generally what is known as red hematite, of a cherry-red to a reddish brown color, and which, with the exception of magnetite, carries a greater percentage of metallic iron than any other variety While magnetite assays 72 41, hematite will give 70 Pure hematite is the ore that furnishes the iron for the manufacture of Bessemer steel

THE FUEL SUPPLY

One of the most important features of this enterprise is the means taken to insure an ample and continuous supply of charcoal for the blast furnace In this direction a large amount of money has been expended by the company and such breadths of woodland acquired respectively from Government State and railroad sections in the county as will give unlimited fuel for many years to come The company have three charcoal camps situated respectively three six and eight miles from the works At the first, on the banks of Bear River, over which the company have thrown a bridge of 146 feet span, there are six conical kilns of the latest invention Each kiln is twenty-nine feet high to the apex of the cone, and thirty two feet diameter across the bottom The charge for each is forty five cords of oak or pine wood—chiefly the latter—which yields 2 230 bushels of charcoal Kilns of the same construction, twenty in all, are at the remoter stations, and over the well-made roads—enormous teams, locally distinguished from each other by the terms "gun boat," "schooner" and "sloop" according as they vary in size, or employ a greater or less number of animals to draw them, are passing all day long with their black freight or returning for fresh loads In order to facilitate matters and save time, the coal is loaded at

the kilns by a chute, and at the works, the wagons being fitted with movable floors, the unloading is still more speedy It is not improbable, says Professor Hanks, that anthracite coal may be discovered in this neighborhood It is found in the vicinity of iron fields in nearly every part of the world At present the only known deposit of this coal west of the Rocky Mountains is in the State of Sonora, Mexico

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

The general superintendent of the works, Mr James M White, is a native of Rochester, New York He is yet young in years, but judging by his labors in this instance, he has evidently made himself thoroughly master of his business He drafted the engines and put them in position, drafted and superintended the erection of the furnace and hot air blast, drafted the kilns and can open a mine lay off a road, or build a bridge with equal readiness His chief experience in dealing with iron ores and iron manufactures has been in the Lake Superior region and in Michigan So far as the operations in Placer County are concerned, evidences of his splendid executive ability are seen in every direction

The chief founder is Mr Richard Dundon who also has had large experience in the Eastern and Western States He is from the North of Ireland—a man of few words, a grave man who evidently feels the importance of his responsible position But, when there is any crookedness in the operations, any interruption to the smooth flow of the work, any infraction of discipline, why, then he is no longer a man of few words His expletives come thick and fast, and are as hot as the metal he controls

The clerk of the works, Mr E W Cowles, is a son of the late Judge Cowles He is an active, intelligent young man, thoroughly responsible—the worthy son of a worthy father

Mr Shepherd has charge of the engine room, and proves himself a competent engineer

The company seems to be singularly fortunate in their present executive force, each man being well fitted to the situation he occupies The iron interest is so new in California that there has been no experience, comparatively, no chance to judge by observation of the fitness of men for the work Though the company did not escape the consequences of ignorance and ineptitude in the beginning now the right men seem to be in the right place

THE FORCE EMPLOYED

Varies with the season In winter, when work is scarce in the valleys, the number of hands is increased for mining and charcoal burning In summer, of course these seek the better prices and somewhat easier work of harvesting The help about the furnaces does not materially vary in number the year round, as those employed must possess more or less skill in manipulating the iron The operatives may be distributed and numbered as follows —

Furnace hands	50
Employed in mining	40
Charcoal burners and teamsters	75
Incidental	12
Total	177

In winter this number will be nearly doubled, No Chinamen, except in pit burning, are employed At the elections some sixty-eight votes were polled by the employees

THE TOWN OF HOTALING

A short distance from the works, the company has erected a number of neat one story cottages, intended as dwellings for the operatives in its employ Twelve of these buildings are finished including a large dining hall for men and offices for the superintendent and clerk of the works The situation is picturesque, and to say that it is salubrious in this delightful portion of Placer County, is unnecessary The object, if possible, is to encourage family men to occupy these dwellings, as every arrangement has been made for their comfort In several the "olive branches" are clustering around the threshold—the future fathers and mothers of a new generation of Californians For these a school house is in contemplation and soon there will be educational as well as all the other accessories of civilization As this settlement is rising into importance, there is a question as to its name The superintendent—more from the practicality of his nature than from his love for classic nomenclature—suggested New Troy, while others used to the softer California names, thought Pierrorilla, as indicating the iron origin of the settlement, would be more in harmony with the Spanish name system of the State but in honor of one of the capitalists who aided the project to success, the new town is called Hotaling

WHAT OF THE FUTURE?

The successful establishment of these smelting works gives one pause, and leads to an inquiry as to what we may expect a few years hence The consumption of pig-iron on this coast is estimated at about 20,000 tons per annum There is no reason why, in a decade, this consumption may not be increased to three times that quantity Guarded by a protective duty of seven dollars a ton on the foreign article and the cost of transportation hither of the Eastern iron, the California product being much superior to either must certainly command the home market Additional rolling mills will be one of the outcomes of this new industry, and also the establishment of a plate mill, and with this may be contemplated the construction of iron ships In fact, it is reported that Mr Egbert Judson, one of the proprietors, visited the East early in 1881 to make arrangements for new rolling mills in San Francisco to work the product of this furnace

The company made a fine exhibit of its products at the Mechanic's Institute Fair in San Francisco,

in August and September, 1881, consisting of iron ore, limestone used in fluxing, iron in pigs, bars, rods, wires and various articles of castings The quality of the product was found to be superior to any iron ever offered to the manufacturers of the Pacific Coast Experiments were made upon car wheels, proving it better than the Salisbury (Conn) iron, regarded as the best This inspired the hope that it would be used instead of that, particularly as it could be furnished cheaper The cost of the Salisbury iron ranges from $45 00 to $60 00 per ton, while the iron of the California Iron Company was made at a profit at $33 00 per ton for Nos 3 and 1 grades Nos 1 and 2 are a soft iron especially adapted to puddling, and No 5 being hard, makes excellent shoes and dies for quartz mills

In the fall of 1881 the works were closed the company announcing the intention of resuming operation in an improved manner in the spring of 1882 While in operation from April to September, the product aggregated 4 414 tons of pig iron The company owns 7,620 acres of woodland near Hotaling, from which to draw its supply of charcoal This, next to the railroad is the largest single enterprise in the county, and its success will give rise to numerous industries and manufactures in Placer, and at other points in the State

THE HOLLAND MINE

In 1874 a valuable deposit, or body, of iron ore was discovered near McDonald's Mills, on Bear River and a company was formed in Sacramento, called the Bear River Iron Company to develop it In 1875 a commencement was made on the works, with the intention of using Lincoln coal in smelting The works, however, were not carried to completion At a later date the property was owned by C Holland, and known as the Holland Mine

IRON PRODUCT

The general report of the iron industry in 1876 showed the product of that year in the United States of 2 093 236 tons of pig iron The industry at that time was much depressed through the financial revulsion of 1873, particularly affecting railroads and iron mining, and from which it had not recovered in 1876 The iron product in 1873 was 2,868,278 tons Iron was then produced in twenty three States and one Territory, the latter being Utah Pennsylvania produced 48 2 per cent nearly half of the whole or 1,009,313 net tons

COAL MINING

In 1873 the indisputable fact of the existence of coal in Placer County was established adding that important mineral to the list of gold, silver copper and iron Veins of bituminous shale had been observed in the cañons of the American River, and reported as coal as early as 1850, which led to considerable prospecting but no coal was found connected with them In 1862, while boring for water at Lincoln, the auger passed through a substance which some thought to be coal, but the search was for water, the well was finished, and no more attention was paid to the coal No one expected to find coal there, it not being in the mining region, and the substance not coming to the notice of any intelligent or investigating mind it was allowed to remain for more than ten years, only sixty feet beneath the surface, before any person of sufficient discernment or enterprise to develop it happened to know of the discovery, although it had been proven combustible At a later date others boring for water brought to the surface the black mineral, which attracted the attention of Col Charles L Wilson, who had built the railroad, and in whose honor, after his middle name, the town had been named, and he, in 1873, began thorough investigation He first bored down on the coal bed with an eight inch auger with which pieces were brought to the surface sufficiently large to test the mineral thoroughly and satisfactorily The fact of its being coal could no longer be doubted and in October, 1873, Colonel Wilson proceeded to sink an open shaft to the stratum, which was about sixty feet below the surface Hoisting works were erected over the shaft, and in December following shipments of the coal were made to Sacramento and other places for trial An experiment was made at Sacramento in January, 1874 at the City Water Works, when it was found that one ton of the Lincoln coal made as much steam as two cords of pine slabs, which cost $6 00 a cord This result aroused the brightest hopes of advancing manufactures in that city, as it was estimated that the coal could be delivered there at about $4 00 per ton

A trial was also made in smelting iron, which was related in the Sacramento *Bee* by one signing himself "Mechanic" as follows —

I witnessed a trial of Lincoln coal at Guttenberg's Foundry, on Front Street The result was as fine a lot of castings as I ever saw This coal gave a most intense heat under the blast, and after the metal was drawn off no residue was left, and I found the metal was much softer and of a finer texture than in castings made of other coal This Lincoln coal I consider superior to charcoal for this purpose for the reason that it is petrified wood retaining all its resinous qualities, and under the blast it will give out a more intense heat than charcoal and at much less cost

These results created great interest in the coal mines, and explorations were set on foot which proved them very extensive In March, 1874, Messrs Alford Stoddard and Richardson found coal on the ranch of O P Richardson near Bear River, about six miles from Sheridan, and opened a mine on their discovery The coal was found to be similar to that at Lincoln a lignite, burning without coking and consuming to a white ash

Small pieces of hard coal resembling anthracite were found in August, 1874, near the Hotaling Iron Mine, but no ledge has been developed

POTTERS CLAY

The demand for the Lincoln coal increased so rapidly, being about 200 tons per week, that in April, 1874, a new and large shaft was sunk, ten feet eight inches by nine feet nine inches in dimensions, enabling the extraction of 100 tons daily Other shafts were sunk and other valuable minerals brought to notice In August Mr I M Scott of San Francisco purchased an area of land of J D B Cook, about three fourths of a mile north of the Lincoln Coal Mine, and sunk a shaft for the purpose of developing its value He found a bed of lignite fifty five feet below the surface, and penetrated it to a depth of twenty feet In addition to the coal he found two beds of potters' clay, of the very finest quality The first was but three feet below the surface and was twelve feet in thickness, and the other lying on the coal and of the same thickness

CALIFORNIA CLAY MANUFACTURING COMPANY

Shortly thereafter the California Clay manufacturing Company was organized, and purchased the property, and in the spring of 1875 commenced the development The company consists of Charles Gladding, P McG McBean and George Chambers Their land embraced about 200 acres of clay and coal beds, and works were erected about one mile north of Lincoln

An examination of the clay was made by Prof H G Hanks of San Francisco, who was much impressed with its value, finding its character to be the very best for pottery work of all classes, and one quality excellent for fire brick

Its elements are as follows Water, 4 70, coarse sand, 5 30 fine sand, 3 17, pure porcelain clay, 86 23, and is plastic and tenacious and infusible when baked The sand is silica, and for coarse work or the manufacture of fire brick this is an advantage The layers are as follows Four feet of soil, six feet of white clay, sixteen inches of fine white sand with a little water five feet of cream-colored clay mixed with coarse white sand, twelve feet of pure kaolin, twelve feet of clay and coal alternating eight feet of coal, and below this clay and sand to a depth as yet unknown The coal is similar to that now being worked at Lincoln, but somewhat heavier and denser

The porcelain clay is free from oxide of iron, and the silica, which is in large quantities, is of a quality suitable for making plate glass The kaolin, better known as China clay, is said to be of as pure a quality as that now shipped largely from China to Europe and better than that found at Middlam Connecticut and equal to that of Bavaria and Saxony, and is used for the manufacture of the best qualities of porcelain ware

IMPORTANCE OF CLAY DEPOSITS

These beds of clay, represented as equal to any known in the world, are practically inexhaustible, and open for the region in which they lie, varied industries of incalculable importance and great artistic and scientific interest when the workmen have become skilled in its manipulation, and science has lain bare its properties and qualities In the hands of a master, clay is one of the most obedient servants There is no form too light and spirit like for it to assume, none to grand and majestic for it to take on, and it is so plastic under the touch that the artist in marble always realizes his ideal in clay before he immortalizes it in the snowy stone At the same time the working of clay for the finer varieties of porcelain, and, for that matter, in the making of even the commonest of pottery and fire brick, is an art of no low order And it is probable that of all the arts and sciences, more money has been spent in experimental investigation of this subject than in any other The art is one of the oldest which man has known Fragments of rude vessels are found among the ruins of the oldest civilizations Frequently these fragments show a knowledge of the art which is now lost to us There is a sort of fascination about the potter's furnace, and there is no one, perhaps, who cannot understand the weird spell that hung over Palissay when he fed into it even the food and furniture of his own household

In Scotland England, Germany, and France, are manufactured fine brick, china, porcelain, and terra cotta ware, which, with that of China and Japan, supplies the markets of the world In Europe these industries have grown to such dimensions that the labor employed is numbered by the thousands and the capital invested, by the millions

The great industries built up in other quarters of the globe, through the potters' clay, may yet be realized in California, and the potteries, and elegant ware of Placer County, become as celebrated as Dresden or China Singularly fortunate is the circumstance, and so wonderfully exemplifying the seemingly illimitable resources of the county, is the presence of the clay and fuel, necessary to its utilization in such close proximity These mines and beds of clay, capable of furnishing employment to an unlimited number of men, are surrounded by a fertile, agricultural and fruit growing country, crossed by a railroad connecting with the great cities and channels of commerce thus combining every advantage for the most successful enterprise

CHROMIUM MINING

No limit appears possible to Placer's mineral wealth The long detail of exceedingly valuable mines and minerals extends with investigation making its soil, its rocks and waters one vast laboratory, where is stored all that is required for the uses and luxuries of man As the miners acquire knowledge and extend their researches new sources of wealth are continually developed and the end is not yet To the list already long the rare and peculiar mineral commonly called "chrome" is added The properties of this mineral are given in Chapter XXVII of this book

Chromium was first observed in Placer County in 1876 when discoveries were made on the Iowa Hill Divide, near the Sugar Pine Mills, but it was not until 1881 that any system the attempt was made to utilize the ore when one hundred tons were sent to San Francisco The ore is found in irregular, disconnected masses imbedded in the country rock, and varying in weight from a few pounds to several tons On the largest mass yet found a shaft twenty feet in depth, in the fall of 1881 had not passed through the deposit Developments have proven that chromium exists in many parts of the State and is purchased of the miners by agents who forward it to San Francisco, whence it is shipped to eastern markets The usual destination is Baltimore, but much is sent to New York, Philadelphia, and Boston

Of this industry the *Herald* of December 3, 1881, says —

We learn from Major Heuston, who has charge of the chrome mining, now being carried on in this county, that they find the chrome iron ore belt very extensive He has already shipped eighty tons from Auburn depot to Boston and has over thirty tons ready to be forwarded At the mines near Michigan Bluff about 100 tons are out waiting for wagons to haul it down The Major hopes to send off at least 500 tons before the winter rains shall render the roads impassable for loaded teams He has been shipping around Cape Horn but to intercept the supply from England, which country has heretofore controlled the trade in this commodity will ship by way of the Isthmus The indications are that chrome mining in this county will soon become a very important industry

CHAPTER XXXI

MINING

[CONTINUED]

The Iowa Hill Divide—The Gravel Formation—Altitudes on the Divide—Mines on the Divide—Iowa Hill Mines—Independence Hill Mines—Reich Hill Mines—Morning Star Hill Mines—Barr's Flat Mines—Strawberry Flat Mines—Succor Flat Mines—Wisconsin Hill Mines—Grizzly Flat Mines—Elizabeth Hill Mines—Stevens Hill Mines—Main Ridge Mines—Canada Hill Mines—Quartz Mines—Near Succor Flat—Humbug Canon Quartz Mines—Canada Hill Quartz Mines—Mines Having Stamp Mills—Water Ditches—Shirttail Cañon Quartz Mines—Humbug Cañon Mines Described—Canada Hill Quartz Mines Described—Report on Mines—Monumental Mine—Hidden Treasure Mine—Michael Harold Power—Various Formations and Theories—A Hydraulic Mine

MR JOHN B HOBSON, an experienced practical mining engineer, has made a topographical and geological map of that portion of Placer County extending from the mouth of Indian Cañon and Rice's Bridge, on the North Fork eastward to Bald Mountain and Duncan Cañon, near the summit of the Sierra Nevada and north of Shirttail Cañon, embracing an area of about 111 square miles, being that region commonly designated as the Iowa Hill Divide' In addition to the map Mr Hobson has taken notes of every feature pertaining to the most accurate and comprehensive survey with the idea of recording all facts relating to the geological structure and formation of the mineral region, its area, condition past and prospective value No Government employed engineers, scientists or explorers have ever made such full and accurate measurements and observations of the formations classed variously as glacial drift, auriferous gravel, ancient channels, or "Dead Blue River" These observations have extended through many years, accompanying the practical labor of a miner, and the performance of the scientific duties of a mining engineer The results of his labors Mr Hobson has furnished for the readers of this history, but cannot be fully represented without elaborate maps and engravings beyond the scope of this work

THE GRAVEL FORMATION

Many theories have been advanced relating to the formation of the gravel deposits dotting the mountain side from the verge of the great subjacent valley to the summit ridges, lying in mountain basins, hanging to a cañon's side, perched on some lofty ridge, or buried deep beneath the congealed lava of unknown, unlocated, wonderful volcanoes With the theories of formation have come elucidations of the problem of the gold occurrence with the gravel, the eroding of the basins and channels the polishing of the bed-rock, and the coloring of the strata The most popular theories have emanated from literary gentlemen, of the cities, who attribute the gravel deposits of the Sierra to one great "Blue" river, to one cause and one period or age of time, but to those who have studied the question on the ground after years of mining labor, careful thought and acute observation, the subject grows more mysterious and unaccountable The poet has said 'God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform," and in contemplating the gravel formation and golden intermixture of the Sierra Nevada, the mysterious and wonderful works of nature appall the student The grandeur of the scale, the mighty power the inconceivable time, the quietness of some periods and the violence of others the periods of ice, and cold, and floods, the periods of raging torrents and quiet waters in the same and almost every locality, the periods of the glacier when ice embraced the highland and the lowland and the period when volcanoes through a thousand miles of mountain range belched untold volumes of ash and molten rock over the icy domain, all impress the beholder as he contemplates the creation of these most singular deposits No theory yet promulgated can bear the critical presentation of facts The formation of gravel is attributed to the action of ice in the form of the grinding glacier which fastens upon projecting rocks on mountain height and through the action of the varying seasons grinds while it carries its load to a place of deposit Many of the gravel hills and successions of them throughout the gold bearing region exhibit formations not inconsistent with the glacial power in an

age of cold and the Sierra in its present general position while there are other localities and conditions that refuse to be accredited to such a cause The difference of levels, the varying directions of flow, the accumulations of drift wood, the horizontal layers of sand, the beds of pipe-clay, the large bowlders in and on the clay, the fine gravel the great width of the channels, and the depth of gravel are all inconsistent with the theory of one great river of sixty or seventy miles in length, flowing at a fall of thirty or forty feet per mile, or any river flowing continuously in any direction That the channels and basins of the gravel hills are ice and water worn, and the gravel, sand and clay, ice and water made is unquestioned, but whence came the material, whence came the abundance of free gold in large nuggets and flattened scales, so dissimilar to that now found in quartz in place, though similar in purity and alloy to that in neighboring veins and whence came the incalculable masses of barren quartz, gravel and bowlders which fill the channels and compose the hills, are the puzzling, unanswered questions Since the deposition no violent changes have occurred in the position of the Sierra The bed rock and the strata of drift are unbroken, the sand and clay lie level as when formed in quiet waters and the covering of volcanic matter rests as when it first flowed over the channel

While the bed-rock has evidently remained stationary, the surveys and examinations by Mr Hobson show formations of different eras, volcanic eruptions of different times, ice and water currents in different directions, and channels eroded at different dates with different courses

ALTITUDES ON THE DIVIDE

By barometrical observations of his own and by Prof. Goodyear, he has ascertained the altitude above the sea of the following localities on the Iowa Hill Divide —

	FEET
Rice's Bridge on the north fork of American River	1 147
Mouth of Cañon Creek	1,467
Bed of North Fork of American in Giant Gap Gorge	1,595
Ridge south side of Giant Gap Gorge	4 130
Town of Iowa Hill, at post office	2,850
Summit of Sugar Loaf Mountain	3,064
Town of Wisconsin Hill	2,920
Summit of Independence Hill	3,110
Mononatown	3,194
Summit of Roach Hill	3,554
Town of Grizzly Flat	3,150
Town of Succor Flat	3,460
Hill's Reservoir on Shirt-tail Cañon	3,192
Iowa Hill Canal Company's Reservoir	3,090
West Damascus Hoisting Works in north branch of Shirt-tail Cañon	3,840
Top of ridge north of West Damascus shaft	4,320
Town of Damascus	4,016
Town of Sunny South	3,805
Surface at Centennial Shaft	3,860
Forks House	4,789
Indian Springs (Alameda Consolidated), top of ridge	5,468
Secret House	5,486
New Basel Consolidated Hoisting Works in Black Cañon	5,186
Town of Last Chance	4,545
Town of Deadwood	3,943
Summit of Secret Hill	6,229
Summit of Canada Hill	6,229
Head of Iowa Hill Canal in Tadpole Cañon	5,540
Summit of Bald Mountain	7,197
Soda Spring Valley, near head of North Fork of American	6 002

Elevation of bed rock of ancient channels where exposed by drift miners or prospectors —

	FEET
Jameson Mine, Iowa Hill, lowest rock at outlet on the northwest	2,642
North Star highest rock at south near Indian Cañon	2,668
Morning Star, fronting Indian Cañon	2 687
Columbia Mine, at Wisconsin Hill	2,740
Grizzly Flat mines, lowest rock near front	3,020
China Point	2 748
Homeward Bound rock where drifted in front	2,805
Golden Gate, rock where drifted in front	2,945
Trio	2,980
Dutch Claim	3,012
White Pine near back line	3 024
Wolverine near north line	3 041
Glencoe	3 090
Shelby	3 188
Watts Mine, at breast	3,224
Succor Flat Mine	3 329
Bottom of Mohawk Slope, rock pitching	3 462
Bottom of Surprise Slope, rock pitching	3 480
Giant Gap Mine, uprise No 1 rock pitching	3,540
West Damascus in gravel on rock pitching from north uprise No 1	3 700
Colfax Tunnel, rock pitching	3 796
Centennial Mine bottom of shaft rock pitching	3 780
Mountain Gate Mine, blue gravel channel	3,764
Mountain Gate Mine white quartz channel, front of north end	3 914
Mountain Gate Mine, white quartz channel, where cut away by blue gravel channel	3,844
Hidden Treasure Mine, white quartz channel, south end	3 674
Bob Lewis, blue gravel	3,769
Dam claim, rock pitching	3,840
Cape Horn Tunnel rock pitching at angle of 12°	4 156
Alameda Consolidated, proposed new tunnel	4 040
Alameda Consolidated, bottom of shaft north front	4 615
Bear Hunter Tunnel	4 470
New Basel Consolidated bottom of shaft rock pitching	5,106
Whisky Hill Mine rock pitching west	5 210
Uncle Sam and Spartan shaft, rock pitching west	5 450
Union shaft, rock pitching east	5,380
Union Tunnel	5,275

Canada Hill mines, channel of angular quartz gravel —

Oriental, bed rock at bottom of shaft	6 205
Reed Claim	6,090
Hill Bros' Claim Tunnel	5,930
Secret Gravel Mine head of Sailor Cañon	5,640

MINES ON THE DIVIDE

The following are the mines of the region surveyed, with name of mine, class, name of owners and amount of gold produced

NAME OF MINE	CLASS	NAME OF OWNERS	GOLD PROD'D
IOWA HILL MINES			
Jameson	drift & hydr'c	Wm Weisler	$1 260,000 00
North Star	"	North Star Co	800 000 00
Big Union	"	A F Lighton	22 000 00
Orion	hydraulic	Orion Flume Co	51,100 00
North Point	"	C Booth	4 000 00
Alta	"	C F Mary & Co	
China Point	"	Chinese Co	40 000 00
INDEPENDENCE HILL MINES			
Independence Hill	hydraulic	Mitchler & Hobson	161 300 00
Union	"	J W Chinn & Co	14 000 00
Blue Wing	"	Mitchler & Hobson	9 000 00
Barber	"	N Lartier	12 200 00
Entwistle	"	Entwistle & Wordle	21 000 00
ROACH HILL MINES			
Live Oak	hydraulic	Mrs Hill	6,400 00
Jeffries	"	Mrs Hill	4 000 00
Star United	Tunnel hydr'l	John Mill	43,300 00
Dutch	"	A Phillips	80 000 00
Stubb Twist	hydraulic	Jos Byrne	
White Pine	drift & hydr'c	Worsley & Southwick	750 000 00
Dayton	drift	P Sloan	165,000 00
Shelby	"	John Hower & Co.	100 000 00
Columbus	"	Joseph Byrne	100,000 00
Stockton & S F	"	Williams & Co	41,000 00
Clinton	"	Williams Jolly & Co	13 400 00
Empire	"	Jos Bruzer & Co	
Wolverine	drift & hydr'c	Wolverine Mining Co	80 000 00
Aurora	"	Aurora	9 000 00
Boreales	hydraulic	Iowa Hill Canal Co	31 750 00
MORNING STAR HILL MINES			
Morning Star	drift & hydr'c	John Coleman & Co	250,000 00
Evening Star & Comet	"	Townstaff & Harper	4,000 00
Typhoon	"	"	
BIRD'S FLAT MINES			
Morning Light	drift & hydr'c	Ralston Bros	38,000 00
Monument Bound	"	T G Thurmin & Co	24 300 00
Timbered	drift	J Clemens & Co	90,000 00
Golden Gate	drift & hydr'c	Bowles & Co	141 000 00
Trio	"	Watson & Co	54,000 00
Vinco	hydraulic	J W Hunter	
Anglo-American	"	Worsley Watts	
Enterprise		Iowa Hill Canal Co	7 000 00
Consolidated	drift	D Flynn	1 500 00
Medical Point	hydraulic	A Doss	6,200 00
STRAWBERRY FLAT MINES			
Belmoor	drift	P Sloan	
Strawberry	"	Watts Bros	103,000 00
Empire & Union	"	Woods Smith & Co	47 000 00
Gould	"	Willis Gould	2 300 00
SUCCOR FLAT MINES			
Sucker Flat	drift	A Wesler & Co	262 000 00
Copper Bottom	"	John Peters	31 400 00
Gold Streak	"	J Benjamin & Co	
Zephyr	"	L Metcalf & Co	
Attalus	"	Macy & Spencer	
WISCONSIN HILL MINES			
Badger	drift & hydr'c	Wm Nichols	12 000 00
Smith	"	M Smith	
De Bruse	"	Mrs Hill	34 000 00
Farrel & Irish	"	Jos Byrne	
Belle	hydraulic	Wm Belts	18 000 00
Herman	drift & hydr'c	H Herman & Co	108 000 00
Schastopol	"	James Gleeson	
Revere Chain	"	James Gleeson	18 000 00
Curtis	"	Mrs Hill	52 000 00
Columbian	"	James Gleeson	350 000 00
Zurmehler	hydraulic	F Zurmehler	
Lehrke	"	James Gleeson	100,000 00
Vaughn	"	Ar T Bird & Co	120 000 00
Hammil	"	Edwards & Hammil	6 000 00
Schwab	drift	C W Cross	5 200 00
Stewart	"	Hunt Stewart	3,500 00
Worley	"	Andrew Worley	20 000 00
Schuttman	"	C Bouck	
Lebanon	"	Lebanon & Co	15 000 00
Pennsylvania	"	Hamilton & Co	
GRIZZLY FLAT MINES			
Rough & Ready	drift	Occidental Co	150 000 00
Neptune	"	Grizzly Flat Co	200,000 00
Know Nothing	"		80 000 00
Bell	"	"	153 000 00
South Side	"		80 000 00
Vigilant	"	Wm Liddle & Co	30,500 00
Dead Horse	"	Capt Stewart & Co	9 000 00
McGetchen	"	D McGetchen & Co	
Winchester	"	Dr Loring & Co	
Mechanics	"	John Bowers	
Occidental	"	Occidental Co	
Clinton	"	A Hazelroth	320 000 00

NAME OF MINE	CLASS	NAME OF OWNERS	GOLD PROD'D
ELIZABETH HILL MINES			
Kings Hill	hydraulic	C Robinson	165,000 00
Koen	drift	M Koen & Co	12,000 00
Ering Brugh	"	J Grenabaur	
Frazer	"	S Frazer & Co	1,500 00
Stumpter	hydraulic	J F Van Dyer	25 000 00
Elizabeth	"	Mrs Hill	60,000 00
Blakey	"	J Blakey	1 100 00
De Kruse	drift	F De Kruse	
Knox	"	W Knox	
STEVENS HILL MINES			
Barber	drift	J L Woods	2 000 00
Poverty	"	J Chappell	
Blanchard	"	J Blanchard & Co	
Tyner	"	Wm Tyner & Son	
Black Oak	"	Wm Bissett & Co	
Dead Ox	"	W L Anderson & Co	
MAIN RIDGE MINES			
State of Maine	drift	Wm Lyrer & Co	
Giro	"	J F Van Dyer & Co	7,500 00
Mountain View	"	J M Smith	
Mountain View No 2	"	J M Smith	
Star	"	Andersou & Mary	
Mohawk	"	Mohawk Co	
Surprise	"	C F Mary & Co	
Giant Gap	"	Giant Gap Co (struck pay gravel Nov, 1881)	
San Francisco	"	C W Snyder & Co	
Yellow Jacket	drift & hydr'c	I M Smith & Co	
Pioneer	"	Oregon & Pascoe	
West Damascus	"	Miller Mitchler & Hobson	
Colfax	drift	J H Neff & Co	
Coker & Burgess	"	O F Patterson & Co	
Iowa Hill Canal Co	"	Iowa Hill Canal Co	
Michigan Bluff	"	Michigan Bluff Co	
Centennial	"	Centennial Co	
Mountain Chief	"	O J Spencer & Co	
Mt Cats of Damascus	drift	Mountain Cats Co	1 566,000 00
Hidden Treasure No 2, South	"	Hidden Treasure Co	100,000 00
Derby	"	Hardin & Co	
Dam	"	Dam & Co	160,000 00
Bob Lewis	"	Griffith & Lewis	85 000 00
Red Point	"	Gillespie & Co	
Bobs House Con	"	G W Sperber & Co	
Cape Horn	"	J C Scott	
Alameda Consolidated	drift & hydr'c	Mitchler & Co	
Ben Hunter	drift	J Chappellet & Co	
Golden Fleece	drift & hydr'c	F Shuster & Co	
New Basel Con	drift	Britton Rey & Co	
Mc Clor	"	J B Brown & Co	
Winskey Hill	"	Snyder, Hobson & Co	87 00 00
Spartan & Uncle Sam	"	J B Brown & Co	
Union	"	G Mitchler & Co	
CANADA HILL MINES			
Reed	drift & hydr'c	John White	234 000 00
Wiley	"	Robt Wiley & Co	11,000 00
Hill Bros	"	Wm & James Hill	
Fernandos	"	Jos Davis & Co	9 000 00
Oriental	drift	Barnet & Chirpiot (struck pay gravel Oct, 18—)	
Total Gold produced from hydraulic and deep gravel drift mining			$10,144 570 00
Produced by ravine and surface mining			10 000,000 00
Total on Iowa Hill Divide			$20 144 570 00

No reliable data can be obtained as to the product of river mining in this region

The above figures are from the books of the mining companies of the express companies merchants and gold dust buyers, but as most of the books of the Companies referred to, have been destroyed by the various fires to which the mining towns have been subject, they are, in most cases, very short of the true product, while from many no returns could be obtained Nearly double the amount given is believed to have been produced in this region

QUARTZ MINES

The following are the quartz mines located and developed in the Iowa Hill region and contiguous thereto.—

NEAR SUCCOR FLAT

NAMES OF MINE	LENGTH OF LOCATION	NAME OF OWNER
Providencia	1,500 feet	Professor Blake
Australia	1,500 "	Hood & Street
Providencia extension	1,500 "	Street & Co
Julia	1,500 "	Rodoni & Co
St Bernard	1,500 "	Rossi & Co



W. S. Gardner.

This group of mines shows well in free gold in the croppings, and appears to extend to a considerable depth The Providencia and Australia have tunnels near bed of cañon and show good milling ore as far as developed

HUMBUG CANON QUARTZ MINES

NAME OF MINE	LENGTH OF LOCATION	NAMES OF OWNERS
Pioneer	6,000 feet	J H Neff & E C Spencer
Pool.	3,000 "	A W Poole & Co
Poole	1,000 "	" " "
Dorer	1,750 "	Poole & Dorer
" extension	1 500 "	Brown & Co
Central L exten	3,000 "	Central Co
Boss	3,000 "	P Bernard
Odgers & Passo	4,000 "	Odgers Passo & Co
Keller	6,000 "	H Keller & Co
Keller extension	1 500 "	John Allen
Pioneer extension	1,500 "	O H Petterson & Co
Lynn	4,500 "	Snyder & Lynn
Potosa & Passaic	3,000 "	E C Treat & Son

CANADA HILL QUARTZ MINES

Patras	1,500 feet	Pedroles & Brown
Buena Vista	1,500 "	J B Brown & Co
Iowa Hill	1,500 "	" " "
Sterrett	1,500 "	Winters, Sterrett & Hobson
Olga	1 500 "	Theodore Winters

MINES HAVING STAMP MILLS

NAME OF MILL	CLASS	POWER	NO. OF STAMPS	OWNERS
Morning Star	cement	steam	10	J Coleman & Co
Columbus	"	"	20	Jos Byrne
Bob Lewis	"	"	10	Lewis & Griffith
Poole	quartz	water	5	Poole & Co

WATER DITCHES

The following are the ditches carrying water for mining purposes on the Iowa Hill Divide with

NAME OF DITCH	MILES IN LENGTH	INCHES WATER	SOURCE OF SUPPLY	OWNERS
Iowa Hill Canal			Tadpole Canon	
Big Secret Tr			Secret Canon	
Humbug Branch	40	3000	Humbug Cañon	Iowa Hill Canal Co
El Dorado Branch			El Dorado Cañon (surplus)	
Shirt tail Branch	1		Surplus water from Shirt-tail Canon	
Priest Ditch	12	1000	First right to water of Shirt tail Canon	
Canon	12	400	North Fr Shirt tail Canon 3rd right	Mrs A Hill
North Indian	5	200	Indian Cañon 1st right	
South	1	100	Indian Cañon 2d right	
Little Humbug	1	100	North Fr Humbug	
McKee	20	700	South Branch of Shirt tail	F Zumwalter
Vaughn	9	400	Small Canon	Ah Tom & Co
Weisler	3½	40	Indian Canon	Wm Weisler
Union	8	50		Drum Mining Co
Canada Hill	7	500	Screw Auger Can	L White

Of the history of the above mentioned quartz mines Mr Hobson writes —

THE SHIRT TAIL CANON QUARTZ MINES

The "Providencia" was first discovered in 1852 by Robert Bowley and others, who found a rich chute of ore in the bed of Shirt tail Cañon, the lode being about three feet in width Owing to the water and hardness of wall rock which is a hard slate nothing further had been done to develop the mine until October, 1881, when it was re located by S P Drury, who started a tunnel on the lode at a point thirty feet above the bed of the cañon The quartz, so far as developed by this tunnel, is found by assay, to contain sufficient free gold to justify the erection of a mill Professor Blake, of New York has recently purchased one half of the Providencia and intends erecting a mill in the summer of 1882

The 'Australia' appears to be a large spur of the Providencia and is, so far as developed by a tunnel a gold bearing vein This is owned by Hood & Street, who have also made arrangements for the erection of a mill in the summer of 1882

The "Julian" and 'St Bernard' are locations made in December, 1881, by Ross Rodoni & Co, who discovered rich gold bearing quartz in the croppings which range from three to six feet in width, and indicate the presence of a strong permanent vein with a foot wall of slate and a hanging wall of serpentine

HUMBUG CANON MINES DESCRIBED

The Humbug Cañon quartz veins are found in a belt of country rock composed of alternate belts of black laminated slate, greenstone and talcose slate The quartz veins are found between the slate forming the west wall and the greenstone the east or foot-wall This belt of country carrying quartz veins begins about Hayden Hill, in Green Valley east of the great serpentine belt which crosses the country north and south across the North and Middle Forks of the American, and extends east to a point on the North Fork about north of Indian Springs

All the several mines located have chutes of gold bearing quartz accompanied by iron pyrites and galena which judging from the developments on the several veins at several points varying in altitude from 2,500 feet near the bed of the American River on the south side in the Poole Mine and as high as 4,000 feet in the 'Pioneer' 'Keller' and the "Lynn" lodes and on the north side of the river to the 'Dorer,' 'Central," and 'Boss" lodes, where tunnels are at an altitude of 1 300 feet, will prove to be permanent gold producing quartz mines The white quartz gravel forming the upper channel in the Mountain Gate Mine overlies this belt of gold bearing quartz lodes, and probably accounts for the presence of the numerous gold bearing bowlders found in that mine, as well as the gold which resembles gold broken from a quartz matrix its fineness being about 830, while the gold found in the deep blue channel is 920 fine, where the gravel is composed almost entirely of hard slate and other rock, quartz being but seldom met with

The 'Pioneer" is the most important it being developed to a greater extent than any of the other mines This was discovered about 1853 by James Lynn and sold for a few hundred dollars to parties who erected a rude ten stamp mill and crushed the first ten tons of quartz croppings which yielded $10 000 The mine was worked for several years with varying success A difficulty in the successful working of the lower grade of quartz being an insufficient supply of water to run the battery This

first mill was finally destroyed by fire, after which the mine fell into the hands of McClelland & Co, who erected a new mill and worked the mine for several years successfully when sufficient water was to be had The property next fell into the hands of John Coleman & Co, after which the mill was again destroyed by fire The present owners are J H Neil, E G Spencer & Co, who have recently made important developments, having driven two tunnels, one cutting the lode at a depth of 180 feet below the old works, exposing rich gold bearing quartz and another tunnel 100 feet below the old works also exposing quartz bearing gold in sufficient quantity to pay handsomely for milling These last developments prove positively the permanence of the Pioneer Mine as a future gold producer It is stated on good authority that the Pioneer has produced between $75,000 and $100,000 in gold

The "Poole" was also discovered at an early day, about 1854 or 1855 by L P Burnham, and was worked for some time with a rude horse mill by Burnham & Poole Burnham's interest was purchased by Poole & Co in 1870, who erected a five stamp mill near Humbug Cañon, and built a tram way from the mine to the mill The Superintendent is Mr Parker who states that the quartz taken from the mine yields from $18 00 to $25 00 per ton, and has paid all the expenses and cost of development The lode appears to be a well defined and permanent vein whose croppings are readily traced on both sides of the south branch of the North Fork of the American River to the ridges where it is covered by the volcanic capping

The "Dorer" lode on the north side of the East Branch is also a gold bearing vein about one mile east of the Poole Several crushings of the ore have been made at the Poole Mill, yielding about $18 00 per ton

The "Boss" lode also on the north side, is the largest vein of the Humbug Cañon group, being about eight feet in width, the quartz yielding about $7 00 a ton

The "Central" lies between and is parallel to the Dorer and Boss cropping on the slope of the precipitous cañon

The "Keller" lode crops high on the mountain south of the Poole and west of the Pioneer A tunnel cuts the vein at a depth of forty feet, showing its width to be three feet, from which the rock yields $30 00 per ton

The "Lynn" lode is on the brow of the cañon southwest of the Poole Several prospect holes on the croppings expose the vein, which varies from one to three feet in thickness the rock yielding from $7 00 to $14 00 per ton by assay

The Bernard, on the hill on the south side of the river appears to be an extension of the Boss lode, as croppings are almost continuously in sight from the mine down to and across the river to the Boss The Bernard has been uncovered by sluicing The vein is a mixture of laminated talcose slate and quartz, is about thirty feet thick, much decomposed and yields considerable of its gold by sluice washing In this manner it has been worked profitably since 1879

CANADA HILL QUARTZ MINES

The "Buena Vista" and "Iowa Hill" lodes have both been opened and prospected by a tunnel one hundred feet below the croppings, the tunnel first cutting the vein of the Buena Vista, which, on driving levels proved to be a pipe vein, the quartz yielding $35 00 per ton at the quartz mill The tunnel was continued and a cross cut driven to cut the Iowa Hill lode, which, on development, proved to be a vein similar in character to the Buena Vista, but having a course almost at right angles to the first named mine It also carries high grade quartz There is also a shaft on each mine, connecting with the tunnel, although exposing about 2,300 tons of quartz above the tunnel level Some $12 000 has been expended in the development of these mines by Messrs Van Vactor, Brown and Petterson, a mill being all that is necessary to put the mine in operation

The "Patrus lode' has a rich chute of specimen rock which has been worked to the depth of thirty feet by Messrs Brown and Pedrolos who extracted the gold by crushing the rock in a hand mortar

The "Sterrett Mine' on Sailor Cañon, in township 16 north, range 13 east is on an immense lode of gold bearing quartz and gives promise of developing into a large, permanent mine The east wall of the vein is a hard syenite, and the west wall is a peculiar laminated black slate, showing numerous fossil ammonites, and is the only belt of rock on the Iowa Hill Divide to my knowledge, carrying fossils Two tunnels have been run in prospecting the vein Tunnel No 1 was driven to cross cut it at a depth of thirty feet below the surface, which exposed eighteen feet of dark blue laminated quartz heavily charged with arsenical pyrites and galena Samples from this cross cut yield by assay from $5 00 to $63 00 per ton, the richest quartz being found near the walls Tunnel No 2 cut the vein 300 feet below the croppings, exposing eighteen feet of quartz similar to that found above Average samples of the vein were taken out and packed on mules to be tested by mill process and yielded $7 00 per ton in free gold and three per cent of sulphurets yielding $400 per ton The owners intend to drive another tunnel to test the value of the vein at a depth of 500 feet before machinery will be put on the mine

REPORT ON MINES

In April, 1881 Mr Hobson made a report of his examination of the Independence Hill, Whiskey Hill and other gravel mines of the Iowa Hill Divide containing a large amount of valuable information relating to mining in general, and of certain mines in particular which will be condensed as far as practicable and applicable to the purpose of this work in the following The special reference is to the Inde-

pendence Hill, Blue Wing, Union, Columbia, sebastopol, and Gleeson, hydraulic gravel mines, and the West Damascus Consolidated, Alameda Consolidated, and Union, drift gravel mines.

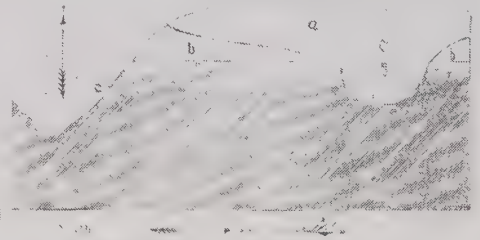
The greater number of the mines immediately in the vicinity of Iowa Hill were extensively worked in early days by drifting only the bottom gravel having been exceeding rich and paid immensely and, with a few exceptions, were worked out on the bottom. The Morning Star, Columbus, Stockton and San Francisco, the Watts and Worley mines at Grizzly Flat, not yet worked out, but will pay well for drifting for several years to come. A large number of the mines are now worked by hydraulic, working off the top gravel—and the bottom where not already worked. This class of mining, where large heads of water and proper flumes and undercurrents are used, is proving remunerative to those engaged in it. The annual yield during late years of the mines about Iowa Hill, including Bird's Flat, Strawberry Flat, Grizzly Flat, and Wisconsin Hill, is about $160,000. The total amount of gold taken out of the Iowa Hill Divide up to the present time, is a mere nothing compared to the amount to be taken out in the future. This statement Mr. Hobson feels safe in making, having based his opinion on the area of ground worked out in the past, and the immense area of both hydraulic and drift ground to be worked in the future. The great body of the Divide, from the Watts Mine, near Iowa Hill, to Secret House, a distance by the blue gravel channel of about sixteen miles, is almost untouched. This blue gravel channel, about 600 feet in width, with white quartz and other auriferous deposits of much greater width and depth, is known to be rich in gold, but can only be reached by long bed-rock tunnels, or sinking deep shafts.

Extensive drift mining is now carried on successfully at six different places along the line of the blue gravel channel in the main ridge, beginning on the west with the Watts Mine and going east. First the Succor Flat, then the Giant Gap, next the Mountain Gate, the Bob Lewis and Dan claims on tributaries, and last the Whiskey Hill, all containing rich gravel.

The Succor Flat Mine is producing fine gold at the rate of $12.00 per day to each man employed in the mine, besides numerous nuggets found weighing from two ounces to sixty-six ounces, and is paying dividends.

The Giant Gap Mine is owned by a Boston company, who opened it by a tunnel of 1,600 feet in length and struck pay gravel in November, 1881.

The Mountain Gate Company, of Damascus, struck the blue gravel channel after running a tunnel of seven thousand feet. The company had worked on a stratum of white quartz gravel for a period of twenty-five years, the channel running south with a fall of about sixty feet to the mile. While thus working under the main ridge, which is capped with a body of lava seven hundred feet in thickness, they came suddenly against the lava cutting across the old quartz channel. This at first appeared the end of their mining. Above the white quartz had been a stratum of pipe clay, above that volcanic mud and other volcanic matter, and over all the solid lava. Sinking in the lava which they encountered in the breast of their mine they found its bottom resting on such volcanic matter as was above the pipe clay, and further sinking revealed the remarkable deposit, or channel, of blue gravel. It was a mine lost and found again, richer by far than the favorite white quartz.



SECTION OF MOUNTAIN GATE MINE.

The blue gravel was found eighty feet below the white quartz gravel. The old workings of the Mountain Gate Company in the quartz, or upper gravel, yielded $1,500,000, and the working of the lower or blue gravel yielded $5,000 per month. The upper gravel paid at the rate of $2.00 per load, or one cubic yard, with the blue gravel yielding $6.00 per cubic yard on the bottom, the whole 600 by thirty feet averaging $7.00 per yard. Twenty-one men are employed in mining, that number supplying all the gravel that the machinery in use is able to hoist from the blue gravel channel to the [illegible]. There are seventeen men employed in the mine, the [illegible] at [illegible]. The [illegible] this company [illegible] that the blue [illegible] will pay gravel [illegible] feet below the white [illegible] at right angles and [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Mountain Gate on the 3d of January, 1871, [illegible] Gate Mine, embracing 25[illegible] and subsequently, in 1871, a claim of 160 [illegible] adjoining upon the [illegible] under the name [illegible] Mr. [illegible] for many years had been an observant miner and a working owner in the Mountain Gate Mine, at Damascus upon the extensive auriferous channel which [illegible] there been explored, and for many years successfully worked, and while thus delving in that mine had

conceived a theory of his own in relation to the course and action of those ancient channels Acting upon this theory in the dead of winter he left Damascus, made the location on the Hidden Treasure and soon after began a tunnel on the border of a small ravine west of where the present opening has been made This first tunnel was driven into the hill a distance of 602 feet, when the proprietors became convinced that the locality was unfavorable and it was accordingly abandoned Mr Cameron then (in May, 1875,) in company with Mr M H Power, made a survey from the Mountain Gate, and selected the site of the tunnel through which the mine is now worked, at the head of Blacksmith Cañon, a small tributary of El Dorado Cañon

This tunnel was begun in hard cemented gravel which overlies a stratum of gold-bearing gravel that is locally known as the Black Channel, and continued in this material for a distance of 150 feet, when the face of the tunnel encountered soft slate bed rock into which it was driven fifty feet further At this point the theory entertained by the projector was that above him must be encountered the continuation of the white quartz channel coming down from Damascus, and which up to that time had been so extensively and profitably worked in the Mountain Gate Mine Therefore an uprise was made and a distance of 80 feet brought the shaft into the overlying stratum one half the size of the opening being where the lava cement connected with bed-rock, and the other half in the white quartz auriferous gravel identical with that of the mine at Damascus—a remarkably close calculation and lucky result The gravel prospected well and the first gold thus found was brought to light February 10 1876—a little over six years after the location was first made

Since this time the Hidden Treasure Mine has been continuously worked, and the amount of gold produced has been great The channel has been explored to the width of 620 feet, and the extreme breadth not yet determined, and a length along the channel of 3,250 feet has been driven for breasting, with no perceptible change in richness About 70 men are constantly employed at the mine and in working it the bed-rock is cut down into on an average of 2 feet deep, and only about 4 feet of the gravel above it removed leaving an unknown quantity overhead About 85,000 laggings and 14 500 square timbers, 7×8, 5 feet long, 10×12, 6 feet long, and 11×14, 9½ feet long, have been annually used in the mine, at a cost of 2¼ cents each for lagging, and for posts from 10 cents each to $1 50 per set for those for the main tunnel

Until the present time (January, 1883), the gravel taken from the mine has been conveyed in cars drawn by mules, but a locomotive engine has been ordered from Philadelphia, to supersede the animal power—the old method of conveyance being found too slow, the gravel being soft and easily prepared for removal With this view, the tunnels are now being prepared for the new motor, 2 200 feet of T rail 30 pounds to the yard is already laid, the locomotive is expected to consume 500 pounds of anthracite coal (which has to be exported from Pennsylvania) each 24 hours that it is in constant operation, and will easily haul 50 loaded cars holding a ton each Necessarily in properly opening a mine of this magnitude and character a great deal of dead work must be done, which has been the case with this mine and thus it is that with more than 10,000 feet in length along the pay channel having a known width of over 600 feet, as yet but about 2,000 feet in length by 300 feet in width has been breasted out, with uniform and continuous results

Originally there were 36 shares in the company which, by the way, has never been incorporated Some of those named among the original locators, however, becoming skeptical as to the successful ending of the venture, as they were from time to time called upon for small assessments to defray the expense of exploring during the six years in which the work was prosecuted with no gold in sight, sold out for the simple amount they had disbursed Mr Cameron with an abiding faith in the ultimate correctness of his theory, became the purchaser of many of the shares of the malcontents, until he was possessed of 15 shares of the original 36 at the time gold was struck in the tunnel The cost assessed to each share from the beginning until then was only $72, while a further expense of $1,100 was all that was required to fit up dumping boxes, sluices, hose, pipe, etc for washing the paying gravel Several of those who sold out for the amount of assessments have since bought shares at prices varying from $2 500 to $5,000

In the year 1880 the gross receipts of the Hidden Treasure Mine were $111 168, of which there were paid for wages (largely to the owners themselves, who work in the mine) $46,564, contingent expenses, $10 358 dividends, $57 240

The title to the ground is a patent from the Government of the United States, the present owners being William Cameron, M H Power, Harold T Power, Henry M Power, H K Beesley, F R Guilford, R M Sparks J B Harden, A G Fuller, L P Burnham Thomas Reese, William Christy, Joshua W Eggleston Peter N Juergensen, J W Byrd and Lewis Ryder

As stated in the foregoing, the gravel channel now being worked is what is called the "white quartz," while the blue gravel in contradistinction, is called the "black channel" A supposed branch or tributary of the blue channel that cuts the Mountain Gate, lies to the northeast, at a greater depth—some 80 to 100 feet At other localities the black channel has proven exceedingly rich and there is no reason why the portion included in the Hidden Treasure patent should prove an exception In the ground worked the richest paying stratum has been found next and in the bed-rock, which is black slate stand-

ing on edge laminated, and in many places highly charged with large, brilliant cubes of iron sulphurets At intervals there occur veins a foot or two feet wide, of a soft material—white and chalky—which the miners designate "gouge,' but which are probably porphyritic in character and will ultimately be found to carry in places gold bearing quartz There are, also, at intervals found between the laminations, strata of slate of a whitish color, upon which are imprinted beautiful dendrites

MICHAEL HAROLD POWER.

One of Placer s prominent and successful mining men, was born in County Waterford, Ireland September 29, 1829, his father being a gentleman of wealth, and the family among the first in social standing in the county His uncle, Joseph Power served with distinction through the Peninsular War, and two of his brothers now hold commissions in the British army One of these, Lieut Matthew Power, has for the past eighteen years been Chief of Police of Worcester, England, a position of high trust and honor Mr Power received a collegiate education, and, after leaving college, entered the law office of his brother, Edmund Power, from which he was appointed Clerk to the Crown for the District of Waterford in which office he remained until his departure for America

In 1847, before reaching his majority, he emigrated to New York and there for several years was engaged in business but in consequence of ill health removed to California, where he arrived in July, 1854, going to Iowa Hill in Placer County There he engaged in mining for a few months, and then changed his location to Damascus and purchased an interest in the Mountain Tunnel Mine, which was subsequently consolidated with the Golden Gate Mine under the name of the Mountain Gate Mining Company There he worked with varying success for nearly twenty years, when he, in company with others, crossed the ridge and prospected the mine known as the "Hidden Treasure Mining Company," of which Mr Power has been Superintendent for a number of years He has been very successful in mining pursuits and has amassed a competence

No more popular man in social, affable, public spirited gentleman can be found than M H Power, whose pleasant and hospitable home at Sunny South is so well known to all the people of the "Divide" Politically he is a staunch Republican having entered political life as a Douglas Democrat, but upon the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion his love for his adopted land impelled him to act with the Republican party as the direct and unequivocal friend of the Union As a Republican, he helped to organize one of the first Union Leagues of the State, and was made its President In 1867 he was elected Supervisor, one of the most important and responsible positions in the county, and in 1869 was elected as a representative of Placer in the Assembly In 1873 he was nominated by his party for the Senate, but was defeated by a combination of Democrats and Republicans styling itself the Independent party, but commonly known as "Dolly Vardens," the majority for his opponent Dr Martin, being only thirty five Since then he has been repeatedly solicited to again enter the political arena but has invariably refused

Mr Power was married June 1, 1856, in San Francisco, to Miss Isaline M Keysner Beesley, and now has two sons and one daughter This happy couple, on the 1st of June, 1881 celebrated their silver wedding anniversary, and with every hope which health and contentment inspire look forward in confidence to the fiftieth anniversary of their married life and the celebration of their golden wedding The home of Mr Power bears the romantic name of Sunny South being on the sunny southern slope of the great gold bearing ridge wherein are the Mountain Gate and Hidden Treasure Mines, but his post office address is Michigan Bluff

OTHER MINES

The next development on main blue gravel channel is eight miles eastward, at the Whiskey Hill Mine, fronting on Secret Cañon, and with an elevation of about 1 500 feet greater than at the Mountain Gate The blue gravel at Whiskey Hill is of the same character as that at Damascus, in the Mountain Gate, therefore believed to be a continuation of the channel though somewhat richer in gold This mine was recently opened but will be in full working order in the summer of 1882

The Bob Lewis and the Dam claims have been working successfully for a number of years on what now proves to be tributaries to the main blue gravel channel

The Hidden Treasure is a mine located on a cross ridge running south from the main ridge This mine is worked very profitably drifting on the extension of the quartz gravel channel running south from the Mountain Gate, and is paying dividends amounting to from $40 000 to $50 000 per annum

THE BLUE GRAVEL CHANNEL

Mr Hobson, after having made a personal examination of all the developments, prospects tunnels shaft and inclines now in operation, and the rim rock where exposed on the surface, coupled with the course of rim rock where exposed at Whiskey Hill workings, Damascus in Mountain Gate, Succor Flat and the Watts Mine, and the old workings of Roach Hill mines down to where the blue gravel channel was cut away in places, by the later flow of gravel, which flowed from the direction of Gold Run, forming the gravel banks of the hydraulic mines of Independence and part of Roach Hill Bird s Flat and Wisconsin Hill, and the formation of the present cañons and these facts confirmed by the altitudes of bottom of blue gravel channel where exposed, he is con-

vinced of the fact that the flow of the ancient stream has been to the west, entering the ridge at the Union Mine near Secret House, and passing through the entire length of that mine and through the Spartan ground into the Whiskey Hill Mine, thence through the Macedon and New Basel and Golden Fleece Mines thence into and through the whole length of Alameda Consolidated Mine, thence through Cape Horn Mine, thence through the Forks House, Gillespie and Bob Lewis Mines thence through the Mountain Gate Mine, thence through Coker Mine and West Damascus Consolidated Placer Mine, where it has cut across an extensive deposit of quartz gravel, thence west

The appearance of the channel of blue gravel, as described by Mr Hobson, is that of the bed of a stream but an open river 600 feet in width, with a fall of near 200 feet per mile could not deposit gravel sand and clay so uniformly on smooth bed rock so steeply inclined The stream, more probably, was one of ice

VARIOUS FORMATIONS AND STRATA

The surveys of Mr Hobson show various formations in different eras of time Conspicuous among these are the white quartz channel and the blue gravel channel the white quartz channel being the oldest is shown in the Damascus ridge which has been thoroughly explored by the Mountain Gate Hidden Treasure and Bob Lewis Mines The white quartz channel there runs north and south, with a fall to the south and has been cut by the blue gravel channel running east and west with a fall to the west The old white quartz channel had no connection with the blue gravel or Dead Blue River"

The Canada Hill Channel, which appears in Township 15 north range 10 east by the United States land surveys from Mount Diablo base and meridian, flowed to the east and crossed Sulor Cañon This channel," says Mr Hobson, is composed of angular white quartz, quartzite and feldspathic rocks, gravel and sand The gold is also rough and but little water worn The pay gravel is about four feet in depth, lying on metamorphic slate Overlying the pay gravel is a stratum of cemented white, siliceous sediment resembling chalk, overlying the chalk is a stratum of brown shale or lignite, and filling and covering the eastern channel is the usual gray cemented volcanic matter My observations have led me to believe that the Canada Hill Channel is the oldest on the ridge, geologically

There also appears to have been at least four different periods in the formation of the ancient streams found west of Secret Cañon First we had the white quartz deposits on the north side of the ridge along Golden Fleece and Frogs back Consolidated and the north and south channel in Mountain Gate and Hidden Treasure Mines, the north and south channel developed by Mountain Chief shaft, West Damascus shaft and its runs exposed at surface, all of which judging from the similarity of their formation, appear to have been formed during one period The next appears to have been a volcanic period when all the above streams were filled with volcanic mud Next we find what is called the Blue Channel, which flowed west and crossed the white quartz deposits, cutting them away and eroding the underlying rock to the depth of eighty feet Following this comes another flow of volcanic mud, next comes the period during which flowed the great stream forming the immense deposits of small mixed gravel, covering the old blue channel at Gold Run and north of that place, and south forming the hydraulic banks of Independence Hill Iowa Hill and Wisconsin Hill, also covering the blue, and last a flow of material forming the pipe clay and overlying red earth

The lines of demarkation showing the deposits of different periods are to be seen quite well defined in Mountain Gate Mine West Damascus shaft and side hill adjacent to that mine, also between Independence and Roach Hills Homeward Bound, Watts, Morning Star and Wisconsin Hill Mines, showing plainly where the different deposits were eroded away and overlap

Several white quartz channels are shown, running southerly and easterly and of very great difference of altitude The most easterly is that of Canada Hill, with an elevation on the west of 6,205 feet and on the east of 5,640 feet Westward eleven miles in the Bear Hunter the elevation is 4,770 feet, and seven miles further west is the Mountain Gate at an elevation of 3,911 feet, and at Iowa Hill eight miles west of the latter the elevation is 2,642 feet The blue gravel is found in the various mines in the same varying elevations, always with a westward trend showing a fall, if a continuous stream ever existed of 2,128 feet in fifteen miles a physical feature of which we have no comparison at present in existence, and of which we can form no conception, showing conclusively taking into consideration the magnitude of the channel, the power required to move bowlders of many tons weight and the most minute particles to deposit in the same localities, that the great Dead Blue River" is an open unobstructed stream never flowed as theorists have surmised

Perhaps the fineness of the gold and accompanying rocks found in the different placers and strata may aid in tracing the sources of the drift The course of the white quartz channel through the Mountain Gate and Hidden Treasure Mines of the Damascus ridge would carry it over the group of quartz lodes about the mouth of Humbug Cañon, the Poole Dorer Boss and others, and possibly the ancient glacier may from them have obtained its quartz and gold, thus accounting for the prevalence of an unusual number of bowlders containing gold in those mines The gold of the white quartz channel is

850 fine, while that of the intruding blue channel is 930 fine, this gravel coming from the East, and having a predominance of slate and other rock, not quartz

The quartz veins of Auburn and Ophir Districts carry gold worth from $14 00 to $17 50 an ounce, which very nearly corresponds with the value of the gold found in the placers of the various ravines in the same districts The gold of Auburn, Secret, Miner's and other ravines of western Placer, covering many square miles of area, certainly never came from the white quartz channel of the high Sierra, nor from any Dead Blue River

A HYDRAULIC MINE

The Independence Hill Mine, as described by Mr Hobson, lies on the extreme west end of Rocky Hill ridge, and falls into the North Fork of the American River, through the Independence Hill, Union, and Blue Wing Cañons The mine is rigged up to work on a large scale, using 500 inches of water The rig consists of 2000 feet of 10 inch iron pipe, one No 4 giant nozzle 800 feet of 40 inch flume, with improved iron riffles, two large undercurrents also paved with iron riffles, mining tools, and tools for making iron pipe blacksmith shop melting room and assay office, powder-magazine, etc

This mine contains about fifty acres of ground twenty-five of which have been washed off Nine acres of this amount was washed off in a small way during a period of sixteen years, and since rigged to wash on a large scale, sixteen acres was washed off in 256 days, working twenty four hours a day using 500 inches of water under a pressure of 350 feet Under this work the following are the results as obtained from the books of the Superintendent —

Total number of working days, using 500 inches of water twenty-four hours 256 Ground washed off sixteen acres, eight acres averaging in depth thirty feet, eight acres averaging in depth, seventy five feet

Total amount of gold produced	$62 003 20
Total expense of mining	29,078 82
Total net profit from working sixteen acres of ground	32 924 38
An average gross yield per acre of	$3,875 19
Gross yield per day	242 20

Expenses of mining, as follows —

Five hundred inches of water twenty four hours	$ 45 00
Ten miners at $2 50 and $3 00 per day	27 00
Fuel and lights	5 00
Powder and incidental supplies	31 60
Superintendence	5 00
Daily expenses	$113 60

Leaving a net profit of $128 60 for each day

The ground washed off varied in gross yield of gold per acre, according to the depth of ground, viz Eight acres washed off produced $25,198 60, an average of $3,187 32 per acre, the gravel having an average depth of thirty feet, four acres next washed off, the gravel averaging ninety feet deep, and the gold produced amounted to $20 806 56, an average yield of $5 201 64 per acre, and the last run closed having washed off four acres, producing gold amounting to $15 700 an average yield per acre of $3,925, the gravel having a depth of sixty feet The remaining twenty five acres have an average depth of thirty feet

Other hydraulic mines yield from $3,000 to $5,000 per acre, and the blue gravel stratum from twenty to thirty feet in depth where found under hydraulic gravel in the vicinity of Iowa Hill yields $12,000 per acre, making such ground, where it is all hydraulicked yield from $15,000 to $17,000 per acre The average working season is about 120 days, being governed by the supply of water in the reservoirs and upper streams

Water is furnished at the mines at nine cents per inch for twenty four hours, from ditches owned by Mrs Adeha Hill being brought from a reservoir near the head of Shirt-tail Cañon The Iowa Hill Canal Company's ditch with branches aggregating forty miles in length, also conveys water to the various mines in the vicinity The cost of running tunnels by which nearly all the mines are opened, varies from $3 50 to $8 00 per lineal foot the length of tunnel through the rim rock being from 500 to 2,000 feet In a few of the mines, where opened at the lower end of the channel, the incline of the bed rock is such that no tunnel is required, a slight cutting and grading being sufficient for the sluices

THE DIVIDE IN 1856

The County Surveyor in 1856, Mr Thomas A Young, in his report to the Surveyor General of California, includes the following information on mining affairs —

"We have somewhere in the vicinity of 400 miles of canals now constructed, and valued at $400,000, the cost being four times that sum The average price of water sold to miners is fifty cents per inch the measurement being through an aperture one inch, sometimes two inches broad, under a pressure of four inches of water [The price of water from the first ditches in the county was $1 00 an inch without any pressure allowed but the modern method of measurement is through a horizontal aperture two inches in width under a pressure of six inches, or through an inch square aperture under a pressure of six inches from the top of the hole, equal to about two and one third cubic feet, or thirty-six gallons per minute Ed]

"There are four quartz mills in successful operation in this county One of them is situated at Grand Ledge on Humbug Cañon, eight miles east of Iowa Hill It has a sixty horse power engine working twenty four stamps, and capable of crushing fifty tons of quartz in twenty four hours This mill

is under the management of Dr McMurtry, one of the most experienced quartz miners in the State The quartz mill of Watson & Co, situated at Sunshine, four miles east of Yankee Jim's, is paying handsomely

"As for the richness and extent of its hydraulic and tunnel mines Placer I think, is excelled by no county in the State The mines in many places are washing away the banks of gravel to a depth of seventy feet The ground on which the town of Michigan Bluff is located will probably, in the course of four or five years be entirely washed away The depth from the surface to the bed rock is 40 to 80 feet

The estimated length of the different tunnels run for mining purposes in this county is twenty-eight miles, average size, five feet wide six feet high, estimated cost of construction, at $9 00 per foot $1,330,560

There has been many deep shafts sunk in this county, requiring a very large expenditure of money One of them was sunk by a San Francisco and Stockton Mining Company, on Roach Hill, two miles east of Iowa Hill The shaft is three feet wide by nine in length, and 197 feet in depth, is curbed from top to bottom with plank, having a partition of plank in the middle thus forming two shafts The cost of lumber alone was $1,500, a twelve horse power engine was used in its construction raising gravel and water, the cost of engine and boiler delivered on the ground was $3,000, the average price of labor paid for constructing the shaft was $5 00 per day—time, eight months, total cost, $17,000 The San Francisco Company found gravel rich with gold at the bottom of their shaft and after having tunneled some distance, and becoming satisfied that the rich deposit was extensive, they contracted with Edward P Steen, of San Francisco to run with his "tunnel borer" a tunnel 500 feet long and six feet in diameter, to strike the bottom of the shaft to drain water from their mining ground The amount of the contracts is $7 890 If the contract is completed before the 28th of January next a bonus of $2 700 is to be paid, thus making the expense of the company on the completion of the tunnel, $27,590 I consider the "tunnel borer" the most useful of all inventions for the working of the mines, and as it will be in operation in a few days at Roach Hill, I think it not inappropriate to describe it

"This machine was invented except the cutters), and built in San Francisco by Edward P Steen It consists of two machines—one for cutting the tunnel, which feeds itself in as fast it cuts, and the driving machine, which is erected outside and is stationary The cutting machine consists of a strong iron frame, mounted on wheels which are conical, and run on the sides of the bottom of the tunnel Bolted to this frame is an engine, twelve inches bore by sixteen inches stroke the piston of which is connected with two bell cranks, hung, by centers to a wheel or face plate, which is moved around from a half to one inch at each stroke of the piston, according to the hardness of the rock The cutters—four in number—are round plates of steel, ten inches in diameter, by five-eighths of an inch thick, hung on small shafts which run in boxes attached to the bell cranks at an angle of forty-five degrees to the face plate When the piston moves it gives a half circular motion to the bell crank and cutters, and when the latter are in contact with the rocks, causes them to rotate on their axes and thus cuts the rock with the least wear or friction The tunnel it cuts is six feet in diameter

"The driving apparatus consists of a steam boiler engine and pump for compressing air, the compressed air is conducted any distance through rubber hose to the cutting machine and applied to the engine, in which it works as steam The air is exhausted in the tunnel, keeping it well ventilated The machine has cut a tunnel in Telegraph Hill San Francisco six feet in diameter from twelve to sixteen inches, in an hour, and requires about two and a half cords of wood per day of twenty four hours Eight men can run the machine night and day—two engineers and two working men at a time The rock, etc, is drawn out under the machine, and run out the usual way

It is estimated that Placer County has produced from its mines during the past year gold to the value of $6,000,000, and expended $3,000,000 for supplies"

MINING DITCHES

The following are the names, miles in length of main canal and branches, and assessed valuation in the years 1856 and 57

In 1855 the number reported was twenty nine assessed at $375,000, in 1856 the number was twenty-four, assessed at $399 100, and in 1857 the number was thirty-four, assessed at $325 000—a great falling off in value the last year, although an increase in number —

Names	Length in miles	1856 Assessed valuation	1857 Assessed valuation
American River W and M Co	40	$100 000	$100,000
Auburn and Bear River W Co	200	130,000	75,000
El Dorado W Co	18½	25,000	30,000
Gold Hill and Bear River Co	82	20,000	16,000
Yankee Jim's Union Co	15	25,600	15,000
Todd's Valley W Co	12	14,000	17,000
Sunshine and T Val Co	11	5,000	10,000
Independent Ditch Co	8	5,000	7,000
Yankee Jim's Miners' Ditch	15	6,000	5,000
Dutch Flat Water Co	15		5,100
Ferguson's Ditch	5	5,000	4,000
Whiskey Diggings Ditch	13	2,500	3,000
North Sea Ditch Co	8		2,800
Elm Side Ditch Co		1,000	3,000
Hose's Ditch		5,000	2,000
North Shirt Tail Ditch	11		5,500
Grizzly Ditch	4		900
Indiana W Co		0,500	2,000
Hill's Ditch	25	0,000	5,000
Mckees Ditch			6,000
Lowry Ditch	5	500	3,000
Oak Cottage Ditch	5		800
Buffalo Ditch			500
Bird's Valley Ditch			400
Denning's Ditch	2		700
Pugh Ditch	3		500
Denton's Lavine Ditch	1		100
Eureka Ditch	4		400
Underwood's Ditch	1		100
Eureka Ditch Co	6		500



HIDDEN TREASURE MINE, SUNNY SOUTH, PLACER COUNTY, CAL. (M. H. POWER)

CHAPTER XXXII

MINING

[CONTINUED]

Quartz Discoveries near Auburn—Rich Strikes—Pluck Rewarded by Luck—The Big Crevice—Dredging the River—The St Patrick Mine—The Greene Mine—Rising Sun Mine—The Banker Mine—The Forest Hill Divide—Mining at Dutch Flat—Cedar Creek Mining Company—Mining Phrases—The "Glorious Days" of '49—The Miner's Lament—The Miner's Progress

THE early history of gold mining, and sketches of many of the mines have been given in the preceding chapters leaving those of modern fame to brief mention in this So great is the interest with many changes of names and proprietors, the sudden rise of property into prominence, yielding largely of the precious metal, creating a sensation in mining circles then disappearing from public notice greatly complicates the story and to attempt to particularize into absolute accuracy would be too tedious to be interesting and cumber this volume to the neglect of other matters also important

QUARTZ DISCOVERIES NEAR AUBURN

No portion of the State is more elaborately veined with quartz ledges than the foot-hills of Placer County, and particularly the country embraced within the boundaries of the Auburn, Lone Star, and Ophir quartz districts, a region of about six miles in width by twelve in length The surface mines of this locality were first worked in 1848 and subsequently yielded fabulous amounts of gold Many quartz veins were discovered and mills erected, as reported in previous chapters In 1865 this region attracted the renewed attention of prospectors, and many discoveries and locations were made several of which were in after years extensively worked, and became noted objects of public attention Among these were the Conrad Peter Waller, North Star, Great Eastern, Vanderbilt, Tallman's, Bowlder Wells, Poland Taylor, Pacific, Mallett, St Lawrence, and many others, all within a few miles of Auburn Some assays made in April 1866, by Mr G A Treadwell, a chemist and assayer, at Ophir, gave the following results —

Tallman's Lode—Silver $105 60, gold, $24 11, total, $129 71 per ton

Bowlder Lode—Gold, $60, silver, $11 28, total $71 28 per ton Sulphurets from the same lode assayed $1,600 90 per ton

North Star—Sulphurets, $2 784 12 in gold and $197 88 in silver, equal to $2,985 per ton

Peter Waller—Sulphurets $1 130 12 in gold, and $59 27 in silver per ton This vein yielded rock very rich in free gold

Vanderbilt Lode—Gold, $60 28, silver, $8 86, total, $69 14 per ton

Aspinwall Lode—Gold $30, silver, $19 61, total, $49 61 per ton Sulphurets from same lode—gold, $330, silver $62 04, total, $392 04 per ton

Great Eastern—Gold, $60, silver, $18 80, total, $78 80 per ton

Poland Lode—Gold, $1,140 per ton

The Conrad was discovered October 18, 1865, the Peter Waller in the same month, and on the same ledge, the Wells in December and all the others named about the same time

RICH STRIKES

The gold placers of the Sierra Nevada render possible the sudden acquisition of wealth as they also allure people into many successive years of expense and toil without yielding a reward Fortune is called the "Fickle Goddess," and gold is the most fickle of her representatives Where gold may possibly be found is easily told but the quantity in the possible localities is exceedingly variable The drift of the glacial age directs where to find the placer, and the vein of quartz contains it in place, but the drift may contain an infinitesimal quantity only, and the quartz may be barren but in either there are deposits of wealth Many led on by strong desire and abounding hope have sought for *one* of these deposits ever since the discovery of gold in 1848, or from the time of their appearance in the golden region, and it has continually avoided their grasp but others, favored by fortune, have struck upon them unawares gaining wealth for themselves and fame for the mines

These are called "rich strikes," and when made are widely published so that to a distant observer the history of gold mining is made of brilliant successes, with all the industrious miners rioting in wealth But the greater number who toil year after year and make no rich strike cannot be enumerated, their deeds are not of the exciting character, and therefore they are not reported in the newspapers, nor do they swell the pages of history Rare as a rich strike may be in comparison to the time elapsing, number of miners and labor expended, there have been many, the stories of some of which are quite interesting Out of the great number for which Placer County is distinguished, a few will be given as reported by contemporaneous papers

September 18, 1852 —The Sub-Marine Company, on the Placer side of the Middle Fork of the American River, numbering thirteen men are averaging $3,000 per day and have reached as high as $4,000

The Macatee Company are averaging $3,000 per week The editor of the *Herald* remarks, "This reminds us of the days of '49"

September 25 1852 —Messrs Tillinghurst & Co took from their claim at Tamaroo Bar in one pan of dirt $36 25, and in another, $92 80 The claim is paying well

October 2, 1852 —At the New York Bar, Evans & Co, with five men, in one day took out with one tom, $550, and Norris & Co took out $800, and $195 in one pan of dirt

The R S Company, at Little Oregon Bar have

got into the river, and are averaging $2 500 per day This company commenced operations on the 5th of April last, and flumed 1,450 feet of the river working forty hands

October 19, 1852 —The Condemned Bar Company divided between the members of the company the neat sum of $20 000 as the result of the week's work

December 4 1852 —At the new diggings recently struck near Yankee Jim's, the dirt yields $13 00 to the bucket, and at Volcano Slide, on the Middle Fork, diggings have been opened that yield from $1 00 to $100 to the pan

December 11, 1852 —Mr Botts at Spanish Flat, found a piece of gold weighing eight and a quarter ounces

December 25, 1852 —Mr Harper took from his claim, at Spanish Flat, one piece of gold worth $350, and, the same day, $115 in fine gold

Mr Willis took from his claim in Baltimore Ravine, one piece of pure gold, which he sold for $112

January 17, 1853 —S P Ogden & Co , mining at Hughes' Flat, near Ophir took out $600 in one day, one lump weighing thirty ounces, and on the 19th another lump, weighing twenty ounces

A claim on Doty's Flat Ravine yielded forty ounces in one day

February 12 1853 —Mr Henry Hoffman while prospecting at Doty's Flat found a lump of pure gold weighing 88½ ounces This is the largest piece yet found although many others of smaller size, are reported

Mr Shipley took from his claim at Purdy's Flat, one piece weighing forty ounces and $11 00, containing a little quartz

March 1, 1853 —C C Collins & Co at Hughes Ravine, found a lump weighing 20¼ ounces

A quartz crystal was found with two pieces of gold in the center, a rare and beautiful specimen

March 5, 1853 —A lump of gold weighing seventy eight ounces and thirteen pennyweights was found in Spanish Gulch, near Ophir

March 14, 1853 —Two miners in Auburn Ravine found a lump weighing six ounces and $10 00

April 2, 1853 —George Hahn & Co found a lump in the Ophir diggings, weighing eighty ounces, which sold for $510, the piece containing quartz Another piece, from the same diggings weighed thirty eight ounces, and yielded $370

Mr Earthman at Millertown took from a ledge of quartz he had discovered, two barrels full of quartz, estimated at $3 000 a barrel

June 2, 1853 —The Railroad Company at Sarahsville, found a nugget worth $750

The claim of Finley & Co , at Michigan Bluff, is paying at the rate of $1,000 a day, eleven men working

August 6, 1853 —The Forest Hill Claim is reported as paying from $1,800 to $2,000 per day This is on the "Divide" above Yankee Jim's and is owned by Messrs Brown & Snyder

August 13, 1853 —The *Herald*, of this date, says the North Fork of Middle Fork is flumed from the junction to El Dorado Cañon At the slide above Oak Flat, Dr Ketchum, and two others, washed from two wheelbarrow loads of dirt $750

At Volcano Bar and Cañon, the miners are making from one ounce to $750 a day, each One company of three took out $2 200 in one day and their claim averages $200 a day

From Volcano down to Spanish Bar Bridge, are a great many flumes, and from the bridge down to the lower end of Yankee Bar, is one continuous flume, of five miles in length This includes the well known slide at Poverty Bar, where rich strikes are expected Over 1,000 men are employed and, when the water is drained off, the force will be increased to 4,000 Large sums were taken out in some localities, but the general result at the close of the season was not as good as expected

November 5 1853 —A miner at Spanish Flat, near Auburn, found a lump of gold worth $500

The *Herald* reports, in its mining items, that a miner at Michigan Bluff, in one night found two valuable specimens in his claim Both father and mother doing well

April 22, 1854 —The Jameson claim, at Iowa Hill, yielded 218 ounces ten men at work

May 2, 1854 —The Grisley Company, of Todd's Valley took out to day $380

October 28, 1854 —The flumes on the Middle Fork of the American, from the head of Poverty Bar to the junction, and on the North Fork from the junction to the mouth have all been swept away by a sudden rise of the river The Joint Stock Company had for nearly two weeks taken out $1,000 a day, and the prospects were good for a continuance, but generally the claims yielded only enough to pay expenses

November 25, 1854 —Shipley & Co took from their claim, two miles above Middletown one nugget of pure gold worth $298 50, and two others, one weighing eleven and one half ounces and the other six and one-quarter ounces

February 10, 1855 —The Hazel Green Company, of Iowa Hill divided $13,000, the result of a four night's run The next week's yield was 176 ounces, four men working

March 2 1855 —One hundred ounces of gold dust was taken out of Dardanelles claim near the Forest House, $100 of which was taken in a single pan of dirt

The Wisconsin Tunnel Company took out, on the 3d 111 ounces, and on the 2d, eighty ounces, four men at work

March 7, 1855 —The New York Tunnel Company, in Bushy Cañon, two miles above Yankee Jim's, struck pay dirt which yielded as high as $400 and $500 to the pan The gold is in a very hard cement,

which requires crushing in a mortar or some kind of machine

April 25, 1855—Low & Co, at Roach Hill, in two days, washed out $1,000 They had recently struck gravel in their tunnel

James O'Neil washed out of his claim at Bird's Flat, in one pan of dirt, thirteen ounces of gold

The Jameson claim, at Iowa Hill, in two weeks run, yielded $12 540

May 7, 1855—The Jameson claim yielded in the last four weeks $22,000 at an expense of $2,000, or $20,000 clear to divide among ten owners

June 2, 1855—Mr Hurlburt, a miner working in a claim on the plains two miles below Cox's Ranch, is averaging from $10 00 to $15 00 a day, the gold being quite coarse This is remarkable from being in the plains of the Sacramento Valley

June 16, 1855—The Empire claim, at Michigan Bluff, appears to be the richest mine in the State It is no uncommon thing to wash out six or seven ounces of gold from one pan of dirt One day's yield was fifty ounces

August 2, 1855—The Bennet claim, at Wisconsin Hill, yielded $2,000 for one day's work Over $200 was taken out in one pan of dirt One lump was dug up worth $139 20

August 17, 1855—A lump of gold weighing thirty-five ounces was found in the claim of Lawrence & Co, at Bird's Flat

September 29, 1855—Rich & Co's claim, at Iowa Hill, yielded twelve ounces of gold in one pan The Shelving claim, at the same place, yields from $300 to $500 a day

November 17, 1855—Rich gold bearing quartz struck in Shipley's Ravine, and four miles of claims located on

Two "strapped" hombres of Auburn, says the *Herald*, thinking a little manual labor would be better than loafing about town, took their picks and shovels and commenced digging at the head of the ravine above town, near the Sacramento road, and surprised themselves by digging into a perfect nest of nuggets—the largest one weighing thirty four ounces, considerably mixed with quartz They dug out altogether, in one day, fifty-eight ounces—making, at the rate of $17 00 an ounce, $980—a snug little sum for one day's labor J W Brown and "Dutch Jim" are the lucky owners of this claim

December 8, 1855—Two men, working five weeks near the head of Little Baltimore Ravine, at Auburn, made $1,200, in coarse gold the pieces ranging from $1 00 to $60 00 in value

December 22, 1855—A company of four men mining at Cree's Flat, on the road between Auburn and Ophir, dug out a lump of pure gold worth $110

January 26, 1856—The Dardanelles claim, near Yankee Jim's yielded 334 ounces of gold dust as the result of five and one half days' washing equal to $6,000

March 17, 1856—A Chinaman found a lump of gold weighing sixteen pounds, and worth about $3,300, between Auburn and Ophir, about one mile from the latter place He started for China the next morning

March 25, 1856—Henry W Starr found in his claim at Doty's Flat a nugget of the value of $225 The *Herald* says "We had a look at the specimen and find our eyes much improved thereby From Mr Starr we learn there is a perfect mania for quartz mining pervading the miners in the vicinity of Ophir, and that the success attending their prospecting has started a mill into existence and several arastras to active work

August 29, 1856—McDonald and partner mining under Palmer's wagon shop, in Auburn, found a rich lead and took out $125 in four pans of dirt

October 6, 1856—A correspondent of the *Herald*, Mr A Cristy, writing from Lacy's Bar on the North Fork of the American, says "All the claims here are paying well and the majority of them first rate On Manhattan Bar, Boles & Co are doing well Further down Messrs Kelly & Smith are doing first-rate They took out, last Saturday, sixty five ounces of gold, and this week $300, two men at work Between Manhattan and Lacy's the miners are all doing well The flume claim of Martin & Co, on Lacy's, is doing first rate Then adjoining Martin & Co comes your humble servant, doing first rate and has been for the last three weeks, averaging about two pounds of gold a day The company numbers your humble servant and Mrs Cristy, being two of them and the 'Poughkeepsie' is the name of the claim"

The miners on the Middle Fork are receiving a rich return for the outlay of labor and money The Bay State Company, composed of Messrs Mussy and others, took out in one day sixty five ounces, and the Empire State Company took out a solid lump weighing twenty six ounces The yield from the rivers hereabouts will be more abundant this year than for any one previous

January 18, 1858—A piece of gold and quartz was found in the claim of Carrie, Chandler & Gage, on Temperance Flat near Rock Creek which weighed ninety-five ounces, and on being broken yielded $1,060 in gold

April 4, 1859—The Dog quartz lode at Ophir, one inch in thickness, yields from $300 to $500 a day from the labor of three men The quartz is crushed in a hand mortar, and from a shaft extending to a depth of fifty feet $20,000 has been taken out

September, 1859—Thirty three tons of refuse rock from the Dog quartz lode was worked in a quartz mill and yielded 107 ounces of gold worth $16 00 an ounce, being unusually pure for the locality The ledge where the 'poor' rock was taken from was eighteen inches in thickness

August, 1860—Three men mining in a small vein of quartz at Paradise, opposite Spanish Dry Dig

gings, took out $3,000 in one week The vein was believed to be a continuation of the very rich one on the opposite side of the Middle Fork, in El Dorado County

December 24, 1862 —A party of miners at Spanish Flat, one mile from Auburn, found a lump of gold worth $1,000 This place was noted for such things in early days Tom B Harper once found a nugget worth $800, and many others have found large pieces

August 13 1864 —A nugget of pure gold weighing six and one half pounds was found at American Bar, on the North Fork

December 22 1861 —Messrs Lowerey and Mitchell, two "strapped" individuals recently arrived in the county across the plains, while prospecting for dry diggings on Quartz Prairie or Quartz Hill, three and one half miles north of Auburn struck some friable earth and quartz rich in gold and in one week took out $6 000 This was named the "Green Emigrant claim, and created a great excitement causing the location of many claims on the lead The yield for the first two years was $20 000, after which the proprietors refused to report, but it was rumored that in the first half of 1867 they made $100,000 working the rock in a hand mortar This, however, was very doubtful, as the sequel proved, but many rich specimens were exhibited The two owners performed all the work, permitting no one to enter the mine In 1869 a company was formed, and the Golden Rule Mill built, with twenty stamps, but no more rich rock was found and the mill was removed

Quartz Prairie is a high, rolling ridge the soil being completely mixed with pieces of quartz, supposed to come from some vein running through the hill

December 30, 1865 —Over 100 ounces of gold was taken out of the Oro Tunnel claim, near Forest Hill, as the week's work of four men This tunnel was commenced in 1853, and this was the first good yield obtained

May 19, 1866 —The Good Friday Company, in one hour's work, took out of their claim $1,400 The mine is situated on the west side of Welty's quartz mill, near Auburn, and the ledge is two inches thick

November 23, 1867 —Henrick Robards, a miner on the North Fork of the American River struck a fissure in the bed rock and in three days took $15,000 of pure scale gold

December 17, 1870 —Mr William G Greene discovered a quartz ledge about two miles from Auburn, from which he extracted sixteen pounds of gold in one day by means of a hand mortar This became celebrated as the "Greene Mine" In 1871, a four-stamp mill was erected, and on May 16th he is reported to have cleaned up $14 000 from twelve tons of rock.

June 20 1877 —Mrs Bissett, an elderly lady residing on Rock Creek, who occasionally went prospecting around among the rocks on the neighboring hills, made a strike by which she cleaned up between $400 and $600 as the result of one week's work at mining

June 30, 1877 —The *Placer Herald* has the following account of the way a fortune was made in three days —

PLUCK REWARDED BY LUCK

The richest strike made in this county for many years and as rich perhaps as was ever made, we have the pleasure of recording A O Bell, commonly called Pike Bell who with his family has resided for many years on Bald Hill, a few miles north of Auburn, as many know, is a dauntless prospector Though occasionally making a strike of some considerable importance in the past, he has managed, like most modern prospectors to keep poor Last winter in particular, he was in very straightened circumstances, having no money and the merchants refusing to credit him he offered his horse worth about $50 00 for $10 00, that he might buy bread for his children, and failing in his efforts to sacrifice his horse, he pawned the ring off his wife's finger to obtain the necessaries of life Under such circumstances many would have given up prospecting and gone at something that promised more certain results Not so however, with Pike Day by day he continued his researches for the glittering treasure and whether the passing day had revealed a color or not, his spirits were always jubilant apparently kept up by the hope, that seemed never to desert him, of doing better on the morrow At last the lucky day came It was about three weeks ago, when hunting around over the hills, he struck his pick into a little mound which resembled somewhat in appearance an ant-hill and to his delight he unearthed some pieces of decomposed quartz attached to which were some colors of gold Encouraged at this prospect he began to sink on his new lead and was rewarded by finding more or less gold at every stage of descent Last Saturday he had reached a depth of about thirty feet and had taken out in sinking that far, rock estimated to be worth about $1,500 The rock being rotten, or what is called by quartz miners decomposed, he had with little effort, pounded out in a mortar enough to pay expenses as he progressed The result thus far had been very good and as the rock had got richer as he got deeper, he was of course entirely pleased at the prospect Those he had talked to about his mine considered he had a good thing, but none ever dreamed of the great wealth that was in store for him He had hired men to assist him in working the mine, and on last Monday morning they went to work as usual The gouge, as we would call it, as it is too rotten to be properly called a ledge, was discovered by noon to have become suddenly richer In the afternoon chunks of almost pure gold were taken out and the decomposed stuff that filled the interstices between the rocks was so rich in gold that Pike began to wash it out with a pan From three pansful washed Monday afternoon, he obtained gold estimated to be worth between $4 000 and $5,000 That evening he came into town, and, giving us a hint of what he had got invited us to go out and see it On Tuesday afternoon, in company with Sheriff McCormick, we visited the mine We found Bell with a pan of gold in his hands worth from $1,000 to $1 500, which he assured us all came from one pan of dirt, but," said he, "if you don't believe it, I will wash another pan and show you" We told him to wash The pan was

sent down in the shaft and soon returned filled with a mass of muddy, rocky stuff that sparkled all over with pieces of gold This was washed out and was found to contain fully as much of the precious metal if not more than the one he had just finished panning when we arrived It was really the greatest sight we ever saw, and McCormick, who mined in California in its palmiest days, says it knocked the spots off anything he ever saw, except on one particular occasion Bell having convinced us of the richness of his mine, took us to his house to show us the proceeds of the previous days' panning, that we might be convinced of all he had told us The sight was one more easily imagined than described As we looked upon the pans of gold before us, we thought of Aladdin and his wonderful lamp, and wondered if the story had not been suggested by some such reality as was before us On Wednesday evening, Mr Bell (it is 'Mr" now since he has lots of gold, it was "Pike' before) was in town again, and he informed us that what we saw was nothing, that he had taken out $10 000 in three pans that day, that he had taken out all told up to that time, between $30,000 and $35 000 and that he had an offer and was about to sell for $20,000 When asked his notion for selling, he said he would get away with $50 000 and that was money enough for him To be sure it is a good stake, and when we consider that it was made in three days, it must be confessed that the chances for making a sudden fortune in California are not all gone

The sale was not consummated as the purchaser could not raise the money, and afterwards Mr Bell resumed work The ledge was found to be about one foot in thickness and some gold obtained in after years but no remarkable 'strike" as attended the first discovery As Mr Bell had been prospecting and working for some years with poor success, at times suffering in poverty, he gratefully named his mine the "Life Preserver" and after taking a trip to his old home in Missouri returned to his mine to enjoy his fortune

In 1878, Mr Bell associated himself with Messrs Wilkinson & Hathaway of Nevada City, and in May or June of that year, another body of gold was struck and $20,000 taken out The mine was then sold to Messrs Wilkinson & Holland and called the Nevada Hill Mine and for some time was worked successfully

August 1 1877 —The Dutch Flat *Forum* reports that a Chinese Company, working a hydraulic mine near that place found a nugget worth $12,000

THE BIG CREVICE

A wonderful place for gold is what is known as the Big Crevice, which crosses the Middle Fork of the American diagonally at Murderer's Bar The operations of the year 1851 enabled the working of the bed of the river, and disclosed the continuation of the crevice across the stream, it having been first broken into and worked to the depth of twelve or fifteen feet by J D Galbraith in 1850 well back under the hill upon the El Dorado side A dyke of limestone here crosses the country, and this singular hole seems to have been a cavern which became filled with sediment rich in gold before the present river system existed as it contains no gravel When first found in the stream there was an overlying stratum of gravel about two feet deep, which would yield from twenty five to fifty cents to the bucketful that was thrown away Under this was a stratum of soapy sedimentary slum, about the consistency of well worked putty, that did not contain a particle of grit, and which a shovel would cut as easily as a sharp thin knife would go through cheese This material yielded from one to four ounces to the bucketful At this time of working, the flume for drainage was very imperfect and did not carry more than two-thirds of the water of the stream Constant bailing would not drain the hole in which the men were laboring, there always being one or more feet of water in which they were compelled to stand and work The water being thrown out with buckets, this process would stir up the softer gold bearing stratum and cause it to run away from the top stratum and let it into the hole, causing great annoyance During this operation the gold could be seen lying upon all sides of the pit in apparent handfuls But four men could work in the excavation, two of whom were constantly bailing out water one was throwing out the top gravel stratum as it fell in, while the fourth was grappling up the gold bearing slum Only for about three hours a day could the hole be placed in condition to enable the fourth man to extract the paying stratum, and but eight days could any work at all be done there The yield during that time was $4 600

From time to time the Big Crevice has been attacked, and is now owned by a Sacramento corporation, who have made efforts for several years past to fathom its depths at one time endeavoring to sink a large iron tube through which to raise the auriferous slum At one time it was worked under the superintendence of W M Manning to a depth of about ninety feet, and in some parts, sixty feet wide, and yielded many thousands of dollars Interspersed with the slum, the fissure contains wedge shaped masses of limestone that are generally but a few inches thick at one side but gradually thicken to from four to six feet upon the other and weigh many hundreds of pounds Stulls were placed in the crevice to prevent these from falling into the pit, but as the workings were carried downward, from time to time the timbers would give way, when some of these masses would fall and the workmen underneath were in danger It is the opinion of Mr Manning, who has had more experience than any other person in working it that a million of dollars will be taken from it if any method is ever adopted by which it can be thoroughly worked

DREDGING THE RIVER

The American River Dredging Company was an enterprise organized in 1878 by Boston capitalists to work the Big Crevice Claim and the locality

known as Brown's Cut, between Kennebec and Murderer's Bars, on the Middle Fork of the American, whence millions of dollars had been taken and the bottom not yet reached A dredging machine was tried, consisting of an iron tube forced by steam power into the sand or gravel, the air exhausted from the tube which filled with the auriferous matter, and was then raised and swung over a sluice and discharged This was assumed to have a capacity of taking out one thousand tons of matter in twenty-four hours but a miscalculation of the power required to perform the work caused a failure of the apparatus

THE ST PATRICK MINE

The St Patrick Mine was purchased by Mr Exton in 1869, and worked by him in a small way with varying success until sold to Messrs W H V Cromise Capt S Lee and Melville Atwood, formerly of Grass Valley, in 1870, for the sum of $46,000, who transferred it to a San Francisco Company The San Francisco organization proceeded with its development with much energy, and produced a large amount of bullion In 1871 this company erected a fifteen stamp mill combining all the most complete apparatus used in the improved methods of beneficiating ores The mining property comprised 18 000 feet of quartz veins including fourteen different mines, purchased in addition to the St Patrick, and the stock of the corporation was divided into 5,000 shares Col James H Crossman was Superintendent in 1872 and '73 The success of the mining operations was more apparent in the stock boards at San Francisco, than in dividends to stockholders, the stock selling in May, 1871, at $51 00, in January, 1872, $40 00, and in August, 1873, at $2 50 per share The assessments in 1873 had aggregated $110,000, and no dividends were ever paid The Superintendent's report for the year ending July 1 1873 says he had worked 3,000 tons of ore in the company's mill of fifteen stamps, average yield $20 00 per ton, total bullion product $60,000 cost of milling, $2 68 per ton miner's wages, $3 00 per day, number of miners employed twelve Total disbursements, $84,332 receipts from ore crushed, $60,000, two assessments $20,000 other sources $4 332 The largest item was for labor at mine and mill amounting to $43 722; for salaries, $3,600, mine and mill supplies and repairs $19,340, purchase of mine property, $6,000, incidentals $9,946

The St Patrick Mines are located about three miles west of Auburn in the Ophir District

THE GREENE MINE

In 1870, Mr William G Greene discovered some very rich ore in a vein about half a mile east of the St Patrick This vein he located and developed, and obtained a large amount of gold by working the rock in a hand mortar In 1871, he erected a mill of four stamps, and proceeded to crush the ore The commissioner of mining statistics, in his report in 1873, says of this —

The Greene Mine has a length of 1 132 feet, the ledge running east and west and dipping south (The ledges generally run north and south)

The improvements consist of fine hoisting works, run by a 30 horse-power engine the pumps (Cornish), are run by a 40 horse-power engine The company also owns a mill, run by water power, and used principally for reducing specimen rock It contains four stamps, and two Hepburn pans The ledge is a little over two feet thick, and the rock from the 240 foot level, will, it is thought, yield over $100 per ton There has been, in all, more than 500 tons of rock crushed from this mine, the average yield of which has been about $100 per ton Most of it was taken from and above the 125 foot level In sinking the shaft from that level to its present depth the rock has maintained its almost unsurpassed richness This mine has never levied an assessment, having paid its way from the croppings down

The remarkable body of ore continued to a depth of over 500 feet, and yielded, in 1871–73, $150,000 realizing a fortune for Mr Greene its discoverer and principal owner

RISING SUN MINE

Gold bearing rock was first discovered near Colfax, in March, 1866, which, proving to be rich, created quite an excitement, and the ledge was named the "Rising Sun" In August following, a working test of the rock was made at Grass Valley, in Nevada County, proving it to be worth between $27 00 and $28 00 per ton This was sufficiently encouraging to justify the organization of a company, and the construction of a mill After an expenditure of over $60,000 in developing the mine, erecting hoisting works, mill, etc , the mine became a source of profit to the owners and so continued paying dividends for many years The gold is of a pure quality, superior to that found in Auburn and Ophir Districts, being worth $18 50 per ounce The vein is four feet in thickness, and the company's claim extends 3,000 feet The mill, built in 1869, had five stamps of 800 pounds each, run by steam power, and was capable of reducing ten tons per day The mill was subsequently increased to ten stamps and, in 1881, to twenty stamps, and continues a paying mine according to its latest reports in November, 1881

THE PARAGON MINE

Among the many mines of the "Divide" that have become celebrated for their great wealth and the fortunes they have yielded to their owners is the Paragon, of Bath owned by Abraham Breece and Judson Wheeler, or, as commonly expressed Breece & Wheeler As it is a Paragon in name, so it is a paragon of mines, admitting of no superior This has been worked many years, but in a quiet manner its owners contenting themselves with reaping their golden harvests rather than making an ostentatious show of their wealth to the world The mine has been worked for more than twenty years, being first opened by a tunnel, which extended

three-fourths of a mile into the mountain, under a superincumbent mass of gravel, 450 feet in depth In 1870 a shaft was raised and sunk through the overlying earth for the purpose of ventilation, striking the underground workings at a point 3,500 feet from the mouth of the working tunnel This incomparable mine has continued its even tenor through all its years of working, quietly "drifting" its life away The latest reports, closing the year 1881, are about the same as those of nearly every month of every year, showing a product of about $13 000 a month, a great portion of which is profit, as only a few men are employed in the mine

ABRAHAM BREECE

Was born at Leesburgh, Loudoun County Virginia, February 12, 1823 At the age of twelve years he removed with his parents to Knox County, Ohio, where he remained until he reached his majority His early years were passed in school, until the proper time arrived for him to decide upon what trade he should learn He was apprenticed to a tailor, and before reaching his twenty first year had thoroughly mastered his trade In 1846 he went to Cincinnati, and for one year followed the business The next year was passed in like manner at Madison, Indiana, and then he settled in Lawrenceburgh, in the same State and remained six years While in the latter place he formed a partnership with James McCormick, and they carried on an extensive business as merchant tailors

In 1852 Mr Breece came to California, by way of the plains and settled at Hangtown (Placerville), El Dorado County, arriving at the latter place on the 4th of August, that year During the succeeding four years he was engaged in mining at different points in the county and in 1857 came to Placer County, locating at Forest Hill He has since that time resided permanently at the latter place His years of experience in the mines places him in the front rank as a practical miner He is at present largely interested in the Paragon Mine owned by Breece & Wheeler, which is a valuable one and has yielded large returns to its owners

Mr Breece was married to Miss Margaret Bowen a native of Wales, on the 9th day of August 1866 After many years enjoying the profits of the Paragon Mine, he is well situated to most happily pass the remainder of his life in the ease and comfort of a well-spent manhood

THE BANKER MINE

The mining people of California were aroused to quite an excitement in 1866 by the frequent and sensational reports of the extraordinary character and yield of the Banker Mine, known commonly as the Harpending Mine, but incorporated under the name of "Gold Quartz Company" This property was situated at Whiskey Diggings, on the Bald Hill Range, about four miles from the village of Lincoln The meteoric career of the owner, Mr Asbury Harpending, who had figured as a would be pirate, rebel and filibuster in the time of the Rebellion, the energy with which he worked and puffed up his mine, and the great price he obtained for it, added more to the interest of the story than the wealth of the property or its product of gold The successful manipulation and sale of the mine are among the brilliant exploits of this gentleman, whose last California operation was in connection with the great "diamond fraud" of 1872

The Banker Mine was described in the *San Francisco Miner*, of May, 1866, as probably the richest ever discovered in the State, differing from any other gold mine known, saying The gold is not found in quartz or gravel, as is usually the case, but is disseminated through an entire mountain of ochery clay through which run veins of red oxide of copper, mundic variously colored seams of carbonate of magnesia and other minerals all of which contain valuable proportions of free gold So unusual is such a formation as a deposit of gold that the miners who worked for years in the rich gulches on each side of this extraordinary hill actually sunk several shafts on it, through ore which yields $20 00 to $100 per ton looking for quartz, without suspecting that they were throwing away their fortunes

"The owner of the mine has been working it with Chinamen, crushing the dirt in a mill and sluicing it away after extracting $6 00 or $7 00 per ton from it, considering that he was doing a good business when a couple of Chinamen, with a five-stamp mill, crushed forty tons per day Recently, however, suspecting that he did not get all the gold out of the dirt, he sluiced several tons of it in one Banx pan and found it to yield $36 00 per ton, and now he is having a dozen of these pans put up With sufficient mill accommodation, ten men could take out $1 000 per day from this extraordinary claim, which gives indications of also containing one of the most extensive copper veins in the State The ledge on this mine is some 200 feet in width and has been traced 1,000 feet The entire ledge, including the vein of copper ore is worked for gold and pays well" In December, 1865, Mr Harpending is reported to have cleaned up thirty-five pounds of hard amalgam from a run of four days

This was a very encouraging account of an extraordinary deposit of gold, and naturally attracted much attention On the 18th of August, 1866 the *Placer Herald* published the following "Within the past week an important sale of mining ground has been made by Treadwell Harpending & Co, owners of the celebrated Banker Mine (formerly the Crosby & Baker claim) at Whiskey Diggings, four miles north of Lincoln, in this county They have sold one-half of their ground for $175,000 to parties in San Francisco Messrs Geo D Roberts Melville Atwood, Ogden Hoffman, Archibald C Peachy, and Edmund Wertheimer, who will immediately put in

operation a twenty stamp mill This claim in the character of the earth chalk rock or whatever it may be termed that carries the gold is perhaps an exception to any other in the State The gold bearing matter is a conglomeration of indurated earth and siliceous chalk generally very friable and easily crushed with the hand This mass crops out on a hill, or mound, and is about 150 feet in width It is said it is raised from the mine and reduced at a cost not exceeding $1 00 per ton"

The great quantity of ore, and the product reported, was very encouraging to miners who opened other deposits in the vicinity and quite a village grew into existence "Valley View" was the name of this hamlet, and in March, 1867 it was reported as containing thirty houses, with aspirations of equaling the great quartz mining town of Grass Valley, in Nevada County

In December 1866 the other half of the Banker Mine was sold by Mr Harpending for the sum of $225 000, making, for the whole $450 000

In 1867 a forty stamp mill was constructed which crushed 200 tons daily, the labor being chiefly done by Chinese The entire cost of mining and milling was reported as within $1 00 per ton

Professor Silliman, in a paper on this deposit, referring also to a similar formation at Quail Hill, in Calaveras County, says —

Accompanying the entire mass of decomposition at both localities, occurs both gold and silver, disseminated with remarkable uniformity in all parts of the ore ground At Whiskey Hill films of metallic silver are visible upon the talcose masses, stained green by malachite or chrysocolla The gold is rarely seen *in situ* being mostly obscured by the very rusty and highly stained character of the associated materials But it is rare that, on washing a small quantity of any of the contents of these great deposits gold is not found in angular grains or small ragged masses, from the size of a few grains weight to impalpable dust Nuggets of several pennyweights occur occasionally This gold has evidently accompanied the sulphurets and been left in its original position and condition by their decomposition There can be little doubt that the gold of the gulches adjoining these deposits has been derived from them At Whiskey Hill the gulch gold ceases to be found as soon as the limits of this deposit are passed and the same is true of Quail Hill The occurrence of deposits of this nature throughout the range of the foothills seems to offer the best solution which has suggested itself of the origin of the placer gold, which is found in situations so far removed from the gold belt of the upper Sierra and away from sources usually recognized as those to which placer gold may be referred * * * * * *

The chemical results of the extensive decomposition of metallic sulphides which has in former times occurred at these localities offer an interesting problem in chemical geology The sulphur has been removed chiefly as sulphuric acid beyond doubt which has combined with iron and copper to form sulphates of those metals These have, for the most part, disappeared being washed out by the atmospheric waters and have followed the drainage of the country At Whiskey Hill I found the sulphate of iron (coquimbite), sulphate of copper (cyanosite), and alum The water of the shaft contains copper enough to redden the iron tools * * *

From all the evidence presented we seem justified in regarding these remarkable metallic deposits as segregated veins holding a pretty uniform and high tenor of gold and silver, associated with and derived from the decomposition of extended masses of metallic sulphurets and quartzose matter, and carrying at times, ores of copper the commercial value of which is, however, entirely subordinated to that of the precious metals which are found to characterize these veins or ore channels

THE FOREST HILL DIVIDE

The following particulars of the claim belonging to the Blue Gravel Range Company is from a correspondence in the *Mining and Scientific Press*, of San Francisco, in May 18 1878 —

"This being one of the most promising and accessible localities of the kind yet fixed upon for exploration a description of it will convey a tolerably good idea of all the others

"The property of this company which embraces an area of nearly 1,000 acres, is situated on the Forest Hill Divide in the neighborhood of Todd's Valley being about eighteen miles from Auburn Station, on the Central Pacific Railroad It lies on the southerly slope of the ridge overlooking the Middle Fork of the American River, which runs in a narrow gorge more than 1 000 feet below Centrally through this tract passes one of the ancient gold bearing channels buried here to a depth of about 130 feet Portions of the ground in this vicinity were at one time covered with rich surface placers, fragments of which still remain There are also within the boundaries of the company's tract extensive tracts of auriferous gravel some of which might be washed to advantage by the hydraulic method, and will most likely some day be so handled The deposits resting in the beds of the buried river constitute here however, the feature of peculiar interest and greatest value, these being also the most easily available for productive operations

As the section of the old channel owned by the company covers a linear extent of nearly 10,000 feet, having an average width of about 16 000 feet on the surface, they are supposed to have something like five or six million cubic yards of rich bottom gravel which, according to all precedent will yield at least $1 00 per yard, the average elsewhere having been much higher There are two main channels bearing southeast across the country here—the one coming in by Forest Hill and Todd's Valley and the other from Yankee Jims, both distinguished for the large quantities of gold that have been extracted from them first by drifting, and afterwards by the hydraulic process The group of claims worked along the Forest Hill branch have yielded as much gold, for the area of ground worked, as any other in California the following being the product of some of the more noted of the number —



RESIDENCE OF MRS. A.E.A GARDNER.

UNION FLAT PLACER COUNTY, CAL.

"The Independence $450,000, New Jersey $850 000, Deidesheimer, $650,000 the Jenny Lind, $1,100, 000—mostly from the upper and poorer red gravel, the area of ground worked over in these several claims not having exceed more than four or five acres

"A short distance above this claim these two channels come together, the united channel thence pursuing its course through their ground to its lower end, where the old river bed finally disappears having been eroded and swept away by the North Fork of the American That this section of the channel, so deepened and augmented is well stocked with gold would be fairly deducible from its ascertained character above, had not this fact been established by actual workings and experimental tests The Spring Garden claim adjoining this on the north, has been opened and shown itself prolific in gold

"The shaft put down by this company at a central point on their own ground, had also reached good gravel at the time the water broke in upon them stopping further operations The fertility of the channel here has in fact, never been with the owners, mostly poor men a question of such serious import as that of commanding the means for properly opening it They know, as a matter of fact, that they have a section of the old Pliocene River here, and they know *inferentially* that it is rich in gold, but they have never been able to get it so thoroughly opened that they could reach and remove its contents Even in the flush times this was looked upon as a favorable site for a prospecting operation As early as 1857, a company of miners started a tunnel from the bank of the North Fork with a view to developing the lower end of this channel Having been disrupted by the Frazer River excitement this company scattered the next year and never re assembled, nor, so far as known, has any of them come back to prosecute the work or assert any claim to the ground which has now for a period of nearly twenty years been in the peaceful possession of the present company After sinking a shaft to the depth of nearly 100 feet at the point mentioned, and being then prevented from going on by an influx of water too great for them to handle with their inadequate pumping apparatus, this company drove a tunnel from the lower end of their claim After getting in several hundred feet they found the bed rock pitching before them, showing that they were too high to bottom the channel The tunnel was then carried down with the incline of the bed rock, and a steam pump rigged for hoisting the water

"But the machinery here again proved insufficient, forcing the company to once more suspend operations This occurred several years ago, and, as the limited means of the company were by these efforts exhausted, nothing further has since been done towards the development of this property"

MINING AT DUTCH FLAT

The two localities of Dutch Flat and Gold Run are distinguished for the extent and value of their hydraulic mines a more extended reference to which will be given in the history of those towns As a description of one of the mining properties—all having a general similarity the following is given copied from the *Placer Herald* of April 9 1881

CEDAR CREEK MINING COMPANY

"The extensive mining property of the old Cedar Creek Company near Dutch Flat which, owing to certain complications, has lain idle for about three years, has at last fallen into the hands of J P Hickey, of San Francisco, whose intention it is, we understand to work it extensively and systematically Mr Hickey, while giving much of his time to the general supervision of affairs, has secured the services of John Simons who, besides being familiar with the grounds is one of the best hydraulic miners in the State and placed him in charge as foreman The property embraces what are known as the Yankee Claim the Potosi, Why not, Badger, Baker Wisconsin New York and Wisconsin Michigan Deep Shaft Somerset, Waukegan Cañon, Enterprise, one fourth of the Lower etc all forming one continuous body of gravel some 3 000 or 4 000 feet in extent, on the main blue channel that crosses near Dutch Flat They commenced last fall the work of renting for washing, which considering the shattered condition of the property, the natural result of three years neglect was no small undertaking By dint of hard work and the aid of a large force however, they succeeded in getting the water on early in January, and have already made one successful clean up, and are well commenced on the second run

"They were washing on what is known as the Baker ground, and have this claim fitted up in good condition They have four giants but only use two at a time The double member prevents any delays from changes, as when it is necessary to move a giant, the water is turned off that one and on to another already in position and the work goes steadily on Through two nozzles five and one-half or six inches in diameter, they use 1,600 inches of water under a pressure of 500 feet The old Cedar Creek ditch which has a capacity of 5 000 inches, is owned by Mr Hickey, being included in the purchase of this property The pipe for conducting the water to the Baker is over a mile long It is thirty six inches in diameter at the head, and tapers toward the claim to fifteen inches The surplus water in the ditch is disposed of by Mr Hickey in supplying several other claims They have on the claim a most excellent derrick, run by a hurdy gurdy wheel, which is driven by water from their main pipe for hoisting out of the claim such bowlders as are too large to go through their sluices They are washing through the old bed-rock tunnel which was cut by the Old

Cedar Creek Company, some 2,200 feet from Bear River in under the channel By the aid of this tunnel they are enabled to wash the bed rock, which for an outlet has not been done heretofore in any of the many claims in that district, (unless we except the Polar Star claim which has a different outlet) An excellent sluice is constructed all the way through this tunnel the head of which is riffled with railroad iron and the lower portion with blocks The whole body of gravel included in this property can be washed off to the bed rock through this tunnel, and when we consider the immensity of the deposits, embraced in the lower strata, not only of these claims but of all the country round about and reflect that it is richer than that taken in past years from the surface we can well realize the force of the expression that hydraulic mining is yet in its infancy In addition to his operations in the Baker claim, where some thirty or forty men are employed, who we are pleased to say are all white Mr Hickey also has a force engaged in sluicing on an extensive scale, the heavy deposits of tailings out of Dutch Flat Cañon Different claims have dumped into this cañon for over a quarter of a century, and by driving the tailings down with a heavy stream of water, and cleaning up the bed-rock, it is only reasonable that he should expect to find a large quantity of gold For this purpose some 2,800 inches of water are turned into the cañon every night, when it can be spared from the other claims Mr Hickey expects to greatly improve and increase his facilities by another year, and we think it can be safely said that his operations, present and prospective, on this ground that has for some years been so managed as to be rather a drawback than a benefit to the community, taken in connection with the activity displayed in other directions in the district, gives a brighter outlook to the future of Dutch Flat than it has enjoyed for a long time Of course the shadow of the debris agitation clouds then otherwise very bright horizon a little, though not to an extent calculated to cause that degree of alarm which shakes the confidence of determined men"

MINING PHRASES

A drift is an opening from a shaft, six to eight feet in height, and from four to six feet in width, as circumstances require

A cross-cut is the same kind of opening, and generally runs cross course from the drift

A winze is a small shaft sunk from one drift to another

An uprise differs from a winze in that the digging is upward instead of downward

An ore breast is the ore exposed by the drift, or cross cut, and breasting out is the extraction of the ore or gravel

Stopes are the same as ore breasts with this exception, that the former means the ore overhead the latter, in front or on the sides, and stoping out is taking out the ore

A lateral drift is a side drift, or cross cut

A shaft is "up cast" when the current of the air is upward instead of downward, in not sucking the air from the surface

Pay gravel is that which bears sufficient gold to make its mining profitable

Chute of ore, a body of quartz containing ore continuously for a greater or less extent leading from the surface downwards either direct or indirect, sometimes called a "chimney"

Foot-wall the rock next to and beneath a quartz vein when the vein is in an inclined position, contradistinguished from the hanging-wall which overlies the vein

Vein and lode are synonomous, being a stratum of quartz in primitive rock, which is commonly called "country rock" "Ledge" and "lead" are improperly used when referring to a vein or lode

THE "GLORIOUS DAYS" OF 49

At the present date, the impression appears to prevail that in the "glorious days" of '49 and the early years of mining, all that was necessary to accumulate wealth was to go into the mines and pick up the gold In truth, however, it was only the lucky ones who found it in greater abundance than their daily necessities required while the business manufactures, professions, and salaries of later years, give better fortunes and livings than the pioneers enjoyed The following is a vivid picture of early days in the mines It first appeared in the San Francisco *Picayune*, in 1852 —

THE MINER'S LAMENT

"Why will ye *dig*?" Son of man! for the light of whose presence my spirit yearneth and my bowels grumbleth, dost thou ask me why? Is it not written that fortune smiles upon fools? And for the sake of these smiles hath not thy servant been making a fool yea in ass of himself in vain? For three years and ten days he has sojourned in this place He has dived into the water, he has torn ancient rocks from their resting places, and removed them afar off he has likewise torn his breeches in parts not to be spoken of, he has rooted into the mud like unto a swine His beard hath grown long, the skin upon his hands and face hath changed its color, until he is now likened unto a wild beast, and his garments are rent and soiled so that "sack cloth and ashes" would be as fine linen and purple to him He would fain feed on husks, but there are none Yea he who in times past was wont to fare sumptuously and to grumble over greater delicacies than were piled before Dives now snuffs with gladness the fragrance of pork and beans, and gnashes his teeth impatiently at a frying slap-jack He holteth a raw onion with unspeakable avidity Potato skins fear his presence, beef vanishes from before him, and dogs look in vain for the bones He sighs for the flesh pots of Egypt and mourns over the barrenness of the land In his sleep, nevertheless the good angel of the past deigns to visit him, and delightful visions are opened to his recollection, for a delicious "bill of fare" floats before the mind of the dreamer, and he orders "oysters

and terrapin for six," only to awaken to his infernal slap jacks and molasses

All this hath thy servant endured Is he not then a fool, an abomination in the sight of wisdom? And is it not to such, and such only, that fortune dispenseth her favors? Yet she has deserted me I approach her and she fleeth! I "double on her trail" and she turneth away! I await her coming, and she stands still! I secrete myself in her path and seize her unawares, but she glideth off as though I had caught a hog by his greased tail! *En transit*, I exclaim, as with a sick heart I revile poverty and curse fortune

Lo! are not these evils and wherefore should they be visited on thy servant? Surely he hath not sinned as other men sinneth He hath not coveted his neighbor's ox nor his ass nor his man servant, nor his maid servant for be it known unto thee that there are no maid servants here He hath abided by the law and the prophets, but the *profits* have not abided by him!

Now, therefore I renounce these diggings, I absquatulate the premises, I "*vamose* the ranch" I take off I put out I go, I slope without scrip or provender, taking no heed for the morrow—for the morrow takes no care of me Ere five days shall have passed the shirt tail of thy servant will be waving in the breezes of Nevada A remnant of it will be nailed upon the top of the highest mountain that he crosses as an emblem of the extremity to which a man may be reduced in this land of Ophir But think not, oh Elisha, that I would rend my garment for this alone Verily, I say unto thee an evil genius hath long pursued me She has followed so close upon my footsteps that every thread and fibre of my shirt tail are familiar to her eye And if in pursuit of me she should gaze upon this relic in the solitary fastness of the mountain she will at once recognize it and, believing me to have been torn and destroyed by wild beasts, she will retrace her steps and thus I will escape her

I go hence, Elisha, unto the town of Sonora, where it has been prophesied that thy servant will heal the sick and prosper with amazing prosperity As Moses reared the serpent in the wilderness for the children of Israel to look upon and be cured of their infirmities so will I elevate my tin among the Gentiles that they may gaze upon it and be made whole Their offerings of gold and silver will be acceptable unto me, and if they live not afterwards peradventure they may find treasure in heaven

THE MINER'S PROGRESS

[Written by one who has been there.]

The following unique poem was published in the *Golden Era* in May, 1873 describing a meeting between two '49ers who compare notes of their wanderings in the language of the prospectors, which with the names of localities and persons, the routes of travel and incidents the trials and triumphs of the miners life, will bring vividly to recollection in the minds of pioneers many thoughts of by gone days —

"Hello!" "Hel*low*!" "Why, Jim!" "Why Dan
"Good Lord!" "I want to know!"
'Well, well!' old fel! 'gives us your han —
But, Jim, how does it go?'

'Oh sometimes gay and sometimes rough—
And how's it go with you?'
"Well, times jes now's a little tough
Up here in Idaho!'

But where ye been, Jim, ever sence
We left the Stanislow,
And pulled up stakes down that at Dent's—
Now eighteen years ago?"

"Well, sence that time that we put out
On that stampede from Stoney,
Been mos' the time knockin' about
Way down in Anezony

Only been back a month or so
And thought I'd take a tramp
Through the old diggin's long with Jo,
Who stops at Nigger Camp

"Started from Alpha on our trip,
And passed up the Divide,
Through Jangle Leg and Let Her Rip,
Red Dog and Whiskey Slide

"Then after leaving their we went
Down by the Tail Holt Mill
Crost Greenhorn Mountain to Snow Tent,
And up to Gouge Eye Hill

"From Gouge Eye down to Esperance,
Slap Jack and Oro Fin,
Through Deadwood over to Last Chance,
Root Hog and Lost Ravine

"From Petticoat to Shirt Tail Flat,
And on by Murderer's Bar,
Crost Bloody Run and thro' Wild Cat,
To Poker and Lone Star

'From Angels Camp down by Rawhide
We took a run one night
Through Chinese Roost and Satan's Pride
Acrost to Hell's Delight'

"Then came along to Poverty,
Dead Broke and Bottle Ridge,
By Hangtown, Poor Man and Lone Tree,
Carrote and Smash-Up Bridge

"Through Nip and Tuck and Old Bear Trap
Coon Hollow and Last Play,
Along the Scorpion and Fur Cap,
Kanaka and El Rey

"We stopped one day at Never Sweat,
Another up at Ophir
Then moved our boots on to You Bet,
And struck across by Gopher,

To Sucker near Grass Widow Bend,
What as twas getting late,
We brought our journey to an end
Down by the Devil's Gate'

"Well Jim, you must've seen a heap,
I'd like to make the rounds
As you have done, and cast a peep
Through the old stamping grounds'

'Yes, but I tell you what it is,
The times they ain't no more
In California as they was
'Way back in Fifty four'

"But 'bout the girls and Schneider's Frow,
And Kate and Sal Magee?
I s'pose they've all got married now—
I eastwise they ought to be'

'Married' You can bet high on that,
Some of them several times
First fellers they just had to get—
They didn't have the dimes

'Well' well' do tell is that the way
The gals is goin on'
But how's the boys and old man Ray,
And Ike and Steve and John'

And what became of Zacheus Wade,
Who run the big mule team'
"Why, Zach he made his pile, they said,
And then went back to Maine

"And so did old Pop Ray and Steve
And Ike and Johnny Yates
And mule's rose at last, I believe
And went home to the States

"And Slater, him that took the trip
With us to Yazoo Branch?"
"Wal, Slate, he kind o' lost his grip,
And settled on a ranch."

"And Jackass Jones that came about
With whiskey on the Bar?"
"Well, Jackass, too, he petered out,
And went—I don't know whar.

And tell me, where is Jerry Ring
Who kept the Grizzly Bear,
Jes' down ironmost the Lobsconse Spring,
And kilt the greasers there?

"That Greaser Jose, don't you know,
That stabbed Mike at the ball,
The time we had the fandango,
At Blood and Thunder Hall?"

"Oh, Jerry, didn't do no good,
Got sweet on a woman,
And took at last to drinkin' hard,
'Cause she got sort o' common—

"Yes, was by nature low inclined
And went clean to the bad,
Which worked so on Jerry's mind
It almost made him mad.

"Dick went one day up Pike Divine,
And thar lay Jerry dead,
A navy pistol by his side—
A bullet in his head.

"Tight papers them on Jerry Ring,
But Jim, just bet your life,
Them women is a dreadful thing—
For me—no, nary wife!

"But Plug Hat Smith that kept a stand—
Sold pens and ink and such?"
"Well, Plug he he'p a poorish hand,
And never struck it rich.

"Got sent to Reno and stage struck,
Cut up a heap o' capers,
And then it went below and took
To writin' for the papers.

"And Sally Jake, that drove so long
There on the Eighteen Mile,
And afterwards from One Horse Town
To Webfoot and Port Wine?"

"Got hurt on Bogus Thunder Hill—
Throwed over his horses' necks—
Was carried up to Coyoteville,
And thar hunt in his checks.

"'Twas kind o' queer, these they said,
Wan the day'n' Gordon Likens
'Wal, boys, I'm on the down hill grade,
And cannot reach the brakes.'"

'And Butcher Brown that used to burst
He'd killed so many men?'
"Ah, Butch, he met his match at last—
Van Sickle settled him,

Went to Washoe, kilt three thar—
Found it gettin' hot—
Health required a change o' air,
And so got up and got.

"Said how he'd sent a baker's dozen
Across lots to the grave—
Would like to make the number even
Before he took his leave.

"So went for Van and came it blamed nigh
A gettin' him they say,
Then on his horse that stood near by
He jumped and rode away.

'Now, Henry ain't no hand to blow,
But jes' th' t sort o' fed
On which its always safe to go
Your very bottom dead.

"Said to himself, like 'Now this whelp,
To get his even tally
Will likely go and skelp
Some neighbor up the valley.

"Reckon I'd better block his game,
And do the thing at once—
Besides, I don't much like this same
Rough way o' doing bounced.

"When Sam had got off 'bout a mile,
He heard a Minie hum,
Looked round and that was Van all heeled
Who after him had come.

"Not fancying much that Minie's tone'
Sam put off on a run,
Like he would rather save his own
Than raise the hair o' Van.

"And so they sped—wal, I spect,
Nigh on a three mild race—
Exchanging shots without effect,
When Van gave up the chase—

Leastwise lay off, for about midnight,
When Sam came back to Lute's,
He let him out in a square fight,
Jes' standin in his boots.

"Next day the jury found deceased,
His name was Samuel Brown,
And further that they all believed
He had been taken down

By one Van Sickle, and somewhar
About Lute Old's last night,
And on their solemn oaths did swar
He served the d—l cuss right."

"Bully for Van! He's hard to beat—
And for the jury, too—
Though most a shame that way to cheat
The gallows of its due.

"What's sailor Jack, that used to cruise
With Alabam and Yank,
Them chaps that balked the boarding house
And burst the rare bank?"

"Jack left the country on a ship
And t others I don't know as
They ever got back from a trip
They tuck to Barbacoas."

"Hear anything of Teddy Barn,
Oh Prussee Bob Magoon?"
"Both down thar at the Bay, I hearn,
Keeping a Bit Saloon."

"And him that wore the big moostache?"
"You mean that rich French Count—
He's down thar too—a slinging hash
At the Minerva Restaurant."

"Yes, Frisco's lousy with them kind,
And bums of all condition—
Some capping for the DEMI MONDE,
Some playing politician."

'But tell me, Jim about the sights
And what you've seen and seen
Reckon you've had some Pache fights,
Down yonder whar you've been?'

"Yes, got us in a rocky pass—
And thar corralled one day,
They had a dead sure thing on us—
Couldn't fight nor get away.

"And for our party scouted out,
They shot poor Fred McKern
The arrows flying thick about,
And not a varmint seen.

"And when I found that Fred would die,
I felt almighty bad,
And just laughed out—I couldn't cry,
I was so thundering mad!

'And then I said, now look here, boys,
If you would save your lives,
You just put up them shootin' toys,
And sail in with your knives.'

"Rarin' quick the Pache whoop,
I started on ahead——
"And did t others back you up?"
"Yes, Dan, you bet they did!"

'And when the cusses seed us come,
They rused a scrouging yell,
To which our boys sang out each one,
'Wade in and give 'em——h—l

"And of our band I believe the whole
Was wounded more or less
But we made good Indians of them all,
And they'll stay good—I guess'

'I soon I red when I came back to him,
Though trying hard to speak,
Could only say 'tell mother, Jim'
He was so powerful weak

"And next day we made his grave
Upon a little knoll,
Under the shade of a mesquit grove
On the road to Cristoval

"We had after that another fight,
With them yar pesky fellows,
Down at Arroya Saucelite,
Among the little willows

"But thar they didn't get us foul—
We'd hunt them sneakin ways—
And you can swar we made 'em howl,
And git between two days

"As for their names, why, Dan, sich frights
You never came crost—
'Espiritu Santo,' which the whites
They call the Holy Ghost'

"'Las Mariquitas,' 'Juan de Dios'—
These names they seem so funny
We'd ristened one the 'Lunty Marias,
And t'other Pious Johnny

"We altered heaps o' Greasers names—
'Los Ojos de Inez,'
Sierra Blanco, 'Sebastians,'
'El Colora' and La Paz

"So, too, we changed 'mongst other things,
'San Pedro to St Pit,'
'The eyes of Inez to 'Mud Springs,
'La Paz' to 'Quaker Kurt'

"'El Pajara' we called The Bird,'
La Reina, 'Gypsy Queen,'
'Salinas' and 'El Rio Verde,'
'Salt River and 'The Green'

"'San Nicholas' we dubbed 'Old Nic,
'Mormo 'Dirty Dan,'
'Arroya Muerto Murder Creek,'
'Puerco 'Ground Hog Run

"We cut our name on every cross,
And burnt some to the ground
To let the natives know them boss,
The white man had been round

"Warm thar! Why, Dan, 'twas jes' that hot
That beans were cooked well done,
And we always biled the coffee pot
It standing in the sun

"Soldiers who died they nearly froze—
Least that as what they tell—
And sent right back for them underclothes
The moment they got to—well,

"Not to the land of the holy ones,
Whar blood shall cease to flow,
And thar being no use for these sons of guns,
They're not very apt to go

"Stand there three years and then turned south,
Came back to Camp McPhail,
And so on down to Quesnelle Mouth,
And cross the La Roche Trail

"To Kamloops and Okinakane,
And through the Grand Coulé
By way of the Simil kameen,
Clean round to Kootenai

"Stopped till I made a raise again,
Then started out anew,
And striking cross by Coeur d' Alene,
Came on to Idaho

'Well, Dan, you've been about some, too—
But tell me if you know,
What has become of Ned McAtee,
And what is Sleepy Joe,

And Poker Pete and Monte Bill,
And—I forget his name—
What used to run the whiskey mill,
And keep the keno game?

"Wal, as for Ned, can't 'zactly say,
But 'bout t other three,
The last we heard, were up this way,
A hanging on a tree—

Went into the Road Agency
Along with Texas Jim,
The Vigilants of Montany
Likewise also got him

"Sleepy was drowned at Upper Dalles,
And so was Al La Tour—
Went in a skiff over the falls,
And we didn't see 'em no more

"Some think Ned was eat by bears,
And I most think so, too
Cause didn't one gobble up Nic McNates,
On the trail to Cariboo?

"Cold up North! I've known a name
To congeal in my mouth,
And that's how the saying came
About the frozen truth

'Yes, and I've seen still stranger feats,
You know, Jim, I'm no liar—
The flames freeze into solid sheets
As they rise up from the fire

"Sure that's right cold' But tell me, Dan
How goes the mining game,
And what's the chance here for a man
To strike a paying claim?'

Wal, jest 'bout here it's rather slim,
But I've got one that pays,
So pitch right in here with me, Jim,
And when we've made a raise,

We'll put off north with a good rig
For yesterday I seen
Gus Pope who said they'd struck it big,
High up on the Stickeen

"Or, if you rather like the south,
Why, then, it's south we'll go,
The only drawback is the drouth,
Down that ar way, you know'

The next we hear of Dan and Jim
May be on the Youkon,
Or in the forest dump and dim
That shade the Amazon,

Or that's more likely still, we shall
Hear of them on their way
To the diamond fields beyond the Vaal
In South Africa

CHAPTER XXXIII

AGRICULTURE

Early Efforts at Cultivation—The Dry Valley Thought a Desert—A Change in the Scene—The Pioneer Fruit Planter—Claude Chana—Pioneer Cultivators and Orchardists—Early Ranches in the Valley—Assessor's Report in 1865—Assessor's report in 1870—Fruit Trees—Vines—Acreage—Live Stock—Flouring Mills Required—Progress in 1867—Ranch of J. R. Nickerson—Spring Valley Ranch—Assessor's Report in 1870—Successful Horticulturists—J. W. Hulbert—An Unusual Frost

THE missionaries who in 1767 brought to California the semi-civilization of patriarchal or mediæval

times, came dependent on the soil for their subsistence, and through three quarters of a century of Spanish occupancy, undisturbed by foreign intrusion, prospered with their flocks and herds, rudely tilled the ground in favored localities, planted the grape, the orange and the olive, and thus to a limited extent proved the capacity of the country to support mankind. The first Americans came as farmers but were absorbed in the Spanish settlements and adopted the Spanish customs. A few timidly scattered over the country, selecting the most lovely sites, where springs and streams maintained a more lasting verdure and there ventured the planting of small areas of wheat barley corn and beans. The great valley of the Sacramento and the bordering foot-hills were deemed arid wastes, fitted only for the grazing of cattle, and the high Sierra was totally unexplored. Pasturage was the great resource—commerce manufactures and mining being trades not to which their enlightenment was not prepared.

THE DRY VALLEY THOUGHT A DESERT

Following the discovery of gold, in 1848 a new element came upon the scene and a change in the order of things was made. Then mining was the chief aim of the people. Many of the new comers were farmers familiar with the system of cultivation in the Atlantic States and Mississippi Valley where the rains of summer brought to harvest the annual plants, and these looked upon the broad plains seared and sun cracked by the long summer droughts, as inhospitable, irreclaimable deserts. They had read reports of the great crops of wheat harvested by Captain Sutter but his fields were on the low bottom lands of the Sacramento River, which were deemed exceptional and the country in general was condemned as desert. "Crossing the desert" was the common term for the journey from the river to the mountains, or from one station where water was found to another. Although wild oats and other grasses grew luxuriantly, and cattle ranged and fattened over the wide area, still the plains were regarded as incapable of successful tillage. Some were so bold as to declare that where the native grasses would grow so thriftily cultivated grain would also grow, but were generally ridiculed for their opinion and years passed before the experiment was tried. Little by little the advance in agriculture was made. Some favored spot of sandy loam by a river's bank or some well watered ravine was sought and a farm was planted. Barley was in great demand for the feed for draught animals, and the high price it brought aroused the enterprising farmer to attempt its cultivation. It grew and yielded as they had never seen before, and its cultivation extended. Thus barley became the pioneer cereal of California cultivation. Gradually other plants were tried and all found to grow and mature. The small patches where grains and vegetables were produced were looked upon as the specially favored localities, and while the great bulk of the barley, potatoes, melons, and all the wheat and fruit were imported from Chili, Oregon, the Sandwich Islands, and other distant countries, all the available land in California was said to be taken up, and men must seek some other country if they wished to farm. Years passed in this slow progress to cultivation. Men most anxious to win the fortune for which they had abandoned their homes in the East for the distant Pacific Coast saw about them as a free gift ready to their hands the most fertile of soils in the most genial and healthful of climates, yet had not the sagacity, the patience, or the forethought to appreciate the fact, to take hold and plant and reap the certain reward. Those who ventured in agriculture were truly enterprising but they were comparatively few in the first half dozen or more years following the gold discovery. Watermelons at from one to five dollars each, apples from Oregon at one and two dollars each, potatoes and onions at fifty cents to one dollar a pound, barley at ten to twenty five cents a pound, hay at $100 a ton, eggs at $2 00 a dozen, milk at $1 00 a quart, and other articles possible to obtain at proportionate rates, would seem to have tempted a rush of farmers to the field, but with all the sun-cracked plains were shunned and the mountain vales and gentle hills were despised as unworthy of the notice of the husbandman.

A CHANGE IN THE SCENE

The slow progress of agriculture and horticulture made in California where the inducements were so great now seems unaccountable. Years have passed and the desert plain has become a sea of waving grain, the hills are brilliant with orange groves and verdant with the wide spread vineyard. Peaches more luscious than those of the far famed banks of the Delaware and apples surpassing the choice of the Eastern States, now usurp the place of the chaparral and manzanita, and the fig, apricot, prune, cherry, almond, walnut, and all the fruits, berries and products of the gardens of the despised foothills are sought in all the great markets of America. The tropical and the hardy fruits of the north grow side by side and in such perfection that their fame has become world-wide. In these productions Placer County stands pre-eminent.

THE PIONEER FRUIT PLANTER

While here the progress was so very slow at first, still Placer has the honor of being the pioneer of mountain counties in agriculture and horticulture as she has now become the most famous in her productions.

The pioneer fruit trees of Placer, as well as of the Sacramento Valley, now lie buried deep beneath the debris which the ruthless hydraulic pours upon the plain. As has been previously stated, the first miner for gold within the limits of the county was Claude Chana. To him is also due the honor of planting the first fruit trees, and we will give the remainder of the story of

CLAUDE CHANA

To the emigration of 1846, which that year was considerable from the Western States to the Pacific Coast does Placer County owe the presence of one of its earliest settlers, its pioneer fruit culturist one among the first to till the soil, as well as the primal digger after gold within its borders, in the person of Claude Chana born in France in 1811, who now lives at Wheatland, Yuba County In the spring of 1846 a company to which Mr Chana belonged started from St Joseph, Missouri for the then little known country of California with a train of wagons drawn by oxen At Weber Cañon, Utah this train overtook and for several days kept company with the unfortunate Donner party The company with which Chana traveled passed the Donner company, and after the usual vicissitudes attendant upon such journeys, at length reached the Truckee River up which they traveled, crossed the summit of the Sierra, struck the head of the Greenhorn branch of Bear River descended Steep Hollow by dragging fallen trees behind their wagons, proceeded down the old trail to the head of Wolf Creek, thence to Hiram Austin's present place and from there to Johnson's ranch—the first settlement they had seen in the country—on the north bank of Bear River, where there was then an adobe house and some pretensions toward cultivation This was in October, and about two weeks before the occurrence of the storm which drove the Donner party, who were following, into winter quarters and prevented their further advance across the mountains

When the company of which Chana was a member reached the head of Wolf Creek, there was no running water—only holes in the bed of the creek in which it was found standing Previous to arriving here, no trouble had been made by Indians since crossing the summit, but here, all the night through, an infernal din was kept up in imitation of the cries of coyotes To some of the more experienced of the men, these sounds had a significant effect, they were wakeful and prepared for an attack Daylight disclosed the fact that some of their cattle had been shot with arrows, while others had been driven off over a trail leading toward Grass Valley

On the southern side of Bear River nearly opposite Johnson's ranch, was also an adobe house owned by Teodore Sigard, a Frenchman who had settled there in 1845, and claimed a tract of land under a grant from the Mexican Government issued in 1844 Sigard was undoubtedly the first white settler in the territory now embraced within the limits of Placer County Both he and Johnson had put in and gathered small crops of wheat in 1845 Johnson had acquired his title to the grant he occupied from General Sutter, who, as administrator of the estate of the original grantee who had been killed, had sold the land at public sale Sigard had traveled extensively in Mexico after leaving his native country, and settled in California in 1839

As soon as Chana learned at Johnson's that the ranch across the river was owned by a Frenchman he very naturally went there and being well received made it his home and worked upon the place Some of the company who came with him also crossed the stream and camped on the Sigard ranch Among these were a family with children Sigard and Chana noticed that among some dainties which the parents had given their children, were a few dried peaches—unpealed and unpitted—and that the pits had been thrown away This suggested the possibility that the rich bottom land of Bear River might be adapted to the growth of the peach tree Thereupon the two Frenchmen carefully gathered all the peach stones they could find, and in November, 1846, planted them While doing this Chana bethought that among his effects were a few almonds, and that if peaches would grow almonds also might flourish The day previous to setting out from St Joseph, friends of the party about to leave for the unknown West had given a grand dinner, and after enjoying which, Chana, as he rose from the table, picked up a handful of almonds and had sacredly kept them as a *souvenir* of the occasion These were the nuts he now thought of, brought forth from their safe repository and this November day, in the year 1846, with the peach-pits, they were planted upon the banks of Bear River, in California upon Sigard's ranch

In the spring of 1847, Claude Chana went to work at Sutter's Fort, and afterwards came the gold discovery, and Chana's mining in Auburn ravine and on the Yuba, where he made a fortune and then returned to Bear River [See Chapter XVI, page 66]

The peach pits and almonds that had been planted in 1846, as also some apple and pear seeds plum-pits and 200 grape cuttings which had been obtained at the Mission San Jose in 1848, and planted were growing finely and bade fair to be productive while vegetables of all sorts grew rankly upon the rich loamy Bear River bottom-lands "Of all places I have seen," thought the pioneer, "this spot is the prettiest and best in which to make my home" Sigard would sell and Chana bought the grant, paying $6,000 in gold Being an enterprising man, the new owner began extensive improvements, and but few years elapsed before the fruit grown upon it found way to the markets and yielded no little revenue The almonds grown from the seed brought from St Joseph, took first premium at the first State Fair Select peaches taken to Grass Valley and Nevada City brought one dollar for three, while the commoner ones sold at seventy-five cents a pound and the wine product soon reached from 10 000 to 12,000 gallons annually A flouring mill, run by a 16-foot overshot wheel was built and the most flourishing condition obtained The owner, during this prosperous era often refused $25,000 for the place—always intending it as his home But a time came when the title was attacked, the grant

was found to be defective and after long and expensive litigation, Chana lost all but 500 acres, which he managed to secure in some manner, under the laws of the United States Content with this the old man was still cheerful enterprising and happy But the flood of 1861–'62 brought down the sands from the mountain gorges above, and his mill was rendered useless He must build levees He did this, year after year, and although as late as 1874, he lived upon the place and rented it for $2 000 to a tenant, the sand came down the river, piling higher and higher and overtopping his levees, finally swept over all and buried it out of sight—the most complete wreck, the most utterly desolate scene the most sorrowful case of individual hardship wrought in the entire State by the devastating erosions of this modern age Money had to be borrowed to fight the elements, for which mortgages were given, and a few years since the place was sold under the hammer, and brought only the pittance of $500 It is now said to be entirely worthless And thus the model home of the old pioneer has been destroyed and he sent forth in the world penniless, with his weight of years And yet the cheerful old man repines not, nor utters curses upon those whose acts compassed his immediate financial ruin At Wheatland he can be found in a bachelor home, attached to which is a winery, where he makes a simple living by manufacturing a light wine, from grapes grown in the immediate neighborhood and which he is obliged to purchase for the purpose having no vines of his own

PIONEER CULTIVATORS AND ORCHARDISTS

With the pioneer work of Claude Chana the valley rested unfretted by plow or other implement of enlightened husbandry for a period of three or four years In the mining regions the enterprising emigrants found many little glades and valleys exceedingly attractive for their future homes and there commenced the first cultivation in the county—always excepting the efforts of Chana

In May 1849, Mr P T Mendenhall located at Illinois-town, which he and companions then called Alder Grove, and in August of the same year settled there permanently with his family Mr Mendenhall had come with the first gold hunters from Oregon in 1848 returning to his northern home in the fall of that year, and again to California in 1849 As an Oregonian, he sought for his new home a soil wet and heavy and such he found it Alder Grove This, he thought, was the only soil that would produce anything in so dry a climate In his new home he prospered as a hotel keeper and thought he would adorn it, as were the homes of the Oregonians With this view he went to Oregon in the fall of 1850 and procured a number of apple and other fruit trees and returned with them to his place, now Illinois town An orchard was planted, which is still flourishing and thus did Mr Mendenhall set the example to his neighbors From 1850 the little ranch has been in cultivation

Following the example of Mr Mendenhall, came Colonel Wm McClure, of Yankee Jim's who was a pioneer in many works Mr Lisbon Applegate, at his place named Lisbon about the same time commenced cultivating the land, and planted an orchard These were the pioneer fruit growers of Placer County, and among the earliest of northern California

EARLY RANCHES IN THE VALLEY

In 1851, Joseph Walkup and S B Wyman, merchants in Auburn, settled upon a location made by themselves on the verge of the plain in Auburn Ravine—a choice and valuable selection—and there became the pioneer farmers of the valley portion of Placer County Other settlements were made on sites which have since become known as fertile and highly productive farms, orchards and vineyards, but were established as wayside stations or hotels, the owners paying no attention to cultivating the soil Large herds of stock were kept and stock taken to "ranch," or in charge, for a certain sum per month Cox's ranch on Coon Creek, was for many years a noted stopping place and pleasant rendezvous for a large area of country The Union Shed now Sheridan and many places on the principally traveled roads were settled without designs of agriculture, but now claim the rank of pioneers After some enterprising person had proven that cultivation of a certain class of soil could be made profitable, another station-keeper would venture to try the same on his place in a small way, and thus the black and cracked adobe of the plain, the loam of the interval and the red soil of the hills came into cultivation

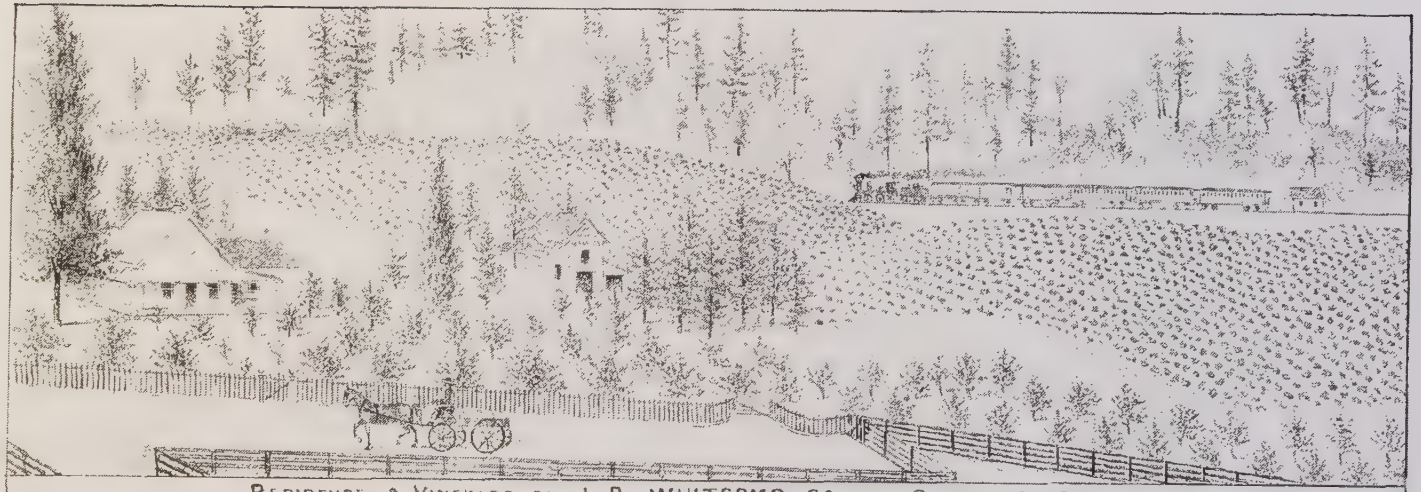
In 1851, quite a number of locations were made for gardening, and in the following year their products were obtainable in the markets of the towns or upon the tables of the hotels where produced, making a most attractive feature for such table, and thereby spreading their fame among travelers and teamsters

Messrs Walkup and Wyman on their ranch a short distance east of the present town of Lincoln, were the first to harvest a crop of wheat in Placer County, in 1852 Their report for 1853 gave a product of 1 600 bushels of wheat and 1,100 bushels of barley, aggregating in value of $7 000 Such a result was very encouraging to farmers and the successive reports of the surveyors and Assessors show the progress that was made

ASSESSOR'S REPORT 1855

Mr A S Smith was appointed Assessor in 1855, and as required by law reported to the Surveyor-General of the State his observation on the condition of the county, and a statement of facts regarding its property and resources In his report he says —

The County of Placer, like many of the northern, is naturally divided into lands adapted to mining and agriculture, and each section is generally improved as such The western or agricultural joining Sacra-



RESIDENCE, & VINEYARD OF J. B. WHITCOMB, COLFAX, PLACER CO, CAL.



FARM & RESIDENCE OF JOSHUA REEVES LINCOLN, PLACER CO. CAL.

mento and Sutter, lies below or west of what is termed the foot-hills. Into this section the streams that rise in the mountainous sections course their way, until lost in the plains of the Sacramento Valley, or empty into some of the principal rivers, along whose banks are spread out in one great level plain the most desirable farming lands. All of these lands have long been located and on which are many good and permanent improvements. These same bottom lands are desirable on several grounds—water for stock and domestic use in abundance during the long dry season, banks lined with timber, affording fine wood and shade groves for stock. There are a few ranchers in isolated spots scattered through other sections of the county—on the mountains and rivers—but generally speaking, agriculture is confined to the valley section.

The principal productions of these lands are wheat, barley, oats and hay, though experimental crops in corn and other grains have been planted in several instances. There were 1,545 acres cultivated in wheat, producing in aggregate of 30,000 bushels, averaging twenty bushels per acre.

Through the agricultural or lower portion of the adjoining counties of Sacramento and Sutter is a general grazing depot, where stock of cattle crossing the plains the year before, and young and poor cattle from the southern counties are ranched, fatted, and fitted for market. During the whole season from this section, little bands of cattle are driven north, east and south, for immediate slaughter. Among the citizens of our county are many enterprising farmers.

No reliable or correct record of the number of cattle, sheep, hogs, etc., in the county can be given.

During the past year or two, considerable attention has been paid to the introduction of horticulture. A number have planted the different fruit trees, together with grape vines, and are patiently awaiting time to decide the important problem. These experiments are not confined to the agricultural portion proper but are general. The following tabular statement from an amateur farmer residing near Auburn is perhaps the most advanced orchard, and largest in the county:

KIND	1ST	2ND	3RD	4TH	TOTAL
Apple trees	30	35	25	15	105
Pear "	5	5	5		15
Peach "	8	3	5	4	20
Cherry "	3	--	10	4	17
Plum "	2				5
Apricot "	6				6
Quince "	6	4			10
Grape vines	5	10	10		25
Total					203

There are 143 improved ranches in the county, many of which have good and permanent buildings and fences—others are only inclosed with brush, while some are only surveyed and staked. The improvements and stock on these ranches are assessed at $219,000."

ASSESSOR'S REPORT, 1856.

The same Assessor in his report for 1856 says—"The lower or western portion of the county, situated on the foot hills adjoining Sutter County, is almost exclusively an agricultural and grazing country. In this section are located the finest ranches in the county, if not in northern California, the improvements on which are steady and progressive. This section is fast being converted into rich grain lands, orchards, and vineyards, though occasionally in the upper or mineral portion of the county fruit orchards are in a most prosperous condition. Many young fruit trees were destroyed last year, or the growth retarded for two years by the grasshoppers, and, in the higher lands, were more or less affected by frost. The coming year Placer County will raise hundreds of bushels of the finest peaches and when all the orchards now planted reach maturity, this fruit will be as plentiful as tomatoes at present. Farmers, who have given their attention to the raising of wheat and barley have been very successful and in several instances have reaped large profits. This is particularly true of our citizens cultivating lands on Coon Creek, which runs through the northwest section of this county. The average yield on these lands has been about thirty bushels to the acre.

There are 5,841 acres of cultivated land in this county, and about 12,000 acres inclosed. Most of these lands are good and productive, and entirely cleared of timber. All lands in this county are claimed under the preemption acts the Spanish grants terminating at our western boundary. The poorest lands in this county would bear one or two years' crops, no doubt, but after the second year the soil is so thin it would probably fail. Consequently it will not pay for improving or farming. A large quantity of oat hay is raised yearly on these lands, which brings a high mountain price. In listing the cultivated lands, I have not included the small patches and parcels scattered through the entire county as gardens. Neither was it possible to gather an accurate account of vegetables raised and consumed at home. The growers themselves found it impossible to render an account approximate to a true account. Suffice it to say, Placer County raises its own vegetables excepting potatoes, and has the soil to raise sufficient vegetables for northern California.

FRUIT TREES.

Peach	2,607	Cherry	64
Apple	1,037	Figs	11
Pear	360	Gooseberries	36
Plum	118	Almonds	2
Currant	228	Apricots	20
Quinces	20		

The peach trees are now in a most flourishing condition, and vary in age from one to five years. About one-eighth of these will bear the coming sea-

son (accidents excepted) More attention has been paid to planting this fruit than others and a rich reward is awaiting the pioneers in this county, among whom are Messrs J R Crandall of Auburn, and Wm McClure, of Yankee Jims

VINES

Strawberry	10 423
Grape	2,702

Many of the former produced abundantly this year, and it may be safely anticipated the yield next year will be much greater The grape cuts are yet young, and no great results can be expected from them for several years

GRAIN

There has been raised

Wheat, bushels	59,770
Barley, "	50 760
Oats "	4 180
Hay, tons	1,310
Corn acres	50
Peanuts bushels	100

LIVE STOCK

Neat cattle	3 899	Sheep	1,388
Work "	456	Yearlings	750
Cows	1 554	Bulls	40
Horses	1 052	Hens	3 500
Mules	468	Turkeys	263
Calves	610	Ducks	82
Swine	3,543	Geese (tame)	5

The annual product of the dairies of Placer I am unable to report They are all quite small, and in their infancy The coming year it may be reasonably expected that butter and cheese will be quite an important product of the county "

The Messrs Cox at their ranch on Coon Creek were among the successful farmers of 1856 With an expenditure of $2 200 they raised, and prepared for market, wheat, barley, and hay of the value of $12,800 Four of their neighbors the same season raised an average of 4,000 bushels of grain each These same farmers were quite extensively engaged in stock herding and raising which business was then very profitable

FLOURING MILLS REQUIRED

With the cultivation prior to 1857, the capability of the soil to produce grain and many of the fruits had been fully proven, and the question next to be considered was to find a market Shipments of wheat were made to New York and flour brought back in return thus traveling over 17 000 miles to mill, returning the same a longer road than an economical farmer usually takes with his grist So distant a market was not very encouraging to farmers, and the construction of flouring-mills was demanded

The following letter to the *Placer Herald*, from Coon Creek, dated March 5, 1857, shows how matters stood at that time -

"Mr Editor — Having finished seeding and nothing much to do until harvest, we will look around, like prudent farmers, and see what place will afford us the best market

Shall we be forced, another season to haul our grain to Grass Valley and Nevada to find a market, and in return bring our fencing lumber from another county—one that will build up mills, when there is a plenty of lumber near and more of easy access, and as good market for our grain if we had the mills to manufacture it?

Are there no men of nerve and capital that will take hold of the enterprise and push it through in California style?

Possessing the resources of water which can be had anywhere along Bear River Ditch, at a trifling expense what is to prevent it?

Though Placer County will raise enough grain for her own consumption, under her present management of things scarce a pound of it will be used but we shall draw our supplies from other sources, while the produce of home must be carried abroad to be manufactured

The flouring business can be carried on much cheaper and at a greater profit to the operators at home than elsewhere For instance, there are twenty-five farmers on this creek, who will in the aggregate cultivate not less than 1 500 acres of wheat, which, at thirty bushels per acre, will give us 45 000 bushels of grain, and at one cent per pound or one dollar per 100 for grinding, will amount to the handsome sum of $27,000 which will go into the hands of men in another county, while the remainder of the farms on the plains and the ranches in the mountains with what will come from other counties will be sufficient to supply one mill the entire season A mill will manufacture 100 barrels per day, running 200 days in the year will grind 6,000,000 pounds of wheat and at the above rates will amount to the handsome sum of $60 000 This may be done with a merchant mill, that need not cost more than $15,000, with $15,000 contingent expense, which ought to cover all expense, and will leave them to the operator the sum of $30,000 clear

Now all this is within the bounds of reason, and as a large profit deserves the attention of men of enterprise and be better pay than an indifferent quartz ledge Thus a ready market can be found at home Placer is the fourth county in the State in point of population yet she is far behind Nevada in enterprise The latter has two fine flouring-mills that have realized fortunes to the owners this season The peculiar localities for mills and the convenience of the grain and ready markets, offer a fine opportunity to men of capital to invest

This estimate will, I think fall far below the true resources of the grain crop this season, for in this vicinity, in ten miles square there are no less than 5 000 acres in grain, which, at an average of twenty-five bushels per acre and three cents per pound will amount to $225 000 And all of this produce will go

to build up the wealth of another county, and the farmers, on returning home from the mills at Grass Valley and Nevada, will bring back loads of lumber to build fences and houses, which, in all probability, will amount, this season, to more than 300,000 feet

All of this custom our lumber men are deprived of This sale of lumber would amount to perhaps a million feet annually, if there was a right mill in the vicinity and a market nearer to home, and at the same time relieve us of a monopoly that is heavily felt by the grain growers Though flour is selling at this time at the Bay from thirteen to eighteen dollars per barrel, and wheat from three and one half to four and one eighth cents per pound, yet at Grass Valley they are only paying four cents for the best article of wheat which is not what it is worth below say nothing about the transportation, which is worth from two to three cents per pound

Now I hope the citizens of Auburn and vicinity will take the matter under consideration and at once build a mill that will add wealth to the county, profit to the owners and be a god send to the farmers

PROGRESS IN 1857

An examination of the reports of the Assessor of Placer for the years 1856 and 1857 show a very favorable progress in agriculture, and the fact that this industry was becoming one of the great resources of the county and State The improvements made were more substantial and home like, indicating that the farmers were really prospering the experimental trials had proven satisfactory, and permanency had taken the place of the nomadic, cattle grazing character formerly prevailing The adaptability of a large area of the county to horticulture was making itself manifest as the increase in the various trees and plants proved Of these the Assessor reported the following in 1857 Peach trees 6 166, apple, 2,800, pear, 298, plum, 375, cherry 85, quince, 1 018, figs, 11, apricots, 30, nectarines, 20 currant bushes 351, gooseberries, 116, strawberry vines, 20,000, and grape vines, 5,742 This showing although largely in excess of the previous year was regarded as falling far short of the real number in existence at the time the report was published, as the Assessor's count had been made in the season before the planting of fruit trees commenced and could not be included in his report

The cereal product for 1857 was given as follows Wheat 73,000 bushels barley, 82,850 and more than fifty acres of corn, which being usually marketed green, the number of bushels was not given

Of neat cattle there was a decrease, owing to the fact that but few were raised in the county, but driven there from other parts of the State sold and slaughtered, but of other stock there was a favorable increase, which can be observed by comparing the two reports In 1857 the number was Neat cattle 638, work cattle, 472, cows, 2 194, horses 960, mules, 373, swine 4 763, sheep 3,853, yearlings, 1,052 Poultry—hens, 7 992, turkeys, 660, ducks, 260 geese, 102

These reports have shown the first stages of agriculture in the county, and its progressive condition until it had become a fixed and prominent resource From the first the progress has been sure and steady, until the present, when Placer ranks among the highest in its cereal and horticultural productions There are many instances of great success worthy of special notice among which is the following from a letter in the *Herald* of April 8, 1871 —

RANCH OF J R NICKERSON

One of the most remarkable instances of success in life commencing in California under the most adverse circumstances, but success soon attained by indomitable energy and enterprise may be learned by a visit to the magnificent ranch of Mr James R Nickerson, now celebrated throughout the State as a viniculturist, orchardist etc This rancho in Placer County is situated about three miles northeast of the railroad depot in the town of Lincoln, and twelve west of Auburn, the fair capital of Placer County Mr Nickerson was born in 1819, in the good old State of Kentucky, whence at the age of sixteen he emigrated with his parents to Missouri During his stay in the latter State he resided in Howard Charlton, and lastly Linn County While in Charlton he married a lady of an excellent family and who now adorns and gives luster to their beautiful home in California by the urbanity of her manner and genial, happy disposition The issue of this marriage has been four sons and three daughters, two of the former and one of the latter being married, while the two remaining sons and a daughter, just blushed into womanhood yet live with their parents on the ranch In 1849 Mr Nickerson leaving his family for a while, came to California where he engaged in various vocations till some time in 1851, when he went back to Missouri, and in the spring of 1852 returned with his family to California, with the determination to make it his future home His design was to settle in Tulare County, and was proceeding thither when a simple circumstance occurred which caused him to change his previous intention How truly the poet Campbell says

"How oft our fate from momentous things
May rise like rivers out of little springs"

Mr Nickerson on a certain night encamped with his family on the very ground now occupied by the town of Lincoln, and getting up in the following morning discovered that his cattle had strayed, and immediately set out in search of them While thus wandering, he stumbled on a grassy glade bordering on Doty's Ravine the waters of which were then pure and transparent as crystal, a dense forest of oak and pine trees with matted underbrush stretched away in front of him, but his eye took in at a glance the adaptability of the region for a splendid home in the future He at once abandoned the previous

intention of going to Tulare, and moved his family to a spot on the left bank of Doty's Ravine where they still reside Without one dollar in money, he commenced to raise vegetables, which when matured commanded a very high price, for there were then hundreds of miners in the surrounding region Every spare hour from the vegetable garden was industriously devoted to the clearing of the forest and underbrush and now we behold, instead of a silent wilderness, one of the most magnificent and extensive vineyards, with a truly splendid orchard of several thousand fruit trees of every species and choicest selection we have yet beheld in California, from the southern portion of Los Angeles County to Siskiyou, in the northern portion of the State Mr Nickerson has repeatedly received premiums in money, diplomas in silverware and gold medals from various exhibitions, at the State Fair and elsewhere, at different times, and is now an opulent man and an honor to the State Proverbial for hospitality, he is unassuming and unostentatious frank and with generous impulses Not having had the benefit of much scholastic education he is nevertheless a gentleman of sound practical knowledge of varied information —in a word, of high intelligence and with all his possession of in abundance of the world's goods, we can say of him in truth as the immortal bard Robbie Burns said of Lord Dare,

> "The fearless pride he feels has he
> More than an honest ploughman"

Should he live for a few years longer his aspirations will be realized in being the owner of one grand vineyard of 500 acres

Let us try to describe his new wine cellar just about completed This elegant structure is 100 feet long, 50 feet wide and 3 stories high The walls of the first story are of granite 12 feet in height and three feet thick This granite rock was quarried from an excavation made in a gently sloping hill, and where the building now stands Sufficient rock was also quarried for the erection of a still house very soon to be commenced, and which in dimensions will be 35x23 feet The first story of the building first referred to is supported by five sets of massive stringers, each 10x12 inches, these stringers supported by columns 12x12 inches, and standing on brick piers built in cement the piers resting on a bed-rock of solid granite The columns seven feet 9 feet, then come the joists 4x12 and only 1 foot apart, then a floor of sugar pine boards each 1¼ inches thick, over this floor was spread a layer of pulverized, decomposed granite 19 inches deep, and well pounded down, and to "cap the climacteric," as it were, over all is a bed of cement, 2½ inches thick completely impervious to water and fire proof also On the top of that occurs another set of stringers precisely alike to that already mentioned as in the cellar below, each stringer supported by a brick column running up 8 feet 9 inches and resting on the stringers first mentioned immediately over the first column On the top of these stringers come the posts, 4x12 inches and only 8 inches apart and strong enough to uphold the largest train of cars that ever thundered over a railroad On these joists is another floor, from which springs the same number of columns, half in dimension of those already spoken of, then another set of joists and floor from the latter springs another set of columns one-third the size of those first referred to These columns rise to massive stringers that support the roof The studding in the second story is 6x6 inches, heavily braced, mortised and pinned—the corner posts being 12x12 inches, all framed and mortised into a sill 10x12 inches The balance of the studding interfering to that we have spoken of is 4x6 inches The siding is of clear sugar pine, dressed and painted with three coats of paint The main body is of straw finishing of white while the doors are of slate color In front of this fine structure is a porch 50 feet long by 13 wide constructed of 1¼ inch redwood tongued and grooved in artistic style Everything that modern science has devised for proper ventilation has been applied in the erection of the building In front are three openings, well guarded with iron grates At the back part are two flues, or perhaps more properly speaking chimneys, running up or through the granite wall on the outside and above for 12 feet, constructed of brick There are forty windows in the building Running around the base outside is a flume (should you choose to call it such) three feet wide, covered with cement and bordered with a parapet of granite This is to carry away water which might come from adjacent portions of the grounds and from the roof of the building The second story is the fermenting room, and as every one knows that when the grape juice is in process of fermentation it will overflow, pipes are ingeniously laid, which emerge from the walls of the building and thus convey the liquid to the flume beneath The two upper stories are ceiled The space (6 inches) between the ceiling and weather boarding being filled with saw-dust The ceiling, of clear sugar pine, is washed with some kind of material which will resist the action of fire Paint would not The front portion of the building is on level ground then extends backward 100 feet its entire length In this 100 feet an elevation was gained on the hill of 17 feet It is evident, therefore, when the ground was excavated and graded for the reception of the building the ascent to the third story by an inclined plane from the rear of the structure would be very easy This third story is the fruit and crushing room, ceiled and furnished in every similar respect to the fermentation room below The grapes are hauled with velocity up the gentle incline and crushed Instead of conveying the juice in buckets to the fermentation room a hose is applied, through which it passes through the floor to the barrels or other receptacles below for fermentation Again, in front of the second story is a hand-



RESIDENCE OF JOHN WOODWARD



RESIDENCE & STORE OF E.W. CULVER

some verandas, 13 feet wide The casks are rolled out here from the fermentation room to be prepared for the reception of the wine which is done by thoroughly cleansing by pure soft water from a never failing well, through a hose by a force pump outside From the fermenting room to the cellar underneath the wine is conveyed by a hose through the floor, in the same way that the juice is sent from the crushing room above Again, all the material in the fermenting room for the manufacture of brandy will be conveyed by troughs or flumes to the still house, just about to be built, so that everything that wealth could command, and art and ingenuity devise, have been lavished here to facilitate his business by Mr Nickerson All doors are furnished with burglar proof locks and windows, also The whole edifice stands on a bed of granite everlasting as the hills The doors and windows of the cellar have iron shutters, fire and burglar proof This grand structure was commenced about the first of June, last year, and on an average fifteen men were employed daily in its construction—the whole being superintended and directed by Mr Nickerson in person and in concluding our discursive rapid description of the building, permit us to say that in all our peregrinations through California for more than twenty two years, we have not seen anything of its kind erected by one man that manifested to our mind so forcibly the results of persevering energy and go a headativeness Although we had frequently heard and read of the gentleman we had never had the pleasure of seeing him until at the request of several friends we were induced to visit his splendid domain of 800 acres, where we met with a cordial and disinterested reception His splendid orchard and vineyard now cover an area of 225 acres, the air, while vocal with the song of many tiny warblers, is fragrant with welcome odors, the heavens are tranquil and serene, and good old Sol shines brightly over all on God's footstool—the poor and the rich alike We desire that you bear in mind always that when the proprietor settled here in the fall of 1852, the whole surrounding region was a wild forest of oaks and pines, whose stalwart arms stretched far and wide and between whose trunks was an almost impassable brake and the courageous pioneer himself settled there without a dollar to combat with and "make the wilderness bloom and blossom as the rose"

Mr Nickerson does not irrigate his vineyard but has an abundance of water throughout the year to fructify his grand orchard The water of the Bear River Canal flows through the entire length of his ranch, thus affording every facility for irrigating his fruit trees He has no less than 90,000 good bearing vines now, besides 75,000 more planted a short time ago, the greater number of which will bear next year There are no less than 270 varieties of grape bearing vines Forty other varieties will bear this and next year, and those of the choicest selections At the State Fair of 1869 Mr Nickerson exhibited no less than 1,200 varieties of fruits, including 216 of grapes He will have this fall the large number of 2 000,000 rooted vines for sale of careful and choice selection His orchard contains no less than 6 000 fruit trees, including 1,000 planted this year He has, in all, 1,400 varieties of fruit including grapes The orchard presents a magnificent sight, truly, laid out in broad avenues, the branches of every tree being laden with foliage and blossoms of wondrous beauty, emitting a delightful fragrance on the circumambient air The soil is simply composed of granite Berries of great variety flourish there, and the almond black and English walnuts, and a great variety of other nut trees yield abundantly Everything that flourishes in this climate except the orange and lemon, may be found at Nickerson's—but there cannot be a doubt but that those will grow there luxuriantly He will experiment very soon He has wondrous avenues bordered by grand fig trees, and even down to the persimmon He has had two depots—one at Reno and another at Truckee, both east of the Sierra Nevada In 1869 he paid to the Central Pacific Railroad Company $3 500 exclusive of a large amount paid to Wells, Fargo & Co, for fruit sent by express Of wines he has the Muscat Hamburg, Peru Palestine St Peters, Trammer, (champagne grape) Angelica, Catawba Isabella, and others too numerous to mention Of brandies he has from the grape, pear, apple, peach, and other fruits Mr Nickerson's opinion is that the Malaga is the best raisin grape He puts up tons and tons of dried fruits, which are sent to all portions of the country Mr Nickerson has received three gold medals for his displays of fruit and the walls of his parlor are adorned by the many diplomas awarded to him by the various fairs He is a constant exhibitor at the State Fair, often at the Mechanics' Institute Fairs, in San Francisco, and District Fairs, at Chico, Marysville, and elsewhere, and has never failed in carrying off the highest prizes and diplomas for his fruit, also winning prizes for his display of hams bacon lard and other products The region is healthy, the water excellent, and any amount of timber contiguous to the rancho, while the facilities for the transportation of produce by railroad are all that could be desired"

At the State Fair in September, 1871 the following awards were made to exhibitors from Placer County On wines J R Nickerson received $10 00 for the best white still wine, two years old, also, $10 00 for the best red still wine two years old, also $10 00 for the best claret wine at the Fair, also $10 00 for the best grape brandy, one year old, also $100 for the best general display of fruits, embracing the best and greatest varieties of any exhibitor at the fair Joshua Reeves, of Lincoln, was awarded the first premium $40 00, for the best stallion, Vibrator, for horses of all work For first class thoroughbred cattle, R M Spinks, of Lincoln, received the first premium $30 00, for the best Durham cow, Maggie,

two years old or over Mrs Lee Chamberlain, of Lincoln, also received a premium of $5 00 for the best done work on exhibition, rare skill and taste being displayed on the work James R Nickerson was also awarded a gold medal for the largest and best display of varieties of fruit

At every State Fair while Mr Nickerson remained the owner of the ranch he surpassed all competitors in displays of fruit, and it is doubtful if his exhibit could have been surpassed by any one person in the world

Of Mr Nickerson and his ranch Mr Thomas S Myrick writes in February, 1881 "Thirty years ago the veteran pioneer in fruit culture in Placer County, Mr James R Nickerson planted an orchard and vineyard on Doty's Ravine, three miles north of the thriving village of Lincoln He sold his fruits at fabulous prices in the mining camps of Yuba, Nevada and Placer Counties In the process of time he extended his grounds until he had over one hundred acres in fruit and vineyard cultivation The present owner of the celebrated Nickerson Vineyard is Mr Herndon Barrett, of Marysville who puts upon the market tons of superior raisins annually besides large quantities of wine Mr Nickerson now owns a large ranch on Wolf Creek, in Nevada County and one of his sons, Mr James Nickerson, is the enterprising manager of the California Raisin Company's vineyard in Clover Valley, near the village of Rocklin In the early history of the cultivation of the grape in California vineyards were very generally located on the deep and rich soil of the valleys or on the extended adobe land of the plains but subsequent experience has demonstrated the problem that the ridges and slopes of the foot hill lands are especially adapted to the successful and profitable cultivation of the grape, both for raisins and for wine The phylloxera has become the inevitable pest of the vineyards which are located in the alluvial valley of the Coast Range and mildew blights the crops of those which are planted on the deep and moist soil of the plains"

SPRING VALLEY RANCH

This tract comprises about 20 000 acres is situated in the southern part of Placer County, twenty miles north of Sacramento, and between the towns of Roseville, Rocklin and Lincoln, and is the property of Mr J P Whitney

The western part of the property is intersected for a distance of four miles and a half by the Oregon Division of the Central Pacific Railroad in its route from Lincoln to Roseville while the eastern boundary extends to the Central Pacific Railroad at Rocklin

The property occupies in Placer County that particular locality where the lower foot hills of the Sierra Nevada range of mountains mingle and glide almost imperceptibly into the long reaches of the Sacramento Valley, diversified here and there by ridges and little streams of water and the most graceful and picturesque valleys imaginable As one descends from the pine region of the mountains through the manzanita and chaparral growth of the upper foot-hills, his vision is surprised and gratified by the graceful contour of the lower foot-hills and their luxuriant growth of oaks and buckeye groups, resembling more in appearance the cultivated parks of England than a stranger would suppose the foothills of the lofty Sierra

Here is the region most favored in the State for the cultivation of vineyards and fruit, yearly more appreciated for the peculiar flavor of its products, and destined ultimately to be the most valuable in the State for grapes and the delicate varieties of fruit

Here has been demonstrated also the most successful growing of fine wool sheep on the Pacific Coast

This was commenced in the year 1855 by Mr George Whitney, father of the present owner, now residing in San Francisco at an advanced age, who may be accounted one of the earliest pioneers of an industry which has of late years assumed such large proportions

Mr Whitney imported into the State from Australia, a small flock of pure Saxony sheep, 120 in number, at a cost of over $50 00 each, which for years were carefully bred in with pure blooded Spanish Merino Bucks, brought from the State of Vermont

At the period when Mr Whitney engaged in this pursuit, the total wool product of the State was estimated at 300 000 pounds, which steadily increased until the maximum of State production was reached in 1876 of 56,550,000 pounds Since that year, owing to a more extensive cultivation annually of grain lands a moderate decrease has occurred

In 1868 Mr Whitney, senior, retired from the business disposing of his interests to his sons, J P and F L Whitney, who carried on the business together until 1872, when Mr F L Whitney disposed of his interests to his brother J P Whitney, the present owner, retiring to go into the wool business in San Francisco, where he is at present engaged

When Mr George Whitney engaged in the enterprise and even up to 1868 the whole region was unfenced, and open to settlement and the grazing of predatory stock

Upon the building of the Central Pacific and Oregon Railroads, from Sacramento through this region, a marked change occurred Towns sprung up along the railroads, settlers came in rapidly and a new era of prosperity was inaugurated for the lower agricultural portion of Placer County, as well as for the mining regions in the upper part of the county

It was the habit in early days to believe that the agricultural possibilities of California were limited, an opinion now happily dispelled by the immense products of the State This belief was generally held by the wool and cattle men of Placer County in common with others, and farming was carried on in

a very limited manner until 1872, when Mr J P Whitney ploughed up and put 1,200 acres in grain of his land lying below Lincoln, adjacent to the Oregon Division of the Central Pacific Railroad

This land and additional large tracts have been regularly cultivated since The total of land under cultivation upon the Spring Valley Ranch at the present time exceeding 4 000 acres, although the system of summer-fallowing pursued, precludes the putting in of grain upon over one half of the cultivated land in one year, the other half lying dormant and resting until the following year

By the system of summer-fallowing, and of late fall dry sowing upon land which has been well ploughed up and harrowed in the spring, good crops have been secured, and since this system has been pursued, no entire failure has occurred any year

In addition to grain growing, large quantities of hay are cut and baled at the ranch every year, which is mainly disposed of to the lumbermen and mining companies in the towns above on the line of railroad The property is under the direct management of Mr John T Whitney, cousin of Mr J P Whitney, well-known in Placer County as one of the most prudent and experienced of managers

In 1877, Mr Whitney laid out and planted on one of his foot-hill valleys, a vineyard of 250 acres in Muscat of Alexandria vines, which is the second largest bearing vineyard in the State This vineyard was noticed in the Grass Valley *Foot Hill Tidings* of December 31, 1881, as follows —

More attention has been given in California this year than in any other, to the curing of raisins, and the shipments East have exceeded the amount of last year by many hundred tons In Spain the curing of raisins is confined almost exclusively to the Malaga district while we find in California a long stretch of country, from north to south, favorably adapted to cultivation

The industry is a comparatively recent one here, but is making rapid progress, and it is quite within the bounds of reason to say, that the State possesses a capability to supply the whole country with this choice fruit

While the flat lands and irrigable tracts in the State are capable of producing a good and superior quality, as evinced by the products from the Briggs, Blower and other vineyards and the irrigated colonies in different parts of the State we have repeatedly drawn attention to the superior advantages of our foot hill lands, for grape and raisin cultivation, as well as for most kinds of fruits

Our attention is particularly drawn to the adaptability of the foot hill region, by the result of this year of the California Raisin Company, near Rocklin, in Placer County

The vineyard of this company occupies a valley of 250 acres, two and one half miles west of Rocklin which five years ago was in its indigenous state considered appropriate for sheep grazing and its growth was of buckeyes and scrub oaks

This valley now under deep plowing and high cultivation, and without any irrigation, may be considered one of the most successful in California yielding this year nearly seventy tons of superior raisins, while its product may be expected to annually increase until the vines have reached maturity

The vineyard is inclosed by about four miles of fence, and is laid out in blocks of vines of an acre each, intersected with roads and avenues, and in its regularity and apportionments of drying grounds and buildings may be presented as a model vineyard

The vineyard was laid out by Mr J P Whitney, prominently known for his extensive land reclamation and irrigating works in the State, and who is extensively engaged in wool and grain growing in Placer County

The whole product of the vineyard this year was shipped to Chicago, excepting the first selections, which, tastefully packed in four-pound boxes, have been disposed of in the home market at prices considerably in advance of those asked for the best of foreign layers, and have been mainly purchased by Californians for presents, and to send East as a sample of what the State can do in the raisin line and for size, bloom and exquisite flavor certainly equal, if not surpass any foreign production

The Spring Valley Ranch is entirely inclosed with substantial walls and fence, with many subdivisions, aggregating nearly 100 miles in length and carries now with several thousand acres belonging to the estate in Sutter County, 14,000 head of sheep all derived from the original stock, while many thousand head have been sold from the ranch, the annual increase now being from 4,000 to 5,000

These sheep having been carefully bred and culled, are unequaled by any large flock in the State, producing annually over six pounds of superior wool per head which is well known in the Boston wool market, where it has been exclusively sold for the last thirteen years

The fine quality is indicated by the prices the wool has sold for, the spring clips for the whole period of thirteen years averaging in its unwashed condition thirty-five cents per pound The spring clip of 1880 was sold for forty cents per pound, and the spring clip of 1881 for thirty eight cents per pound

Mr Whitney has also been prominently engaged in other parts of the State in land enterprises, a few years ago he owned the largest part of 120 000 acres of the swamp or tide lands on the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers, and in 1870–77 reclaimed by substantial levees or embankments of thirty six miles in length, the upper part of Roberts' Island near Stockton on the San Joaquin River, a tract of 20,000 acres which is now under high cultivation and one of the most successful reclamation districts in the State

In 1878, Mr Whitney having disposed of his tide lands, gave his attention to the irrigation of lands in the San Joaquin Valley where the annual rain falls are insufficient to insure cultivation

Selecting a tract of eleven square miles near Fresno, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, known now as the Washington Irrigated Colony, he constructed about seventy miles of canals and ditches and laid out the tract in ten and twenty-acre lots, carrying the water over the entire tract, and appli-

cable to each lot, by a large canal from King's River twenty-six miles distant

This project was designed to give homes for those in moderate circumstances, and has succeeded in placing several hundred persons on the colony, where a prosperous community now exists

ASSESSOR'S REPORT IN 1870

The Assessor in 1870, reported the agricultural products of the year as follows Wheat, 101,802 bushels, barley, 57,400 bushels oats, 2,590 bushels, rye, 1,457 bushels, corn 200 bushels, potatoes, 4 071 bushels, sweet potatoes, 3,315 bushels hay, 6,665 tons, butter, 11 590 pounds, cheese, 938 pounds, wool, 151,420 pounds, honey, 7,609 pounds, wine, 173,128 gallons and of brandy 5,496 gallons The value of these products was $275,000

Of grape vines there were 813,511, strawberry vines, 171 600, raspberry 70,536 apple trees 55,971 peach, 35 864, pear, 19,871, plum, 11 773, cherry, 5,783, nectarine, 3 410, quince, 2 170, fig, 1 998 mulberry, 4 868, prune, 871, almond, 824, and walnut, 597

SUCCESSFUL HORTICULTURISTS

Among the successful horticulturists at that time was Mr Anton Armbruster, of Nevada City, whose apple orchard was one of the best in the county His location was at an altitude of 1,800 feet above the sea, which appeared to be in the favored belt to secure the proper temperature for the perfection of the apple In his orchard he had about 400 trees in bearing in 1871 from which he gathered 25 000 pounds of apples of the most choice varieties, for market

Messrs Silva, Dr Frey, Michael Brannan, Rev N R Peck and others, of Newcastle, John McKinley of Rose Spring George W Applegate, of Lisbon J W Hulbert, Dr Crandall and others in and near Auburn whose places are not particularly described have been distinguished for their enterprise and success in fruit culture

J W HULBERT

Was born in Erie County, Pennsylvania, January 8, 1818, where he lived until about four years of age The removal of the family to Brantford, Upper Canada, caused our subject to pass his boyhood days on Canadian soil At the age of eighteen years he returned to the United States, and settled in Aurora, Cayuga County, New York, where he completed his education by attendance at school for one year His removal to Pennsylvania, where he lived about three years, gave him an opportunity of learning the ways of the people of that great State His next location was near Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and he finally settled at Columbus Columbia County, where he lived until 1861 In the latter year he came to California by way of the plains and settled in Sutter County, on the Sacramento River, he afterwards lived on the Butte Slough, and at this place had a fine orchard His home was in Sutter County until 1875, at which time he came to Auburn where he resided one and one half years He then removed to his present location situated about three miles northwest of Auburn, on the Marysville road, where he has one of the finest orchards in the county, covering about forty acres and containing over 6,000 trees A view of his residence and surroundings will be found in this volume

Mr Hulbert has always taken a great interest in the cultivation of fruit, being a careful and advanced student on the subject, and has done much to advance the business in Placer County

AN UNUSUAL FROST

About the middle of April 1872 a severe frost was experienced throughout the entire State, which inflicted much damage to the fruit During February preceding the weather had been so mild as to bring vegetation forward almond trees being in full blossom and peach buds showing their color before the last of the winter month, and as a consequence, the frost in April was more destructive than ordinarily In the vineyard of J R Nickerson fully 100 acres of vines were blighted, but this did not destroy the crop as the vines put forth new wood and a two thirds yield followed, but the almonds, peaches nectarines, plums, and other tender fruits, were nearly all destroyed through the western section of the county, and on low lands throughout the State On elevations however of 800 feet altitude the frost was not felt and in many sheltered localities the fruit was saved The fact was proven, that through a certain belt of elevation there was greater security against loss by frost than in the apparently more fertile and favorable localities in the lower valleys

CHAPTER XXXIV

AGRICULTURE

[CONTINUED]

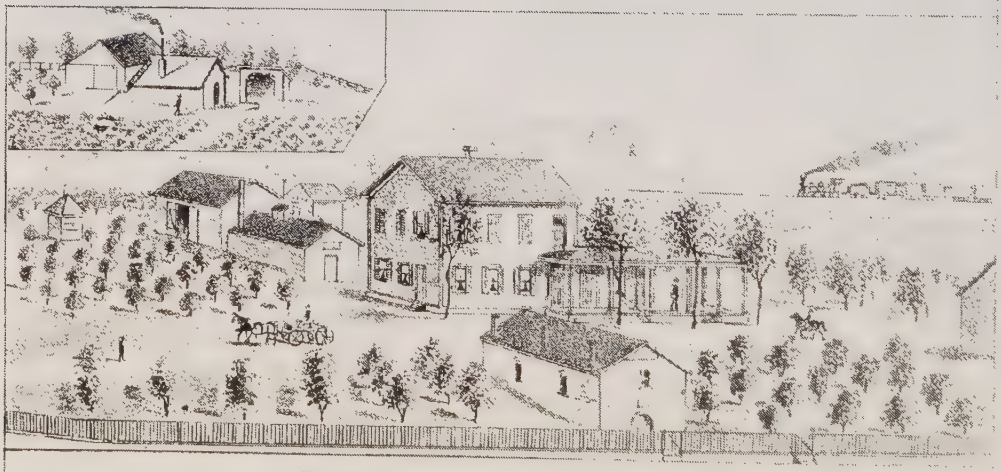
Orange Culture—M Andrews—Foot hill Fruits—Silk Culture—Works and Life of Bernhard—Productions of the Granite Hills—Cotton Culture—Alfalfa, or Chili Clover—Angora Goats—Agriculture in the Mountains—William N Lee—Statistical Report for 1870—Statistics for 1875

THE orange in its beauty and delicacy is the fitting crown of Pomona's kingdom The tree of perfect symmetry of form, a foliage of deep, brilliant, and unchanging green with flowers so incomparable in their loveliness and fragrance that they have given the distinctive name of "orange blossoms" as the title of perfection, and when studded with fruit in its setting of rich and glossy green, the whole is a picture of unequaled arboreal loveliness Of this the poets have sung through all the ages of civilization, and with the orange all comparisons are made



HOTEL OF E GRANT

PENRYN PLACER [illegible]



RESIDENCE, VINERY AND DISTILLERY OF B. BERNHARDT

AUBURN, PLACER [illegible]

Where the orange grows there, it is known is a genial climate and a fertile soil is a record more satisfactory to the ignorant, as well as the educated, than columns of official statistics of temperature humidity, and analyzation of soils To people of northern latitudes, the orange is associated with distant tropic climes

> — "of the land of the cedar and vine,
> Where the flowers ever blossom, the leaves ever shine
> Where the light wings of Zephyr, oppressed with perfume,
> Wax faint o'er the gardens of Gul in their bloom,
> Where the orange and olive are rarest of fruit
> And the voice of the nightingale never is mute
> Where the tints of the earth and the hues of the sky
> In color though varied, in beauty may vie "

The countries of the Mediterranean, the Indies, and the isles of the Pacific were the lands of the orange In our own country were the orange groves of Florida and Los Angeles, but no one looked to the higher latitudes for the golden fruit Like much of the progress in cultivation, the planting of the orange in the northern part of California was more of an accident or pleasantry than of intelligent design The first growth in the mountain region was from a seed planted in 1853 at Bidwell's Bar, in Butte County This was planted more in playfulness than in the expectation of its growing but to the surprise of all, it grew and flourished, and, in ten years thereafter, bountifully rewarded the fortunate owner This was sufficient proof that the foot hill region in the northern part of the State was adapted to the growth of the royal fruit but still there were few who had the sagacity to profit by the lesson The orange tree of Bidwell's Bar has now become celebrated, and in 1881 yielded a crop of one hundred dozen oranges

To Mr Moses Andrews of Auburn is due the honor of first planting oranges in Placer County In 1860 he followed the example of the experimenter of Bidwell's Bar, and planted some orange seed These sprouted and grew, taking their chances among other fruit trees of a more hardy nature, and in due time blossomed and bore the delicious fruit The tree of Mr Andrews stood on an exposed ridge fully 1,300 feet above the level of the sea and through all its years from sprouting to bearing, withstood whatever of winter frosts and summer drought prevailed, maturing into a vigorous and fruitful tree a conclusive and satisfactory proof of the adaptability of the region to production of semi tropical fruits In 1871 Mr Andrews saw his first oranges, and from that time they have become plentiful

In the meantime others had planted orange trees in Auburn and vicinity, who a few years after reaped rich reward for their enterprise

The *Herald* of May 21, 1873 under the head of 'More Oranges,' says —

> From Rev N R Peck who has a most highly cultivated place at Ophir excelling in beauty and variety of pomological and ornamental trees and plants to be found in most of the larger and noted places in the State, we learn that he has also an orange tree, of which he planted the seed with his own hands that came into bearing last season, and is now literally crowded with bloom and young oranges The fruit of last season from this tree was equal if not superior, to any raised in southern California or imported We note this as we have the trees of Mr Andrews in Auburn and Birkhausen Gold Hill only to say that the people of Placer County, south and west of the American River live in the garden spot of the world if they only knew it W C Norton and Robert Gordon in Auburn the Messrs Chamberlain, in western Placer, and many others have thrifty orange trees ready to come into bearing and the tests of those that have already borne will lend an impetus to this branch of business in Placer, that will make the orange, lemon, and lime groves on our hills and valleys as common in the next ten years as are now the apple peach pear cherry fig, etc There has been no instance even as high up in the foot hills as Auburn where the orange has not ripened to perfection in the winter and they bloom here in May after all danger of frost is over and from these two demonstrated facts another follows, and that is that the orange tree grown out of doors here is more reliable for a crop every year than either the peach or the apple There are now growing and bearing in these hills and valleys apple pear, plum cherry nectarine almond fig English walnut persimmon, and quince, with all the varieties of berry and when we add the lime lemon and orange, with the other semi tropical varieties, why do we not speak correctly when we say we live in what *ought* to be the garden spot of the world?

One other word Our markets furnish the orange, lemon and lime These can be purchased the seed planted and the trees grown out of doors, and why not every man who owns a place plant seeds and raise his own plants at home? It would not surprise us if the day was not distant when the lemons and oranges from the *foot-hills* of Placer would as now do our mountain fruit and berries drive the valley southern, and imported oranges and lemons from the city markets

MOSES ANDREWS

Son of Jessie and Sarah (Alvord) Andrews is a native of the State of Massachusetts, having been born in the town of Montague Franklin County on the 6th day of October, 1822 His education was received principally in the common schools of his native town, with the addition of two terms at the Deerfield Academy in the town of Deerfield After leaving his studies he apprenticed himself to a watchmaker and jeweler by the name of C Chandler in the town of Greenfield and afterward was with Seth Flag in the same line of business at Springfield Mr Andrews finally finished his trade with Benjamin L Cooke at Northampton and soon after in October 1845 went to the City of New York and for the succeeding three years was engaged with the well known firm of Stebbins & Co as watchmaker for their establishment In October, 1849 Mr Andrews desiring to see the southern portion of the United States left New York and after some travel was engaged at his trade by L Hommedieu Bros in Mobile Alabama until June 1 1858 at which time he returned to New York, and in the following October started a watchmaking business

of his own, on Courtland Street This he continued until inspired by the news of discovery of gold in California, and a desire to behold the wonders of the Pacific Coast, he joined the throng who were pressing westward On the 10th of February, 1849, he sailed from New York in the ship *Ben Cameo* Captain Tibbets Commander with twenty-three other passengers and, as he says 'sailed the Horn around" landing in San Francisco September 28th of the same year, 232 days being consumed in this trip

Three days after his arrival in San Francisco Mr Andrews took passage on the schooner *Sea Witch* and went to Sacramento where he remained until the 13th of the following November when he sought the mines in Placer County, and on the 12th landed for the first time in Auburn He remained in the vicinity for two weeks, one of which was spent at Tamaroo Bar, and the remainder at Rich Flat He then returned to Sacramento and engaged in general merchandising at that place He was there during the great flood and suffered heavy losses thereby January 2, 1850, he returned to Auburn and remained until the 1st of May He had in the meantime, in connection with other parties, opened two stores one at Sacramento, and another at Murderers Bar, in El Dorado County These stores were in operation until June, 1850 when they were closed out and Mr Andrews became one of the great army of miners and prospectors being one of the discoverers of the famous Secret Ravine Placer County In the month of September 1850 he built the first house in the ravine, and opened a trading post and boarding house, which received the name of Wild Cat House In the month of October following, he in connection with his partners, who had been with him up to this time, opened a boarding house at Salmon Falls in El Dorado County They had about fifty men at work for them, whom they boarded, besides as many more outsiders About one year later the partnership ceased to exist In the division of the partnership property, the 'Wild Cat House' in Secret Ravine, fell to Mr Andrews as part of his share, and he conducted the business alone until 1855 In 1854 he was elected to the Assembly of the California Legislature, from Placer County on the Whig ticket, and made a most exemplary record as a legislator In June, 1855 he sailed for his old home in the East, going by the Nicaragua route and during his visit was married to Miss Hannah Maria Stephens a native of Staten Island, New York This union was at Wilmington Clinton County, Ohio on the 20th of September, 1855 The last of the following month found him and his bride located at Rattlesnake Bar on the American River in Placer County, California where he engaged in the business of his youth In 1856 he was elected a Justice of the Peace In 1857 he located permanently in Auburn, which town has claimed him as a resident to the present time In 1866 the firm of Hubbard & Andrews, bankers and agents for Wells, Fargo & Co's Express, was established This firm continued until June 1, 1874, when Mr Andrews bought the interest of his partner, and the present firm of Andrews & Hollenbeck was formed They are the only banking house in Auburn, and conduct a regular business with all parts of America and Europe Wells Fargo & Co's business for Auburn is intrusted to them, and there is also a department in the same building for the watchmaking and jewelry business

In Mr Andrews one finds a sentiment peculiar to the old pioneer, and coming as he did to this Coast at such an early date in the history of the State, has a stock of knowledge of the useful kind His memory of dates is remarkable and the stories, of which he has an inexhaustible supply, he can tell of "early times," is simply astonishing He is a genial, whole-souled man, and is well and favorably known throughout this section of the State

FOOT-HILL FRUIT

In December, 1881, the Sacramento *Bee* published the following as showing the condition and progress of fruit culture in the foot hills of Placer County —

Robert Williamson, of the fruit firm of Williamson & Co, and one of the firm of W R Strong & Co, of this city, called at the *Bee* office on Saturday, with an armful of tropical fruits grown on his place near Penryn, Placer County—the Orange Hill Fruit Ranch The special fruit to which he directed attention was the orange, with its many varieties which is, indeed, a phenomenon of the productive qualities of our foot hill soil for the tropical fruits and flowers—products that have long been supposed indigenous alone to the Italian and Sicilian climate or that on the south borders of our own continent But the gentlemen named are proving by their untiring industry that far up in our Sierra piedmonts nature has supplied a garden plat capable of producing in unlimited abundance fruits and flowers of every variety intended to gratify the palate or fascinate the vision of man Just three years ago this month, Williamson & Co took up their land in that spot and began to grub out the brush and stumps, to day they have 1 400 orange trees growing, and the most of them producing that fruit that was one of the refections of the gods This season they will add 600 more trees to the plantation Fig trees—a variety unknown, but closely allied to the favorite white fig of Smyrna—is also a capital fruit in their garden and thrives like the mountain pine surrounding it on all sides Among the varieties of orange productions left at this office five are especially worthy of note, viz The Navel, a large clear golden-hued fruit, sweet and juicy, as luscious as the choicest imported the Mediterranean Sweet somewhat smaller than the Navel, but likewise sugary and toothsome as a table fruit, then the Davis Golden Excelsior, which while yet smaller than the two preceding lacks none of their agreeable flavor and general excellence Then there is the Myrtle Leaf Orange, having a leaf like the myrtle, hence its name it is about the size of the Mandarine and is strictly ornamental It is said to be the only variety—indeed, the only fruit of the kind in California—perhaps in existence The Occidental Seedling

is another ornamental orange, smaller in size but variegated in hue, like Joseph's coat of many colors, and must prove a pretty tree in ornamented yards and flower gardens Messrs Williamson & Co have, as already said, also a variety of figs, but principal among which is a white variety assimilated nearly to the White Smyrna of commerce, and which is held in such high esteem by after dinner connoisseurs The aroma, the saccharine taste, the delicacy of this fig has no superior and all that may detract from its superlative qualities beyond all its fellows of the orchard is a slight elasticity of the skin, but which objection can be easily remedied by a process in packing The beauty of this delicate fruit for marketing is that after maturing, and being allowed to remain on the trees it accommodates itself to man's desire and dries on the limb, and is ready to pack as soon as plucked The truth is, the new mountain base, for hundreds of miles in a circuit, is a grand fruit plateau when our moneyed men will throw a modicum of their capital into the industry of developing the resources and putting to work the idle labor that stalks the State

SILK CULTURE

From the earliest date of California history the opinion has been expressed of its favorable condition of soil, climate and seasons for the successful growth of the mulberry tree, and the health and productiveness of the silk-worm Other branches of business, however were so attractive that none were induced to undertake the care and patience of experimenting in the culture Newspapers, lecturers and individuals advocated the subject, and the public mind was brought to believe that by proper encouragement silk culture could be established as a leading industry, profitable to the small landholder, giving employment at light labor to the families of farmers and the youth of the cities, and whose manufacture would afford rich returns to the investment of the capitalist The many pleasant little valleys ravines and gentle slopes of the foot hills were specially referred to where the mulberry would grow most thriftily and was the most desirable home of the silk worm, and these, exhausted of the gold that once enriched them, would be re enriched with a perpetual wealth many times more valuable, reaped with less toil, and providing greater happiness than did the golden grains for which they were torn and rent by the destructive methods of the miner In these warm ravines the willow, the alder, the buckeye, the manzanita, and other shrubs and trees delighting in a rich, moist and warm soil had flourished spontaneously and luxuriantly and there would grow the most perfect leaves for the silk culturists purpose Many years have passed since the subject was agitated, and the occupants of these choice places have struggled with corn, barley, beans, and other garden and farm products some profiting with vines, peaches and other fruits leaving the culture of the royal fabric to bolder enterprise and intelligent experiment

In 1866 the Legislature of California passed an Act authorizing the payment of bounties for the cultivation of mulberry trees and the production of silk This enactment was prepared so indefinitely, and with such little knowledge of the question, that when in 1868 the planters of the trees began to ask for their awards the bankruptcy of the State was threatened and the law quickly repealed Many thousand mulberries were planted in various parts of the State particularly in Sacramento and Yolo Counties, and every sprout of riding whip size was called a tree The attempted silk culture of that period was more of a "grab" at the public treasury than legitimate enterprise and, as the business did not long survive, the proof of the inutility of State bounties in leading a people into great and permanent industry was made apparent

The pioneers of silk culture in California were Mr Prevost and the brothers Neumann, of Santa Clara, Mr Hayne, of Sacramento, Mr Hoag, of Yolo, Mr Edward Muller of Nevada, and Mr Bernhard, of Placer The reports of some of these as a matter of history and as arguments, are interesting Mr Hayne reported that in 1868 he fed the leaves from three and a half acres of land covered with two year old *morus multicaulis* trees grown where they stood from cuttings They had been cut back the preceding winter and spring close to the ground, and the tops used for cuttings, so they did not furnish much over half the foliage they would have done had they been pruned with an eye to that purpose The result was 486 ounces and 13½ penny weights of eggs sold at $4 00 an ounce—$1,946 70 value of eggs returned $1 897 50 perforated cocoons sold at $75 00, or a total value of $3,920 The expense for labor, etc, was $472 leaving a profit of $3 448 The feeding commenced on the 1st of June and on the 25th of July the eggs were all made This gave a net return of $1 000 per acre from the second year of planting the trees, and not two months time occupied in feeding the silk worms and gathering the harvest

This, however was at an exceptional period, when the demand for eggs in France was great and the price high, but it nevertheless demonstrated the adaptability of the country for the culture But the season's labor was not closed with the first crop of eggs During the month of August the same gentleman from the same trees fed a like number of worms of the Japanese tivoltine variety and produced a large quantity of cocoons

The experiments of Mr Hoag, in Yolo and Mr Muller, in Nevada, were equally successful the profits being from $1 000 to $1 500 per acre of trees In 1868 and 1869 when these trials were made the value of eggs was from $1 00 to $6 00 an ounce and of perforated cocoons 75 cents per pound

The principal efforts of the silk culturists were in the production of eggs to supply their ravages of disease in Europe The demand at high rates did not continue, the bounty was withdrawn the excitement

declined and the fine promise of silk culture disappointed

The art of reeling silk is a necessary adjunct to the successful culture, and in silk-producing countries is the work of women and children, evincing the fact that it is not difficult to acquire Light labor attends the whole process, from the picking of the leaves to the reeling of the cocoons making it a most inviting industry on small farms with small capital—the labor that of the family the market unlimited and the product imperishable

WORKS AND LIFE OF B BERNHARD

While the excitement and the grab for bounties in 1867 and 68 prevailed most in sight of the Capitol there were others who were most earnest in their efforts to produce silk as a legitimate business Among these were Mr Edward Muller, of Nevada and Mr B Bernhard of Placer The latter's work belongs to the history of Placer County Mr Bernhard is an experienced intelligent, industrious and very determined experimenter He is a native of the Old World having been born at Foldah in the Grand Duchy of Hesse Cassel Germany September 9 1833, remaining in his native land until he grew to manhood when, at the age of twenty two years he emigrated to the United States In 1846 he was married to Miss Rosa How in Pennsylvania also a native of Germany He lived in different parts of the Atlantic states until 1852 when he came to California arriving in San Francisco late in March of that year but did not tarry in the metropolis, at once coming to Placer County, which has since been his home

From the time of his arrival until 1868 he was engaged in teaming over the mountains and did a thriving business In the last named year he bought the place upon which he now resides The place comprises an area of thirty acres at the time of the purchase of the uninviting red hills and rocky ridges found in the suburbs of Auburn Here he has made his home and reared his family prospering from well directed industry showing the wealth of the foot hill lands, so often spurned by those seeking homes and so forbidding in their natural state The accompanying sketch shows the wilderness transformed into the garden

Mr Bernhard has made horticulture a success and as a wine grower and brandy maker ranks among the first As a silkculturist he is one of the pioneers of an industry which is destined to rank among the noblest most important and most profitable of California Of the experimental trials however it is doubtful whether to Mr or Mrs Bernhard the highest honors belong While having successfully established his vineyard and orchards in the winter of 1872 he entered upon the trial of silk culture first setting out 1 000 mulberry trees and in the spring of that year attempted the raising of silk worms In this attempt he failed as all his worms died In 1873 he renewed the effort, purchasing one ounce of eggs of the French Annual variety from Messrs Muller & Gelette, of Nevada from which grew between 30 000 and 40,000 worms and from these he produced but about six pounds of silk The paucity of the product was caused by want of food for the worms The trees were planted in a dry locality and cultivated without irrigation, the determination on the part of Mr Bernhard being to make the experiment most thorough The second trial was not a total failure, as the worms lived to make cocoons, which, though small, were sufficient to preserve the seed and bring a small return The experience, too, was worth much The third year 1874, Mr and Mrs Bernhard were better prepared to conduct the work About 1,000 000 worms were hatched, and the trees had grown thirty, affording abundant food The worms lived and grew, made large cocoons producing 100 pounds of silk worth $10 00 a pound The time from the hatching of the worm until the cocoon was ready for the market was about seven weeks during which the labor of attendance was all done by Mrs Bernhard and her three or four children, besides attending to their household duties

Of Mr Bernhard's place the *Placer Herald* of June 14, 1873 gives the following description as it was at that early stage of its development —

Last Wednesday we made a visit to the premises of Mr B Bernhard mainly for the purpose of seeing his silk worms, and observing the mode of feeding and caring for them, but seeing so much on all sides strikingly illustrative of what honest industry can accomplish on the apparently forbidding hills and in the uninviting hollows of this section of the county, we were induced to extend our observations Mr Bernhard's farm which is located on one of the hills immediately adjoining Auburn, consists of about thirty acres all told

Leaving the silk-worms we were invited into the wine cellar which though not small, was so completely filled with barrels and tanks which we were informed were all full that we could hardly get around Next we were shown into the brandy house, which was also filled with full barrels of the very best quality of brandy Next we took a stroll through the vineyard, whence all this storehouse of wine and brandy was produced and to view this comparatively small field with its burdens of growing fruit caused us to marvel that the hand of man when rightly applied, could, in so short a time accomplish so much This small field of thirty acres is surrounded by thousands of other acres equally as good by nature but while the outside presents an almost arid appearance, within this inclosure Mr Bernhard has besides 1 000 mulberry trees 850 large bearing fruit trees of various kinds one half acre of blackberries completely loaded down with the nearly grown fruit, a nice vegetable garden containing a great variety of fresh vegetables, and 17 000 fine thrifty grape vines nearly all bearing, though promising this year a lighter yield than usual, owing partly to the late frosts, and to the visitation of the army worm

Mr Bernhard is at present engaged in excavating for a new wine cellar, to be twenty-four by sixty four feet in extent the building to be two stories high built of rock and connected with the old cellar

by a tunnel. All this, and even more than we have described is the result of a few years labor. When Mr. Bernhard bought this place it had no significance in an agricultural point of view and without any capital but his hands he has made it what we have described and we feel we have not done justice and he assures us he has never went in debt a dollar comparatively. We give this to show what the country is capable of producing for this place possesses no natural advantages that are not possessed by nearly any tract of the same size for miles round.

The wine cellar referred to above was completed in the fall of 1874 and was regarded as not the best at least the second best in Placer County. The walls are of stone well set in the best of mortar. The building is two stories high and being on a side hill the main entrance to the two stories is on a level with the ground, thus obviating the necessity of lifting or climbing stairs in stowing away his products in either department. The basement is large and will hold many thousand gallons of wine. The fine property, with comfortable residence and pleasant surroundings, as will be seen in the illustration is all derived from the red knob, in the foot hills and a few years of frugal industry. With such capabilities of country, and such 'products the rich 'mining' county of Placer can never be worked out.

PRODUCTIONS OF THE GRANITE HILLS.

The *Placer Herald* of January 17, 1880, gave the following review of the character and the productions of the granite hills constituting a portion of the foot-hill region of the county —

"The granite hills which lie between Roseville and the beginning of the State a short distance west of Newcastle, include about 60,000 acres. The soil is feldspar and potash, holding thirty per cent of feldspar, and is only two feet deep. The surface is quite rough and in most instances the land has to be cleared and cleaned. Each acre contains rock sufficient to make a fence and bushes and small trees enough if carefully put away for one year's fuel. The average Californian will burn this fuel on the ground. The whole section is exceedingly picturesque to the eye of an artist but very forbidding to the eye of a farmer. Six years ago this section of Placer County was considered valuable only for quarries and random mining. A few planted fruit trees twenty years ago in the ravines but no one at that time thought of cultivating the hills.

Six years ago Dr. Frey went to Newcastle for his health, and selected a warty granite nob, on account of the view, which was superb. He dug up the chaparral and removed the bowlders making a heavy fortification around his twelve acre lot and planted fruit trees. Three years ago his work began to tell what could be produced and people began to think that the granite hills might be utilized. But even three years ago the land was purchasable for a mere song, since that time the land has been in great demand. And now let the story be told about this wonderful transformation. What the granite hills will and will not produce beginning with a failure because all true success begins in that way. These hills do not produce the best apples and the reason is obvious. The trees grow and make wood continuously and hence have no strength to put flavor and tartness into the fruit. The ground is too warm and the climate is too genial for this fruit. Hungarian prunes grow luxuriantly and produce profitable results in seven years. The fruit is better than the imported article. Date plums prosper equally well. The peach trees reach their prime in five or six years, and the old trees planted by the miners show that careful trimming will continue their productiveness for twenty five years. The crop from good varieties is always profitable. Dr. Frey's peaches are very large and a box seven inches deep holds two strata of peaches, the best varieties grown on the hills being $2.00 a box, when the valley peaches bring only 75 cents. The Sacramento Valley however sends to market the earliest peaches. An acre of peach trees of good variety will if properly cared for, bring regularly $500 at lowest prices. Mr. Silva this year obtained for the crop of three peach trees four years old and not over nine feet high $23.00. One tree twenty years old yielded a single crop that brought $3.00. All agree that peach orchards require but little irrigation and labor.

The banana tree grows luxuriantly, but needs protection from the severest frosts. Dr. Frey has one tree three years old that has never been housed against the weather. No fruit has yet been produced and we cannot anticipate its quality. The pine apple grows well, but nothing in the way of good fruit is expected. The orange trees defy the gentle frosts of the granite hills, and grow like weeds. Dr. Frey has an orange orchard seven years old and the trees fairly groan with heavy loads of fine oranges. There are now twenty or thirty thousand orange trees in the granite hills. The fruit ripens one month earlier than the Los Angeles oranges and the quality is unsurpassed. The lemon and citron flourish exceedingly well, but the former is inferior to the Sicily lemon though equal to any other in quality. The defect may be cured by budding. The almond tree is a triumphant success, both as to productiveness and quality. One tree nine years old is fifteen feet high, with a branching top that has a circumference of at least twenty feet. Italian chestnuts are raised with great ease they bear profusely and bring fifty cents a pound one is not charmed with the taste, the Lisbon variety does not do well. The black walnut is a perfect success and the European variety also. The filbert does not prosper though the wild hazel grows luxuriantly. The huge black cherry tree grows to an enormous size and produces the best possible cherry in great abundance. In one cherry orchard the trees only nine years old were twenty five feet high and the trunk eight inches in diameter. The crop brings

regularly twenty five or thirty cents per pound The quince bush produces large fruit and heavy crops, which are sold at five cents a pound The pear crop is very large, and always in demand The pomegranate reaches unusual perfection but has no commercial value as yet An excellent wine is made from the fruit and it is delicious when made into sherbet The granite hills apricots are prolific and good and there is always a demand for them The nectarines are magnificent and much sought after The fig tree is at present a nuisance on account of its productiveness It will obtain a value as soon as some one hits upon a method of curing In that event the United States can be supplied with figs by the foot hills No attention has been given to this subject for the reason that the sources of money making are already so numerous Red white, and black currants flourish and produce abundantly

The berries of the foot hills demand special attention The production is enormous, and they sell for one third more than valley berries The granite hill strawberries are widely known for their superior size and flavor One acre of strawberries will, if carefully watched and cultivated, make a return of between $1,700 and $1,800, with prices ranging from six and ten cents per pound Very few however give the required attention, and hence fail, as a rule to attain the highest success The average return for average work is never less than $300 to one acre There are some varieties that bear every month in the year and the granite hills gardener need never be without ripe, fresh strawberries Now and then when cultivators grow slack in toil, the vines make a very poor return It is questionable whether or not the foot hills can ever supply the demand for strawberries, as no one chooses to eat the valley strawberries when those of the foot hills can be procured at moderate prices The raspberries are prolific and highly flavored, but unfortunately for the granite hills the Santa Clara Valley, near the main market, keeps down the prices and renders the crop unprofitable A little more vim might, however, succeed in utilizing the raspberries, by making them into jam and juice for summer drinks The granite hills farmers raise blackberries on the waste corners, and secure a return of from $500 to $700 per acre, with prices at five and fifteen cents The foot-hill grape is the pride of the table The product per acre is enormous while the labor required is not very considerable The common Mission grape sells for $17 00 and $18 00 per ton But little has been done in the way of raisin making for the reason that the crop pays too well when sold for table use Mr Kaiser near Pino, makes a wine that has a great reputation Others produce good wine that sells well in Eastern markets Enough has been made to show that very fine wine can be produced Few, however, if any, have planted the vines best adapted to wine making, and much of the wine heretofore made was pressed from several varieties mixed Wine making though a success as to quality in the foot hills, will not be extensively made as long as the grapes can be readily sold at paying prices A denser population will be needed to make wine making a great industry

The reader will notice in the resumé that farmers of the lower foot hills of Placer County have planted and successfully raised nearly every kind of fruit As a rule, these trees are quite young and not yet sufficiently mature to produce their best results, though they have done well in every sense of the term In view of these facts, it is hardly necessary to say that the garden vegetables are easily produced The common potato of that region is not the very best though it is as good as that of the lower valley The sweet potato is smaller, but about as good as that raised in the valley Sugar or sweet table corn of very fine quality is raised, but not sent to market As every where else in California, the sweet corn has to fight for its life against the worm Hardly a single ear can be found free from this devouring pest Five or six crops may be raised every season Green peas on Christmas never surprise the granite hills farmers—the luxury has become a very common place affair Ripe tomatoes are taken from the vines throughout the winter The various melons are good but not exceptionally so All the common vegetables grow exceedingly well, and make handsome returns in cash All the flowering plants and vines grow like weeds, and floral adornments are in easy reach of everybody without expense Vegetation is rarely affected with blight of any kind Peach trees are sometimes injured by the curl-leaf and occasionally a fruit tree ceases to bear for a season without so far as the eye can see, just cause But, as a rule all kinds of crops are regular

Few farming countries are so happily provided with markets as the foot-hills of Placer County The fruit is in demand in the valley or coast cities, and in the mountain towns, the State of Nevada, the Territories and the Western States These extense markets can never be overstocked by early fruits and vegetables In fact all early products of the foot hills will always have an unfailing market, and their energies will be taxed to supply the wants of the 30,000,000 of the northern States, who will never cease to purchase such articles when they can be had Foot hill farming is therefore among the assured things of the future Foot hill farmers have a certain measure of independence in other matters They do not raise much horse feed, though they can easily do so, and would if the ground was not more valuable for other purposes Those who succeed in reclaiming say 160 acres can raise grain and hay on a few acres—that will make them independent of the valley in that respect

So far the granite hills have been spoken of in general terms, though reference has been made especially to the country about Newcastle, as fairly illustrative of the section Let there be now cited a single case and not an exceptional one, to show what

one diligent man can do with these rough hills In 1854 a man located on 160 acres near Newcastle without a dollar He succeeded in borrowing $1,400 to put on the land, on which he paid 2½ per cent per month or 30 per cent per annum, $420 per year He obtained the patent in 1865 after he had paid over $4 000 in interest He has had twenty acres under cultivation for several years, and they are well covered with fruit bearing trees He is now out of debt, owns a good house that cost $3 000 and has money besides

If the reader will analyze this case, foot up the amount of interest paid and the cost of living, he will see that the man has made quite a fortune out of twenty acres But it must be remembered that hard work and irrigation are absolutely essential to success in this kind of farming Water will cost about $100 a year and work will cost a large amount of patience No idler no speculative philosopher need expect to make his salt in the foot-hills Such men will do better by going East, certainly they cannot do worse In fact there is no longer room in California for lazy people Even industrious muscle without a few hundred dollars will make but slow progress The land in the vicinity of Newcastle is all taken up and it is no easy matter to obtain land even at high prices Land that was not worth a cent three years ago, is now held as high as $100 an acre In 1878, Mr Silva sold forty acres of improved land and received for a portion of it $100 an acre for the remainder $175 This is a demonstration of stupendous progress in three years and the people about Newcastle stand on the great highway of the continent a living, withering rebuke to all idlers, a vigorous encouragement to all industrious people Time has not sufficed to ascertain how many farms there are about Newcastle, but it may be said the farms are all small Some farmers live comfortably on two or three acres doing all their own work To illustrate more completely the success of the small farms of the granite hills, the following transcript from the books of the railroad and express agents at Newcastle are given —

Fruit and vegetables shipped from Newcastle by rail and express from May 1 to December 1, 1878 —

May	$ 55 645
June	157,940
July	271,172
August	343,487
September	192,876
October	131,319
November	16 049
December	5,777
Total for eight months	1 170,091

The account for 1879 at this writing, November, is not made up but the above-named agents say that the shipments for this year have been considerable over one-half more than last year as reported above Add the lowest estimate of the increase and it will be seen that there has been shipped from one office (there are five offices from which shipments are made in the granite hills) in seven months 1 755,436 pounds of fruit and vegetables The head men of the fruit association say that these shipments would average at least four cents per pound

The small farms about Newcastle have then marketed beside what they have used in the last seven months, $70,217 20 worth of products As to the amount shipped from the other four centers and railroad offices, the sum total must be immense Let the reader bear in mind that these stupendous results have been achieved within three or four years Notice the facts also that these results have been accomplished by poor men who were compelled to pay exorbitant interest for every dollar they borrowed There is no parallel to this in the history of agriculture, either in California or elsewhere And grand benefits to California from these people may be counted on Their children may be hardy, intelligent and quick-witted, and they will enrich our population by their superior qualities

The immediate future of these cultivated granite hills is exceedingly attractive Very pretty houses and elegant grounds may already be found But in three or four years the people will have money to spare, and then they will adorn their homes and farms Let it be prophesied here, that in less than ten years the granite hills in Placer will be celebrated for their beauty, as they have heretofore been notorious for their ugliness As stated there are about 60,000 acres of this granite land In the article cannot now be given the number of acres unoccupied and unclaimed, but assurance is given that the whole region is as good as that about Newcastle, and that many thousands of acres may be obtained at some little distance from the railroad At the furthest point the granite lands are not more than twelve miles from the railway Men who know say that some of this land can be procured at Government prices Some belongs to the railroad and can be obtained at very low prices Water can be obtained from ditch companies, money can be borrowed, and labor and money can redeem every acre of this land

COTTON CULTURE

In 1861, Mr Duchstein residing at Gold Hill, tried the cultivation of cotton in his garden at that place and succeeded beyond his expectations A gentleman familiar with the culture of the famous plant in South Carolina and Mississippi regarded the product of Mr Duchstein as equal to the best upland of those States From one stalk taken as a sample, were over forty pods of matured cotton the staple being a trifle shorter than the best Mississippi upland but the seeds were only one half the usual size

ALFALFA OR CHILI CLOVER

Alfalfa was introduced in California by Gov John Bigler, who, while Minister to Chili in 1857–61,

forwarded the seed to this State with strong recommendations for its use. In 1872 Governor Waikup reports experimenting upon its cultivation in Auburn meeting with great success, and others tried it in various parts of the county.

ANGORA GOATS.

Capt. Edward Shirland is awarded the honor of introducing the business of raising the Angora goat in Placer County. The first arrivals of these animals is not reported, but in 1872 we find Captain Shirland the possessor of between 1,500 and 2,000 graded Angoras, varying from full blood to half breeds. In July of that year he imported by rail from the East, seventy-five thoroughbreds, there being thirty-five bucks and thirty-nine does, some of the bucks being valued at $250 each.

AGRICULTURE IN THE MOUNTAINS.

Placer County, extending as it does from the plains of the Sacramento Valley on the west to the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada on the east, is topographically classified as divided into plain, foot-hill and mountain regions. These divisions blend into each other so that no positive line of demarkation can be drawn. The western border of the county has an elevation of about 55 feet. Roseville is usually regarded as in the plain, with an elevation of 163 feet, and Rocklin in the foot-hills four miles east with an elevation of 219 feet. Lincoln and Sheridan are on the plain, but within two or three miles eastward the foot-hills are manifest. The foot-hill region is usually regarded as extending to between 2,000 and 2,500 feet of elevation, or on the Central Pacific Railroad from Roseville to Colfax, a distance of thirty-six miles; beyond are the mountains in their majesty, rent in precipitous ravines clad with towering pines and subject to the deep snows of winter. Below the line of 2,500 feet is the region of gentle seasons, although the snows sometimes extend much lower, and there the growth of the most delicate fruits has become the chief resource of the husbandman.

The mountain region from an elevation of 2,000 to 4,000 feet is subject to snow and frost in winter and spring, though while the snows are deep the cold is not as severe as in the northern States east of the Rocky Mountains, and the vegetation of those States is adapted to this belt. Above 4,000 feet frosts are apt to be experienced during many of the summer nights sufficient to destroy tender plants. Throughout the mountain belt many plants flourish luxuriantly, it being the natural field for potatoes and other hardy vegetables, and the apple, peach, plum and fruits of the northern clime grow to perfection. About the many mining towns of the high Sierra are gardens, orchards and farms of value, and their number could be multiplied many fold upon ground far superior and in a more genial clime than occupied as costly farms in the Middle and New England States.

In the early history of Dutch Flat numbers of its pioneer residents as Wm. N. Lee, L. L. Bradley, Joseph Hauser, John Thomas, M. S. Gardiner, D. W. Strong and others, made gardens and planted fruit trees and flowering shrubs, giving pleasure and profit to themselves and adding homelike and civilizing ornaments to the town.

WILLIAM N. LEE.

Is a native of the State of Michigan, having been born at Farmington, Oakland County, October 9, 1831. He remained during his minority in his native place, his time being divided between attending school and other occupations incident to boyhood's life. On the 10th of May, 1851, he arrived in San Francisco, coming by way of the Isthmus of Panama. After a short stay in the city he came to Placer County, and located at Ophir. During the succeeding two years he was engaged in mining in that then flourishing camp. In 1853 he removed to Dutch Flat, and has resided there, or in the immediate vicinity to the present time. His business has been divided between mining and agricultural pursuits. He is at present residing upon his ranch near Alta, a view of which will be found in this book. Mr. Lee was married July 19, 1854, to Miss Minerva A. Bliss, a native of Michigan. Though Mr. Lee does not claim to be a 49er, he has had many years experience in the mines of this State, and is thoroughly conversant with that branch of industry.

STATISTICAL REPORT FOR 1869.

John C. Bogg, Assessor of the county, reported to the Surveyor-General, in 1870, the following statistics of the year 1869:—

Land inclosed, 78,175 acres; land cultivated, 29,685 acres, sown in wheat, 10,000 acres yielding 150,000 bushels, or 15 bushels average to the acre; barley, 2,200 acres yielding 33,000 bushels. It is proper to remark that a very considerable portion of the wheat, barley and rye sown in this county is never cut but used for hogs, chickens, etc., pasture, and nearly all the oats raised is cut for hay. One hundred and eighty acres of potatoes yielded 15,212 bushels. Of hay there was returned 8,500 tons; butter, 9,350 pounds; cheese, 2,500 pounds; wool, 76,000 pounds; honey, 10,000 pounds. Of fruit trees and vines there were returned: apple trees, 31,000; peach, 18,000; pear, 11,000; plum, 2,500; cherry, 1,200; nectarine, 900; quince, 2,000; apricot, 400; fig, 2,100; lemon, 40; orange, 20; prune, 250; mulberry, 2,700; almond, 600; walnut, 225; gooseberry bushes, 1,200; raspberry, 40,000; strawberry vines, 133,420; grape vines, 617,618; wine, 125,000 gallons; brandy, 5,000 gallons; six breweries producing 55,744 gallons of beer; three distilleries, producing 1,000 gallons.

LIVE STOCK.

Horses, 1,832; mules, 181; asses, 15; cows, 876; calves, 850; beef cattle, 1,100; oxen, 510; sheep,



MRS. W. N. LEE



MR. W. N. LEE.



RESIDENCE OF W. N. LEE, ALTA, PLACER COUNTY, CAL.

27,000, Angora goats, 18, hogs, 9,080, chickens, 15,640, turkeys 1,000 geese, 300, hives of bees, 1,000

IMPROVEMENTS

Saw-mills, 15, producing 17,000,000 feet of lumber, shingles made, 2,000,000 quartz mills 14, quartz crushed 5,000 tons, mining ditches 36, aggregating 379 miles in length and running daily 14 000 inches of water, railroads 2 aggregating 112 miles in length, registered voters, 6 028, estimated population, 11,500

STATISTICS FOR 1875

In 1875 there were 288 836 acres of land listed by the Assessor, of which 191 369 were in the district classed as Western Placer, including the plains and lower foot hills as far as Newcastle 55,584 acres in the district including Auburn and the country north of the North Fork of the American River, and 11,883 acres in the district south of the North Fork In the first district the land was valued at an average of $3 54 an acre, in the second at $3 12½, and in the third at $3 50 The first produced 31 000 gallons of wine, valued at 15 cents a gallon, and 1 400 gallons of brandy, valued at $1 20 per gallon, the second 7 300 gallons of wine and 2,500 of brandy, valued at $3 11 per gallon and the third 3 600 gallons of wine, valued at 20 cents a gallon

Of live stock there was the following American horses 1 438, Spanish horses, 1 140 colts 598—total horses, 3,146 mules, 208, stock cattle, 1 736, beef cattle, 301 cows 2 285, calves 952 oxen, 501, graded sheep 23 068, common sheep, 42 728, hogs 3,155

CHAPTER XXXV

PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Placer County Schools in 1857—Schools of Placer County—Office of County Superintendent—Salary of County Superintendent—Miscellaneous Statistics—Teachers' Institute—Alta District—Auburn District—Bath District—Blue Canon District—Butcher Ranch District—Central District—Christian Valley District—Clipper Gap District—Colfax District Consolidated District—Coon Creek District—Damascus District—Dauerville District—Dry Creek District Dutch Flat District—Emigrant Gap District—Excelsior District—Fair View District—Forest Hill District—Franklin District—Gold Hill District—Gold Run District—Iowa Hill District—Lincoln District—Lone Star District—Michigan Bluff District—Mount Pleasant District—Mount Vernon District—New England Mills District—Newcastle District—Ophir District—Penryn District—Rock Creek District—Rocklin District—Roseville District—Sheridan District—Spring Garden District—Sunny South District—Todd's Valley District—Union District—Valley View District—Van Trees District—Lapsed Districts—Statistical Tables—O F Searey

THE founders of the State Government looked prophetically forward to the time when families and children should follow in their footsteps to the golden land In the Constitution of 1849, provision was made for the school system which has carried the schools to the front rank among the high educational institutions of the Union The Government of the United States grants to all new States and Territories the 16th and 36th sections of land in the public land surveys, and this grant and 500 000 acres, also expected as granted to other new States for educational purposes, were devoted to the public schools by that noble instrument the Pioneers' Constitution of California The Legislature of 1849–50, failed to organize any school system or levy a tax for the purpose The second Legislature in 1851, passed an Act concerning public schools, but no efficient system was adopted

Schools, both public and private had been established in the large cities and towns though not through State aid nor under State organization The missions of course, were the first schools of California The first American school in California was a private enterprise opened by a Mr Marston in San Francisco, in April 1847 This he continued nearly one year, having twenty or thirty pupils whose tuition was paid by their parents In February, 1848, a meeting of citizens was held in San Francisco and a board of school trustees was chosen Mr Thomas Douglas, a graduate of Yale College was engaged as teacher, and a public school was opened, April 3 1848 In April 1849 Rev Albert Williams pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, organized a private school, charging tuition Late in the fall of 1849 Mr J C Pelton opened a school in the Baptist Church of that city and these were the pioneer schools

John G Marvin was the first State Superintendent of Public Instruction In his report to the Legislature in 1852, he recommended several important changes in the imperfect school law of the previous Legislature Among others, that a tax of five cents should be levied on each $100, for school purposes that the office of County Superintendent should be created, that provision should be made for school libraries, and that the proceeds of the sale of swamp and overflowed lands which had been granted the State, should be applied to the school fund He estimated the number of children in the State between the ages of four and eighteen years at 6,000 In the second annual report 1852 the number of public schools in the State was reported at only twenty The sales of public school lands had produced a fund of $300 000, the number of school children was 17 821 and 5 314 attended school He recommended that the County Assessor should be *ex officio* Superintendent of Public Schools also that no Catholic schools be allowed any portion of the school fund

In 1853 the Legislature enacted that the school fund should not be used for any other purpose whatever, that religious and sectarian schools should not have a *pro rata* of the school fund The County Superintendent was authorized to appoint three School Commissioners for each district

In 1854, the Legislature provided that fifteen per

cent of the poll-tax should be paid into the school fund An attempt was made to repeal the Article prohibiting the granting of money to sectarian schools, but the proposed law did not reach a vote The Superintendent reported the number of children attending school as having increased from 2,000, in 1853, to 5 751 in 1854 this being the first attempt to get a tabulated statement of school matters

In 1855 a bill introduced in the Legislature became a law This provided that no sectarian doctrines should be taught in schools receiving public money, also that no public money should be appropriated to any school not taught by a regularly examined and licensed teacher, and important provisions in the election of County Superintendents This statute appeared to be the one required to settle the controversy regarding sectarian schools, and the division of public money as the policy has since become as fixed as a constitutional provision

PLACER COUNTY SCHOOLS IN 1857

(From the *Herald* of November 28, 1857)

By the examination of the Superintendent's books and the yearly report of the County Treasurer to the State Superintendent, which have been kindly furnished us by Mr Millette the present efficient head of the schools of Placer County we are enabled to furnish our readers with some items of interest relating to the cause of education in this county

The following exhibits the return of children between the ages of four and eighteen years, for the years 1856 and 57 —

	1856	1857
Auburn	127	90
Gold Hill	46	58
Iowa Hill	90	100
Michigan Bluff	27	71
Ophir	29	38
Dutch Flat	34	68
Yankee Jim's	49	68
Coon Creek	20	14
Mt Pleasant	34	30
Secret Ravine	85	82
Illinoistown	35	21
Dry Creek	22	81
Wisconsin Hill	21	36
Todd's Valley		60
Rattlesnake		40
Total	628	856

The district of Rattlesnake was included in 1856, in that of Auburn

The returns from some of the districts last year were mere guess work, consequently it is difficult to tell what the actual increase in number has been This year the districts have been canvassed by the school marshals

The Treasurer's Report for the year ending October 31 1857, exhibits the amounts paid into the school fund of the county, and sources from whence derived as follows —

SCHOOLS	FROM STATE	FROM COUNTY	TOTAL
Auburn	$341 63	$368 29	$706 92
Gold Hill	--	133 39	133 39
Ophir	104 91	113 06	218 00
Mt Pleasant	91 46	98 59	190 05
Coon Creek		57 99	57 99
Dry Creek		63 80	63 80
Secret Ravine	228 65	246 50	475 15
Illinoistown		98 63	98 63
Yankee Jim's	131 81	142 09	267 90
Iowa Hill	280 05	260 96	541 04
Wisconsin Hill	23 92	60 94	84 86
Michigan City	72 63	78 29	150 92
Dutch Flat	91 46	98 63	190 09
Totals	$1 366 52	$1,821 22	$3187 74

The total amount of money from all sources paid out during the year was $3,007 33 The amount of school moneys remaining on hand October 21st, was $953 32

The State makes its apportionment of school moneys on the 1st of January and 1st of July each year The county made its apportionment on the 1st of June and the 31st of October The January apportionment of the State was $1 65 for each child returned, between the ages of four and eighteen years, and the July apportionment was $1 04, the June apportionment of the county was $1 05, and in October eighty-four cents

By the above table it will be seen that but nine schools received money from the State last year This was caused by a failure to make proper returns Five others would have lost their apportionment but for the exertions of the present Superintendent, he having taken the office in time to cause the necessary returns to be made At the present time there are fifteen public schools in the county and an additional one will soon be in operation More interest than formerly is manifested in the cause of education by parents, and the advantages offered by the school system of the State are more readily embraced

Mr Millette has exerted himself to systematize and establish the different schools of the county, and extend the facilities for school attendance to the children in all the settled parts of the county, and we are pleased to note that his efforts have been so successful

Our common schools are yet in their infancy, but the benefits to be derived from them may even now be felt and as years increase their number and utility, the wisdom displayed by the State in fostering these primary institutions of learning will be more apparent in the improved tone of California society

SCHOOLS OF PLACER COUNTY

For the following history of the schools of Placer County we are indebted to Hon O F Seavey, the

present efficient County Superintendent of Public Schools —

OFFICE OF COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT

Not until the third session of the Legislature was any provision made for County Superintendent of Schools During the session of 1852 the Legislature enacted a law one section of which made County Assessors *ex officio* County Superintendents, and defined the duties of such officer Through the carelessness of the Enrolling Clerk the section creating the office was omitted, and the duties of that office were specified without creating the office In 1853 the Legislature amended the school law, and provided that County Assessors should be *ex officio* County Superintendents

During the sixth session of the Legislature, in 1855, the school law was revised The law, as revised, provided for the election of County Superintendents and defined their duties Under the provisions of this Act H E Force was elected first Superintendent of Placer County in September, 1855 Within a few months after entering upon the duties of his office he died of consumption, and Theodore Hotchkiss was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by his death

LIST OF COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS

1855—H E Force, elected September, 1855, T B Hotchkiss, appointed February 5, 1856
1856—P C Millette elected September, 1856
1857—P C Millette, re-elected
1859—S S Greenwood, elected
1861—A H Goodrich, elected
1863—A H Goodrich, re elected
1865—S R Case, elected
1867—S R Case, re elected
1868—C C Crosby, appointed
1869—J P Kinkade, elected
1871—J P Kinkade, re elected
1873—J P Kinkade, re elected
1875—E Calvin elected
1877—O F Seavey, elected
1879—O F Seavey, re elected

SALARY OF COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT

The salary of County Superintendent has varied considerably In the "minute book" of the Supervisors the following order is entered November 8, 1856 "The County Superintendent shall receive a reasonable compensation for services, but the same shall not exceed $500" During the term of A H Goodrich the salary was raised to $1,000 per annum While S R Case was Superintendent the salary paid was $1,800 per annum While J P Kinkade was in the office the compensation was fixed at $1 200, and has remained unchanged since that date The expense incurred in visiting schools is paid out of the General Fund

MISCELLANEOUS STATISTICS

The following items concerning the six years succeeding the introduction of the public school system into the county have been added because, although they give but a vague idea of the condition of the schools at that time, yet they throw some light upon a period now well-nigh forgotten, and afford some information concerning the early years of our schools

In 1857 there were fifteen districts, representing 856 census children between four and eighteen years of age

Amount of State money apportioned for the year, $269 Fifteen teachers were employed The school year at that time ended on the 31st day of October, 1857 At the end of the year 1857 there were 14 schools and 628 children Average length of school five months For the year ending October 31st, 1858 there were 15 schools and 854 children For the year 1859, total number of children of all ages, 1,569, between four and eighteen years of age, 609 723 children of California birth Amount apportioned, $6,061 81 In July of that year there was apportioned of State money, $985 of county money $1,701 64 There were eighteen schools in session that year For 1860 there were 2,703 children of all ages, 721 between four and eighteen years of age, 914 born in California The total amount apportioned cannot be ascertained It appears that $1,792 came from the State and $1,701 from the county The public fund paid less than one half of the school expenses Average length of time school was maintained, five months and eleven days Four new districts, although formed in 1859, were not enumerated till this year, viz Forest Hill, 87 census children, Rock Creek, 15, Monona Flat, 36, Van Trees, 51 Nineteen districts in existence For the year 1861 there was apportioned, of State money, $2 142, of county money, $2,911, amount raised by subscription, $4,508, amount raised by district taxes and rate bills, $3,420 Average length of school term, six months and three and one half days One district maintained school the whole year Number of census children, 1,440 number born in California, 1,364 Stewart's Flat, Mad Cañon, Lone Star and Lincoln Districts receive public money for the first time For 1862 there were 1,786 census children, and Union, Franklin and Smithville were added to the number of school districts Twenty-six schools were maintained that year

ALTA DISTRICT

Formed February 12, 1872 E M Barnard, N Pedlar and G Rodgers constituted the first Board of Trustees Miss A V Kelly taught the first term of school, which began in the spring of the same year Forty pupils attended The school house is situated in the town of Alta, fronting the railroad, and is 23x15 feet in dimensions It was built with money raised principally by giving dances Fifty three

pupils can be seated in the main room Seats are all patent Pretty well supplied with maps and charts During the last term taught by R D Faulkner, fifty one pupils attended, five of whom were in the grammar grade

The library numbers 108 volumes J Q Baxter is the present District Clerk

AUBURN DISTRICT

John G Marvin the first Superintendent of Public Instruction in his first annual report states that there was a small school at Auburn in 1851, but the oldest residents are unanimous in the opinion that the first school was taught in 1852 According to their best recollection a private school was opened in the fall of 1852 by a Mrs Horton in a house known as the Parsonage which stood on the west side of Sacramento Street, a short distance above the site of the present American Hotel Rev J R Rodgers succeeded her, using the Methodist Church located still higher on the hillside, and on the opposite side of the street For several years the lower story of the Masonic Hall, standing on the northeastern side of the common, now inclosed in the Court House yard was used as a school room In 1868 the trustees bought Ira Grant's house standing then just in front of the new school house site This house was torn down and a school house erected which served the needs of the district till 1871 At this time the increased number of children demanded more room and more teachers To meet this need a new and larger school house was built during the summer of 1871 Twenty five hundred dollars were raised by tax and $1,049 were donated In 1879 the two upper rooms were finished and furnished at a cost of $1,512 The building as finished consists of four rooms—two in each story It is 34x36 feet in size and each story has an ante room 14x26 feet in size Each room is supplied with patent furniture, charts maps and all the adjuncts necessary to the success of the school There are four schools one grammar one intermediate and two primary J H Fitzhammer is the Principal Forty one pupils are enrolled in his room The seating capacity is fifty Miss Bell May has charge of the intermediate, with forty pupils attending The seating capacity is forty three The first primary is in charge of Miss C M Lytle, with an attendance of forty two The seats are all occupied Miss Esther Brown teaches the second primary having ninety enrolled with a seating capacity of only sixty two The average monthly expense of the schools for the last year was $401 The school library consists of some two hundred volumes The school house is located on Railroad Street and presents a fine architectural appearance O W Hollenbeck is the District Clerk

TEACHERS INSTITUTE

The Legislature, during the session of 1865 empowered Superintendents to hold Institutes in their respective counties providing there were twenty districts in the county Prior to this session the Superintendent was required to apply to the Supervisors for an order authorizing him to call an Institute The first Institute was held in the Court House, beginning October 7, 1862 Since that time an Institute has been held every year

BATH DISTRICT

Organized February 11, 1866 School was opened in May of the same year in a building erected the preceding winter Miss Carrie A Green was the teacher About thirty pupils attended Henry Long Henry Ford and John Mitchelson were the first Trustees The school house is situated on the south side of the road as you enter the town, and is 25x35 feet with seating accommodation for thirty-eight children The seats are not patent but are nevertheless very comfortable The school is well supplied with charts and maps The district at one time had quite a large library for a small mountain school H H Richmond is the present teacher Thirty one pupils are enrolled, of whom two are in the grammar grade Mr Dougherty is the District Clerk

BLUE CANON DISTRICT

This district was organized November 9, 1867 Miss Sara Dickson taught the first school A B Mosher was one of the Trustees In 1880 the citizens built, by subscription, a very well finished school house and furnished it with good furniture The school house does the district credit Last term twenty two pupils attended, and Miss M S Belcher taught them Library is small G F Bartlett is the District Clerk

BUTCHER RANCH DISTRICT

Formed in May 1878 School was immediately opened in a cabin near the Hibernia House, with Miss K McElwee as teacher Nine pupils attended The Trustees were Peyton Powell Thomas Sheridan and Archie Matthes The school house is 10x18 feet and plainly but comfortably furnished Miss McElwee has taught every term since the district was organized E B Gilbert is the District Clerk

CENTRAL DISTRICT

This district was formed February 13 1872 H C Curtis taught the first public school M Waldron H M Whaley, and H Newton were the first Trustees The district has a good school house, well supplied with improved furniture G W Fuller has charge of the school Forty children attend Library is small E B Hertford is the District Clerk

CHRISTIAN VALLEY DISTRICT

Once formed part of Clipper Gap District from which it was set off in April, 1868 A Miss Morgan taught the first school fifteen pupils attended The school house is 16x30 feet, and has been greatly improved the last year The district needs new fur

minute J M Lowell is at present teaching, with twenty pupils enrolled E F Cook is District Clerk

CLIPPER GAP DISTRICT,

Formerly Neilsburg District was organized May 7, 1864 School began August, 1864 N B Steward taught the first term and thirty one children attended The Trustees were Mr Campbell, G W Predmore and George W Honn The school house is a substantial building, 26x28 feet, located on the Auburn and Colfax wagon road, about one quarter of a mile north of Clipper Gap railroad station Can seat thirty pupils The seats are plain and home-made, but comfortable Miss Daisy Ridcliffe is at present engaged in teaching the school, having nine pupils enrolled Twenty nine volumes compose the library G W Honn is the District Clerk

COLFAX DISTRICT

Frank Sanderson taught the first school in Colfax, or, as it was then called Illinoistown in 1854 and '55 The first public school was taught in 1858 by a teacher whose name was Blue R S Egbert E J Brickell W A Hines were the Trustees From 1858 till December, 1872 the school was taught in what had once been a packing house in Illinoistown In 1872 the citizens, by a series of dances, collected money to erect a school house This was finished near the close of 1872, costing $1 350 It can seat ninety pupils All the seats are patent The rooms are ceiled and very well finished In 1880, by an increase of census children the district became entitled to another teacher, and to accommodate this school another room was added to the main building at a cost of $700 This room can seat fifty pupils At present the Colfax School consists of three departments—grammar, first and second primary G W Wyllie teaches the grammar grade and has twenty-eight pupils enrolled The first primary is under the charge of Miss Emma Nickell, with thirty-five pupils attending Miss Annie A Quick teaches the second primary, having in attendance of forty eight One hundred and twenty six volumes compose the library W A Hines is the District Clerk

CONSOLIDATED DISTRICT

This is a pioneer district The first public school was taught in 1859 Mrs Woods was the first teacher The school was at first taught in the widow Miller's house This was burned and the school used a house which stood on the ground now occupied by Mr McBride's orchard Afterward the school was taught in a building belonging to a Mrs Price This was formerly Rattlesnake District but was united to Wild Goose District, in El Dorado County in 1875, and was called the Consolidated District The present school house is located on the top of the River Hill It is a well built house, and furnished with patent furniture Miss M E McCann has just closed the term of 1881, with an attendance of twenty one pupils There are some sixty volumes in the library E D Shirland is the District Clerk

COON CREEK DISTRICT

This is one of the pioneer schools, organized in 1857 J Barnes, F L Chamberlin and J Hulbert were the Trustees John McConighey was the first teacher Fourteen pupils attended his school The school house is very pleasantly situated in a grove of oak and manzanita Size 32x32 feet having a seating capacity of thirty A Spooner is the teacher this term Fifteen children attend, three of whom are in the grammar grade The school has a very small library The District Clerk is Philip Dippel Sr

DAMASCUS DISTRICT

Organized November 8 1867, with J T Ashley M H Powell, N Lombard as Trustees Miss Claudine Rounder taught the first school in a miner's cabin, with twelve pupils in attendance School was maintained several years by rate bills and a little public money The school house is small, and plainly furnished with seats of home manufacture The library is very small J P Darwin is the present teacher, with some twenty pupils enrolled F E Cameron is District Clerk

DANEVILLE DISTRICT

Formed May 8 1874 Trustees were O P Richardson and H Nader L C Grige was the first teacher The school house is well finished and has some patent furniture Last term, thirty six children attended school P S Dippel is the present teacher The library is small O. Clark is the District Clerk

DRY CREEK DISTRICT

This is one of the pioneer districts, being a district in 1857, but it does not appear upon the records before 1863 In 1862 it received an increase of territory the Van Trees District being divided between it and Franklin District In 1863 E J Schellhous taught the school The school house stands upon the Sacramento road—26x40 feet in size has some patent seats, but needs considerable renovation Miss M G Devine is the present teacher Fifteen pupils attend. N Mertes is District Clerk

DUTCH FLAT DISTRICT

The first school in Dutch Flat was taught in 1856 by W C Stratton, afterward State Librarian in a small wooden building on Main Street, now forming a part of the residence of Postmaster Smart The school was private, having an attendance of twelve or fifteen pupils In 1857 James Jameson, C A Barrett and R Hoskins being Trustees the district erected a two story school house on Stockton Street at a cost of near $7,000 The main building is 30x50

feet, with an ante room 18x30 feet This is the finest school house in the county It is well finished throughout, convenient of ingress and egress There are four rooms, three of which are occupied The schools are well supplied with patent furniture, charts, maps and all the apparatus necessary to the well being of a prosperous school The district has more than two hundred volumes in the school library L F Coburn is Principal having the grammar department in his immediate charge Fifty-six pupils are enrolled in his room, nine of whom are in the advanced grade Miss F H Folwell has charge of the first primary, with fifty one enrolled In the second primary fifty-seven pupils are registered, under the tuition of Miss Rosa Brown The three rooms together have a seating capacity of 189 For several years Dutch Flat reported more census children than any other district in the county The average monthly expense of the school is $255 C A Barrett is now District Clerk

EMIGRANT GAP

Formed May 10, 1873 J B Chinn was one of the Trustees Miss Annette Greenleaf was the first teacher In 1880 the district subscribed money and built a very nice school house The furniture is all patent The library is small School is not in session at present Last term twenty one children attended G F Boldon is the present District Clerk

EXCELSIOR DISTRICT

Organized February 5, 1869 A Miss Burke taught three months of the first term, and was succeeded by Miss S V Boles The first school was taught in a house about one-half a mile from the present school house, which is situated on the Auburn and Sacramento wagon road G R Grant and a Mr Hawkins were the first Trustees Ten pupils attended At present there are twenty two pupils attending under the tuition of Miss Lizzie King School house can accommodate thirty-five children The seats are of home manufacture There are eighty six volumes in the library Charles King is District Clerk

FAIR VIEW DISTRICT

This district was formed in August, 1867 It is a joint district with Fair View in Sutter County The school house is situated in Placer, just over the county line During the last term the average daily attendance from the Placer side was four The school house is comfortable and is furnished with improved furniture The library is small C E Beilby is the District Clerk

FOREST HILL DISTRICT

This district was organized in 1858, with R Winspear, Esq, as teacher, and Albert Hart and J W Phillips as Trustees The first school began in June 1858, with eleven pupils attending, in a one-story building on the corner of Main and School Streets In October 1872, this building was burned, and the school was taught in the Union Hotel for two months Three hundred library books were also destroyed by the fire The citizens immediately subscribed money, bought a lot and built a new school house This is situated on the south side of Main Street on the old Fitzimmon lot, is 40x80 feet and can accommodate 140 pupils There are two departments, grammar and primary The furniture in both schools is patent The schools are well supplied with charts and maps The school house commands a fine view of the Sacramento Valley G W Simpson is the principal Miss E F Colton, assistant There are over 200 volumes in the library Joseph Dilts, Esq is the present District Clerk

FRANKLIN DISTRICT

This district received its first public money in 1862 A teacher by the name of Crosby taught the first public school In 1861, a portion of Van Trees District was joined to this district The school house is small and is supplied with old-fashioned desks It is situated on the old Sacramento wagon road Miss Mary McKay is teaching the present term, fourteen pupils attend The library is very small M Lucas is the District Clerk

GOLD HILL DISTRICT

J Henderson taught the first school in 1855 The school house is situated one half a mile south of the once prosperous mining camp of Gold Hill, and can seat forty children Miss Bell Fogg now has charge of the school, twelve pupils attend, two of whom are in the grammar grade The library is small J S Philbrick is District Clerk

GOLD RUN DISTRICT

Organized August 11, 1863 D Rice, S Palmer, and O W Hollenbeck were the first Trustees Miss Lizzie Herbert taught the first school which began June 19 1864 in an old building on Main Street in Gold Run, eighteen pupils attended In 1865, the citizens held a meeting to provide means to purchase a site and erect a school house thereon In one day $552 was subscribed The school house cost $772 The remainder, $220, was paid by means of concerts and donations In 1867 an addition was built at a cost of $640 The school house, 25x60 occupies a commanding position, affording an extensive view of the surrounding country and the Sierra The furniture is patent, the seating capacity is ninety Miss Maggie Barrett is the present teacher, having fifty four pupils enrolled, eighteen of whom are in the grammar grade The district has a library of over 200 volumes F A Schnabel is District Clerk

IOWA HILL DISTRICT

The first school was taught by J S Binney in 1855 A Mr Stratton taught the first public school in 1857 The names of the Trustees cannot be ascertained In September, 1863, the Monona Flat

District was consolidated with this district The old school house located a little west of the town on the hillside, consisted of two small rooms and could barely accommodate the children In 1878 the people erected a fine building of two rooms, one story high, on the main street of Iowa Hill It is 34x72 feet in size and cost $3,000 The grammar and primary rooms are supplied with patent furniture and all the accessories of a well ordered school Mr H M Drew is the Principal Miss A C Murphy teaches the primary pupils One hundred and seventeen children attended school last term The library is small J W Chinn is the District Clerk

LINCOLN DISTRICT

This district was formed in 1860 Mr P S Peavey was one of the Trustees, the names of the other two are forgotten The first school was taught by P Singer Esq, in 1861 Until 1868, the district had no school house of its own but used a building located on the corner of Fifth and J Streets Fifty four children attended the first school In 1868 a school house was erected In 1879, the citizens taxed themselves, and with the money thus raised, built an addition, 20x24 feet, the whole building now measures 24x60 There are now two schools The primary is taught by Miss Delia Manning, has forty pupils enrolled The grammar, taught by J P Ronald, has thirty pupils enrolled The district has only twenty five books in its library W Wastler is District Clerk

LONE STAR DISTRICT

This district was formed in 1860 M Orr, L Utt, and W Page, were the first Trustees In the same year, the present school house 18x24 feet, was built Mr Davis taught the first school, with ten pupils in attendance Lone Star once included Rock Creek, Christian Valley, and a large portion of Mount Vernon, Districts The furniture is old, and the district needs a new school house very much P Eringer is teaching the school now, having twenty-one pupils in charge P Oest is the District Clerk Became Smithville District in 1862

SMITHVILLE DISTRICT

This was formerly known as the Secret Ravine District P Lynch L Stout, and J Turner, were the first Trustees Miss Mary Powner taught the 1st school, in 1856 the school house cost $480 The present school house is well furnished with patent furniture Miss L W Colton is the present teacher Thirty-one pupils attend school, sixty one volumes compose the library C F Fobes is the District Clerk

MICHIGAN BLUFF DISTRICT

There was a school there as early as 1856, taught by P Singer, Esq, in a building re modeled for this purpose, on Maiden Lane The Trustees were W F Cunningham, J W Brady and Mark Shawl, near twenty pupils attended This district, in 1866 absorbed the Mad Cañon District, located on the Middle Fork of the American River The present school house is located south of the town, on the river-hill slope In 1880, during a high wind, it was moved several feet, sustaining considerable damage, it can just accommodate the pupils of the district The larger portion of the desks are patent This district has managed to keep long terms by means of school parties, given in the spring of each year Miss Jennie Morgan is the present teacher Seventy-two pupils are enrolled, six of these are in the grammar grade There are 118 volumes in the library H L Van Emon is District Clerk

MOUNT PLEASANT DISTRICT

First school began in 1855, with thirty pupils in attendance Judge Henry, now of Sacramento, was the teacher, and Stephen Bing and Peter Myers, were the Trustees The school house was located on the present site, section thirty, township thirteen north range seven east, 24x30 feet in size and was burned in 1871 The citizens immediately erected another, to which additions and improvements have been occasionally made The school is now in charge of L C Gage, thirty-two pupils attend The library is very small John Thorpe is the present District Clerk

MOUNT VERNON DISTRICT

This district was formed May 10, 1877 and school was immediately opened by Miss Kate Dunphey, with ten pupils attending S Logan J Holmes and H Bosse, were the Trustees The school house is one of the best in the county it is almost entirely supplied with patent furniture The parents have been very liberal in furnishing a pleasant and comfortable school room for their children Miss Mary Skinner now has charge of the school eighteen pupils attend S Logan is the District Clerk

NEW ENGLAND MILLS DISTRICT

This was organized as the Lisbon District, in 1864 First school began in August 1864, having Miss Lydia Hinckley as teacher and G W Applegate J E Simpson, and M Mendenhall, as Trustees The school house was a commodious building located one mile east of G W Applegate's present residence Within a year many of the people moved away, and the building was sold for a farm house The present school house has been moved four times, and is situated nearly a mile north of New England Mills Station, is 20x30 feet and can seat forty five pupils This district retained the same teacher nearly seven years paying her $65 00 per month —$2 991 10 Miss M P McCann is teaching at present with an attendance of forty pupils The district has a very small library Some of the desks are patent but the greater part are home

made the school room is very pleasant W B Osborn is the District Clerk

NEWCASTLE DISTRICT

Organized in 1864 John Holden, John Hanson and H Mullen, constituted the first Board of Trustees A Mr Patton taught the first school in 1865 the school house is situated a little south of the town In 1880 an addition was built rendering it more commodious and better adapted to the needs of the growing district, the furniture is wholly patent The school house is now 25x60 feet, and can seat fifty six children O P Harvey has charge of the school number of pupils attending forty four eleven of whom are in the grammar grade The library is small Berry Mitchell is the present District Clerk

OPHIR DISTRICT

The first school was private taught by a Mrs Long in a private house Mrs Horton taught the first public school, in 1856 A Walker and D Olds were two of the Trustees About this time, it is supposed a school house was built In 1874 an addition 1 room was built for the accommodation of an assistant teacher On the first Saturday of September, 1874 the school house was fired by an incendiary, and it was burned All its contents including a library of 350 volumes an organ and some new desks were destroyed This building stood on Crater Hill nearly opposite the Crater House The citizens immediately raised money and built another school house nearer the center of the town This is situated in the center of a one yard covered with a natural growth of oak The building is 24x48 feet in size with an ante room 10x20 feet There are two departments—grammar and primary—and each room is well supplied with patent furniture charts and maps R D Faulkner is the Principal In his room forty three pupils are enrolled forty eight can be seated The primary school is taught by Mrs L A Billett, with an attendance of fifty The seating capacity is fifty four There are 180 volumes in the library Nearly all are standard works James Moore Esq is the District Clerk

PENRYN DISTRICT

This was formerly called the Stewart's Flat District and with the Secret Ravine District formed District No 9 In 1856 while Miss Powner was teaching one of the Trustees became dissatisfied with the location of the school house, and started another in a miner's cabin on Pennsylvania Ravine This became known as the Stewart's Flat District A H Goodrich taught the first school in 1856 In 1872 its name was changed to Penryn The district now has two departments—grammar and primary Miss Octavia Wetmore has charge of the grammar school with thirty pupils enrolled Miss Eliza Jimson has charge of the primary school, with fifty enrolled There are two rooms in the building each 24x36 feet in size One room was built in the fall of 1881, at a cost of $900 Both rooms are supplied with patent furniture A Ross is District Clerk

ROCK CREEK DISTRICT

This was known as the Live Oak District till 1860, when it received its present name Rock Creek School began according to the record, in 1859, but old residents say there was a school as early as 1857 taught in a building located on Missouri Flat This was the first school house It was a small building only 10x13 feet in size In 1862 or '63 a new school house was built on Bald Hill, near the Nevada road, 24x36 feet in size with a seating capacity of forty-two The furniture at present is nearly all patent The district has a good library in fair condition C M White is teaching the present term There are thirty-six pupils enrolled, three of whom are in the grammar grade Frederick Dependiner acts as District Clerk

ROCKLIN DISTRICT

This district was formed August 18, 1866 Miss Ellen Hinckley's name appears upon the record as the first teacher The district now has two schools—grammar and primary—in charge of H C Curtis and his wife Mrs A E Curtis The school house can barely accommodate the pupils Each department is supplied with patent furniture One hundred and twenty two pupils attend this term There are 106 volumes in the library John Ertle is the District Clerk

ROSEVILLE DISTRICT

Originally a part of Dry Creek District was set off and formed May 14 1872 E J Schollhous taught the first school in the building now occupied by Jesse Blair, on Atlantic Street The district now has two good school houses The grammar school taught by S J Pullen, occupies the brick, and the primary, taught by Miss Lily A Cross occupies the wooden building Eighty eight pupils are attending school this term Both rooms are well supplied with furniture, blackboards and the conveniences necessary to the welfare of a school The library consists of forty five volumes L D Thomas is the District Clerk

SHERIDAN DISTRICT

Was originally formed as the Norwich District May 7 1864 In 1879 its name was changed to Sheridan The first school was private taught by L H McDonald in a shed a mile south of the town A teacher by the name of Reynolds taught the first public school The present school house was built in 1877, is 30x60 feet in size and can seat sixty pupils The house is well finished and furnished with patent furniture It commands a fine view of the valley and mountains Miss Emma Cairns has had charge of the school this term Fifty pupils have been attending, and nine of them are in the grammar grade J M Long is the District Clerk



O. P. Searey

SPRING GARDEN DISTRICT

Formed May 8, 1874 Miss A MacDonald immediately began teaching in a log cabin at Spring Garden Ranch with twenty pupils in attendance Thomas Dodds Esq Peyton Powell, and Hamilton Bryan were the first Trustees In the summer of 1874, the district built a school house Money raised by dances and subscription paid its cost The school house is 20x30 feet, and can seat twenty seven children Miss Mollie Adams taught this last fall term having fourteen pupils in attendance There are thirty volumes in the school library The District Clerk is Morris Smith

SUNNY SOUTH DISTRICT

This district was formed February 9 1878, and includes the territory upon which the Hidden Treasure Mine is situated Miss Ida Williams taught the first public school The Trustees were Wm Cameron, E Burwell and J P Just In 1880 the citizens built a small, well-finished school house with money collected by subscription It contains twenty-six home made seats Robert Burns is the teacher, and W J Sparks the District Clerk Twenty one volumes compose the district library

TODD'S VALLEY DISTRICT

This is one of the pioneer districts H Miller was the first teacher that drew public money A A Pond and Thomas Dodds were, I think, the first Trustees Cannot ascertain the number of children but judging from comparing reports there were some fifty odd The district had a pretty good school house, but suffered it to fall to pieces For several years the district rented a room under the Odd Fellows Hall In the fall of 1880 the citizens subscribed, and built a school house at a cost of $500 C P K Tracy is the present teacher, with an attendance of twenty four pupils Six pupils are in the grammar grade There are about one hundred volumes in the library A A Pond is the District Clerk

UNION DISTRICT

Formed in 1862 Gould, Dyer and I Williams were the first Trustees A Miss Howe taught the first public school The school is small and in fair condition, having been thoroughly repaired during the last year L E Pantbaker is the present teacher Seventeen pupils attend O J Gould is the District Clerk

VALLEY VIEW DISTRICT

School began in 1871 under the tuition of Mrs Burman, nineteen pupils attending School was maintained eighteen months by subscription In 1872 the district received its first apportionment of public money The Trustees were S J Lewis and L W Scott The school house stands on a high hill overlooking long reaches of the Sacramento Valley, and affording a panoramic view of the Sierra Nevada Twenty-four pupils can be seated The furniture is rough and cumbrous The library is very small Miss L J Hyde is the present teacher She has twenty-four pupils enrolled, eight being in the grammar grade The District Clerk is S J Lewis

VAN TREES DISTRICT

This was formed in 1859 The first teacher that drew public money was Mrs Hite In 1864 Van Trees District was divided between Dry Creek and Franklin Districts

YANKEE JIM'S DISTRICT

This is one of the pioneer schools Three terms of private school were taught before it became a part of the public school system The first private school was taught by Albert Hart in 1855 Each pupil paid $10 00 per month tuition The attendance was about fifteen children The school house was a log building once known as the Bloomer Hotel, which stood between the saloon and the dwelling house of the late Martin Tubbs This log house became the property of R O Cravens (afterward State Librarian) and was sold by him for a church The district was organized in 1857, Col Kerr, John Comer and John Vail being the first Trustees The present school house is situated east of the town and is 30x40 feet, and has a seating capacity of forty six Two hundred and thirty volumes compose the library Miss Elsie Buckley is the present teacher with twenty five pupils in attendance There are four in grammar grade Chas Trafton is District Clerk

LAPSED DISTRICTS

The following districts have ceased to exist —

Cisco District was organized in 1867 A person by the name of Curtis taught the first school School was intermitted October 1, 1871

Last Chance District was formed in 1862 School was opened in 1863 Cannot ascertain who were the teacher and Trustees This district, through the moving away of many of its residents and the consequent lack of school children, was consolidated with Deadwood District in 1874 In 1865 that portion of Last Chance District lying between El Dorado Cañon and the North Fork of the Middle Fork of the American River was set off and formed into the Deadwood District In 1865 a Miss Irving taught the first school, ten children attending The people paid by subscription The school house 14x20 feet, was built by the Sons of Temperance, and donated to the school In August 1870 there not being the legal number of children in the district it was discontinued

Monona Flat District was formed in 1859 Trustees, M McDonald, J La France M Tregler Miss McDonald was the first teacher The district was consolidated with Iowa Hill in 1863

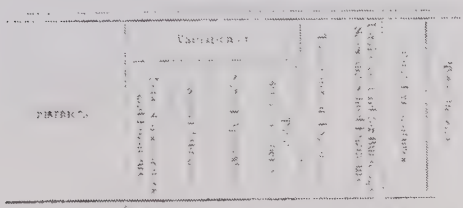
Pleasant Grove District was formed August 2 1864 Mrs J L Hill taught the first school V

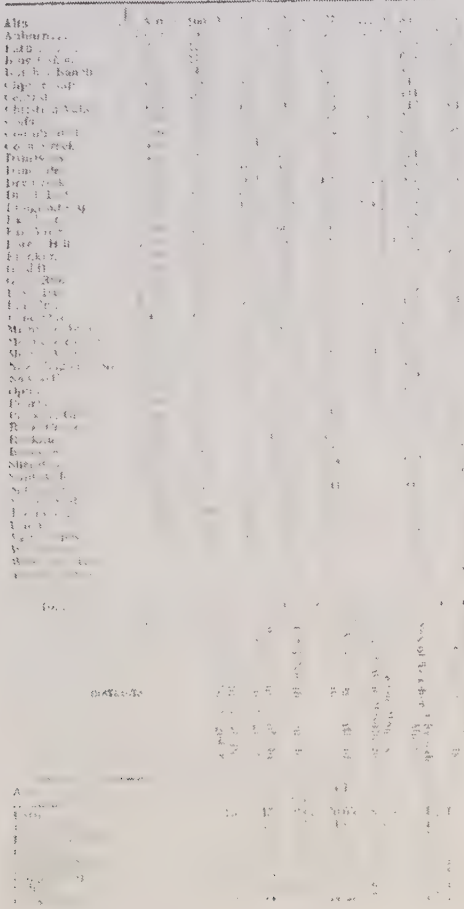
M. Leonard was one of the Trustees. School district lapsed April 25, 1880.

Shady Run District was formed May 10, 1877. Miss Mary A. Curran was the first teacher. J. F. Talbot, H. K. Dovely, J. H. Thomas were the Trustees. District was consolidated with Blue Cañon in August, 1879.

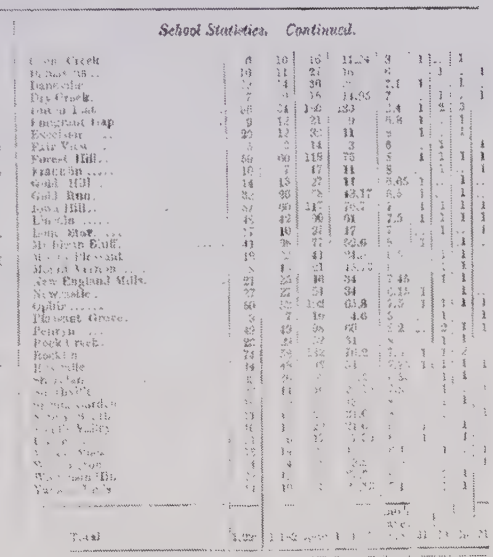
Washington District was formed May 7, 1864. J. T. Darwin taught the first school. The district lapsed January, 1880.

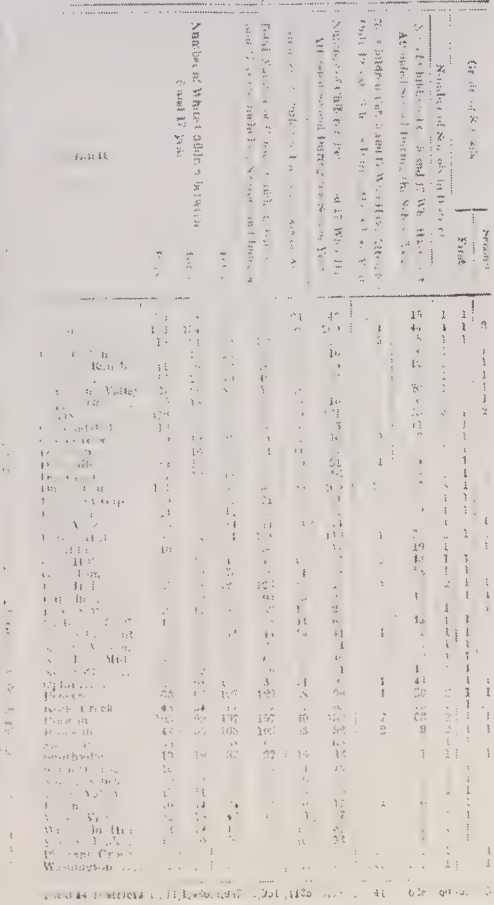
SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1881.





School Statistics. Continued.





MISCELLANEOUS STATISTICS

Number	Grammar schools	35
	Primary schools	26
"	School houses built of wood	45
"	School houses built of brick	1
"	New school houses erected	3
	Male teachers	21
	Female teachers	39
	Teacher graduate of California Normal School	5
"	Teachers graduate of any other State Normal School	3
"	holding State educational diplomas	11
"	" life educational diplomas	5
"	" county certificates—first grade	39
"	" " county certificates—second grade	21
"	Schools maintained less than six months	2
"	Teachers who attended County Institute	67
Average monthly wages paid male teachers		$ 77 61
" " " female teachers		67 99
Salary of County Superintendent per annum		200 00
Rate of county school tax levied October 1880, 12 cents on the		100 00
Amount of taxable property in county		7 999,343 00

O F SEAVEY

Oscar Fitzallan Seavey was born in Boston, Massachusetts January 6, 1847 His parents were Eli Seavey and Lydia A (Thorn) Seavey, natives of Maine who had removed to Boston shortly after their marriage The family can boast of their Puritan origin, as tradition has it that the first of the Pilgrim mothers to step foot upon Plymouth Rock from the Mayflower, on the 22d day of December, 1620 was the maternal ancestor, on the father's side, of the present Superintendent of Public Schools of Placer County Through both father's and mother's families, Mr Seavey traces back the family line to the stalwart Puritans, who rebelled against the tyranny of Charles I and supporters of Cromwell Over Plymouth Rock came the liberty-loving element that refused to submit to oppression in the Old World, and, with determined courage and steadfast principles, established and maintained freedom in the New Of this ancestry New Englanders are justly proud, and wherever the descendants of the Pilgrims may be found, most tenaciously do they hold to the ancient line

The childhood and youth of Mr Seavey was spent as many others not born to affluence but who had their own way to make in the world When but five years of age he went to Maine, to live with his maternal grandmother, where he remained until his seventeenth year During these years he attended the common and high schools, from the age of fifteen supporting himself by farm labor and attending school in the spring and fall In 1863, then in his seventeenth year, he obtained a situation in a wholesale dry goods jobbing house in Boston, to which city he removed Here he remained in business until the fall of 1864, when his ambition inspired him to seek a higher education, and he entered the Boston Latin School, from which he graduated in 1866 He then entered Harvard College one of the highest educational institutions of America, and graduated, with the degree of B A, in the class of 1870

Mr Seavey entered College with the intention of adopting the profession of medicine, but, upon graduation, concluded to try his fortune in California, and, therefore, came to this State in September, 1870 Here he has sought the fickle goddess as miner, farmer, and teacher, struggling through several years of trial as a miner, but has been more successful as a teacher and farmer

The happy event of his life was consummated September 3, 1874, in his marriage to Miss Annie E Patterson, at Forest Hill in Placer County This lady is a native of Brooklyn, New York, where she was born February 3, 1857

In 1877 Mr Seavey was nominated on the Democratic ticket for the position of County Superintendant of Public Schools, to which position he was elected, being one of the two Democrats elected on the county ticket that year Serving his term with much satisfaction, in 1879 he was again nominated by his party for the same position, and re-elected, having the distinctive honor of being the only Democrat elected, the Republicans carrying all the other offices This position, more honorable than profitable, he still holds

While performing the duties of his office, he attends to the cultivation and improvement of a farm, located near Auburn, there intending to establish his future home, "beneath his own vine and fig-tree," in the genial clime and amidst the pleasant surroundings of the famous fruit belt of Placer County

Mr Seavey is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Order of Good Templars, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, indicating a love of society, and attention to duties toward his fellow men While not a member of any church, he has been observant of his duties as a Christian, always connected with the Sabbath-school, and, for nearly five years, was Superintendent of the Sunday-school at Forest Hill Having been born on the 8th of January, the day held sacred by the Democrats for the glorification of Andrew Jackson, the apostle of Democracy, he first breathed Democratic air, and has, through his life, been a consistent member of the party, and now sees no reason to change

CHAPTER XXXVI

RAILROADS

Traveling in "Old Times"—New York to Boston in Four Days—Anecdote of Stephenson—Early Traveling in California—Strange Terminus to a Railroad—First Locomotive in America—A Historical Railroad Excursion—First California Railroads—Railroad Extension—California Central Railroad—Auburn Branch Railroad—Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Railroad—Transcontinental Railroad Projected—Efforts of Theodore D Judah—Central Pacific Railroad Company—Railroad Bill Passed Congress—The Work Commenced—Placer County a Stockholder—Address to the People—The Election Contest—Progress of the Road—The First Surprise—Great Energy in the Work—Triumph of Engineering and Finance—Nevada County Narrow Gauge Railway—John B Whitcomb

At the date of the acquisition of California, railroads were comparatively rare in the United States, and many of the pioneers of 1849 saw one for the first time—the "Sacramento Valley"—in 1855 The

gold of California soon gave an impetus to business, and from that time their construction has gone on, accelerating continually, until we may expect at no distant day, to see every country and farm road laid with the parallel rails This system of transportation is one of the greatest of the many great triumphs of this century For it the world is indebted to George Stephenson an English collier, who first made the experiment in 1814, and in 1829 his son, Robert Stephenson, brought the invention to perfection The railroad in its effectiveness far surpasses all means of transit by land ever put in practice or conceived by ancient or modern people Two simple bars of iron lying upon the ground, almost concealed amid the growing herbage or in the drifting sand constitute the channel of a mighty commerce Over mountain and plain, through watery marsh and sandy desert, the railroad bears its equal way, and upon it as part of itself, the apparently vitalized machine rushes along with its laden train with the speed of the wind and as tireless as the elements

TRAVELING IN "OLD TIMES"

So simple and effective a system becomes indispensable to an enterprising people and in this age so blessed by the inventor we refer with wonder and curiosity to the methods of travel and commerce practiced anterior to the railroad As a sample of traveling in "old times" is the following from an ancient publication

NEW YORK TO BOSTON IN FOUR DAYS

The first stage coach from New York to Boston started on the 24th of June 1772 from the 'Fresh Water' It was to leave each terminus once a fortnight The fare was four pence New York currency, per mile It reached Hartford, Connecticut in two days and Boston in two more The proprietors promised a *weekly stage* "if encouraged in their great enterprise

ANECDOTE OF STEPHENSON

To Mr Stephenson is commonly awarded the honor of first constructing a railway for general transportation Three years elapsed from the commencement of the work, and those interested began to be impatient They wished—it was natural—for some returns from the vast amount of capital they had expended

Now George' said Friend Chapper to him one day, 'thou must get on with the railway and have it finished without further delay Thou must really have it ready for opening by the first day of January next

It is impossible' said Stephenson

Impossible! I wish I could get Napoleon at thee He would tell thee that there is no such word"

Pish! don't speak to me about Napoleon Give me men, money and materials and I will do what Napoleon couldn't do—drive a railroad from Liverpool to Manchester over Chat Moss"

EARLY TRAVELING IN CALIFORNIA

It is not unlikely that the man who figures in the following whirligig of fun was a Yankee having an eye to 'sites," water privileges," etc, and ready for an "operation" when the opportunity should present itself Assuming this very reasonable probability, we are only too happy to give it a place in these pages

Across the Yuba River, some enterprising individual built a dam as the head of a mining ditch, and on the banks somebody else built three or four houses The inhabitants called the place Yuba Dam Three bars were instantly erected and the "town" increased rapidly About noon one cool day, a traveler and sojourner in the land passed this flourishing locality and seeing a long-legged specimen of humanity in a red shirt smoking in one of the bars, thus addressed him 'Hello!' Hello!" replied the shirt with vigor, removing his pipe from his mouth 'What place is this?" demanded the traveler The answer of the shirt was unexpected Yuba Dam" There was about fifty yards between them and the wind was blowing The traveler thought he had been mistaken What did you say?' he asked 'Yuba Dam!' repeated the stranger, cheerfully 'What place is this?' roared the traveler 'Yu-ba Dam,' said the shirt in a slightly elevated tone of voice 'Lookee here' yelled the irate Yankee, "I asked you politely what place this was why in thunder don't you answer?' The stranger became excited he rose and replied with the voice of an eighty pounder, "YUBA DAM" You hear that?" In a minute the traveler burning with the wrath of the righteous jumped off his horse and advanced toward the stranger with an expression not to be mistaken The shirt arose and assumed a posture of offense and defense Arrived within a yard of him the traveler said, "I ask you for the last time, what place is this? 'YUBA DAM" The next minute they were at it First the traveler was down, then the shirt, and then it was a dog fall—that is both were down They rolled about kicking up a tremendous dust They squirmed around so energetically, that it appeared they had a dozen legs instead of four It looked like a prize fight between two pugilistic centipedes Finally they both rolled off the bank and into the river The water cooled their wrath They went down together but came up separate, and put out for the shore Both reached it about the same time, the traveler scrambled up the bank mounted his warlike steed and made tracks leaving his foe gouging the mud out of one of his eyes Having left the business portion of the town, that is to say the corner where the three bars were kept he struck a house in the suburbs before which a little four-year old girl was playing 'What place is this sissy?' he asked The little girl frightened at the drowned rat figure which the stranger presented, streaked it for the house Having reached

the door she stopped, turned and said, 'Oo bee Dam!' "Good Heavens!" said the traveler, digging his heels between his horse's ribs—"Good Heavens! let me get out of this horrid place, where not only the men, but the very babes and sucklings swear at inoffensive travelers."

STRANGE TERMINUS TO A RAILROAD

There is a town on the Southern Pacific Railroad called Yuma and Yuma is a hard place a very hard place. In one of the cars on this road on a certain occasion, sat with his feet upon the cushions and his hat down over his eyes a flashy but dirty looking individual, evidently some "three sheets" gone. The conductor, in coming around, gave him a shove and aroused him with a short, "Ticket sir!" 'Ain't got none," said loafer. "Pay your fare, then." "How much is it?" demanded the fellow. 'Where are you going to?' inquired the conductor. "Guess I'm (hic) goin' (hic) to the devil!" with an air of truthfulness. 'Then," said the conductor, 'pay your fare to Yuma, $27 00.

FIRST LOCOMOTIVE IN AMERICA

Every nation, every locality every people are exceedingly tenacious of the honor of producing any man who has distinguished himself as a benefactor to the world by deeds of skill invention, arms literature, oratory, or great enterprise. To America, through the genius of Fulton and the enterprise of Livingston, is the honor due of making the first practicable steamboat, the most important, as it was the first great step toward independence of the elements and of relief from vital power. Twenty years after the steamboat the locomotive appeared in England. Stephenson Brunton, Trevithick and Blackett had made locomotives as early as 1822, which were used on colliery railroads, but in 1829 in competing for a prize of £500 the famous locomotive Rocket carried off the palm, and since then has been regarded as the first of these intimate machines in existence. The Rocket was to railroads what the *Clermont*, Fulton's first boat, was to steamboats, the successful application of a principal in practical use.

Imitations and improvements soon followed, and if America did not have the first railroad and the first locomotive, she now has the most extended lines, the best locomotives, coaches, palace cars and railway system in the world. There are many accounts and claims of constructing the first locomotives in America, but this has been conclusively settled as shown in the following article prepared by Mr. B. J. Burns for the *Mining and Scientific Press* of July 3, 1880 —

The question of priority in the use of the locomotive on railroads in this country is one of perennial interest. The literature on the vexed subject comprises volumes. For the seven cities of Greece, which claimed the honor of the birthplace of Homer, we have had almost as many States claiming the honorable distinction of first introducing the locomotive engine for service on the railroad. The idea of applying steam as the motive power on railroads had occurred to many of our engineers, stimulated as they were doubtless, by the successful practice of England and the introduction of the locomotive by Pennsylvania and South Carolina was almost synchronous, yet the former is fairly entitled to the distinction of priority.

Fortunately there is now living in San Francisco one of the veteran railroad men of the country, who is absolutely familiar with the interesting incidents of the early history of the railroad and the locomotive engine in this country, all of which he saw and part of which he was. The name of this veteran is David Matthew now nearly three score and ten. He is a worthy representative of the American mechanic at once intelligent alert and trustworthy. In the course of an entertaining conversation with Mr. Matthew recently, we learned that he was born in Scotland and arrived in this country at the tender age of seven, and that a few years later he was sent to the West Point foundry shops in New York City to learn the trade of machinist. It was at these West Point machine shops that the very first American locomotives were built, and where the first English locomotive brought to the country was received and set up and exhibited. And it was also at those famous machine shops that Mr. Matthew met the distinguished engineer John B. Jervis, whose name and fame are identified with some of the most remarkable engineering projects of the country, and who was the inventor of the plan of putting a truck under the forward part of the locomotive to direct and control the machine in running upon curves—a practice that is now universal and indispensable in the United States where the railroads follow the face of the country.

Such engineers as Jervis Allen, Latrobe and Matthew have furnished to the world the following facts —

The first locomotive engine placed and tried on any railroad in America was called the 'Stourbridge Lion" and was imported from England for the Delaware and Hudson Canal and Railroad Company. This engine arrived in New York May 17, 1829, and was set up in the yard of the West Point Foundry machine shops and publicly exhibited for days to thousands of the first citizens of the country. It was brought from England by Horatio Allen, who made the first experimental trial of it at Honesdale, on the banks of Lackawaxen Creek Pennsylvania, August 8 1829 when he "opened the throttle-valve of the locomotive engine that turned the first driving wheel on an American railroad." This highly interesting statement was made by Mr. Allen in a speech delivered at Dunkirk on the occasion of the celebration of the completion of New York and Erie Railroad. The "Stourbridge Lion" meeting with an accident shortly after its first trial, was never repaired.

2. The first locomotive built in America for a purely experimental purpose was the "Tom Thumb," which was constructed by the now venerable Peter Cooper. This little machine was built for the purpose of testing the feasibility of a locomotive sustaining itself while running over curves, which was a mooted point among the engineers and scientists of that day. The engine weighed less than 1 ton, the cylinder was only three and a half inches in diameter, the boiler was about as large as an ordinary kitchen boiler and was vertical, with gun barrels for tubes

The first trial was made on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, from the depot at Baltimore to Ellicott's Mills August 28, 1830

3 The first locomotive engine built in America for actual service on a railroad was called the 'Best Friend," and was constructed for the Charleston and Augusta Railroad Company This pioneer locomotive was built at the West Point Foundry machine shops in New York City, and the work of fitting it up fell to the lot of Mr Matthew Immediately after the engine was completed it was placed on the company's road and the first experiment with a train was made November 2, 1830, N W Darrell acting as engineer

Some few days previous to the above date or about the 20th of October in accordance with a notice given in the Charleston papers a public trial was made with this locomotive without any cars attached at which trial Mr W B Ewer, one of the proprietors of this paper, was present It was on this occasion that the first American-built locomotive turned its wheels for the first time on a railroad track At the trial on November 2d the wooden wheels of the machine, which were constructed after the English practice, sprung and got off the track, but they were replaced by cast-iron wheels, and on December 14th and 15th the engine was again tried, and run at the rate of sixteen to twenty-one miles an hour with five cars carrying about fifty passengers, and without the cars it attained a speed of thirty to thirty five miles an hour In the Charleston *Courier*, March 12 1831 there is an account of a later trial of the speed of the 'Best Friend' on which occasion the writer remarks, 'safety was assured by the introduction of a barrier car, on which cotton was piled up as a rampart between the locomotive and the passenger cars' The second locomotive for service built in this country was called the 'West Point," and was for the same road It was also constructed at the West Point machine shops

4 The first locomotive built in America for a northern road was called the De Witt Clinton,' and was the third American locomotive It was for actual service on the Mohawk and Hudson Railroad This engine like the others, was built at the West Point machine shops and was also fitted up by Mr Matthew and when it was completed he took it to Albany June 25, 1831, and made the first excursion with a train of cars over the road August 9, 1831 According to Mr Matthew's statement the "De Witt Clinton" weighed three and a half tons, and hauled a train of three to five cars at the speed of thirty miles an hour It is especially noteworthy that both the cab and the tender of the 'De Witt Clinton were covered to protect the engineer from the weather —a 'happy thought" of honest David Matthew, for which all American engineers at least ought to hold him in kind remembrance About the middle of August the English locomotive, 'Robert Fulton, built by the younger Stephenson, arrived and was placed on the Mohawk and Hudson road for service in the middle of the following September

The locomotives had been used and fairly tested both on the southern and northern railroads, and the necessity for a radical change in their construction had become evident Very soon John B Jervis devised the plan of putting the truck under the forward part of the engine to enable it to turn sharp curves easily and safely The machine so constructed was called the 'bogie' engine The first of these engines ever built was for the Mohawk and Hudson road, and was called the 'Experiment' It was put on the road and run by Matthew, who says it was "as fleet as a grey hound' The "Experiment' had been built to burn anthracite coal solely, after a while it was rebuilt and adapted to the use of any kind of coal, and its name was changed to the 'Brother Jonathan' Shortly after these changes had been made the English locomotive 'Robert Fulton" belonging to the same company, was also rebuilt and furnished with the truck, and named the "John Bull The 'Brother Jonathan' was a remarkable machine for those pioneer days Mr Matthew says of it "With this engine I have crossed the Mohawk and Hudson Railroad from plane to plane, fourteen miles in thirteen minutes, stopping once for water I have tried her speed upon level, straight line and have run a mile in forty-five seconds by the watch She was the fastest and steadiest engine I have ever run or seen, and I worked her with the greatest ease' This is certainly wonderful speed, and may be, as Matthew earnestly maintains it is the fastest time, at least on the American railroad record

In comparison to the splendid and efficient engine of to-day our first locomotives, built after the English model mainly, were clumsy and crude machines Since then our improvements have been manifold and extraordinary, and the American locomotive is now pronounced the most 'perfect railroad tool in the world' Its exquisite symmetry and flexibility, and its extraordinary power must fill the mind of a veteran like Matthew– who has watched its growth from its infancy in this country—with feelings of generous admiration and pride The English and the American railroads and locomotives are strikingly contrasted by a writer in *Harper's Magazine* for March, 1879 English roads are short, solid straight and level, and laid with the best rails in the world, and then massive and powerful, and rigid-framed engines are thoroughly adapted to those perfect roads On the contrary, the American road is generally of great length, and being necessarily cheap it "goes as you please' Over these eccentric roads the American locomotive adjusts itself to every change of level both across and along the line, it takes curves that would be impossible for the rigid English engine, and, finally, it runs over a crazy track, up hill and down, in perfect safety It has been well said that all that the English engine can do on a perfect road the American engine will do, and much more than this, it will do work on any road, however rough, hilly, curved and cheap The name of the first American locomotive seems to have been inspired, for it has in the largest sense proved our 'Best Friend"

This locomotive was of different form from the Stephenson locomotive resembling the steam fire engine of the present day, being an upright boiler with smoke-stack rising from the upper end, the carriage being an open frame work, and four wheels of equal size, the pistons and connecting rods reaching to the forward wheels The Stephenson locomotive was a horizontal boiler with steam chest, fire-box and smoke stack attached, as at present, the carriage and driving wheels being the same as in the "Best Friend"

A HISTORICAL RAILROAD EXCURSION

There is a painting in the possession of the Connecticut Historical Society representing an excursion train on the Mohawk and Hudson Railroad, from

Albany to Schenectady, New York, in 1831, often claimed to have been the first steam train in America, but the correct history regarding priority has undoubtedly been given in the preceding extract. The train, in comparison with the trains of the present day, was a unique affair, consisting of the toy like English locomotive, a car carrying water in a closed tank and wood in barrels, and two stage coach bodies set on car wheels. The venerable Thurlow Weed was one of the venturesome excursion party, of whom there were sixteen in all, and he has given descriptions of the ride. The cars were connected in train by chains from one to the other, leaving quite a space between each. When starting if the connecting chains were slack the jerking threw the passengers off their seats, and when slacking or stopping the engine, the collision threatened destruction. "Necessity is the mother of invention," so a remedy must be had or the railway trial for passengers would be a failure. The train was stopped near a convenient fence from which rails were taken and fastened between the coaches, tender and locomotive, thus making the whole rigid and preventing the furious bumping. Thus "bumpers" were invented. Stage coach bodies were the first passenger cars, and these somewhat enlarged, but very slightly different, continued in use, some remaining on American roads as late as 1848, by which time the people of the East were becoming quite familiar with the iron road and its flying train.

FIRST CALIFORNIA RAILROADS

The isolation of California retarded the adoption of any extended railroad system for many years. A few mining railroads which, however, cannot be classed as being part of the system were constructed as early as 1853, and of these Placer County claims the pioneer. In that year Capt. John Bunston and a company of miners built a railroad of a mile or more in length from Virginia Hill to Auburn Ravine, for the purpose of transporting the gold bearing earth from their mine to the water of the stream. This was used successfully for several months, when the better plan was conceived of conducting the water to the mine by means of a ditch, and the pioneer railroad was abandoned.

The success and novelty of this enterprise led to the organization of the first railroad company in the State. This Virginia and Bear River Railroad was intended for carrying "pay dirt" from Auburn Ravine to Bear River, where was an abundance of water, the essential element to the miner in separating the gold from the earth. The company created a sensation on "great expectations," but built no road, the ditch superseding the necessity for any railroad.

The inland trade and travel through Placer County was large from the earliest period of the golden era. This was carried on by means of teams and stages, which were slow, toilsome and expensive. The demand for the building of railroads was incessant. Sacramento was the depot of the northern mines. The principal road from it leading up the American River, supplying the counties of Amador, El Dorado, Placer and Nevada. The Sacramento Valley Railroad was built to supply this demand. This was accomplished in 1855 and 56, being completed in February of the latter year. This was the first steam traveled railroad in California and was the first ever seen by many of the pioneer immigrants, so rare were railroads in the States west of the great lakes in 1849. The road extends from Sacramento to Folsom, a distance of twenty two and a half miles, on the south side of the American River, terminating near the junction of the South and North Forks of that stream. The projectors of this road claimed to have in contemplation its extension through the valley of the Sacramento northward, and to be a part of the transcontinental railroad when that should be made, but running so near the river it had at Folsom entered a *cul de sac* from which it could only be extended by doubling on itself. This short piece of road cost in construction and equipment about $1,100,000, rates of labor being high, and all the material, but the ties in the track being imported from the Atlantic States and Europe. So great was the cost that it deterred capitalists from undertaking such enterprises. During that period freights to the Pacific Coast were very high, there being little return cargo, it being before the days of wheat, wool and wine productions, for which the ships of all the World now seek our harbors, often coming in ballast, thus reversing the order of olden times.

RAILROAD EXTENSION

Immediately upon the completion of the road to Folsom, and the rise of that place which was built as the result of the railroad at its terminus, a demand for its extension was made by the people of Placer. The argument urged is shown in the following editorial in the *Placer Herald* of February 23, 1856 —

The Sacramento Valley Railroad is now completed from the city of Sacramento to Folsom, on the American River, and in a few days our stages will be running regularly from this town to the upper depot. With scarcely any advantages over any mining town in Placer County we find the village of Folsom, upon our border, springing as it were in a night, into a place of commercial importance by virtue of the advantages it derives from being the temporary terminus of the railroad. It is estimated that the stock of the road, incomplete as it is, will shortly pay two per cent per month upon the capital stock invested. Stage routes are being established radiating from the depot to every section of the mountain country contiguous to it and a feverish anxiety on the part of the business men and traveling public generally to adopt this road for their uses is daily made more and more manifest. These facts are worthy the serious reflection of our citizens for they are the mathematical conclusions of experience. This railroad enterprise is no longer a matter of

doubt—it is reduced to a practical certainty—a paying investment

The destination of this road is said to be ultimately the City of Marysville In its passage it will traverse the County of Placer along the line of the foot hills where they break into the plains This will be of incalculable advantage to the ranchmen and farmers along the line, and perhaps to the county at large Something is wanted to connect us with the great marts of California trade and develop the resources of this mountain county We have extensive forests of fine timber, numerous streams for the use of machinery, limestone and marble quarries and many other resources of which mention could be made Shall we continue to trundle along in cumbrous, obsolete stage coaches, through dust and mire, as usual? Drag our stores with painful toil, in heavy jolting wagons and ox teams? Or would it become us as men to make some move tending if possible, to draw to ourselves the benefits of this railroad? We are not ambitious of Auburn it is a village now, and will be nothing more, in all probability during our day and generation Great cities are built now only where necessity requires them and in this relation commerce is a necessity San Francisco is by nature *the* city of California and the Pacific, unless, indeed these earthquakes should knock our calculations in the head Be that as it may we want a branch of this road to pass from its present terminus through Auburn to Grass Valley and Nevada This, from what we can understand is physically feasible Auburn is about seventeen miles from Folsom, the rise from there to this point is no more than thirty-five feet to the mile [The average is seventy feet to the mile—Ed] From there to Grass Valley there is a succession of valleys, which will probably give about the same grade Perhaps Nevada is equally accessible but of that we cannot speak from personal knowledge Upon some of the roads in the Atlantic States the grade at some points is as much as 110 feet to the mile If, then, it is as we represent it the scheme is entirely practicable As to the means to be taken to obtain this desired result we confess ourselves at a loss to advise It would seem proper for our citizens to hold a meeting and take some action No doubt our friends in Nevada County and Sacramento would lend us their support and assist in the work They are quite as deeply interested as we of Placer

We have made these suggestions at this time and though crude as they are, believe we have discharged one among our many duties in calling public attention especially to the matter In the future we shall have more to say about it, and will probably be better prepared with reasons in support of the measure

This appeal was followed by others arguing vehemently in favor of building an extension to Auburn The people were aroused and on the 13th of March a preliminary meeting was held at which it was resolved to call a general meeting of the citizens of Auburn and vicinity, to take steps towards procuring the building of a railroad to connect Auburn with the Sacramento Valley Railroad at Folsom The meeting was held on the 20th of March, 1856 and an executive committee appointed to which was intrusted further movements

As an argument why the railroad should be built the *Placer Press* in April published statistics showing the advantage it would be in saving freight, stating that 2 700 tons of freight was brought into Placer County monthly from Sacramento, and that the average rate paid was $30 00 per ton, making the enormous outlay of $81 000 per month for freights By the same estimates it was shown that freight could be delivered at Auburn by railroad at $5 00 per ton making a saving to the people of the county of at least $50 000 per month, and lumber there costing $15 00 per M freight to Sacramento could be sent for $5 00 Such arguments and inducements were held out to the public

The Legislature of 1856 passed an Act to enable the County of Placer to take and hold stock in any company having for its object the extension of the Sacramento Valley Railroad to the town of Auburn" The proposition to vote $100,000 was submitted to the people at the election in November 1856 and was defeated by a vote of 3,432 against it and only 919 in its favor

In showing the profits arising from such a road, the *Placer Herald* of January 24 1857 quoted from the report of the Directors of the Sacramento Valley Railroad the following "The total earnings of the road for 1856 were $177 266 running expenses, $96 000, balance over running expenses, $81 266 The freight increases daily, particularly down freight, consisting of granite, cobble-stone, wood and general merchandise It is estimated that the gross earnings for 1857 will be $216 000, running expenses, $84 000, clear balance of earnings, $132,000 The compromise effected with the contractors was entirely favorable and fixed the debt due to them on the 1st of November at $429,000 for which they receive $200 000 in bonds of the company at eighty cents on the dollar, leaving a balance with accrued interest of $273 500 which bears interest at the rate of three per cent per month from the 1st of November There are $700 000 due from stockholders in unpaid assessments on their subscriptions to stock, which, if promptly paid the road in a few months will be free from embarrassments, and thenceforth pay large dividends During the past year 32 000 passengers and 17 000 tons of freight passed over the road The distance run by trains was 30 000 miles wood consumed 1 200 cords, oil consumed, 500 gallons, water 1 000 000, and the whole number of running days 335" The foregoing is given as a sample of railroad management and finance in California in 1856—a reason why railroads could not be built with hopes of prosperity

CALIFORNIA CENTRAL RAILROAD

In the spring of 1857 a company was formed in Marysville under the title of the "California Central Railroad Company" to build a railroad from Folsom to Marysville Col Chris Lincoln Wilson, who had been a contractor on the Sacramento Valley Railroad was sent East to procure funds for building the road This object he effected, and the construc



BORLAND'S HOTEL JAMES BORLAND PROP
AUBURN STATION AUB. P.O. PLACER COUNTY, CALIFORNIA

tion commenced forthwith The road connected with the Sacramento Valley at Folsom on the south side of the American River going on that bank a few hundred yards up the stream, and crossing on a wooden bridge, then going down the stream about one mile when it gained the level of the bluff bordering the river, where it took a northwesterly course along the foot hills to Lincoln in Placer County—having a total length of nineteen miles, of which fourteen were in this county The Sacramento Valley Railroad builders had shown the poor judgment of running into a *cul de sac*, while the builders of this, having the ultimate object of reaching Sacramento, constructed a mountain road, crossing the river at Folsom by an expensive bridge making a course from Roseville to Sacramento of thirty two miles, when the direct and easy line was only eighteen miles in length The road was completed to Lincoln October 31 1861, and the passenger travel of Placer, Nevada and Yuba and much of the freight of the two former counties, passed over it The construction of the Central Pacific Railroad in 1863 to Roseville destroyed the usefulness of that portion of the California Central extending to Folsom, and business on it ceased The section from Lincoln to Marysville was not completed until 1869, then under the name of the Yuba Railroad Company, and the same year it became the property of the Central Pacific Company, under the title of California and Oregon Railroad Company, but shortly afterwards designated as the Oregon Division of the Central Pacific This has twenty one miles in Placer County—from Roseville to Bear River—passing through the towns of Lincoln and Sheridan

AUBURN BRANCH RAILROAD

The year 1858 opened brightly for the railroad hopes of Auburn The construction of the California Central was commenced which would pass through the western portion of the county and offered opportunities for easy connection by rail with Auburn, or at least the open country, the gentle slopes and broad ravines seemed free of all obstacles to railroad building An instrumental survey however, developed most serious difficulties to overcome before the iron horse could stride with ease, and in triumph to the town

On the 21st of July, 1858 T D Judah, Chief Engineer of the California Central, commenced at Auburn the survey of the "Auburn Branch Railroad," which was to join the Central at the most feasible point The report of this survey is dated Folsom August 13 1858 It says —

The line as run commences at Auburn near the *Placer Herald* printing office, running thence down and upon the easterly side of Auburn Ravine about two miles Thence crossing over into Dutch Ravine it runs down the same to a point three and two thirds miles below Auburn, where the main road branches off to the Mountaineer House Here, crossing over the divide between Dutch and Buckeye Ravines, it runs into Buckeye Ravine, passing a few rods in the rear of Newcastle To this point, which is four miles from Auburn is found a fair line requiring no grade of over eighty feet per mile. From the point opposite Newcastle the line continues down Buckeye Ravine to its intersection with Secret Ravine, near Preston & Worrell's quartz mill six miles from Auburn, thence down Secret Ravine, passing near Bishop's quartz mill, the Oaks House, Indian Valley House, Pine Grove House and Hawes, keeping in Secret Ravine to its intersection with the line of the California Central Railroad at a point sixteen and two thirds miles from Auburn eight and forty four one hundredths miles from Folsom, and thirty and sixty-two one hundredths miles from Sacramento via Folsom

The only serious difficulty on the whole line occurs on the mile immediately below Newcastle, the fifth mile from Auburn which falls 240 feet, so that an eighty foot grade continued down does not strike the surface again until it reaches a point eleven and a half miles from Auburn

The great difference of elevation below Newcastle, and the long and high trestle-work required in crossing Dutch and Baltimore Ravines were the fatal objections to the route, and the "Auburn Branch" was not constructed

SACRAMENTO, PLACER AND NEVADA RAILROAD

While the obstacles developed by Judah's survey were serious, they were not regarded as insurmountable, and the determination was still maintained of having a railroad People of Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Counties were earnest in the enterprise, and books were opened for subscription to the stock of a railroad company, and by July, 1859, stock to the amount of $50 000 had been taken On the 2d of July, notice was given for subscribers to the stock to meet at Auburn on the 23d of that month, to form a preliminary organization On that day, July 23, 1859 the Sacramento Placer and Nevada Railroad Company was organized for the purpose of constructing a railroad from some point on the California Central to Auburn, Grass Valley, and Nevada City James E Hale was elected President of the company John O Jackson, Treasurer, and F B Higgins, Secretary

This was to be the long hoped for railroad to Auburn, for which its enterprising citizens had struggled and organized at various times since 1852, for which conventions had been held laws enacted subsidies voted and many columns of newspaper matter printed in its advocacy The most laudable ambition of a public spirited and energetic people was to be gratified

Surveys and reconnoissances were made by County Surveyor S G Elliott and by engineer M M Standroom, preceding the complete survey by Sherman Day who commenced operations on the 11th of October, 1859, and made his report March 26, 1860, which was published in full in the *Placer Herald*, March 31, 1860 The line was divided into two divisons, the first extending from Auburn to Secret

Ravine below Newcastle, embracing the acknowledged most difficult part. In this division great difficulty was encountered in maintaining a practicable line in entering Auburn from below and leaving it in the extension towards Nevada. The *Placer Herald* printing office was taken as the initial point and it seemed to be regarded as a *sine qua non* that the road should pass centrally through the town.

The line from Auburn to Secret Ravine required the crossing of Banyard Ravine by a trestle 1,200 feet long and 135 feet above the bed of the stream at the highest point. Then a trestle bridge across Baltimore Ravine 950 feet long and 101 feet above the bottom of the ravine. Dutch Ravine was crossed by a bridge 800 feet long and seventy-eight feet high at the center. Other ravines to cross, and deep cuts to make made this section the most difficult of the line and as the subsequent history of the road will show was never utilized by any railroad. By a constellation of genius encouraged by a disregard of others wishes, or by independence, a later and greater enterprise found a practicable route to and past Auburn without running through its main street.

The route selected by Engineer Day over the second division continued along the western slope and summit of the lower dividing ridge between the sources of Secret and Miners Ravines, afterwards crossing the latter half a mile southwest of the Franklin House. Then followed nearly the stage route from Auburn to Folsom passed near Rose Spring then near Beals Bar then entered Big Gulch, which it descended by a grade of eighty feet per mile to its junction with the American then to the junction with the California Central at a point nineteen and thirteen one hundredths miles from Auburn and immediately at the northern end of the railroad bridge at Folsom.

Of the cost of this the Engineer says: "As the second division of the road about thirteen miles nearest Folsom costs so much less in proportion than the upper, it may be thought good policy to enter it once upon the construction of the lower division thus giving an impetus to the work and providing for the transportation of the materials for the heavy bridging on the upper portion." Adding one and a half miles of the first division to bring the road to within four and a half miles of Auburn, the total cost for road equipped with rolling stock ready for use was estimated at $516,133.

The guage of the road was fixed at five feet, the same as that of the Sacramento Valley Railroad, the rails to weigh sixty pounds to the yard set in chairs of wrought iron weighing seven pounds each, and fastened with spikes weighing half a pound each. Iron rails were then delivered from England at $70 00 per ton the price in England being from £6 to £6 10s per ton, with freight commission insurance, exchange, duty etc., added.

The question was asked: "Will the road pay?" to which the engineer answered: "*Does it pay to do without the road?* Does it pay the people of Placer and Nevada Counties to travel in stage coaches and mud wagons or even in buggies covered with dust in summer and mud in winter, starting at unseasonable hours and paying $8 00 or $9 00 from Nevada, and $4 00 from Auburn to Folsom? Does it pay to get goods up over the muddy roads at $20 00, $25 00 and $30 00 per ton in three or four days passage, that might be brought up for less than one-quarter of the money in one day? Does it pay the miners to compensate the merchants for keeping heavy stocks of goods on hand at some seasons because they can only be brought when the roads are good, when the same merchants could sell at much lower rates by renewing their stocks monthly? Does it pay to leave the splendid timber of the forest uncut, when it might be remunerating the occupant of the land if a market were opened for it? Does it pay to wait two or three days for letters by mail, that might be received and answered on the same day? Does it pay to lose an extra day or two in the transit of gold dust, and incur extra risks by reason of the unseasonable hours of travel? Does it pay to leave the granite in the ledges that might be on its way to build stores, and public buildings, and fortifications at Sacramento and the Bay?"

The gross receipts of the road were estimated at $943 per day, or $344,195 per year and the total expenses, including estimated repairs at $168,000 per annum, leaving a net income of $176,195. This was to come from seventy-five passengers each way, at $1 90 each 115 tons up freight at $2 85 100,000 feet lumber, down, at $3 00, twenty tons fire wood and granite at $1 50, each day. Should the road be completed to Nevada City it was estimated that the freight to that place would add $263,000 to the annual receipts. The survey to Nevada showed a distance of thirty-one and three-quarter miles from Auburn, and an elevation of 2,498 feet above the sea. This would be more than one third the elevation of the summit of the Sierra Nevada at Henness Pass and the construction of this road to that city was supposed to fix it as one of the divisions, and the route of the future Pacific Railroad which should enter the central and business portion of California.

On the 7th of April, 1860, Charles A. Tuttle, Esq., was elected President of the company, and S. W. Lovell was chosen a Director in place of Judge Hale who had resigned.

The Legislature then in session passed an Act authorizing the people of Auburn to vote on the proposition to subscribe to $50,000 of the stock of the Sacramento Placer and Nevada Railroad, to be paid when the road was completed and in working order to within thirteen miles of the town. This was a very popular measure in Auburn, and was strongly advocated by the papers. The election occurred on the 4th of June.

An editorial in the *Herald* of June 2d, asked for a unanimous vote in favor of the proposition saying

anyone who is opposed to it is not only indifferent, but an enemy to the interests of the place The vote was 160 "yeas" and not one in opposition

This vote was soon to be followed by another The same Legislature passed an Act approved April 30, 1860, authorizing an election to be held by the people of Placer County to vote on the propositions "To subscribe for $100,000 of the stock of the Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Railroad $25 000 of the stock of the Eastern Extension Railroad, $12 500 towards the construction of a wagon road from Secret Springs on the Divide, between the Middle and North Forks of the American River, in Placer County, to Carson Valley, and $12,500 towards the construction of a wagon road from Dutch Flat, in Placer County, to Carson Valley"

The campaign preceding this election was one of the most bitterly contested ever held in Placer County Each proposition was to be voted separately As "Subscription to Sacramento Placer and Nevada Railroad—Yes,' or "Subscription to Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Railroad—No,' and the others in the same form The Eastern Extension Railroad was to run from Lincoln up Auburn Ravine to Auburn, and received but little favor, but by those in the immediate vicinity of its route The remaining propositions were favored by those along the line of the railroad and of the Dutch Flat Wagon Road, and opposed by the people of the Divide, between the Forks of the American River The people of the western part of the county, not affected by either of the propositions, also opposed them all

The election was held as ordered on the 27th of June, 1860, resulting in the defeat of the measure The official returns of the votes were as follows Subscription to the Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Railroad—Yes, 1,997, No 2 183 Subscription to the Eastern Extension Railroad—Yes, 108, No 4 000 Subscription to Dutch Flat Wagon Road—Yes, 1 833, No, 2 218 Subscription to Secret Springs Wagon Road—Yes, 1 030, No 2 986 Total vote cast in the county 4,220, being larger than any vote ever before given

The vote of Auburn was very large, the majority for the Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Railroad being 150 and at Dutch Flat, 272 The *Herald* said of the unusually large vote at Auburn "It is true the vote was larger than has been polled at any general election in many years, but never was the same effort made to get out a vote Stages, wagons, and buggies were run constantly during the day and several miles in every direction and every voter who could be persuaded to leave his business was brought in"

This source of revenue being cut off, the company sought their financial help elsewhere Books were opened in Auburn Sacramento and San Francisco and $60 000 were subscribed, which, with the $50,000 voted by the town of Auburn would give $110,000 to commence operations with The engineer, Sherman Day, in March, 1861, estimated that the grading of the lower division of thirteen miles could be made for $130 000 The Directors had arranged with the Sacramento Valley Railroad for the iron and for operating the road On the first of June the Directors appointed J P Robinson Chief Engineer, and M L Stangroom, Assistant, to permanently locate the line The Directors elected in August were J B Bayerque of San Francisco J P Robinson, of Sacramento, James I Hale J R Crandall and C H Mitchell, of Auburn J B Hale President John Q Jackson Treasurer, and C H Mitchell, Secretary These contracted with Mr Jackson R Myers on favorable terms to the company to grade the division from Folsom to within five miles of Auburn, and on the 20th of August 1861, the work was begun in Big Gulch near Folsom

The winter of 1861–62 was of unprecedented severity and work was greatly impeded thereby The first iron was laid on the road in the latter part of April, 1862, and on the 16th of July the road was opened for business to Wildwood Station seven miles from Folsom September 20 1862 the road was completed and put in operation to Auburn Station thirteen miles from Folsom, and six miles from Auburn At this station Johnson & Co, Egbert & Co, W L Perkins, and George Wilmont established forwarding and warehouses and stage and team lines made it the starting point of their business A busy little village grew up around the station and high hopes were entertained by town proprietors and railroad owners when this line should be adopted as part of the Pacific Railroad

To secure this, and to make sure that the route of the future transcontinental road should pass through Placer County, had been among the primary objects of the builders and the hopes of the people As such, and as the pioneer mountain road it deserves, and has received much consideration in this history

In June 1862, Congress passed the Pacific Railroad Bill, and in October the survey of the route was begun This survey selected the line crossing the American River at Norris' Bridge thence direct to the nearest point of the foot hills of the Sierra Nevada crossing the course of the California Central at right angles and adopting a route from three to seven miles northwest of the Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Railroad This survey and adoption of the route was fatal to the last named road and its owners and officers became the bitter opponents of the new enterprise The statute permitting the people of the county to vote on the subject of a loan of $100 000 to the Sacramento Placer and Nevada Railroad allowed the election to be ordered at the discretion of the Board of Supervisors and now, with the prospect of a road which would destroy its usefulness, there was no hopes of the loan being granted and no election was called The road continued business until in June, 1864 by which time the Central

Pacific was completed to Newcastle, this place being the depot for freight and passengers instead of Auburn Station and soon business ceased entirely

The Sacramento Valley Railroad Company had supplied the iron for the Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Railroad, and held a mortgage on the road as security This mortgage was foreclosed, and in the latter part of June the company began taking up the rails for the purpose of relaying them on the Sacramento Valley and Placerville Railroad, which had rival aspirations to the Central Pacific to cross the Sierra to the Territory of Nevada The Central Pacific Company procured an injunction against the removal of the rails and the Placer County Railroad war was inaugurated This railroad war created a great sensation at the time resulting in many arrests and trials, the calling out of troops for the protection of officers guarding the track, the importation of hired "fighters" from San Francisco, and heavy bills of costs against the county, but at last the rails were removed and the Sacramento, Placer and Nevada Railroad ceased to be

TRANSCONTINENTAL RAILROAD PROJECTED

Who first suggested the construction of a railroad from the navigable waters of the Mississippi Valley to the Pacific has been a matter of some controversy, but it appears to have been suggested very soon after the adoption of the steam railroad system The locomotive was put in practical operation by Stephenson, in 1829, in England, from Liverpool to Manchester Also, in 1829, a locomotive was employed at Honesdale, in Pennsylvania, in an experimental manner, drawing cars of coal, and in 1831 was drawing its train of passenger cars on the road from Albany to Schenectady, in New York This new system of travel created great excitement, and its fame spread over the country At that early date in the history of railroads one to the Pacific was thought of In proof of this we quote from a letter by Col B L E Bonneville, of the United States Army to the St Louis *Democrat* —

I observe in your paper of June 4th, fourth page, that the paternity of the Pacific Railroad is claimed by certain individuals I desire to say that in June, or July 1831, I was at Jefferson Barracks, near St Louis, and residing as the guest of Major General Gaines of the United States Army, and that he told me that he had received a paper from General Leavenworth United States Army, recommending the building of a railroad to the Pacific, and that he had forwarded the same to the War Department Washington City, indorsed as follows I forward to you the magnificent project of General Leavenworth Of course this paper must be in the office of the Adjutant General of the War Department and may be revived and published, in justice to a meritorious officer, and to compare the rude ideas of the early friends of that great and grand success

The officers of the army and the few trappers and members of the fur companies were the only civilized people then familiar with the great plains and the mountainous regions between them and the Pacific and General Leavenworth was the most prominent of these officers in the West His idea of a railroad at that time was bold in the extreme, and it is a question whether the indorsement of General Gaines of "magnificent project" was in irony or admiration

No doubt hangs over the proposition of the Rev Asa Whitney, who, in 1846, lectured in many places in the United States in the advocacy of a plan conceived by him for the construction of a Pacific Railroad His plan was for a railroad from the Missouri, through the South Pass to the Pacific at Astoria, Oregon, to be built by the National Government from the proceeds of sales of the public lands lying within ten miles on each side of the road Whitney may properly be regarded as the originator of the Pacific Railroad and father of the land grant scheme in its aid His demands however, were exceedingly modest when compared with those who profited by his ideas and made the road Mr Whitney had been a missionary in Oregon, had crossed the plains and mountains more than once, and was greatly impressed with the importance of the project, and the feasibility of his plan This was in that quiet period of American history which so happily prevailed anterior to the acquisition of California and the discovery of gold The time had not ripened until the golden Sierra and the grand bay of San Francisco had become a part of our common country and under the rule of a people capable of their development and protection His plan, as promulgated was approved by many prominent officers of the Government, and Senator Thomas H Benton introduced a bill to give it effect

The discovery of gold and the rapid increase of population in California put a different aspect on the railroad question then it was demanded as a vital necessity by a numerous and prosperous people Senator Benton introduced a bill on the 7th of February, 1849, to provide for the construction of a Pacific railroad Then it became a great political question, over which the North and South contended until the secession of the latter, which left the North free to decide During the period of dispute there were many projects brought forward, bills introduced and surveys ordered the literature of which, including Congressional discussion of the subjects, would make quite a large and interesting library The explorations attending the surveys covered the greater part of the country between the Mississippi and the Pacific, the reports of which were elaborate and elegant volumes but published in such a manner that they appeared but little in popular use The knowledge of the interior was at last made public and general through the explorations by miners, prospectors and travelers, whose accounts and descriptions were published in newspapers Their

were various routes proposed but the great division was between the northern and the southern The politicians of the South insisted upon adopting a southern route, which was supposed to favor southern capitalists and southern institutions while those of the North contended for their special interests

The first organized movement for the construction of a Pacific railroad made in California was by citizens of Placer Nevada and Sacramento Counties There were filed in the office of the Secretary of State at Sacramento August 17, 1852, articles of incorporation of the 'Sacramento, Auburn and Nevada Railroad Company' The articles contained the names of twenty six subscribers of twenty eight shares each, at a value of $100 per share, and the names of the following Directors S W Lovell Placer County, T O Dunn, John R Conyell Charles Marsh, Isaac Williamson, and William H Lyons, of Nevada County, John A Read, J B Haggin, and Lloyd Tevis, of Sacramento County A line was surveyed from Sacramento through Auburn and Grass Valley to Nevada City, showing the distance to be sixty eight miles, and the estimated cost of this section of the road was $2,000 000 From Nevada the survey was continued through the Henness Pass This was undertaken in a spirit of grand enterprise, but it was too gigantic a measure to be carried out by private individuals with the fortunes considered large in those days

The Sacramento Valley Railroad was built with the expectation that it would be a part of the transcontinental system This company was formed August 4, 1852 and $5 000 paid in percentage on the stock The company reorganized November 9, 1854 and made immediate preparations for building the road This was completed as has been stated, but it did not form a link in the Pacific Railroad, although it played an important part in that great work

EFFORTS OF THEODORE D JUDAH

The engineer, Mr Theodore D Judah, during the years 1851 55 and 56 explored the Sierra Nevada through a great part of its extent in search of a practicable route for a railroad crossing the range, and labored assiduously to organize a company to engage in the work The first route selected by him was from Benicia via Knights Landing, Marysville and Noble's Pass thence to the valley of the Humboldt In this enterprise he visited Washington in 1856 and through Gen James W Denver, then Member of Congress introduced a bill, in which the United States was to give in aid of the construction of the proposed road thirty sections of land or 19,200 acres, per mile of road The fund from the sale of this, he estimated would be ample to build the road On the 17th of May he wrote to Mr Chenery, of Marysville, of the bright prospects of the passage of the bill The bill, however, did not become a law, and Mr Judah returned to California

In 1858 while Chief Engineer of the California Central, he surveyed a route for the Auburn Branch Railroad and made barometrical observation of the higher Sierra which convinced him that a practical route could be obtained in that direction for a road He now engaged with great energy and perseverance upon carrying out his plan for the construction of the Pacific Railroad, and at the session of the Legislature convening in 1858, succeeded in having a concurrent resolution passed which authorized the holding of a Railroad Convention in San Francisco This was held September 20 1859 and was composed of many of the most prominent men of California at that time This Convention delegated Mr Judah to proceed to Washington to endeavor to procure legislation on the subject While in Washington at this time a bill was drawn up by himself and Hon John C Burch, then a Member of Congress from California This bill contained nearly all the provisions of the bill as finally passed in 1862 It was printed at private expense, and a copy sent to each Senator and Member of Congress But the time was not ripe for the measure Political complications—the slavery question—absorbed the attention of Congress Mr Judah urged the question upon the members, explained the details in a lucid and intelligible manner, and so prepared the way for the future

In 1860 he returned to California and continued his surveys, struggling with stinted and precarious aid in the grandest enterprise of the age Dr D W Strong, of Dutch Flat contributed largely from his private means in paying the expenses of the survey, and accompanied Mr Judah in his explorations of the route from Auburn to the Truckee River After completing the survey, which was made with a barometer Judah went to San Francisco to lay his plan before the capitalists of that city, and induce them if possible to form a company to take hold of the work His ideas were received very coldly, and he failed in getting the financial support he desired

Returning to his hotel one evening convinced of the futility of any further trials in San Francisco, Mr Judah remarked The capitalists of San Francisco have refused to night to make an investment for which in less than three years, they shall have ample cause to blame their want of foresight I shall return to Sacramento to-morrow to interest merchants and others of that place in the great work and this shall be my only other effort on this side of the continent"

CENTRAL PACIFIC RAILROAD COMPANY

In Sacramento were two hardware merchants with whom Mr Judah had had business relations while in charge of the Sacramento Valley Railroad —Mr Collis P Huntington and Mr Mark Hopkins— and to these gentlemen the final proposition was made A meeting of the business men of Sacramento was called, and the preliminary steps were taken to organize a company This organization

was effected, and articles of incorporation were filed with the Secretary of State June 28, 1861 The company was named the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California, with the following-named Directors Leland Stanford Charles Crocker, James Bailey, Theodore D Judah, L A Booth C P Huntington, Mark Hopkins of Sacramento, D W Strong of Dutch Flat and Charles Marsh, of Nevada Leland Stanford was elected President, C P Huntington, Vice President, Mark Hopkins, Treasurer and Theodore D Judah Chief Engineer

After the organization of the company Mr Judah was instructed to make a thorough instrumental survey of the route across the Sierra This survey developed a line with lighter grades, less distance and fewer obstacles than the previous observations had shown The first report of the Chief Engineer to the officers of the company, gave the following as the topographical features of the Sierra Nevada which rendered them so formidable for railroad operations —

"First, The great elevation to be overcome in crossing its summit, and the want of uniformity in its western slope The average length of the western slope of the Sierra Nevada is about seventy miles, and in this distance the altitude increases 7 000 feet making it necessary to maintain an even grade on the ascent to avoid creating some sections with excessive grades

"Second From the impracticability of the river crossings These rivers run through gorges in many places over 1,000 feet in depth with the banks of varying slopes from perpendicular to forty-five degrees A railroad line therefore must avoid the crossing of these cañons The line as established by the surveys of 1861 pursued its course along an unbroken ridge from the base to the summit of the mountain and by descending the eastern slope by the valley of the Truckee River avoided the eastern summit which rises east of Lake Tahoe and of the several mountain lakes and valleys that characterize the Sierra Nevada The estimated cost of the road from Sacramento to the State line was $88 000 per mile The estimated length of line contemplated by the company extending from Sacramento to the eastern boundary of the State was 116 miles, but the subsequent location of the road made it 144 miles

The struggle now commenced to raise the money necessary to perfect the organization and give it the appearance of substantiality Every paper in the State every political party in its platform and every politician on the stump, had, since the days of the discovery of gold advocated and proclaimed the Pacific Railroad as the greatest conceivable blessing to the Union, to California and to mankind and that when completed it would pay the enormous profit of $50,000 000 per annum! Now that some real effort was making a practicable route found and a prospect of work being commenced capitalists began to express opposition to the work, and the company was denounced as a company on paper only The Directors were stigmatized as ordinary tradespeople in a small interior city in moderate circumstances, with slight education, and no experience in any great enterprise or financial operation Truly the venture was a wild one if carried on timidly, but by a liberal expenditure bold and energetic movements there was a possibility of success equaling the representations made by Engineer Judah to the San Francisceans The developments in the silver mines of Nevada offered a prospect for immediate business, and the secession of the Southern States taking the southern route from the controversy, opened the prospect for the passage of the Pacific Railroad bill with liberal grants and subsidies

On the 9th of October 1861, the Board of Directors of the Central Pacific Railroad Company passed the following resolution —

Resolved, That Mr T D Judah, the Chief Engineer of this company, proceed to Washington, on the steamer of the 11th of October, instant, as the accredited agent of the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California for the purpose of procuring appropriations of land and United States bonds from Government to aid in the construction of this road

RAILROAD BILL PASSED CONGRESS

The mission was successfully accomplished greatly through the aid of Gen James A McDougal Senator from California, and the bill passed Congress and was approved in July 1862 This bill granted a free right of way to the roads, of 100 feet over all Government lands on their route The land on either side of the route was to be withdrawn from settlement, by pre emption or otherwise for a distance of fifteen miles until the final location of the road should be made and the United States surveys had determined the location of the section lines This bill also provided for issuing to the company, as above, United States thirty year six per cent bonds, as each twenty mile section of the road was completed, at the rate of $16 000 per mile for the line west of the western base of the Sierra Nevada – which was fixed by President Lincoln at seven miles from Sacramento— and at the rate of $48 000 per mile from the western to the eastern base To secure the government from loss and to insure the payment of the bonds they were made a first lien on the road This was subsequently modified by an Act passed July, 1864 allowing the company to issue first mortgage bonds to the same amount as the Government bonds, the United States taking the position of second mortgagee The land grant in the first bill was every alternate section for ten miles on each side of the track, but this was afterwards doubled, making it twenty sections per mile

The company was now fully organized grants made, and it given the possession of the route Mr Huntington visited New York with the power of attorney of the company, in the endeavor to nego

tinate money on the company's bonds, but without success, as the ability to prove them valuable by the construction of any part of the road was not yet shown. Subscriptions to the stock were sought in California, and a few gentlemen subscribed among whom were Mr Samuel Brannan, of San Francisco, Mr Charles Holbrook, of Sacramento and Mr Charles Marsh of Nevada. Private subscriptions furnished the means for the beginning of work. In 1862, the city of Sacramento granted the right of way along the city front, and also gave the company the tract of ground covered by Sutter Lake. In November, 1862 the first body of surveyors, under Douglas Judah, brother of the Chief Engineer, went out to locate the permanent line.

THE WORK COMMENCED

The ceremonies attending the throwing of the first earth, or beginning the work of construction of the Pacific Railroad, took place at Sacramento on the 8th of January, 1863. The locality of the work was on the bank of the Sacramento River, at the foot of K Street in Sacramento City. The Sacramento *Union* of January 9, 1863, says: "The skies smiled yesterday upon a ceremony of vast significance to Sacramento, California and the Union." The day was the anniversary of the Battle of New Orleans which it had been customary to celebrate as a national holiday. The Legislature was in session and in a body took part in the ceremony. Leland Stanford was Governor of the State and President of the Central Pacific Railroad Company. The Governor and State officers, the Members of the Legislature members of the railroad company, and many citizens with music and banners joined in procession and marched through the city to the levee where the ceremonies were performed. Charles Crocker called the attention of the assemblage, and introduced Governor Stanford, who made a brief address. Rev J. A. Benton asked the Divine blessing upon the enterprise, the Union, the company, and the people. After this Charles Crocker announced that the Governor of the State would now shovel the first earth for the great Pacific Railroad. Several addresses followed. Senator A. M. Crane, of Alameda County, delivered an eloquent oration, and speeches were made by Hon. J. H. Warwick Member of Assembly from Sacramento, Rev. J. F. Peck, Hon. W. H. Sears, Member of Assembly from Nevada, Hon. Newton Booth, Senator from Sacramento, Dr. L. F. Morse and Charles Crocker. The day was pleasant and everything auspicious of success in the beginning of the work for the construction of the great road which was to stretch across the continent.

The road was regarded as a public work, to be constructed by the people and for the people, in which it was the duty of all to assist knowing that the incorporators, as individuals, were comparatively without means. They were, too, prominent Republicans, the great war of the Rebellion was raging, the political feeling was intense, the railroad was thought a military necessity as a protection to the Pacific Coast, and a grateful feeling was engendered toward the men who had taken the management of construction. They were looked upon as patriots who had assumed a great burden for the public good, and whose acts it would be deemed mean to question as selfish or to limit by legislation in any grants made to them. There was no thought but this confidence was reciprocal, and that the gratitude of the people would inspire gratitude in return. Those were days of innocence. The great fortunes so common now were then unknown to the Republic and the rigorous power of money and of corporations had not been felt in California. The cunning "Credit Mobilier" had not been invented, nor the "Contract and Finance Company" conceived. All were ready to grant the railroad company unlimited power, and to vote the public funds without stint in aid of the work. Laws of an extraordinary character were enacted by the State Legislature of 1863 for this object. By these Acts the State donated $10,000 per mile for the first fifty miles of road completed, equalling $500,000; also authorized Placer County to elect to subscribe for $250,000 of the stock, Nevada County $150,000, Sacramento, $300,000, and San Francisco, $600,000. Elections were held and the subscriptions ordered but the money was not speedily realized. San Francisco subsequently compromised by donating $400,000 and taking no stock. The Legislature of 1864 passed an Act guaranteeing seven per cent per annum interest on $1,500,000 of bonds of the Central Pacific Railroad Company. The Attorney-General enjoined the payment of the interest as a violation of the clause in the Constitution prohibiting the creation of a State debt exceeding $300,000 excepting for the purpose of defense in time of war. The Supreme Court decided that the country was at war, that the railroad was for defensive purposes, and the debt constitutional.

PLACER COUNTY A STOCKHOLDER

The Act approved by Governor Stanford April 2, 1863 ordered an election to be held in Placer County on the second Tuesday in May following on the proposition ordering the Board of Supervisors to take and subscribe $250,000 of the capital stock of the Central Pacific Railroad Company of California. All was ordered by statute, and nothing left to the discretion of the Board of Supervisors. The campaign was lively and the opposition strong and bitter. The *Placer Herald* opposed the appropriation with great ability, and with singular prescience denounced the growing power of a grasping monopoly, already supercilious in its manner, positive in its demands, and insolent in its threats. Several able correspondents contributed to its columns in opposition to the subscription. The *Advocate* also opposed it. The *Placer Courier* of Forest Hill, and the Dutch Flat *Enquirer* strongly advocated, and were supported by the Sacramento *Union* which had a large circulation in the county, and by many stump speakers, who in

the interest of the railroad company, made a thorough and active canvass. The *Herald* charged that money was used extravagantly by the railroad company. James P. Bull, editor of the Auburn *Advocate*, published his affidavit that he had been offered $1,000 to advocate the subscription, and that he refused to do so. As the Union Pacific Company, which was expected to build the road from the Missouri River to the eastern boundary of California, had not yet completed its organization, and there were doubts if it ever would, therefore the Central Pacific was denounced as a local affair, and could not claim to be a national work.

ADDRESS TO THE PEOPLE

The railroad company published an address to the voters of Placer County, saying —

This work, when completed, will be the greatest of any age or country—the great highway of the richest commerce and most extensive travel of the world. And, citizens of Placer, nearly 100 miles of it will be within your county, and will pass directly through your county seat. In the construction of the road there will be expended in your county not much if any less than *nine millions* of dollars, and about *two millions* of it within the trading and traffic distance of your county seat. The whole of this vast sum when expended, will immediately enter into all the transactions of business conducted within the county, and into the permanent and substantial wealth of the country, and will then be subject and liable to taxation in the same manner as other accumulated wealth, and, in addition to that, the railroad itself as it is constructed from year to year is subject to the same taxation as other property.

You are asked to assist us to the extent of $250,000—let us make up an account of the cost of such assistance. You give $250,000 in bonds at eight per cent interest for twenty years. You will then have to provide $20,000 yearly to meet interest and to meet principal at the end of that time. Your rate of taxation for county purposes this year is unusually small, thirty cents on the $100. Suppose the railroad done without adding any increased value of other property, or adding any property accumulated from the expenditures of building the road were taxed at that rate ($9,000,000 at thirty-five cents per $100); this will yield an income of $31,500, or $11,500 per year more than the interest you will have to pay—this annual surplus at the end of twenty years being nearly sufficient to pay the original bonds. Your whole taxable property for the last current year was only the sum of $3,600,000, with the road completed it will be $12,000,000. * *

Citizens of Placer, you are citizens of the great State of the Pacific Coast, have labored twelve long years in connection with other citizens of the State for the great work. You have assisted to make it an important plank in all your party platforms, you have spoken for it at the hustings and voted for it at the polls, and from year to year you have asked aid of the General Government for its construction. With unparalleled munificence the General Government in time of direst trouble granted your request. Now, will you not, out of your abundance add your mite and render your assistance to consummate this important work? We believe you will.

THE ELECTION CONTEST

It would have been very unbusiness-like to have refused to invest in such profitable property. The incorporators were known to be unable to build the road, and thirty miles of new road must be constructed before the subsidy which the General Government, "with unparalleled munificence," had granted could be drawn, and without county and State aid that thirty miles might never be made and the Pacific Railroad go to other hands, other times and another route. With the comparatively small sum of $250,000 in bonds the addition of $9,000,000 would be added to the assessable property of the county, returning $31,500 annually in taxes. This was impliedly assured and the payment of taxes promised as a consideration for the bonds. Under such circumstances opposition seemed scarcely reasonable; nevertheless, it was strong and bitter. This would appear to have come almost entirely from the Democratic element, as the road was advocated as a war measure, but the opposition to granting aid was equally strong by the professed Union papers of San Francisco which at that date endeavored not only to suppress the railroad, but manufactures and the National currency as well, because of its interfering with sea-going commerce.

The *Herald* of May 9, 1863, says —

Governor Stanford has been here this week to electioneer the county into $250,000 for his railroad. Charles Crocker, W. N. Leet, Senators Higgins and Harriman, Assemblymen Yule and Blanchard, S. T. Leet, W. C. Stratton and many other lesser lights are working like beavers in all parts of the county to carry the measure. Opponents must be active to defeat their machinations.

The election was held on the 12th of May as ordered, and resulted in a majority of 409 in a total vote of 3,810 for the subscription, and Placer County became a stockholder in the Central Pacific Railroad Company. But not yet. Mr. C. H. Mitchell obtained from Judge Myers an order enjoining the Board of Supervisors from issuing the bonds, and similar steps were taken in Sacramento at the instance of J. P. Robinson of the Sacramento Valley Railroad, and in San Francisco the subscription was refused, but the year following a compromise with the latter county was made by the payment of $400,000 as a gift. All injunctions were soon dissolved. By the end of the year $200,000 of the Placer County bonds had been issued, and in January, 1864, the remaining $50,000.

PROGRESS OF THE ROAD

June 1, 1864, the road was completed to Newcastle, thirty-one miles from Sacramento, sixteen of which were in Placer. Newcastle then became an important and busy depot for stages and teams.

The railroad company was still struggling for funds, but in June obtained $400,000 from San Francisco, and the work was pushed on. By the subsidy



AUBURN HOTEL.

AUBURN STATION, PLACER CO. CALIFORNIA

granted by Congress the company was entitled to about one and a quarter millions, and the same amount on first mortgage bonds and from the mortgage bonds the company acknowledged the receipt of $1,250,000 and $414,000 14 from individual subscription

THE FIRST SURPRISE

The property was assessed in July and the value, as returned by the President of the company, was but $6,000 per mile, and $45 000 as the value of the rolling stock and other property This was a great surprise to the people of the county, who, when voting to take the stock had been told of the millions it would add to the taxable property The valuation set by the Assessor was $20 000 per mile and other property at $78,815 making a total of $398,815 This was afterwards fixed by the Board of Equalization at $252,011

In August an effort was made by the Board of supervisors to investigate the affairs of the railroad company, and James E Hale and F B Higgins were appointed as experts to make the examination This proceeding was rescinded at the instigation of the railway company and on the 15th of August the Board appointed its own members, James R Rogers, A B Scott and D W Madden as a committee to make the examination Messrs Scott and Madden reported that they had made a careful and full examination, and everything had been properly and honestly done Mr Rogers made a minority report upon affidavit dated September 19, 1864, saying every obstacle had been put in his way, and that he had been treated very insolently He was told that fifty one of the Placer County bonds had been sold, twelve at 66⅔ cents on the dollar and thirty nine at ninety-five cents in greenbacks equal to about fifty cents in coin, also that Governor Stanford had borrowed money on them, paying ten per cent interest on the loan

Mr Rogers, as President of the Board of Supervisors had been deputized to cast the vote of Placer County as stockholder in the railroad company, but after his report was made, the authority to do so was taken from him and reposed in the Board, Messrs Scott and Madden constituting the majority, cast the vote

Thus early commenced the contest between the authorities of the county and the Central Pacific Railroad Company, which has continued until the present day

January 2, 1865, the famous decision by the Supreme Court of California was made that the Act guaranteeing the interest on $1,500,000 at seven per cent per annum was constitutional and the company drew from the Treasury the sum of $51 555 in gold as the first payment of the semi-annual interest on 1,473 $1,000 bonds, twenty seven bonds having been sold to other parties

GREAT ENERGY IN THE WORK

The road was now pushed forward with more energy The work from Newcastle to Auburn was very heavy, involving deep cutting, known as the Bloomer Cut and other expensive work On the 22d of May, 1865, cars commenced running to the present station on the outskirts of Auburn, and this remained the depot until Clipper Gap was reached in June The town of Colfax was laid out early in July on land belonging to the railroad company and lots sold at auction Early in September the road was completed to that point, and it became an important business place The railroad was now running fifty four miles from Sacramento, to a point so far toward the rich mining region of Nevada as to command the transmountain travel and freight, and its business assumed proportions of an important and profitable character

TRIUMPH OF ENGINEERING AND FINANCE

May 7, 1866 the passenger depot was made a Secret Town, nine miles from Colfax, July 15th at Alta, and at Cisco November 29th of the same year, ninety-two miles from Sacramento From this date the road was rapidly extended, reaching Wadsworth, Nevada, in July, 1868, 189 miles from Sacramento at the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada, and on the 13th of May, 1869, made connection with the Union Pacific at Promontory, Utah, 691 miles from Sacramento There and then the golden spike was driven by Governor Stanford who on the 8th of January, 1863, had shoveled the first earth in the construction of the road on the levee at Sacramento By subsequent arrangement with the Union Pacific Company, the Central Pacific was permitted to use that road from Promontory to Ogden, a distance of fifty four miles The Western Pacific from Sacramento *via* Stockton connected with San Francisco by a route of 135 miles, and this with the Union Pacific, 1,032 miles in length, made the Pacific Railroad complete with a total length of 2,012 miles to the Missouri River

NEVADA COUNTY NARROW-GAUGE RAILWAY

Upon the completion of the Central Pacific to Colfax it became the depot for the travel and freight business to Grass Valley, Nevada City, North San Juan, and other points in Nevada and Sierra Counties This business was very large, and in 1874 a company was formed to construct a narrow-gauge railroad from Colfax to Nevada City A route was surveyed showing a length of road required to Grass Valley of seventeen miles, and to Nevada twenty two and a half miles The work of construction began in 1875, and the road was completed and the last spike driven at Nevada on the 20th of May 1876 But two and a half miles of this road is in Placer County

JOHN B WHITCOMB

Was born at Ellensburg, Clinton County, New York, February 22 1833 In his infancy he removed with his family to Peru in the same county, where he lived until twelve years of age His next move was to Franklin County, where he reached his majority In 1855 he emigrated to Minnesota, and settled at Farmington, but after one year's trial in the West returned to his native State In 1857 he again went to Minnesota and remained until 1859 During the latter year he crossed the plains to California and located at a point on the Sacramento River known as "Grizzly Bend" where he remained about one year He then made a trip to Los Angeles and returning settled in Marysville, Yuba County and spent the winter of 1861–62 He was at the last named place during the great floods In 1862 he crossed the Sierra to the State of Nevada, and located in Humboldt County, where he followed mining and dealing in mines, until 1865 During that year he removed to Virginia City, Storey County, where he remained until 1880 During his residence there he generally followed his profession that of an engineer, and was in that capacity nine years at the Gould and Curry mine In 1880 he came to his present residence near Colfax having previously purchased the place where his family had resided for some years

Mr Whitcomb was married March 15, 1871 to Miss Charlotte Tronsdale a native of Canada They have one child aged six years

CHAPTER XXXVII

WAGON ROADS OF PLACER COUNTY

Roads in 1849—First Wagon in Yankee Runs—Emigrant Roads Emigrant Road of 1852—Surveys in 1857—Placer County Emigrant Road—Biographical Sketch of Captain Thomas A Young—Road Convention at Yankee Runs—List of Delegates—Speeches Delivered—Resolutions Offered—Last of the Emigrant Road Scheme Placer County and Washoe Turnpike—Toll-roads, Ferries and Bridges—Bear River Ladies—Auburn Ravine Turnpike—Mineral Bar Bridge and Road—Other Toll Roads Before 1860—Auburn and Yankee Runs Turnpike—Lyons Bridge and Road—Lake Pass Dutch Flat Wagon Road—Dutch Flat and Donner Lake Wagon Road—Forest Turnpike—Colfax and Forest Hill Toll road—Auburn and Forest Hill Turnpike—John Carlson

The boldness of the engineering that has constructed the wagon roads of the mountainous regions of California must win the admiration of all who behold the works The county of Placer is most particularly distinguished in this respect Extending as her territory does from the plains of the Sacramento Valley to the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada a direct distance of about seventy miles embracing a section of the great mountains through their entire breadth Included in this mountain area are the cañons of the Middle and North Forks of the American and Bear Rivers, the valley of the Truckee and the slopes of Lake Tahoe, and the many deep cañons, gulches and ravines intersecting the county in every direction Few can conceive the depth and precipitousness of these awful chasms in the earth unless they have had the experience of their passage without the aid of the fine graded roads and the easy riding coach that enterprise money and labor have prepared for them

These cañons are from 1 000 to 2,000 feet in depth below the bordering ridges which inclose the stream at the bottom with the declivity and rigidity of a V flume In the short distance across the county from Bear River to the Middle Fork are the cañons of the Bear, North and Middle Forks, making an aggregate rise and fall of about 6,000 feet in eight miles of direct line

Higher up in the Sierra the cañons are deeper and succeed each other with appalling frequency if the traveler is passing transverse to their course The difficulty is not so serious when following the direction of the dividing ridges, but even then many deep depressions obstruct the way The great Sierra Nevada stands like a mighty dorsal column, with summit passes and peaks from 8,000 to 10,000 feet above the sea, and throws out to the westward its ridges, like ribs to the body, which extend, when unbroken by rivers, with comparative evenness to the valley By these lateral ridges the first immigrants made their difficult way on unimproved roads, across the mountains and by one which reaches the valley between the American and Bear Rivers, in Placer County, the Central Pacific Railroad found a feasible route to the summit

ROADS IN 1849

Wagon roads reached to Auburn, to Bear River, and to Illinoistown without serious difficulty in the fall of 1849 In the spring of 1850 occurred the excitement and rush to Bird's Store and El Dorado Cañon, on the divide between the North and Middle Forks Wagons were taken as far as Kelley's Bar on the North Fork, being let down the cañon by ropes or by attaching limbs of trees as a drag to retard the descent Zigzag trails were cut to facilitate the passage of pack animals Similar trails were made from Oregon and Spanish Bars on the road from Coloma through Todd's Valley to the same points of destination Such were the first roads in Placer County

But the immigrants of 1849, having toiled with their wagons over unknown plains, mountains, and deserts, learning by experience many devices for passing successfully the most serious obstacles, would not long be delayed nor turned aside by the cañons of the American Early in the summer of 1850 wagons found their way up the divide as far as the Forest House and vicinity These wagons brought merchandise from Sacramento, delivering it on the ridge from whence it was taken, on men's backs, or on pack mules to the mining camps in the cañons and on the river bars

FIRST WAGON IN YANKEE JIM'S

Early in the fall of 1850 Messrs B F, G W, and J F Gilbert and Thomas Lathing arrived at Yankee Jim's with an ox team and wagon emigrants from Missouri, bringing with them their winter's supply of provisions, mining tools clothing, etc, and this was the first wheeled vehicle that ever came to be place

EMIGRANT ROADS

The subject of constructing roads extending to the eastern slope attracted the attention of enterprising business men at a very early day Their object usually had the business point in view of inducing profitable travel through their section, but the patriotic and generous purpose of inviting immigration to the state and facilitating the passage of the mountains was loudly proclaimed All coming to the State overland in the early days were called 'emigrants' The first of these found their way as best they could, climbing the mountains from the east where some stream or visible depression led to the summit, then following down the western ridges, avoiding the large streams and gaining the plains below after much toil and trouble The Walker River led the first explorers and Colonel Bartleson's party to the summit, the Carson opened a favorite pass which led the traveler most direct to Sutter's Fort, the Truckee and Donner Lake made a comparatively easy road to the divide between the Bear and the Yuba, and Peter Lassen, Noble, Fredonyer and Lockwouth guided them to passes in the north

No emigrant road led through Placer County, El Dorado receiving the greater portion, giving her the largest population of any county in the State, excepting San Francisco The travel was enormous and most valuable to localities through which it passed To turn this through Placer County feasible passes must be found and roads constructed At this day, since the Central Pacific Railroad, bearing all the travel and freight traverses almost the entire length of the county, it seems that its route would have suggested itself to the emigrant and the people who desired them The old emigrant road crossed near where now crosses the railroad, and entered Bear Valley on the border of Placer, but the easier route led to the north of Bear River, while the narrow divide between that stream and the North Fork of the American offered no road without such improvements as the emigrant was not able to make

Roads had been made leading from Auburn across the North Fork of the American to Iowa Hill and Yankee Jim's and from these points explorations developed a practicable route leading to the Truckee River, Mountain Lake (subsequently named Bigler now Tahoe), and Washoe Valley, east of the Sierra Nevada

EMIGRANT ROAD OF 1852

In 1852 an emigrant road was constructed from Yankee Jim's to Washoe Valley at a cost of over $15,000 This was a bold and generous enterprise on the part of the people of Placer County, but the expenditure was too small to make a very inviting road, however favorable the route The road was traveled by a limited number and gradually lapsed into disuse and decay Had it been supported in after years with the energy equaling the energy of words in its praise and advocacy, it would have redounded greatly to the prosperity of the section now so isolated, through which it passed The history of its construction is as follows —

On the 5th of June 1852, a mass meeting of the citizens of Placer County was held at Smith's Ranch on the divide to take steps toward the construction of an 'Emigrant Road' through the county to connect with the old traveled roads east of the mountains At that meeting an executive committee was appointed consisting of Messrs Jonathan Roberts L B Ferris, W D Smith, and J A Avery who were instructed to take measures for the construction of a road to Carson Valley by the way known as 'Scott's Route" In obedience to these instructions the committee built the road at a cost of $13 200 Of this amount there was left an indebtedness of $7 000

Upon this the *Placer Herald* of September 13 1852 says —

"A meeting of the executive committee for the construction of the Emigrant Road to Carson Valley was held in Auburn to day The object of the committee was to petition the Court to accept the road as a county road, and to assume the payment of the debts outstanding, amounting to about $7 000"

As a free road it was not maintained in good order and soon became impassible to heavily laden wagons

SURVEYS IN 1855

The Legislature of California in 1855 made an appropriation to aid in the construction of a wagon road crossing the Sierra, and a Board of Commissioners was appointed to select the route upon which the money was to be expended In September, 1855 this Board reported in favor of the route along the South Fork of the American River passing Slippery Ford, Johnson's Pass Lake Bigler, Luther's Pass, Hope Valley and Carson Cañon to Carson Valley This pleased the people of El Dorado County who expected to—and did—reap great benefits from it and aroused the people of Placer

Surveyor General S H Marlette who led the Commissioners, was soundly berated for ignoring the route through Placer and the people declared that if the State would not construct the road that they, the Placer County people would without State aid Nothing was done, however more than to agitate the subject, which was continued through the press during the two following years with many strong articles and correspondence descriptive of the route, its feasibility, distances from place to place, comparisons with others and cost of construction

PLACER COUNTY EMIGRANT ROAD

Congress in 1857 appropriated money for the construction of two roads crossing the Territories to California This awakened the people of the State to extraordinary exertions to open transmountain roads to connect with the National roads, and the entire mountain press, from Mariposa to Siskiyou called upon their people to meet in conventions and organize for the construction of roads through their favorite passes Several conventions were held The people of Placer were not to be outdone by rival counties, and entered upon the subject with a determination that promised the highest success

In the preceding fall Mr Thomas A Young, then County Surveyor published in the *Placer Herald* also in his report to the Surveyor General, a graphic description of the route, and of the upper country, which is here appended —

The following is a report of an examination and partial survey of the Placer County Emigrant Road made in the month of August 1856, in company with the following named gentlemen James Herrick and David Orr, from the town of Yankee Jim's, George Haycock, A G McCook, Capt W C Gray and James Gist, of Iowa Hill

The Forks House we made our starting point It is situated at the junction of the Michigan Bluff, Yankee Jim's and Iowa Hill roads From the Forks House to the Secret Spring House (a distance of eight miles) all that is required to make a good wagon road is to remove the loose stones From Secret Spring House to Robinson's Flat (seven miles), the road leaves Canada Hill one half mile to the south After leaving Secret Spring House, the road ascends a hill known as Secret Hill but with too much grade, and can be improved and made an excellent wagon road The remainder of the road to Robinson's Flat requires but little improvement

From Robinson's Flat to the west summit of the Sierra Nevada Mountains the distance is seventeen miles (ridge road) passing over one cañon and is generally good, with the exception of three places, where the road is constructed on the highest part of the ridge, it should be graded around For the entire last six miles before arriving at the summit there is good grass and water One mile west of the summit the road passes through a small valley known as American Valley, having a fine stream of water flowing through it and covered with grass This stream is the head waters of the North Fork of the Middle Fork of the American River The ascent to the summit is gradual the surface smooth and will require but little side-hill cutting A good road can be made at an angle of two degrees From the west summit there is a fine view of Lake Bigler (distance, air line seven miles) From the summit the road descends into the upper or northwest end of Squaw Valley—distance three miles This portion of the road can be much improved and make a good one by extending it so far as to strike the lower end of Squaw Valley Squaw Valley is the most beautiful valley the eye of man ever beheld It is covered with luxuriant grass, and the soil is of the most productive nature

The valley is completely surrounded by mountains with the exception of the east end, at which point a most magnificent stream of water, that flows through the entire length of the valley, empties into Truckee River There is contained in the valley about 500 acres of tillable land From the upper end of Squaw Valley there is nearly level road of two miles to the crossing of the Truckee River The ford is good At the time of our crossing, the river was two feet deep and thirty wide, the current rapid, and the bed of the stream solid At this point the river runs in a northerly direction From the crossing at Truckee the road extends along the east bank of the river five miles to the head waters of the river (Lake Bigler) This five miles of road requires but a small amount of labor to make it a good road, with only sixty feet grade to the mile

Truckee River at its head, is four feet deep and ninety wide and running in a northerly direction Bigler Lake is a noble sheet of water, forty-five miles in length, and at this point fifteen miles wide [Later surveys show it to be twenty two miles long, and ten to twelve broad —Ed] All along the western shore of this lake the water does not exceed five feet in depth to the distance of about twenty rods from the shore It then evidently becomes very deep as there is a well defined line of deep blue extending parallel with the shore The bottom of the lake, so far as I explored it is composed of soft granite rock covered over with fine particles of granite or sand and round washed gravel resembling the gravel of the hill diggings in many places in Placer County The view of the lake and surrounding mountains is most magnificent The lake is entirely closed in with mountains, and it is impossible to detect the outlet by which Truckee River flows from it, unless you are in the immediate vicinity of the river At this point we parted company with a party of ladies and gentlemen from Forest Hill, in this county, with whom we fell in at the Forks House and who when we parted with them appeared to be enjoying themselves very much

From the shore of the lake at the head of Truckee River the road extends nearly parallel with the west shore of the north end of the lake (a distance of twenty miles), and being a good road, with the exception of two miles which requires some side hill cutting the road passes by several pieces of good meadow land From the north end of the lake the road commences ascending the east summit of the Sierra Nevada Mountains The ascent is easy, the surface smooth and will require but a small amount of side hill cutting to make it a good road, the distance is three miles, and there is an abundance of good grass the entire distance From the summit to Washoe Valley the distance is five miles the road for the most part has been worked, and a large amount of side hill cutting done Two miles below the summit a slide of loose granite rock and sand has taken place since the road was made, and has covered it for twenty rods Five men in a week's time would place the road in its original condition From the summit to Washoe Valley the road can be made a good one

The entire distance from the Forks House to Washoe Valley is sixty two miles from the Forks House to Yankee Jim's fifteen miles, from the Forks House to Iowa Hill twelve miles From Yankee Jim's to the Forks House the road is very good and is traveled by heavily laden teams

Washoe Valley is entirely occupied by the Mormons Orson Hyde, who is Judge of Probate, is building a large flouring-mill, and the Mormons, in the immediate vicinity of the mill, have laid out a city, and commenced building operations The Mor

mous are favorably disposed towards the Placer County road, and expressed their willingness to improve that portion of the road lying within their territory I had a long conversation with Judge Hyde upon the subject, and he expressed himself emphatically in favor of improving the road Labor to the amount of $8,000 properly expended will cause it to be traveled in preference to any other route crossing the Sierra Nevada Mountains

The road for the most part is a ridge road, requires but little side-hill cutting and crosses but one stream that exceeds five feet in width—the Truckee River—and that but once Sixty feet above the present crossing a bridge of sixty feet span will reach from bank to bank above high-water mark My impression is that the Placer County Emigrant Road can be improved and made a good road with less expense than any other route, will be shorter, and is the most central road extending from Carson Valley into the State

A table of distances were given from Sacramento to Carson Valley, through Placer County, as follows —

	MILES
From Sacramento to Auburn	30
" Auburn to Forks House	35
" Forks House to Secret Spring	8
" Secret Springs House to Robinson's Flat	7
" Robinson's Flat to west summit of Sierra Nevada	17
" West summit to lower end of Squaw Valley, near Lake Bigler and at the crossing of Truckee River	5
" Truckee crossing along east bank of river to its head at the lake	5
" Thence north to head of Lake Bigler	12
" North end of Lake Bigler to east summit of Sierra Nevada	3
" East summit to Washoe Valley	5
" Washoe Valley to Carson Valley	8
Total	141

From Sacramento to Auburn the roads are as good as any in the State, from Auburn to the Forks House (on the divide between the North and Middle Forks of the American River) there are two roads, one crossing the North Fork three miles from Auburn, and passing through Yankee Jim's, and near Michigan City—the other by way of Illinoistown, crossing North Fork eighteen miles above Auburn, and passing through Iowa Hill Over both of these roads stages and heavily laden teams pass daily (stages leaving Iowa Hill and Yankee Jim's at daylight reach Sacramento at noon) The companies owning the bridges and turnpikes at these two crossings have expended many thousands of dollars in making them the best of mountain roads—they are excelled by none in California From the Forks House to Secret Springs House the road is generally good—it only being necessary to remove some loose stones to make it easy traveling for wagons

A few miles this side of the west summit the head waters of the American Forks (mere rivulets) are met and the emigrant to the Sacramento Valley, if he desires, can follow down the ridge north of North Fork of American to Bear Valley, just in the edge of Nevada County, from which flow the head-waters of Bear River and the South Yuba (the divide between these two streams is not over two hundred feet in width From Bear Valley there are favorable routes down the ridges between the North Fork of American and Bear River, in Placer County, or on the divide between Bear River and South Yuba into Nevada County This last is the Truckee route into Nevada, and is the only good route into that county

CAPTAIN THOMAS A YOUNG

The energetic County Surveyor, whose reports upon the topography and resources of Placer County furnished the first and most authentic information of the region, joined the California Volunteers in 1862 In the following year his company went to Arizona, where they performed efficient service against both Rebels and Apaches Escaping the dangers of the field, the worthy officer and gentleman met death by disease, dying at Fort Mason, Arizona, December 2, 1864, of dropsy on the brain

ROAD CONVENTION AT YANKEE JIM'S

Surveyor Young's very favorable and interesting report helped to keep the matter before the people, and when Congress made an appropriation to build roads, and other counties were holding conventions he again entered the field and in April 1857, called a convention to meet at Yankee Jim's on the 6th of the following May, to take action in relation to the construction of the much desired emigrant road In pursuance of this call the convention met at Yankee Jim's the proceedings of which were published in the *Placer Herald*, and Iowa Hill *News* of May 9, 1857, as follows —

Convention met at the M E Church on Wednesday at two o'clock, P M A P K Safford called the convention to order, and nominated Capt Thos P Slade, of Iowa Hill, for temporary Chairman, who was elected by acclamation

In taking the chair Captain Slade stated the object of the convention, and of the importance of the subject to Placer and the central counties of the State, and the stability to every branch of industry within the influence of such an improvement

LISTS OF DELEGATES

YANKEE JIMS—R G Allen, Wm McClure, A P K Safford, Wm Wright John S Scott, Wm Myrick, Dr P B Fagan, Thos Sherman, Perry Howell, A Wilkinson, Chas Lasalle, James Carter I F Welsh, H C Subtle, R A Harmon

AUBURN—Chas H Mitchell, L B Thurman H B Hawkins A S Grant, E M Hall, Chas H Watt, James Anderson

FORD'S BAR—Geo L Hamlin, Geo Holcomb

GOLD HILL—W L Carpenter, John R Hampton

BEALS BAR—S G Elliott

WISCONSIN HILL—M M Robinson, Mark Kimball

IOWA HILL—Thos P Slade, H C Ladd, Thos A Young T B Hotchkiss, E Wirner, J W Johnson, Justice Baker, J H Willitts W R Bennett, H F Bowley M McCall, J H Cramer J P Olmstead P H Sibley, W C Rich, John Nelund Chris Mowray, P Van Riper

TODDS VALLEY—Herman Krause A S Noleman

YORKVILLE—Cullen

Forest Hill—W H Hardy Alvord DeLand, Philip Deidesheimer

Springer's Mill—M B Tubbs, L C Goodspeed

Roach's Hill—Wm Lowe, E Patton

The permanent officers chosen were President—Thos P Slade Vice Presidents Col Wm McClure, John S Scott A DeLand, S G Elliott, H C Ladd Geo S Hamlin, Secretaries—Chas H Mitchell J P Olmstead.

SPEECHES DELIVERED

James Anderson being called upon made some brief remarks upon the general objects of the meeting, urging the Convention to action He represented the public improvements of a nation as the best evidences of their social refinement and advanced state of civilization—said the monuments that evidenced the true greatness of the rulers of Europe were the roads, canals and other peaceful accomplishments left behind them rather than the story of bloody battles and ravaged conquered provinces, spoke of the great advantages to result to Placer County when travel from the East should be secured to it the industry of the emigrant and the steady men from the West who settle among us and develop our resources, but said in conclusion that he thought not such positive information as would justify the Convention in going forth to ask assistance in the actual construction of the road, thought the distances, grade, latitude and longitude, should be scientifically decided, and a full and accurate report published and then if the facts should prove as we believe them we may safely determine upon our course—if it was the most direct and cheapest communication between the main trunk of the military road and the valleys below, it would be but a question of time when the road shall be established—people were practical and would adopt the course which interest marked out—wished to hear some one better informed on the facts of the case—came to listen not to speak

The remarks of Mr Anderson were enthusiastically received

Thos A Young County Surveyor followed, giving a minute and interesting description of the country over which the Placer County Emigrant Road passes, its distances favorable grades the advantages possessed over other routes and approximate cost

Mr Safford responded to the call of the Convention, and in remarks pertinent to the occasion showed the necessity and importance of the work which the Convention proposed to push forward to completion the centrality of its position, and directness to the rich and populous counties of the State, the benefits that would accrue to the county the incentive to immigration by means of favorable and improved routes from the Mississippi River the invitations thus held out to citizens of older States to seek a permanent home among us, and the assurance we would have of peopling in a few years our mountains and valleys with an intelligent industrious and permanent population At the conclusion of his speech the Convention manifested their approbation by hearty applause

Mr Safford moved the appointment of a committee of five to present a plan in furtherance of the object for which the Convention was called On the adoption of the motion, the Chair appointed Messrs Safford McClure, Young, Anderson and Elliott

The committee appointed to present a plan of action in regard to the improvement of the road presented the following report—

Whereas, The Congress of the United States having provided for the construction of a military road from the valley of the Mississippi River to a point at or near Honey Lake, near the eastern line of the State of California, and whereas, the members of this Convention believing that a road can be constructed through Placer County connecting in the most direct and practical manner the said military road with the valley of the Sacramento and its tributaries, and being desirous, as citizens, to expedite that great work for the welfare of the State as well as to secure to said county the benefits of the travel and increase of population, and whereas, believing that when the facts in regard to the practicability of the Placer County route shall be demonstrated our fellow-citizens of the valley counties will acknowledge our right to call upon them for aid in the construction of said road, and whereas we have every confidence that they will render such material aid as we may require for said purpose, it is therefore

Resolved, That a committee of seven be appointed by this Convention as a 'Committee of Management,' who shall have complete control and directions in raising funds and making contracts for the purpose of making a survey of the "Placer County Route," establishing the grade, distances, cost of bridging and of building said road, to make appointments and fill vacancies for the purpose of maintaining their own existence and facilitating the objects of the Convention and to do such other and further acts as may be essential in the premises

Resolved, That a majority of the Committee of Management constitute a quorum for the purpose of business, that said committee keep a record of all contracts entered into, moneys received and from what sources moneys expended and that they make a report through some of the county newspapers as often as the public good may require

Resolved That this Convention appoint as said Committee of Management the following persons Col Wm McClure J H Baker W R Longley, Chas Rice, Theodore B Hotchkiss, Dr J R Crandall and Wm Leet

Resolved, That the Committee of Management be empowered to call a convention of the people whenever the exegencies of the business in hand requires it, and that the people of Placer County be requested and earnestly solicited to contribute liberally to the enterprise when called upon

A P K Safford, *Chairman*

Mr Safford explained that in the appointment of a Committee of Management, whose duty it should be to have a full and accurate survey of the road made—one in every respect reliable, and brought out under the auspices of gentlemen, well and favorably known to the citizens of the county—to ascertain the precise cost, grades etc, and to what point the road should be constructed and the report proving favorable as our knowledge of the route would warrant in believing that then the citizens of not only Placer but adjoining counties could be appealed to successfully for means to connect this work with the national road to terminate near Honey Lake

James Anderson and J F Welch being called upon favored the Convention with interesting remarks upon the subject matter before them and urged the necessity of prompt, energetic, untiring action on the part of the citizens of the county, in the prosecution of an enterprise so fraught with

importance to their future prosperity, and to the stability of the leading interests of the State

LAST OF THE EMIGRANT ROAD SCHEME

With the series of meetings, conventions, explorations and reports expensive favorable and apparently enthusiastic, the construction of the "Placer County Emigrant Road" seemed an assured fact, with the great stream of immigration pouring over it with the vast numbers of travel worn, foot sore and tired stock, and sun-dried wagons, with irons rattling as they rolled to trade or sell at one fourth their value, with hotels and ranches lining the road, with the "beautiful Squaw Valley" transformed into "Ladies' Paradise" and afterwards the ceaseless rumble of the Washoe teams and stages going over it during the silver excitement, but alas! nothing of the kind happened The sequel is shown in the following the fourth and last report of the wagon road committee

YANKEE JIM'S JULY 8 1857

The committee met at this place on Tuesday, the 2d instant, at 3 o'clock P M Present in person, J H Baker and William Rufus Longley, and by proxy, William McClure and Theodore Hotchkiss, J H Baker, Chairman, and William Rufus Longley Secretary

The committee, after a full and careful review of the business connected with their appointment, as well as the position occupied by its members towards the committee, of which they are a part report —

1st That since their last meeting no addition has been made to the funds in the hands of the Treasurer and that consequently they find themselves placed in the same dilemma as at that time

2d That they do not find any favorable basis on which to found a hope that if the survey agreeable to their original plans, by a competent surveyor whose work would be satisfactory to the community be performed a sufficiency of money could be raised with which to construct the road

FOR REASON. That so little interest has been manifested by the people of the county generally, that the very first plan recommended by the committee cannot be carried out

They therefore think deeply and conclude wisely, that the money advanced by the friends to this undertaking cannot find so appropriate an application as to be placed again in the pockets of the original—not the present—subscribers, and hence adopt unanimously the following —

Resolved 1st, That the Treasurer be ordered to return the money received into the Treasury of the Wagon Road Committee to the several persons from whom he received it, instructing them to use due diligence in delivering the same to those who handed to them the sums affixed to their names on the subscription list

Resolved 2d That the committee believing their particular duties as such at an end hereby relinquish all authority into the hands of those friends who honored them with it, at the same time hoping for their approval in what they have done and the happy announcement, "satisfactory"

WM RUFUS LONGLEY, *Secretary*

PLACER COUNTY AND WASHOE TURNPIKE

The failure of the public to improve the Placer County Emigrant Road left the opportunity open to private enterprise The discovery of silver in the Comstock vein in 1859, and the rising excitement infused great enterprise among road builders, and every route possible crossing the Sierra Nevada was sought for the purpose of constructing toll roads to the land of silver or "Washoe," as it was then universally called The route through Placer County via Yankee Jim's and Squaw Valley was known to be practicable, and on the 11th of February, 1860, a company was organized at Forest Hill with a capital stated at $50,000, under the name of the "Placer County and Washoe Turnpike Company" to construct and maintain a road over this route William N Leet, an enterprising citizen of Michigan Bluff, was President of the company The project, however, was never carried to a successful conclusion

TOLL ROADS, FERRIES AND BRIDGES

The date of the first ferries established, it would be difficult to ascertain, as they were among the earliest enterprises engaged in to accommodate the wandering miners and profit by the opportunity offered On the lower rivers where accessible to wagons, ships' boats were brought up from Sacramento and ferries established early in 1849 and soon scows of sufficient capacity to carry a wagon were constructed There were such ferries in that year at Condemned Bar Beal's Bar, and Rattlesnake At other places the pioneer ferry was made of the wagon bed of some emigrant, and others constructed rafts At Murderer's Bar and Oregon Bar on the Middle Fork, and at Kelley's Bar on the North Fork were ferries doing a very profitable business in the spring of 1850 To make these successful roads were necessary, and these were constructed by the ferry owners at great expense, leading from the river up and along the sides of the cañons to the bordering ridges on either side

BEAR RIVER BRIDGE

On the road from Auburn to Grass Valley was one of the earliest constructed of the toll bridges of Placer County, demanded by the great amount of travel, this being one of the stage routes from Sacramento to Nevada From Auburn to the Bear River bridge—known as English's Bridge—the distance by the road traveled up to 1860 was ten miles When the Central Pacific Railroad was completed past Auburn in 1865, a joint stock company was formed, consisting of James L English Charles Crocker, Mark Hopkins, W F Knox H B Morrill A B Van Arsdale A A Bennett, H H Hartley and I H Miller Jr, to construct a toll road from the railroad at Rock Creek three and a half miles above Auburn, to English's Bridge on Bear River, a distance of six miles Tolls on the bridge as fixed by the Board of Supervisors, May 1 1865 were as follows —

For loaded wagon	$1 00
For empty wagon	50
For each animal attached thereto	25

For horse and rider	50
For each animal packed	50
For each animal loose	25
For each footman	25
For sheep and hogs each 25c, if over 20 each	12½

AUBURN RAVINE TURNPIKE

A fair natural road was easily found leading from the Sacramento Valley to Auburn, which was traveled without much difficulty after slight improvements, for a number of years but the increase of business and the desire to economize by the use of heavy wagons carrying large freights, made improved roads very desirable To construct roads at public expense was not popular if it was not altogether impracticable, and as a consequence franchises for toll-roads, bridges, and ferries were freely granted with liberal terms

In 1857 the Auburn Ravine Turnpike was constructed This road was about twelve miles in length, leaving the old Sacramento and Auburn road at the Oaks House running *via* Gold Hill, in Auburn Ravine through Auburn and to the Junction House, on the Illinoistown road, two and a half miles above Auburn, where it connected with Yankee Jim's road This was used by many of the heavy teams and stages from the terminus of the Sacramento Valley Railroad at Folsom and opened a more direct and easy road to the people of the valley in their communication with the county seat The assessed valuation of this property in 1860 was $10 000 The construction of the Central Pacific Railroad in 1863 and 64 deprived it of its principal business and in May 1875 it was opened to the public as a free road

MINERAL BAR BRIDGE AND ROAD

For some years Illinoistown was regarded as the "head of wagon navigation" on the Divide between Bear River and the North Fork of the American pack mules bearing thence the merchandise brought from Sacramento to the mining camps beyond and in the cañons on either side One of these trails led *via* Rice's Ferry, at Mineral Bar on the North Fork to Iowa Hill At a later date one of the most important turnpike roads in the county was constructed connecting these points with a substantial covered bridge crossing the river This road is known as the "Mineral Bar Bridge and Road The length is seven miles entering and leaving the cañon, which is about 1 500 feet in depth, by a gentle grade cut with great labor and expense through the solid rock which forms the mountain sides This road and bridge was constructed by Charles Rice & Co at a cost of about $75 000, and for several years while the Iowa Hill Divide was in the hey day of its prosperity, was a very valuable property, and still continues to do a good business Stages and teams traverse it from the railroad at Colfax to Iowa Hill and other points on the Divide The scenery viewed from the road is interesting and grand The steep mountain sides seem ever threatening to precipitate the traveler into the abyss which yawns below, and far beneath is the rapid torrent of the American, whose once clear and sparkling water is now yellow as the gold it has washed conveying its load of gravel and soil from the mines above. From the bridge looking northeasterly is seen the rocky acclivity of Cape Horn, around which, on a scarcely perceptible shelf, rush the trains of the Central Pacific Railroad, 1 500 feet above the river Dangerous as it may appear no accidents have happened on the narrow grade

OTHER TOLL-ROADS BEFORE 1860

The Harmon Hill, or Big Hill, Turnpike, and several other short toll-roads, led toward and into Auburn, and for some years were extensively traveled The amount of freight passing through Auburn during the years 1859 and 1860 was estimated at about 200 tons daily

The Yankee Jim's and Wisconsin Hill Turnpike in 1867 opened communication between the two places over one of the most precipitous routes in the county, crossing Shirt-tail and Bushy Cañons, having a total length of eight miles This short road cost about $25 000, was well graded, and the bridges were well constructed

Indian Cañon Turnpike was a short road connecting the towns of Iowa Hill and Wisconsin Hill, which are on opposite sides of Indian Cañon

Volcano Cañon Turnpike led across the cañon of that name from Baker's Ranch to the town of Michigan Bluff, and was constructed by J A Matteson in 1856 Another road was built by the same person in 1858 from Bath to Michigan Bluff five and a half miles in length, cost, $12,000

Mile Hill Turnpike, on the road leading from Auburn to Yankee Jim's, cost $5,000 This was partly macadamized

Mountain Spring Turnpike was a short road of two miles in length from Mountain Springs to within five miles of Illinoistown cost, $6,000

AUBURN AND YANKEE JIM'S TURNPIKE

This road crosses the North Fork above and near the junction of the North and Middle Forks of the American River by a substantial wooden bridge A road by this route was made at an early day, but in 1855 the grade of the "North Fork Hill" was improved at an expense of $12,000 The distance from Auburn to Yankee Jim's by this road is twenty miles descending and rising from the deep cañon of the North Fork by easy grades, cut by great labor in the rocky and precipitous sides of the cañons The cost of this road and bridge exceeded $50,000

In October, 1867 the new North Fork Bridge was finished for travel the old one being deemed unsafe The contract for building it had been let to H R Leonard, C E, and construction began in July It is an elegant structure, built upon an improved plan —a modification of the Howe & Long's truss The length of the bridge is 182 feet single span, substan



NORTH STAR TOLL HOUSE & RESIDENCE OF JOHN CARLSON, BUTCHER RANCH.
PLACER CO. CAL.

trail, very strongly built and well covered. The single track across it was laid with blocks, something on the plan of the Nicholson pavement for the purpose of preserving the floor from wear. In the construction of the bridge Mr. Leona d's assistant was Ben Morse of Auburn. The structure and approaches cost about $10,000. This is the traveled route from Auburn to Todd's Valley, Yankee Jims, Forest Hill, Bath, Michigan Bluff, Sunny South and other points on the Forest Hill Divide south of Devil's and Shut-trail Cañons.

LYON'S BRIDGE AND ROAD.

The construction of this bridge and road was accomplished in the summer and fall of 1865. The proprietor, Mr. W. C. Lyon, is one of the pioneer bridge builders of the county, and constructed a wire suspension bridge across the North Fork at Condemned Bar in 1856. In 1865 this was taken down and such of it as was practicable was removed to the present site, immediately below the junction of the North and Middle Forks. The bridge was completed and made passable for horsemen, July 7, 1866, but the grades leading out of the cañon were not completed for the passage of wagons until September following. From that date the road and crossing has been an important thoroughfare from the railroad depot at Auburn to Cave Valley, Greenwood Valley, Georgetown, Pilot Hill, Coloma, Placerville and other points in El Dorado County. At Cave Valley is an extensive limestone formation, where lime is burned in large quantities and transported over this route to the railroad and to market, making an important business for the bridge.

LAKE PASS (DUTCH FLAT) WAGON ROAD.

The "Dutch Flat Wagon Road" has figured extensively in newspaper and political controversy in connection with the construction and progress of the Central Pacific Railroad.

The discovery of the silver mines of Washoe in 1859 gave a great impulse to travel over the mountains, and every county in which there was a practicable pass was anxious to have a road running through it. In answer to this desire the Legislature in 1860 passed a bill giving the State's portion of Foreign Miner's License and Poll Tax for the years 1860 and 1861 to the counties of Tuolumne, Calaveras, Amador, El Dorado, Placer, Sierra and Plumas for the purpose of enabling them to build roads over the Sierra Nevada. The State's portion of these moneys in the year ending June 30, 1859, in the county of Placer amounted to $17,230 76, and should the same rate continue during the two years the aggregate would be $34,421 52 for this county alone. The people of the counties mentioned were elated by the passage of this bill, which would build in each a good stage road over the Sierra, but their hopes were blasted by the veto of Governor Downey, who declared the bill preposterous and that the withdrawal of such large amounts from the annual revenue would bankrupt the State.

This scheme so condemned by the Governor was not such a wrongful robbery of the State Treasury as it would seem. The amount appropriated, or to be diverted was derived chiefly from the Foreign Miners' License Tax—a license of $4 00 a month for working in the gold mines—collected almost entirely in the counties included in the bill, and from the Chinese miners only. The agricultural or "grow" counties, were subject to no such tax but persisted in the "mining counties" paying it into the State Treasury. The law authorizing the collection of the tax was shortly afterwards declared inconsistent with the "Civil Rights Bill" and with United States treaties and the deprivation of the fund did not bankrupt the State.

The vetoing of this bill forbade the construction of free roads over the Sierra, and several toll roads were the result, yielding large revenues to their owners. The Lake Pass Turnpike Company was organized at Dutch Flat March 21, 1861, for the purpose of constructing a turnpike from that place to Steamboat Springs, in the Territory of Nevada. The treasurer of the company reported having received the sum of $7,500 in cash being ten per cent of the capital stock. A contract was let to S. G. Elliott for the construction of the road for the sum of $66,000, that being the lowest satisfactory bid. The *Placer Herald* congratulated the people of Dutch Flat upon such a bright promise for their place, saying, "Dutch Flat is now second to no town in the county in population and business, as only thirty three miles from the summit, and a portion of the distance is a good natural road. From Sacramento to Dutch Flat an ordinary eight-mule team will easily haul 8,000 pounds of freight. By way of Dutch Flat will not only be the great wagon route, but the railroad that must be built not many years hence must follow the same. All success, then, and speed to the Dutch Flat Wagon Road."

But the summer of 1861 passed and the road was not constructed. The Dutch Flat *Enquirer* of October 10th says: "We learn that responsible parties will commence work soon on the wagon road across the Sierra. Parties who have passed over the route in light wagons and on horseback represent it as perfectly practicable. Freight teams will be able, when this road is made, to make the trip from Washoe to Auburn in four days."

On the 19th of October of that year Leland Stanford, Governor elect, C. P. Huntington and Charles Crocker, of Sacramento, and Dr. D. W. Strong, of Dutch Flat, left the latter place on a tour of inspection of the route proposed by Judah for the railroad and wagon road. Shortly after the return of these parties the

DUTCH FLAT AND DONNER LAKE WAGON ROAD COMPANY

was formed with a capital of $100,000. This com-

pany was composed of the same parties who were at that time attempting to make headway in the organization of the Central Pacific Railroad Company. Their progress in that enterprise is told in the chapter on railroads. Work was begun on the wagon road in the fall of 1862, and a few miles constructed. In June, 1863, a large force was at work, numbering nearly 500 men, but even with this force the road was not completed when the snow in November drove the laborers from the work. The Dutch Flat *Enquirer* says, "Sufficient men could not be obtained notwithstanding the highest wages have been offered."

The road was open for travel early in June, 1864, and it was then said to be the best mountain road in the State. The California Stage Company commenced running over the road on the 16th of July, from the railroad at Clipper Gap to Virginia City, making the trip from Sacramento through in sixteen hours. As the railroad progressed and made stations at various points the stages and forwarding houses also moved on, and made connection at the terminus. The railroad company thus forced the stages and freight wagons over their own road, which aroused the suspicion that the railroad was only a feeder to the wagon road. Thus it received the epithet of "Dutch Flat Swindle" from the enemies of the company which it bore until the railroad had so far progressed as to prove that it really meant to build a great transcontinental road instead of the comparatively small affair for local business. When the railroad had reached Colfax in 1865 it commanded the greater part of the freight and passenger business between California and Nevada, which was very large, and the revenue to the company was in proportion.

The following is an extract from the proceedings of the Board of Supervisors of Placer County, May 4, 1865:

The Dutch Flat and Donner Lake Wagon Road Company are allowed to erect a toll gate on their road in the vicinity of Dutch Flat, one at Polly's Station, and one at Donner Lake. The rates of toll are established as follows, payable in gold and silver:

One animal and vehicle	$ 3 00
Two animals "	9 00
Four " "	11 00
Six " "	13 00
Eight " "	15 00
Ten " "	17 00
For each additional animal in team	1 00
" horseman	75
" pack animal	50
" each head loose stock, horses, mules or cattle	50
" head hogs and sheep	25

In addition to these exactions of the toll gates the traveler and teamster were occasionally subjected to the demands of the "road agents," who enforced their claims at the muzzle of the pistol or shot gun.

In the history of Nevada it is related that some of the toll roads leading down the eastern slope annually paid the owners double their cost, with rates of from $2 00 to $6 00 per team of from two to ten animals. Teamsters reported a detention often of four days in the passage from Virginia City to Placerville, caused by the difficulty in passing the loaded wagons, which constituted a continuous train on the narrow roads. From this an idea of the business may be obtained, but the income of the Dutch Flat and Donner Lake Wagon Road is unknown. In 1867 the depot was made at Cisco, near the summit, and early in 1868 the iron rail deprived the wagon road of its usefulness and business.

PACIFIC TURNPIKE.

"All roads lead to Rome" was said of one historic period, but in the early years of the seventh decade of our century all roads led to Washoe, and among the number was the Pacific Turnpike, or Culbertson's road. The construction of this was undertaken in May, 1863. In June there were 125 men at work, and in advertisement in the papers for 300 more. The road led from Dutch Flat, *via* Bear Valley, Bowman's Ranch, Henness Pass, Webber's Lake, Sardine Valley, and Dog Valley, to the Truckee River near Verdi, a great deal of the route being in Nevada County. The distances were given from Dutch Flat to Bear Valley, fifteen miles, thence to the Henness Road at Bowman's Ranch, ten miles, and from Bowman's to the summit twelve miles, thence to Virginia City, fifty-five miles. Total, ninety-two miles. This was six miles shorter than the Dutch Flat and Donner Lake Road, and the grade and road bed was claimed as making it one of the best of the many excellent turnpikes crossing the Sierra. At Bear Valley it was joined by a branch road belonging to the same company, coming from Nevada City up the ridge between Bear River and the South Yuba.

These were completed and opened for travel in May, 1866, and for several years a large amount of the transmountain business passed over them.

COLFAX AND FOREST HILL TOLL-ROAD.

August 28, 1875, articles of incorporation were filed of the "Colfax Yankee Jim's and Forest Hill Wagon and Toll-road Company," with a capital stock of $40,000, divided in shares of $200 each. The Directors were W. B. Hayford, J. A. Culver, Jacob Keck, C. Trafton, and A. H. Cowdon, having their principal place of business at Colfax.

AUBURN AND FOREST HILL TURNPIKE.

A company under the above title filed a certificate of incorporation in the office of the Secretary of State at Sacramento on the 7th of July, 1873, with a stated capital of $20,000, divided in shares of the value of $100 each, the proposition being to construct a wagon road in Placer County.

JOHN CARLSON

Is the oldest son of Charles and Catherine Carlson, natives of Sweden John was born at Linkoping, in Sweden, on the 24th of June, 1826 His life was passed in his native country until he reached the age of twenty four years He then emigrated to the United States and settled in Iowa where he remained about six months In 1850 he joined the throng that was pressing westward bound for the land of promise—California His route was across the plains and he underwent the trials and privations incident to the trip in those early times Upon his arrival in this State he located at Todd's Valley, in Placer County, where he engaged in the usual occupation of early days, that of mining This business he followed until 1866, at which time he settled upon his present ranch, located on the Forest Hill and Auburn road about fifteen miles northeast of Auburn His ranch contains 160 acres, under a good state of cultivation, in abundant supply of water, and it is in fact, one of the finest ranches in the county

He was married on the 29th of January, 1862, to Miss Margaret Muir, a native of Pennsylvania Their union has been blessed with five children, named and aged respectively Susan R , aged eighteen years, Agnes L , aged fifteen years, Charles J , aged eleven years, Jinette, aged nine years and Charlotte L , aged five years

A view of the residence of Mr Carlson will be found in this work He is also proprietor of eight miles of toll road between Auburn and Forest Hill

CHAPTER XXXVIII

JOURNALISM

Reading for the Pioneers—Eastern Newspapers for California—The *Placer Herald*—Tabb Mitchell, J A Filcher—Placer *Democrat*—Death of John Shannon—The Auburn *Wing*—The *Placer Press*—Hiram R Hawkins—The Iowa Hill *News*—*Mountain Courier*—*Placer Courier*—Philip Lynch—Iowa Hill *Patriot*—Dutch Flat *Enquirer*—*Democratic Signal*—A Deplorable Tragedy—The *Union Advocate*—The *Sierra and Sturges Placer Weekly Argus*—James B McQuillan—Colfax—Dutch Flat *Forum*—*Placer Times*—Colfax *Enterprise*—*Mountain Echo*—Roseville *Farmer*—*The Advance*—*The Caucasian*—Tahoe *Tattler*—*Placer Times*

One of the pleasant features of pioneer life on the Pacific Coast was the presence of the newspaper With the rush of people to the mining regions books were left behind The emigration was mainly composed of young, intelligent, enterprising and energetic men, those of the American element, which comprised the great majority, being fondly attached to their distant homes, anxious at all times to read the news of the world, and ambitious to take part in the National and State politics

Many of those who had taken the overland journey had endeavored to carry with them considerable libraries, but the many miles of toil, the exhaustion of overladen teams, and the necessity of sacrificing all that was dispensable to save that which was most important for the preservation of life, and to expedite progress, caused the way to be strewn with many treasured volumes, leaving the young immigrant to pass his first year bereft of the great comfort and consolation of his accustomed books

Those who came by sea around the Horn, had great advantages of transportation, and brought large numbers of books to the port of their destination Some of the vessels ascended to Sacramento to Stockton, and to other points along the river whence the passengers sought their way to the golden placers But so great was their haste and so inadequate the means of transportation that books were left among the rubbish of the ships, or stored where the floods and fires soon or ultimately swept them from existence

How many of the old pioneers even to the present day, let their thoughts recur back with a pang to the remembrance of some lost treasure, and the dreary time passed in some lonely gorge, on some secluded river bar or by some silent ravine where perhaps in sickness, or by the side of a sick friend or waiting for the rains to come or the river to fall he wished and sighed for the unattainable books These were far away, scattered along the inhospitable desert, turning to rubbish in the holds of ships and going to destruction in the insecure warehouses of distant cities In the wild mountain region where one deep cañon after another intersected the country in quick succession the passage of wagons was impossible without previous great labor in constructing roads, and the miner and the pack mule sought their way with difficulty Buildings were rude, the life was strange and all were expecting frequent removals Under these circumstances the comforts and pleasures of refined life were not expected in fact were utterly ignored and banished from the thought Cards came as the ready substitute for reading matter, and the public saloon—as every drinking room is called—for the comfortable home

EASTERN NEWSPAPERS FOR CALIFORNIA

The expressman soon followed the miner bringing the newspapers of the East, and of San Francisco thus relieving the monotony and establishing a line of connection which led like an invisible thread, from the dark cañons of the Sierra to the centers of civilization throughout the world The papers of the Eastern cities published large editions expressly prepared for circulation in California the most prominent being the *Journal* and *Traveller* of Boston, the *Herald* and *Tribune* of New York and the *Delta* and *Picayune* of New Orleans The St Louis *Republican*, the Cincinnati *Enquirer* and several New England papers also circulated largely The Steamer Edition of all were filled with items from the surrounding country, collated and arranged with great care and most eagerly were these columns sought by the wandering and homesick emi-

grant, for the name of his native county or town, and dearly was every word treasured found under the head They were like friendly letters from home, and every person mentioned seemed a dear and familiar acquaintance The political and social news were no less closely scanned Great was the excitement when the yell or the horn of the expressman was heard as he was entering some mining camp crying, "Here's your *Herald* and your *Tribune*, the *Delta* and the *Picayune*!" these being the great papers of that day He also brought the Boston papers for the Yanks, and the *Missouri Republican* for the "Pikes" as the Missourians were usually called

The sale of these papers was very remunerative to the publishers, making California, particularly for the New Orleans *Delta* the most profitable State in their circulation outside of their own This large business continued through a number of years in the mining region until the telegraph and the Rebellion and the great dailies of Sacramento and San Francisco changed the course The isolation, the scarcity of books, the longing for news from home, the active and inquiring mind of the pioneers, made Californians a newspaper reading people, and to this day they are distinguished patrons of this class of literature

These papers, coming at long intervals at first, then monthly, and semi monthly sold readily at one and two dollars a copy, and years passed before the price declined to fifty cents, and afterwards to twenty five cents each Welcome too was the expressman The postal system of the United States was then far inferior to what it is at present, and post offices and mail routes lagged far behind the enterprise and needs of the times The express, in part, filled the void pending by the high price of letter carriage and the sale of newspapers

The mixing of people from all sections of the Union was complete and the papers of every State were read by all, thus moulding a cosmopolitan population with new ideas and opinions These features of early newspaper experience and their influence were general throughout California where the new and enterprising emigration most congregated The effects of general reading of such matter was marked and lasting most civilizing to the people, and strengthening their attachment to the Union

The establishing of papers was much more timidly undertaken in the early period of California history than at a later date and it was not until Auburn had grown to be a thriving town of three years' growth and two years a county seat first of Sutter County and then of Placer before it contained a newspaper Local papers were more desired at that time to aid the political aspirations of some party or individuals than to proclaim the resources of the section advocate its interests instruct the people publish legal advertisements, or give the news Mining for gold was the only resource worthy of notice, and supplying the miner the only business Advertising of mortgages, and foreclosures and Sheriff's sales, and divorce suits, and "left my bed and board," and assessments, and delinquent sales and applications for patents and many sources of newspaper revenue of the present day, did not then demand a paper in every county seat The news current in the great world was brought by the Eastern papers and all that transpired in the neighborhood was furnished in familiar gossip by the freely intermixing miners, or learned when all gathered on Sunday as was the custom, at the principal stores, saloons, and camps

THE PLACER HERALD

The opportunity for establishing a newspaper at Auburn was excellent as a general business venture but still none was started until aid was given On the 11th of September, 1852 the first number of the *Weekly Placer Herald* was issued by T Mitchell & Co The publishers were Caleb Mitchell Richard Rust, and John McElroy The paper contained twenty columns was 14x20 inches in size, and issued every Saturday morning Terms, $6 00 per annum, single copies twenty five cents In the salutatory the editor introduces his paper to the citizens of Placer County as follows —

Through the partiality of friends, we have been selected to the responsible position of publishing the first journal in Placer County Although somewhat diffident of our abilities, the strong promptings of our inclinations urge us to the task

In becoming a candidate for popular favor, a declaration of principles is due to the public This time honored usage we have no desire to disregard but will state briefly the principles which will guide us in the conduct of the *Placer Herald*

In all matters of religious or political concernment, the *Herald* will be FREE and INDEPENDENT The peculiar advocate of no sect or party we shall strive earnestly to do "equal and exact justice to all" * * Without friends to reward or enemies to punish," we come among you, and trust our coming may be like pleasurable and profitable to all * * * Placer County being particularly a mining county, we shall labor especially for the development of this great branch of industry and source of wealth

Thus the *Herald* was launched upon its career The promises made were modest, dignified and fair In looking back over its history, the proclamation of independence in politics seems a little deceptive A very few issues showed the strong Democratic partisanship of the paper, with its second volume it declared openly for Democracy and so it has continued —a power in the party and respectable through all the vicissitudes of its fortune The paper was prosperous from the beginning The editor's salutatory intimated that assistance had been tendered or encouragement given to start the enterprise The first number was well filled with advertisements and the patronage was liberal through many years

Among the advertisements of the first number are the cards of B F Myers Philip W Thomas James

; Hale, R D Hopkins, H O Ryerson and J W obey as attorneys at law, the Empire Hotel, H I House, proprietor, and Niles Hotel, Auburn, Herick's and Gardner's hotels at Yankee Jims, Union lotel, kept by Ogden & Chadwick, Ophir, "Daguerran Rooms," next to Minnis Drug Store, Auburn, umerous San Francisco advertisements, and a speech n the Pacific Railroad by Gen James A McDougal elivered in San Francisco August 24 1852 Quite nteresting histories and biographies could be written om the advertisements and notices of prominent ien in the files of the old newspaper The robust nd hilarious pioneer can be traced in many from ieir early manhood through an eventful life, after rising to distinction, serving their county in office r in the field some still on the stage, prosperous onored and loved others who have responded to he last call and rest near the scenes of their early oils and triumphs The history of Placer County nd its people is in the columns of the *Herald* the truggles of parties the contests for office the eports of finances the announcement of rich min ral discoveries the records of the Courts the controversy of the Pacific Railroad, the progress of griculture, the births, marriages and deaths of its itizens and all kindred topics, are contained therein s a partisan journal, the *Herald* was fierce and act ve The Democracy through the first decade, ruled he State—slightly broken by the episode of Know-Nothingism—and Placer County was one of the trongholds of the party The county, too, then anked as one of the first class in population and olitical power, San Francisco leading but slightly, ollowed by El Dorado Tuolumne, Nevada and Placer in their order, and, of course, the county aper was strongly partisan in proportion As such flourished and prospered and became widely nown throughout the State

For some years it had clear sailing, but dissensions n the Democratic ranks brought in opposition, and uccessive papers contested for the business First he Broderick wing of the party created a disturbnce, sufficient only however to give zest to the olitical controversy The *Herald* consistently dhered to the main, or "Chivalry," wing of the arty, fighting with trenchant blows the "Broderickites," or "Mud Sills," the "Know Nothings" the "Douglas Democrats" and the "Black Republicans," s they arose in their turn The latter party at last riumphed, and for a period the power and pre eminnce of the *Herald* waned, but it never weakened or lespaired, believing in itself its oft repeated refrain s its "Truth crushed to earth will rise again"

In the course of its long life, the *Herald* has ad many changes of proprietorship and editorship In the sixth issue the following notice is ublished —

The partnership heretofore existing between the ndersigned in the publication of the *Placer Herald* is dissolved by mutual consent, Mr Mitchell having purchased the entire interest of his partners

Auburn October 14, 1852 T MITCHELL
R RUST
J MCELROY

Tabb Mitchell now sole proprietor, had probably been editor from the first, as at that time Col Richard Rust was editor of the *California Express*, of Marysville and J McElroy & Co, being John McElroy and Andrew Brady, were the publishers of the same, having purchased the paper of Giles & Co in July of that year

December 4 1852 the *Herald* announces that the firm name of the publishers from this date will be T & C H Mitchell Thus it continued until September 17 1853, when C H Mitchell retired, and Tabb Mitchell became sole owner and editor With the fourth volume the *Herald* was enlarged to six columns of twenty inches in length to each page The next change appears January 12, 1856, when a notice is given that "James Anderson has purchased a one third interest in the *Placer Herald*, and the firm name is Mitchell & Anderson," and the latter becomes the editor This partnership continues until April 11 1857, when it is announced that James Anderson has retired from the *Herald* and is succeeded by C H Mitchell The heading says the paper is published by C H Mitchell The title of the firm is again changed September 10, 1859 to T & C H Mitchell

At this period begins the serious partisan struggle of the country The Republican party is beginning to make headway, and the *Herald* pours upon it the vials of its wrath, denouncing the members as "Abolitionists," "Black Republicans," "Radicals," and like epithets all of which fail to repress its growth or mar its respectability The editorials of this period exhibit the bitterness of feeling prevailing at that time, which culminated in the success of the Republicans in 1860, the secession of the Southern States and the War of the Rebellion As the war progressed, policy dictated a milder tone and the *Herald* of April 22, 1865 turned its columns rules in mourning for the death of President Abraham Lincoln, whom it had formerly denounced as clown, monkey, traitor and Abolitionist—the usual style of reference to him by the Democratic press prior to his assassination

The next change of note in the paper is that on September 1, 1866, the subscription price of the paper was reduced to $5 00 per annum The sudden death of its editor, James Anderson took place October 12, 1866 [See page 118 for biographical sketch of James Anderson] October 19, 1867, the *Herald* was leased to Wm H Smith & Co, who were to continue it in the same line of politics as usual Governor Walkup being the editor January 11, 1868, Gov Joseph Walkup became interested in the paper and his name announced as editor the firm name being Jos Walkup & Co the other members being Wm H

Smith and Robert Hartley April 17, 1869 Governor Walkup becomes the sole proprietor, publisher and editor, with Samuel H Fisher as foreman

August 19, 1872 J A Filcher becomes associated in the publication, the firm name being Walkup & Filcher, rather an ominous name when divided into monosyllables But Governor Walkup was distinguished for his upright and honest character and no hitching was ever permitted where he had any control or association He took editorial charge of the *Herald* January 11 1868 and continued until his death, dying suddenly in the *Herald* office October 15, 1873 His biography is published elsewhere in this volume Mrs E A Walkup succeeded to the interest of her husband it being announced on April 10, 1875 that from this date the *Herald* will be published by Mrs E A Walkup and J A Filcher under the firm name of J A Filcher & Co

January 1 1876, A C Kinkade and J H Gregory purchased the interest of Mrs Walkup and the paper was continued under the same firm name as before At the same time the *Herald* was doubled in size On the 5th of the following August an item in the paper says A C Kinkade has sold his interest in the *Placer Herald*, and is going East to study the profession of the law July 29 1878 B F Gwynn purchased the interest of J H Gregory in the *Herald* and the firm became Filcher & Gwynn Under this firm the paper was published one year until August 9 1879 with the beginning of volume twenty eight when the firm name of Filcher & Kinkade is again at the head continuing there until No 1, volume 29, when J A Filcher becomes sole proprietor Under this gentleman's rule the *Herald* has greatly improved in its literary matter, giving great attention to subjects of county interest and development and maintaining its position as a Democratic and anti-monopoly advocate In the vicissitudes of party life when the success of Democracy appeared hopeless, the *Herald* has swerved into Dolly Vardenism, Independence, New Constitution and such organizations, always claiming adherence to its principles of the past but in its general course through its long career no paper of California can claim greater consistency or higher respect

The *Herald* has the distinction of being printed on the first press ever brought to California, having been brought here by Samuel Brannan on the ship *Brooklyn* which arrived at San Francisco in July, 1846 three weeks after the hoisting of the American flag at Monterey Upon this press was printed in Brooklyn New York, the *Prophet* a Mormon paper edited by Samuel Brannan and after its arrival in California, the *Star* in San Francisco Doubly therefore is the *Herald* and its office entitled to the honor of being the pioneer paper of California Many others have come and gone but the *Herald* still maintains its proud position, and under the charge of Mr Filcher is more than ever promising and prosperous

TABB MITCHELL

This gentleman the founder of the *Placer Herald*, was born at Shepherdstown, Jefferson County, Virginia, October 24 1823 removed with his parents to Ohio when a boy, and learned the printing trade in his father's office the *Western Palladium*, at New Lisbon Ohio There are few schools better for a studious and inquiring mind than the printing office of a country newspaper, and there, with the tuition of an able and careful father, did young Mitchell acquire the principal part of his education While yet under the age of manhood he went west, to the then Territory of Iowa, settling on the banks of the Des Moines River at the village of Keosauqua, and there established the *Times*—a youthful printer and ambitious editor Here he was when the news of the gold discovery in California aroused all such characters to the bright and attractive venture of exploration and gold mining in the newly-acquired region In 1849 he joined the throng moving west ward and crossing the plains by the northern route and as many others was induced to take the round about way called Lassen's Cut-off *via* the northern passes and Pit River into the Sacramento Valley This brought him into the gold region on Feather River, and at Ophir (now Oroville) Longs and Bidwell's Bars he first engaged in gold mining The labors and incidents of his mining career formed many pleasant reminiscences which he delighted to relate in after years His mining success did not meet with his expectations and in 1852 he became interested in the *California Express*, at Marysville then the new and promising metropolis of the north Soon thereafter overtures were made to the proprietors of the *Express* to establish a paper at Auburn, and on the 11th of September, 1852, the first number of the *Placer Herald* was issued under the proprietorship of Tabb Mitchell Richard Rust and John McElroy Mr Mitchell's newspaper life is told in the history of the paper which he had the honor of founding and which is his enduring monument

While a resident of Iowa he was elected Clerk of Van Buren County and in 1856 was elected Clerk and Recorder of Placer County, which position he filled with honor to himself and satisfaction to the public

After leaving the *Herald* office in 1868, he took a position as clerk in the office of the State Controller, where he remained four years He subsequently removed to San Francisco where he died February 11 1879 aged 55 years and two months, his remains being returned to Auburn for burial A brother, Charles H Mitchell, for many years associated in the publication of the *Herald* is now publishing the *Grass Valley Union* and another brother William K Mitchell died at Tombstone Arizona, in April 1881

On the 31st of December 1856, Tabb Mitchell was married at Auburn to Miss Carrie S Smith then

recently from New York and sister of E G Smith Esq of Sacramento Three children were the fruits of the marriage—one son, Mayo born February 10, 1866, dying in infancy, and two, Katie and Eddie, surviving their parents Mrs Mitchell died December 23 1879, at Auburn respected and loved by all, and now rests beside her honored husband in the old burying ground near where they had dwelt so long

J A FILCHER

The present proprietor and editor of the *Herald* is Joseph Adams Filcher, who was born at Burlington Iowa August 3, 1845 residing there until his fourteenth year, when his parents moved to California Mr Filcher's ancestors were English, his paternal grandfather, Joseph Filcher, being a brickmaker and Superintendent of that branch of manufacture for Earl Granville in connection with his extensive iron and coal mines, and his maternal grandfather was Ralph Adams, a veterinary surgeon Both lived to a good old age and were highly respected in the communities in which they lived His parents names were Thomas J Filcher and Eliza (Adams) Filcher, natives of Hanley, England the first born March 18, 1812, the latter April 5, 1815, and were married June 11, 1836. In 1841 they moved to America, settling in Burlington Iowa and in 1859 crossed the plains with ox teams to California, when they settled in Yuba County and engaged in mining

From early age Mr Filcher has made his own way in the world, assuming the responsibility of his own support and education making him in his mature years the self reliant independent man that he is Work on a farm in Yuba County prevented him attending school except to a limited extent, two years aggregating the total of school attendance previous to attaining the age of twenty one From that time his evenings were devoted to paying his expenses at school determined on having an education commensurate with his ambition for a higher position and usefulness in life He entered the State Normal School in 1867 and for the five succeeding years attended or taught school continually teaching principally in that period, in Yuba and Sutter Counties In 1870 he removed to Auburn and became the Principal of the public school in that place which position he held until 1872 He then purchased a half interest in the *Placer Herald* in company with Ex Lieutenant Governor Joseph Walkup and participated in the editorial management until that gentleman's death, from which date he has had sole charge, and in 1880 became sole proprietor

From the date of his first residence in Placer County he has pursued an active and prominent public career advancing to the front rank of Placer's public men In 1873 he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for the position of Superintendent of Public Schools, but it was not a good year for Democrats and although Mr Filcher received the highest vote of the party, he was defeated A similar experience attended him in 1877 when nominated for the Legislature, the majority against the Democratic party in the county averaged about 350, but against Mr Filcher only five majority In 1878 the Democrats and Republicans united as Non Partisans, to nominate two candidates to the Constitutional Convention and J A Filcher and S B Burt were the nominees Both were elected and served through the long session of 157 days framing the present Constitution of California In this Convention Mr Filcher served on the Committee on Water and Water Rights on Legislation and on Printing No member was more attentive to his duties or took a greater interest in preparing that important instrument and the speeches of Mr Filcher were among the best and most carefully prepared of that body

After the session he returned to his paper and labored with good effect in procuring the adoption of the Constitution by the people As a writer and speaker he is vigorous and lucid his well filled and interesting paper being evidence of his industry, ability and patriotism

His social relations are of the highest order, and although not a member attends the church of his wife the Congregational, being a member of the Building Committee, and is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, of which he was elected to the highest office in the Order that of Great Sachem at the Annual Great Council in July, 1881 He is also a member of the Order of Knights of Pythias Of his public enterprises, he was very active in organizing the Alden Fruit Company, whose works are at Newcastle and is Secretary of the Company

Mr Filcher was married by Rev Charles Luce to Miss Clara E Tinkham, at Sheridan, January 19, 1873 the daughter of Hon Samuel Tinkham of Somerset County, Maine, and of one of the oldest families of that State The mother of Mr Filcher died at Auburn April 5 1878

PLACER DEMOCRAT

The next paper started in Placer County, and published at Auburn bore the name of *Placer Democrat*, the first number bearing date April 19 1854 This was started by the Broderick wing of the Democratic party, and struggled through the political campaign of that year ceasing publication a few weeks after the September election The first editor and proprietor was Philip Lynch, who was succeeded, July 1st, by D P Hall who was followed by John Shannon, all these names being well known among California journalists Lynch afterwards published the *Placer County* of Yankee Jims, and established the *News* at Gold Hill Nevada Hall was connected with many papers throughout the State, being usually known as Long Primer Hall, and Shannon established the *Dial* at Visalia

The object of the Brodericktes was to elect their

champion David C Broderick to the United States Senate. The previous session Broderick had made a great effort to bring on the election, and could he have succeeded in bringing on a vote would probably have been elected. The contest was the entering wedge to split the Democratic party. The campaign of 1854 was very bitter. The Senatorial candidates were Wm M Gwin and D C Broderick. Southern men usually took the side of Gwin and Northern men that of Broderick, but in Placer County by a singular anomaly, this condition was reversed Broderick having many Southern men, besides those of Irish descent as his adherents.

The campaign in this county resulted in defeating the Democracy that party having two tickets and electing the Whig candidates by a small plurality. With this campaign the mission of the *Democrat* was ended, and it was succeeded by the *Auburn Whig*. In the first number of this paper the following notice of its predecessor was published —

The *Placer Democrat* a paper representing the so called Broderick Wing of the Democracy of this county has been discontinued. Its publication commenced April 19, of the present year, and ended about two weeks since. It has had the effect of causing rather stormy times in the Democratic Party during the late political canvass but whether or not the object which it had in view has been entirely accomplished we do not know. That portion of the party whose organ it was was badly beaten here by the Anti Llectionists, as well as throughout the State. The resignation of their County Central Committee and the withdrawal of Milton S Latham one of their nominees for Congress were undoubtedly serious drawbacks to their success though without these obstacles, the result might have been the same. The reason given for the discontinuance of the *Democrat* is that "it will not pay" which unquestionably is quite a satisfactory one to all interested. We wish Mr Shannon better success in his private enterprises than has in this instance favored his political ones.

DEATH OF JOHN SHANNON

As previously announced John Shannon one of the publishers of the *Placer Democrat* established the *Delta*, of Visalia Tulare County a locality distinguished for the intensity of feeling of its Democratic majority and Shannon was fierce in his onslaughts on his opponents. Wm Govenment Morris and Hugh A Conley since distinguished as Captain of Volunteers in the war established a Republican paper in the same place and the two papers maintained a most bitter controversy. On the 14th of November 1860, Shannon entered the office of his rival and with a large pistol struck Morris on the head knocking him senseless to the floor cutting open his scalp over the brow. Morris soon recovered consciousness and drew his pistol when Shannon retreated toward his own office Morris following and with one hand wiping the streaming blood from his eyes fired at his assailant as he was entering the door of his office, the ball penetrating the intestines causing death in half an hour. Morris surrendered to the authorities, and was discharged after an examination by a Justice of the Peace. Mr Shannon had resided for a number of years in Placer County, where he had many friends. At one time he was publisher of the *Columbian Chronicle* and had been connected with other papers. His wife who died while a resident of Auburn was quite distinguished as a poetical and prose writer under the *nom de plume* Eulalie.

THE AUBURN WHIG

The office for a paper being ready it was not at this time a very costly enterprise to start a paper and run it as long as the publishers could hold their breath, or last or obtain credit. The county now having Whig officers, the prospect for supporting a Whig paper appeared very bright, and on the 21st of October 1854 Charles Winkley and A L Stinson issued the first number of the Auburn *Whig*, under the editorial control of M U Mills recently elected District Attorney. The paper was ably conducted during its entire career of thirty-one issues.

Mr Mills was its editor for the first three months when he was succeeded by Mr Hiram R Hawkins who remained the editor until it ceased publication on the 19th of May 1855.

The party bearing the name had won the county election through the division of its opponents and being greatly in the minority was quietly but surely going out of existence. The total vote of the county had been for Senator 3 389 of which the Whig candidate received 2 147. There was however great dissatisfaction with the party throughout the Nation different sections giving different reasons its leaders had voted for the repeal of the Missouri Compromise thereby admitting slavery into the Territories north of 36° 30′ of latitude thus offending the North and the incoming of great numbers of foreigners who usually went upon the public lands thus excluding slave labor offended the South and with these to lumps at the bottom the American Party was formed of its dissatisfied and broken fragments. The members were commonly called Know Nothings because of their secret organization and their reticence. The rise of this party in 1855, shelved the Whigs and the conductors of the paper bearing the name bowing to the influence of the new excitement ceased their publication without notice or obituary.

THE PLACER PRESS

On the 2d of June 1855 the *Placer Press* first appeared under the proprietorship of Hiram R Hawkins, A L Stinson and Charles Winkley with Mr Hawkins as editor being the same organization as that of the defunct *Whig*. The *Press* was ably edited and was the organ of the American, or Know-Nothing party. After the election in September resulting in the American triumph Mr Hawkins took a journey to his native home leaving Mr H



J. A. Filcher.

L Force as editor of the *Press* during the time of his absence

These were generally lively times in Auburn the mines of the surrounding country were yielding well, the Foreign Miners' License Law collected almost exclusively from the Chinese produced a large revenue for the county, and money was plentiful, but extravagance was the fashion wages were high population unstable, and with ever so good prospects it was difficult to maintain a newspaper During the campaign of 1856 the *Press* was the able advocate of its party and its editor was complimented by nomination to the State Senate, receiving 1913 votes, the Republican candidate, Mr C J Hilyer receiving 1016, but with this division of the anti Democratic sentiment the Democratic nominee, Mr Joseph Walkup was elected, receiving 2 738 votes

This was the first appearance of the Republicans in California politics But, however much inclined the publishers and editor of the *Press* were to the principles of the party, the time had not come to make an open avowal or assume the name The opprobrious appellation of 'Abolitionist' was too commonly hurled at the members of the new party and this the Democratic sympathizers with the South had made the most offensive word in the language To surmount the unpopularity of this, or its congener 'Black Republican,' was deemed impossible, and it was only by taking the new party in by small doses that it ever gained strength and respectability Anti Lecompton was the first dose, and the *Press* was the able advocate of that party

The question of the admission of Kansas into the Union with or without slavery, the Lecompton Constitution representing the former agitated the nation, and gave the foundation for the party, which staggered along in scattered ranks under the names of Free Soil Anti Lecompton, Squatter Sovereignty, Douglas Democrats, Republicans, Abolitionists, and Unionists These scattered elements, although really tending to the same purpose, as charged by the Democracy often denied each other, and gave poor support to the paper The strong, noisy bullying populurizing crowd were Democrats and the new party was hardly tolerated on the stump, and its papers were kept in the background

On the 30th of May, 1857, upon the commencement of the third volume of the *Press*, it is announced that the publishers are H R Hawkins and James P Bull October 31st Mr Hawkins sold his interest to A S Smith, who assumed editorial control, Mr Bull continuing in the paper until May, 1858 On the 22d of May the name of A S Smith appears as editor and proprietor, and on the 19th of June following Mr Bull advertises to sell his 'half' of the paper, and with the issue of July 24th his connection ceases entirely the firm name being then Smith & Co

A Directory of Placer County, published in 1861 by R J Steele, James P Bull and P J Houston, says —

> The *Press* from this time until its demise was the organ of the Anti Lecompton party, and was accused of being strongly tinctured with Abolitionism The *Press* continued to make a regular weekly squeeze for a short time under the direction of A S Smith, but eventually falling into the hands of J W Scobey who continued the editorship was conducted by him until December 1 1858 when he took 'ANOTHER GLANCE AT THE FIELD' and incontinently retired the *Press* becoming a defunct institution

In this notice there crops out a feeling of spite against the editors of the *Press*, and the prevalent feeling of abhorrence of the term 'Abolitionism' As Mr Smith has long and successfully published the Marysville *Appeal* and seen the triumph of Abolitionism, he may smile at the feeling expressed in 1861

HIRAM R HAWKINS

The principal editor of the *Press* had been Hiram R Hawkins This gentleman was born at Lansingburg New York in 1820 and emigrated to California in 1849 arriving in San Francisco on the 11th of July of that year He came around the Horn on the ship *Panama*, in which were many who have since become noted for their wealth high position and public influence He was one of the early settlers of Placer County first mining at Deadman's Bar, on the North Fork of the American River Upon the organization of the county in 1851, he was a candidate for County Clerk, there being four candidates for the position James S Stewart receiving 1,118 votes, Hiram R Hawkins, 961, Wm M Jordan 393 and John McNally 219 electing Mr Stewart and Hawkins was made Deputy Clerk Mr Hawkins was afterwards Justice of the Peace of Auburn, in 1856 was a candidate for the State Senate on the American ticket as has been related and in 1858 was candidate for County Judge In 1861 he was editor of the *Union Advocate* In 1863 he removed to Gold Hill Nevada and became editor of the Gold Hill *News*, a strong Republican paper The publisher was Philip Lynch, who had been associated with Mr Hawkins in Auburn and had published a paper at Yankee Jims and at Forest Hill As editor of the *News* he did stalwart service for the party and in 1865 received the appointment of Consul at Tumbez, Peru Mr Hawkins had not been successful as a business man, and a Federal appointment was sought in the hope of bettering his fortune The kind (?) offer of the Consulship at Tumbez seems now more of a mockery than an honest reward to a deserving man for services rendered and it proved in *ignis fatuus* to the recipient The locality was unhealthy and business stagnant Here Mr Hawkins died on the 20th of November, 1866

While a resident of Auburn he was married to Miss Eubols and three children had blessed their

union Mrs Hawkins and two of the children died, and their remains rest in the graveyard at Auburn and the eldest son, John, was taken to the home of his grandfather, Ezekiel Hawkins, at Lansingburg, New York

THE IOWA HILL NEWS

On the 15th of September, 1855, Messrs J P Olmstead and —— Miller established a paper at Iowa Hill, which they named the *News*, professing neutrality in politics That town was then in high prosperity and the 'Divide,' as the section between the North and Middle Forks is called, contained numerous busy and prosperous towns, as Todd's Valley, Forest Hill, Michigan City Yankee Jim's, and others, of which Iowa Hill was the chief To publish a paper in such a place with such surroundings seemed a legitimate and safe enterprise although not a county seat But a county seat would be of great benefit to the paper and if it could not get into the county seat the *News* undertook to make a county seat of its own

In the issue of the paper of December 22d, 1855 a notice was published calling a meeting of the citizens of the "Divide" to be held at Herrick's Hotel in Yankee Jim's on the 29th of the same month to take into consideration the subject of a division of Placer County The project was to have the Legislature of that session create the County of Washington out of the eastern portion of Placer This question became the distinguishing feature of the *News*, which, for a year or more advocated the project with much energy, but failed in its accomplishment

In November 1857 the office was removed to North San Juan, in Nevada County, J P Olmstead and Thomas Waters then being the proprietors and there commenced the publication of the San Juan *Star*, which was subsequently sold to Benjamin P Avery who changed the name to *Hydraulic Press* Avery afterwards selling to Wm Bausman, who changed the name to *San Juan Press*, the material at last resting in Nevada City where the *Gazette* and other papers have been published with it

MOUNTAIN COURIER

In the winter of 1857 Messrs Parker & Graves commenced at Yankee Jim's the publication of the *Mountain Courier* which they continued for three months The enterprise appears to have been an unprofitable one or badly managed as the office was attached to debt, and the publication of the paper stopped

PLACER COURIER

A good printer and vigorous writer entered the journalistic field of this county at this time remaining through many years continuing an honorable, if not exceedingly prosperous, career This gentleman was Mr L B Boust who on the 4th of July 1857, issued the first number of the *Placer Courier* at Yankee Jim's on the material formerly used in the *Mountain Courier* The place proved not so bad for newspaper enterprise as the failure of the preceding publication had indicated, as Mr Boust made quite a success with his paper, continuing it until November, 1858, when he sold it to R J Steele, formerly of the *Columbia Gazette*, who continued it at Yankee Jim's until the following April, when he removed the establishment to Forest Hill, where he published the paper until December 29, 1860 when he sold out to

PHILIP LYNCH

Mr Lynch continued the publication of the *Courier* for a number of years, and, in 1863, removed to Gold Hill Nevada, and there, October 12, 1863, established the Gold Hill *News* This gentleman had been a prominent citizen of western Placer from early days, as a pioneer farmer and horticulturist as an active public man and politician, representing the county in the Legislature of 1859 He had been connected with the *Placer Democrat* in Auburn, and other papers was an excellent printer and able writer While publishing the Gold Hill *News*, the paper had the reputation of being the best printed of any on the Pacific Coast Mr Lynch died at Gold Hill, Nevada, February 13, 1873 leaving a widow, who subsequently married Mr Dam, of Oakland California

IOWA HILL PATRIOT

January 22, 1859 E B Boust recently of the *Placer Courier* established the *Patriot* at Iowa Hill This field had been tried by Messrs Olmstead & Miller, who had "moved on" to North San Juan in Nevada County

Iowa Hill appears not to have been the best place in the world for a newspaper judging from an article in the *Patriot*, in May, 1859 In the language of the farmer, sometimes used in a printing office, "the grass was getting short," and Mr Boust gave vent to his feelings as follows —

How, in the name of common sense people can expect us to get out a newspaper, write editorials do all the work, and cook for ourselves and have a man at our elbow dunning for $10 00 when we haven't got a cent in the world, with another sitting opposite to us in an awful hurry to give the particulars benefits, etc, of a new patent medicine that he has expended twenty five cents on as a speculation, and is boring us for a puff—we say how can people expect us to issue a paper under such circumstances (not mentioning the washing of our own clothes), we can't tell Yet there are communities that have no more *gumption* than to expect this, besides bringing us all the subscription papers for *charitable objects* picturing their presentation with the desire that we donate liberally and *give* a notice of the cause Those who happen to owe us take particular pains to 'never mention it' and those we owe won't let us sleep We would take the benefit of the "Act entitled an Act to get-out-of-debt," but we haven't got enough to take us through To sum up the whole matter, we are getting desperate, and, as there is a chance for another Mormon war we'll go

to it, distinguish ourself, and be rewarded with a good fat office—probably be appointed Governor over Brigham Young and all his wives

Notwithstanding his much-complained of hard ships, Mr Boust remained at Iowa Hill and continued the publication of the *Patriot* until May 1, 1860, when he, too, moved on, taking his material to the rising town of Dutch Flat, where the *Patriot* was changed into the

DUTCH FLAT ENQUIRER

At Dutch Flat Mr Boust prospered for a number of years publishing a large and handsome weekly The editor was a Democrat, and of course his paper could be nothing else, but politics did not appear the object of the publication, and the columns of the *Enquirer* were characterized for their liberality conservatism, and independence An effort was made to publish it semi-weekly, and for a period it appeared as such, but business did not sustain the enterprise after the building of the Central Pacific Railroad past the town, and, in 1868, the publication ceased

DEMOCRATIC SIGNAL

The Presidential campaign of 1860 will be ever memorable The regular Democratic nominations were John C Breckenridge and General Joseph Lane, the Anti Lecompton Democrats nominated Stephen A Douglas and Reverdy Johnson, and the Republican nominees were Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin, and the Union party nominated John C Bell and Edward Everett The Breckenridge Democrats had the *Herald* as their organ, and the Douglas Democrats as a counterpoise established the *Signal* the first number appearing August 4, 1860, under the proprietorship of S T Newell & Co, and edited by R C Poland who was succeeded by Joseph W Scobey

The contest was severe and bitter, but the great leaders of the Nation, who appeared to regard themselves as the supreme power in the Government, had, this time, reckoned without their host, and the derided Republicans won There was no employment for a Douglas Democratic paper after the election, and, on the 10th of December of the same year, the *Signal* went into the possession of R J Steele of the *Placer Courier* Mr Steele continued the publication of the *Signal* until the summer of 1861

A DEPLORABLE TRAGEDY

A most deplorable tragedy ended the life of Mr Samuel T Newell, the publisher of the *Signal* After the disposal of his paper to Mr Steele he removed to San Francisco In Auburn resided Horace Smith, a prominent lawyer and Democratic politician who formerly had been Mayor of Sacramento Newell was charged with having slandered Mrs Smith, and the offended husband followed Newell to San Francisco and accompanied by his brother-in-law, Judge James H Hardy, on the 1st of January, 1861, met the object of his search, and plunged a Bowie-knife through his heart, causing death in a few minutes

The fate of Smith was equally dramatic and tragic He was arrested and imprisoned, and, in due time, was indicted for murder by the Grand Jury of San Francisco He applied for a change of venue to Placer County, which was denied by Judge Campbell of the Twelfth District Court His friends then introduced a bill in the Legislature then in session, as a special Act, to change the place of trial of Horace Smith from San Francisco to Placer County The bill was passed, but was vetoed by Governor Downey on the ground of its unconstitutionality, but it was passed over the veto, by a vote of twenty-two yeas to nine noes in the Senate, and forty-five yeas to twenty two noes in the Assembly Notwithstanding this Judge Campbell refused to order the change, denying the right of legislation to interfere in such a manner, and an appeal was made to the Supreme Court, which body on the 13th of April, decided in favor of the constitutionality of the Act, and the case was transferred A most earnest discussion had been maintained in the newspapers during the controversy, the Union papers opposing the change as an unfair measure in the homicide's favor while the Democratic papers upheld the Act

The trial was set for May 6th, and at that date was postponed until July 8th following June 10th the prisoner was admitted to bail in the sum of $40,000 The trial commenced, as ordered, July 8, 1861, before B F Myers District Judge and occupied three days, resulting in a verdict of not guilty Great interest had been taken in the trial, and the citizens of Auburn applauded the verdict

Smith subsequently removed to the Territory of Nevada, and entered into the practice of the law in Virginia City On the 28th of October, 1863, he was engaged in a dispute about the receipt of some money with Capt F W H Johnson, agent of Wells, Fargo & Co's Express, and knocked Johnson down with his cane, who, while in his fallen position shot Smith in the abdomen, from which wound he died on the 4th of December following, and the body was taken to San Francisco for burial Johnson was tried for the offense and acquitted

THE STATES RIGHTS JOURNAL

The titles of papers will of themselves, indicate the character of political sentiment Publishers desire to catch the public favor and in starting a paper give it that name they think will express the popular opinion The period was one of changing politics, and Mr Steele in changing from the *Signal* to the *States Rights Journal* thought to express a great principle The times however were not auspicious for such an advocate The paper could have no hopes as a Democratic organ, and this title was an undefined expression of opposition to Republi

canism,' with its ideas of consolidation of the nation and centralization of power, and thus was without a party The first paper was issued August 10, 1861, lasting a few weeks, when it was succeeded by

THE UNION ADVOCATE

This, also was of that mixed class of politics which prevailed during that period, opposing secession but hesitating about declaring directly for the Republican Party This party name was usually styled, in 1861 Black Republican' and all papers charged that it was 'tinctured with Abolitionism' James P Bull a Democrat was the manager of the *Union Advocate*, and Hiram R Hawkins was editor Mr Hawkins, afterwards so strong a Republican, still wavered among the factions outside its ranks In this manner the *Union Advocate* continued for two years and suspended

JAMES P BULL

This gentleman so long a resident of Placer County and connected with its press removed in 1863 to Arizona, and there died at Hardyville in September, 1878 Of his death the Prescott *Enterprise* says

There rests one of Mohave County's best citizens who was always willing to lend a helping hand in time of need and perfectly upright and honest in his convictions In the death of James Perry Bull Mohave County has lost a good friend Peace to his ashes

THE STARS AND STRIPES

The first Republican paper of Placer County made its appearance July 29, 1863, under the proprietorship of John C Boggs with W A Selkirk as editor The paper was 14x20 inches in size of page and continued twenty four columns three pages of its first edition being devoted to advertisements The *Stars and Stripes* was published at Auburn every Wednesday, at $5 00 per annum The Republican Party had then become strong and popular and people began to take pride in the name though Democratic editors and speakers still attempted to crush it by the prefix Black' for which they subsequently substituted the epithet Radical The declaration of principles was summarized in the following editorial in the first number 'Our political principles can be summed up in a few words—WE LOVE LOYALTY AND HATE TREASON

The record of publishers and editors is as follows February 17 1864, W A Selkirk retires from the editorial control August 2 1865 his name is again at the head of the columns as editor November 22 1865 Mr Selkirk again retires and is succeeded by Wm J Beggs October 17 1866, Mr Beggs publishes his valedictory and on the 7th of November following Edward A Littlefield becomes the editor January 2 1867 John C Boggs sells the paper to W A Selkirk who relieves Mr Littlefield from editorial control December 12 1867 Mr Selkirk sells to Hart Fellows who assumes the editorship January 21 1869 the *Stars and Stripes* is reduced in size, one column in width, and two inches in length June 17, 1869 E A Littlefield again becomes editor, which position he holds until October 14th following when the proprietor, Mr Fellows, takes the editorial chair December 16th the same year, Mr W H H Fellows takes charge as publisher and proprietor June 30, 1870, W A Selkirk becomes proprietor and editor, and reduces the subscription price to $4 00 per year In the Presidential Campaign of 1872 the *Stars and Stripes* espoused the cause of Horace Greeley, who had been nominated by the Democrats under the name of the Liberal Republican Party, and losing the election and the support of the Republicans ceased to exist after November 28th of that year Until its change of base as above stated, the paper had done good and faithful service for the party, and seemed on the high road to prosperity and permanency

Of the editors of the *Stars and Stripes* Mr Selkirk is now the proprietor of the *Mountain Democrat* at Placerville El Dorado County

Mr Littlefield has distinguished himself as the starter of many papers, having been one of the stockholders of the San Francisco *Daily Post*, then of the Nevada *State Journal*, of the *Elko Post*, and the Tuscarora *Times*, then the *Daily Mining Review* of Salt Lake, and is now connected with the *Ogden Daily Pilot*

PLACER WEEKLY ARGUS

The Republicans of Placer County were indignant at the defection of the *Stars and Stripes*, and an association was organized to establish a paper in its stead This association commenced the publication of the *Placer Weekly Argus* September 13, 1872, a twenty eight column paper, with subscription rates at $4 00 per year This association was organized with Moses Andrews President W B Lyon, Secretary and Business Manager Hubbard & Andrews, Treasurers, and James B McQuillan, Editor A paid up capital of $3,000 was subscribed and the paper started out under the most favorable auspices The gentlemen comprising the association were men of wealth, of high social position, and political influence Under such conditions, with its party in the ascendant, and a prosperous country surrounding it, there could be no doubt of the success of the enterprise The Presidential election followed in November at which the Republican electors received 1 417 votes and the Greeley electors received 839 votes in Placer County This result was a triumph for the *Argus*, while it was a crushing blow for the *Stars and Stripes*, which succumbed under the defeat November 15th Mr McQuillan resigned the editorial charge, which was assumed by W B Lyon, who held the position until the 1st of March 1874, when he was succeeded by Daniel McNeill This position was held by Mr McNeill until June 1st following, when Theodore Glancey, formerly of the *Los Angeles Daily Herald*, took charge In August of the same year

Mr Lyon resigned the Secretaryship and Mr Glancey was elected his successor On the 10th of April, 1875, Mr Glancey resigned and W N Slocum became editor of the paper and Secretary of the association On the 1st of July 1877, the paper was sold to Henry W Fenton, who assumed control from that date The paper is a handsome folio of seven columns to each page, and is furnished subscribers at the rate of $3 00 per annum, or ten cents a single number In politics it is strongly Republican and is an able advocate of the resources and interests of Placer County

James B McQuillan the first editor of the *Argus* was well known among the journalists of the State, having filled the editorial chair of several papers, and was a popular gentleman and able writer He died at Jacinto, in Colusi County, September 15 1874 and was buried at Chico, in Butte County

Theodore Glancey, while editor of the *Santa Barbara Press*, was brutally murdered by Clarence Gray, a candidate for District Attorney of Santa Barbara County, upon whose past criminal career Mr Glancey severely animadverted

Daniel McNeill was subsequently one of the publishers of the *Amador Sentinel*, and has been connected with various papers of the State

DUTCH FLAT FORUM

This paper issued its initial number October 9, 1875, with Benjamin F Frank as proprietor and editor It was a neat and spicy eight page weekly well filled with advertising and promising a successful career representing the interests, progress and society of Dutch Flat The *Forum* professed independence in politics but in its first number strongly advocated the election of T B Reardan, of Nevada, a Democrat, for District Judge over James E Hale, of Placer, a Republican June 8, 1878, J R Winders appears as proprietor, also as candidate on the Workingmen's Ticket for Delegate to the Constitutional Convention In this he is defeated by J A Filcher May 3, 1879 W G Ransom is the proprietor, who, June 19, 1880, sold to W A Wheeler who at the close of 1881 changes the name to

THE PLACER TIMES

A well-printed paper issued every Saturday at Dutch Flat having four pages of five columns each

COLFAX ENTERPRISE

The Dutch Flat field appears not to have been as promising to Mr Frank as it appeared when establishing the *Forum* for we find him in the fall of 1876 at Colfax, publishing the *Enterprise* Here he remained about eleven months and removed to Reading, in Shasta County and there published the *Reading Independent* the first number of which was dated October 11, 1877

THE MOUNTAIN ECHO

Again we follow Mr Frank to Placer County and find him February 28, 1880, publishing the *Mountain Echo*, at Rocklin This was a neat six-column paper and battled with the world for the period of about four months

THE ROSEVILLE FARMER

Edited by S J Pullen appeared May 22 1880, at Roseville, being the successor of the *Mountain Echo*, from the neighboring town of Rocklin

THE ADVANCE

Volume 1, Number 1, of *The Advance*, is dated Auburn, May 2 1879, H W Hulbert, publisher and proprietor This was a well printed and ably edited paper of four pages, of six columns to the page and was a vigorous advocate of the Greenback Labor Party The great reform" questions of that party were fully discussed and many theories and facts presented in their favor Mr Hulbert had often contributed articles to other papers presenting the agricultural and horticultural resources and progress in Placer County, and was well qualified to make an interesting and valuable paper but the publisher's efforts could not maintain *The Advance*, and its career was brief

LAHOE TATTLER

This is not a very pretentious sheet being a folio of two columns to each page of five and a half inches in length, but gives the local news and gossip of Tahoe City during the season when the lovely lake is visited by summer tourists Mr and Mrs R E Wood are the publishers

THE CAUCASIAN

Was a monthly publication in 1878, by J A Filcher & Co, at Auburn, as the organ of the Order of Caucasians Its life was of short duration

CHAPTER XXXIX

SOCIETIES

The Order of Freemasonry—Speculative Freemasonry—Masonry on Pacific Coast—Remarkable Masonic Display—Grand Lodge of California—Masonry in Placer County—Eureka Lodge, No 16—Gold Hill Lodge, No 32—Michigan City Lodge, No 47—Illinoistown Lodge, No 51—Rising Star Lodge, No 84—Wisconsin Hill Lodge, No 74—Clay Lodge, No 101—Ione Lodge No 121—Grunite Lodge, No 222—Lyle Lodge No 235—Henryn Lodge, No 238—O W Hollenbeck—Royal Arch Masons—Libanus Chapter No 17—Olivet Chapter No 23—Delta Chapter, No 27—Siloam Chapter, No 37—Capt Melvin S Gardner—Order of the Eastern Star—Odd Fellowship in California—Odd Fellowship in Placer County—Auburn Lodge, No 7—Mountain Lodge No 11—Placer Lodge, No 38—Washington Lodge, No 48—Minerva Lodge, No 55—Covenant Lodge, No 73—Olive Lodge, No 81—Valley Lodge, No 107—Coltax Lodge, No 132—Gold Run Lodge, No 139—Roseville Lodge, No 203—Order of Knights of Pythias—Washington Lodge, No 1—Sons of Temperance—Independent Order of Good Templars—Improved Order of Red Men—Patrons of Husbandry—Ancient Order of United Workmen—War Veterans

Societies and civilization are coeval and as man advances in enlightenment the greater is the tendency to organize social orders Government itself is

a social order, and therefore organizations appeared on the earth while the human race were advancing from barbarism to civilization, so it would be impossible to tell when the first society appeared With the establishing of governments came the tyranny of rulers, and very probably secret societies were formed soon thereafter in self protection

THE ORDER OF FREEMASONRY

The oldest secret organization now known is that of Freemasonry the origin of which is wrapped in obscurity, though attributed to the workmen engaged in the building of King Solomon's Temple, and this theory is now accepted as the fact At that time the members were operative architects and through a long period of years their skill was displayed in every important structure Operative masons were known to Britain as early as the year 287 of the Christian era During the invasion of Britain by the Danes, between the years 835 and 870 nearly all the convents, churches and monasteries were destroyed and with them the records and ancient documents of the Order, of which they were the repositories Fifty years afterwards, King Athelstan desired his adopted son Edwin, who had been taught the science of architecture, to assemble in the year 926 in the city of York all the lodges of Freemasons scattered throughout the kingdom that they might be reconstructed according to their ancient laws This done he confirmed to them all the privileges which they desired and at the same time presented to the assembled Masons the immortal document known as the Charter of York Thereafter Freemasonry flourished to an extraordinary degree in all civilized lands

About the year 1649 the different lodges in England and Scotland, having admitted many honorary members into the society, generally for the influence wielded rather than for any qualification pertaining to the original design of the order they may have possessed Masonry in its speculative character became a matter of earnest discussion With the completion of St Paul's Cathedral in the city of London the occupation of operative masons seems to have been brought to a close, for we find that in the year 1703, the Lodge of St Paul so named because the operative Masons engaged in the erection of the cathedral held their lodge in a building situated in the churchyard on its grounds, passed an important resolution, the object of which was evidently to augment its numbers, and thereby enlarge the area for the bestowal of its benefits That resolution was as follows —

Resolved That the privileges of Masonry shall no longer be confined to operative Masons but be free to men of all professions, provided that they are regularly approved and initiated into the fraternity

This important decision entirely changed the scope and features of the society, and transformed it into what we find it to-day—speculative, as contradistinguished from operative, Masonry — a praiseworthy institution, existing as the conservator of art, religion and tradition and perpetuating by the beautiful allegories of its legends and symbols, its eminently kind and humanitarian doctrines

SPECULATIVE FREEMASONRY

In the short space of twenty five years, speculative Freemasonry spread itself in a manner but little less than miraculous into nearly every portion of the civilized world Passing from England to France as early as 1725 thence to Belgium, to Holland, to Germany, to America, subsequently to Portugal Spain Italy, Switzerland, Sweden and to Poland Lodges were to be found as early as 1740 in Denmark in Bohemia, in Russia, in the Antilles, in Africa, and in the British possessions in Hindostan The missing link in Masonry was welded in Japan, in 1871, by the establishment of a lodge in that country—the only land in the world at that time where the order had not obtained a foot-hold—and the chain around the world was complete Taking pattern from it all other secret associations of modern times have sprung into being

If Freemasonry has ceased to erect temples, if it has ceased to engage in material architecture, if it no longer exhibits itself in the elevation of spires and turrets, or points from which eyes may be directed and hopes ascend towards a better and happier world—it has not less continued its work of intellectual and moral culture and its success in this respect has been far more satisfactory than those who planned its design as a speculative institution ever hoped to achieve Its spirit is immortal, its wonderful craft is traced in the towering pyramids and monumental obelisks of Egypt It will live and thrive as long as mankind exists

MASONRY ON THE PACIFIC COAST

With the Argonauts who came in search of the golden treasures of California in 1849 were parties who previous to leaving their homes in the East had formed themselves into companies for either mining or commercial purposes, or both, as well as for mutual protection Several of these organizations were comprised mainly of Masons, and had, previous to setting out upon their journey to the far West, applied to the lodges where they were made for permits or dispensations to open lodges and "work" when opportunity offered These dispensations eventually became the nuclei around which some of the first Masonic Lodges of California formed The following incident will show that although no lodges were organized until the spring of 1850, the brethren of the mystic tie of the Pacific Coast never theless forgot not their charitable duties, even among the allurements attendant upon those flush, golden times of the earlier days

REMARKABLE MASONIC DISPLAY

The first Masonic funeral that ever took place in California occurred in the year 1849, and was per-

formed over the body of a brother found drowned in the bay of San Francisco

Upon the body of the deceased was found a silver mark of a Mark Master upon which were the initials of his name A little further investigation revealed to the beholders the most singular exhibition of Masonic emblems that were ever drawn by the ingenuity of man upon the human skin There is nothing in the history or tradition of Masonry equal to it Beautifully dotted on his left arm, in red and blue, which time could not efface appeared all the emblems of Entered Apprentice There were the Holy Bible, the square and the compass, the twenty four-inch gauge, and the common gavel There were also the Mosaic pavement representing the ground floor of King Solomon's Temple, the identical tassel which surrounds it, and the blazing star in the center

On his right arm, artistically executed as the others, were emblems pertaining to the Fellow Craft, the plumb, the square and the level There were also the five columns, representing the five Orders of Architecture—the Tuscan, Doric, Ionic, Corinthian, and Composite

In removing the garments from his body, the trowel presented itself with all the tools of operative Masonry besides all the emblems pertaining to the degree of a Master Mason Conspicuously on his left breast were the Lights of Masonry Over his heart was the Pot of Incense On other parts of his body, were the bee hive, the book of constitutions, guarded by the Tyler's sword, the sword pointing to a naked heart, the all-seeing eye, the anchor and ark, the hour glass, the forty seventh problem of Euclid, the sun, moon, stars, and comet the three steps, emblematical of youth, manhood and old age Admirably executed was the weeping virgin reclining on a broken column upon which lay the book of the constitutions In her left hand she held the Pot of Incense—emblem of a pure heart—and in her uplifted hand a sprig of acacia—the emblem of the immortality of the soul Immediately beneath her stood winged Time with his scythe by his side —which cuts the brittle thread of life—and the hour glass at his feet—which is ever reminding us that our lives are withering away The withered and attenuated fingers of the destroyer were delicately placed amid the long and gracefully flowing ringlets of the disconsolate woman Thus were the striking emblems of mortality and immortality beautifully blended in one pictorial representation

It was a spectacle such as Masons never saw before and in all probability such as the fraternity will never witness again A large concourse attended the burial The impressive service of the craft was read, the sprig of acacia was dropped into the grave by the hands of men from all quarters of the globe, the grand honors were given and the stranger was entombed in the last resting-place allotted to mankind His name was never known

In October, 1849, as told in the "Annals of San Francisco,' a convention assembled in San Francisco and organized a lodge under a charter, dated November 9, 1849, which had been granted by the 'Grand Lodge of the District of Columbia' to Messrs Levi Stowell, Wm Van Voorhies and B F McDonald, that they might accomplish this object when they should arrive in California This was entitled "California Lodge No 13," subsequently California Lodge, No 1 and consisted of about twenty members, whose first officers were —

Levi Stowell Esq of Washington City, Worshipful Master, A Bartol, Esq, of Columbus Ohio, Senior Warden, Col John W Geary, of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, Junior Warden, Dr John H Gihon, of Philadelphia, Secretary, and A A Selover, of New York, Treasurer

GRAND LODGE OF CALIFORNIA

Other lodges acting under similar charters were in several parts of the State and the expediency of organizing a Grand Lodge was earnestly considered early in 1850 by prominent members of the Order As a consequence the following call was published in the *Placer Times* of Sacramento April 6 1850 —

SACRAMENTO, April 5, 1850

At a meeting of the Worshipful Masters of the following lodges of A Y Masons, held at the Masonic Hall, in Sacramento City on the 5th day of April 1850 A L 5850, viz —

Brother John A Tutt, Connecticut Lodge, No 75,

Brother Sarshall Woods Western Star Lodge No 98,

Brother Wm M Doughty New Jersey Lodge U D,

Brother B D Hyam Benicia Lodge, U D

On motion it was

Resolved That it is deemed expedient to form a Grand Lodge in this State, and that a Convention be held for that purpose on the 17th of April 1850, at the city of Sacramento Also, that all regular lodges of A Y Masons of the State of California and all Present and Past Grand officers be invited to attend said Convention

Resolved, That the above proceedings be published forthwith in the different newspapers of San Francisco and Sacramento City

It was further

Resolved, That Brother Wm M Doughty be empowered to forward a copy of the above resolutions to every and all legally constituted lodges throughout the State who are not here represented to meet with us in said convention

SARSHALL WOODS *Chairman*

In obedience to this call and invitation representatives from the four lodges above mentioned also California Lodge, No 13, of San Francisco, assembled in convention at Sacramento April 17, 1850 and remained in session until the 19th The organization was completed on the 18th, and the first regular meeting of the Grand Lodge was held on the 19th The following were the first officers Col Jonathan D Stevenson M W Grand Master, John A Tutt, R W Deputy Grand Master, Caleb Fenner,

Senior Grand Warden, Marshall Woods, Junior Grand Warden, John H Gihon M D Grand Secretary, Levi Stowell, Grand Treasurer, B D Hyam, W Senior Deacon, E J Willis Grand Junior Deacon, Simon Greenwalt Grand Steward, Aaron Greenwalt Grand Steward, G P Gordon Grand Marshal, Wm Davenport, Grand Standard Bearer B B Gore Grand Sword Bearer, W G Deale, Grand Champion, Frederick A Clark Grand Tyler

In the summer of 1850 "San Francisco Royal Arch Chapter" was established under a charter from the "General Grand Chapter of the United States" of which Col John W Geary was first High Priest, and Dr John H Gihon was first Secretary

The "Knights Templars" opened an Encampment in San Francisco on the 20th of December 1853

California Lodge, of San Francisco, bears the title of No 1 in the Masonic Order in this State, but there are charters of earlier date The Western Star Lodge was granted a charter by the Grand Lodge of Missouri, which bore date May 10, 1848 but was not organized until October 30, 1849, then at a place bearing the name of Benton City, on Reading Springs, now Shasta The charter number of this Lodge was 98 but at the organization of the Grand Lodge of California it kindly relinquished the honor of precedence to the more influential organization of the metropolis, and accepted the designation of No 2

Connecticut Lodge, No 75, now Tehama Lodge, No 3, of Sacramento, bore a charter from the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, bearing date of January 31 1849 A L 5849 granting full power to Caleb Fenner, W M James, W Goodrich, S W and Elizur Hubbell, J W to open and continue a Lodge in the Territory of California This was opened in Sacramento on the 8th of January, 1850 by Caleb Fenner and continued in successful operation under that authority and name until the establishment of the Grand Lodge of California*

MASONRY IN PLACER COUNTY

Masonry is presumed to have had its representatives in Placer County with the first inflow of gold-hunters, as the brethren were numerous among the pioneers With the aid of the mystic signs they made themselves known to each other, and could thus commune in mutual joy, sympathy, and fraternity When the stability of the people became sufficiently marked and associations had ripened into friendships knowledge of each other, and into society the time had arrived for the organization of lodges of the Order

EUREKA LODGE NO 16

In and about Auburn were many of the Masonic Order from the days of 1849 but not until 1851 did they organize a lodge The first in the county was Eureka Lodge, No 16, instituted at Auburn on the 7th day of November, 1851 under charter from the Grand Lodge of California, with the following charter members Lisbon Applegate John Nye W G Monroe A P Joslin, James Bowen, J R Crandall Colonel McDonald B J Myres, Wm M Jordan N O Hinman, and J D Fry

The Masonic Hall at Auburn was dedicated by the Eureka Lodge on the anniversary of St John the Baptist, June 24 1853 Rev O C Wheeler delivered an address in Mechanics Hall, immediately after the dedicatory exercises In the evening a grand ball was given at the Empire Hotel under the management of H R Hawkins James Bowen H T Holmes, Tubb Mitchell M P H Love, Philip W Thomas, James E Stewart, and H O Ryerson

Of former officers there were elected December 17, 1855, the following Moses Hyneman, W M M P H Love, S W, P W Thomas, J W, H R Hawkins, Secretary, H T Holmes Treasurer, and D Davidson Tyler

December 20 1858, the following were elected J R Crandall W M, James Rodgers, S W S E Roussin J W, S F Barrett Secretary, and John C Boggs Treasurer

December 29, 1859, E H Vandecar, W M, S E Barrett, S W, E S Roussin J W, Jacob Feldberg, Treasurer, F B Higgins, Secretary and M P H Love, Tyler

December 27 1860, E H Vandecar W M, B C Allen, S W, Alvin S Higgins J W John C Boggs Treasurer, George Johnson Secretary, Thomas B Harper and Peter Harrison Stewards, and E G Smith, Tyler

December 13 1869 W B Lyon W M, O W Hollenbeck, S W Charles Hellwig, J W, Frank Lux, Treasurer, J R Crandall, Secretary, C C Crosby S D, Wm Barter and J M White, Stewards, Wm M Crutcher Marshal, and Thomas Jamison Tyler

December 17, 1874, O W Hollenbeck, W M J M Pulweiler, S W Thomas Dickinson, J W, D W Lubeck, Treasurer, C C Crosby, Secretary, John R Winders S D, Griffith Griffith, J D, W B McGuire and W G Greene Stewards, John M White, Tyler

Officers installed December 27, 1881, St John's Day by P M, J G Bisbee, assisted by J M Jacobs Master of Ceremonies O W Hollenbeck W M, J M Pulweiler S W, J E H Elfendahl J W, W B McGuire, Secretary, D W Lubeck, Treasurer, W L Moore, J D James Borland and John C Biggs, Stewards, J R Willis, Tyler Past Masters, Moses Hyneman, E H Vandecar, J R Crandall, I H Neff W B Lyon O W Hollenbeck, Charles J Hellwig E F Holle Elias L McClure, J G Bisbee Number of present Master Masons, forty one, and one Fellow craftsman Stated meetings Saturday on or next preceding full moon

GOLD HILL LODGE, NO 32

The second organization in Placer was Gold Hill Lodge, No 32 which obtained its charter from the

*Thompson & West's History of Sacramento page 150



Grand Lodge of California, May 5, 1853, with the following charter members James B Henderson, Benjamin L Heath, D V Mason, E S Roussin, Samuel McClure Wm E Roberts, and W W Capelton There were nineteen Master Masons at the organization of the lodge at Gold Hill in 1853

The officers elected December 1, 1855, were J B Henderson, W M, B L Heath, S W, J W Spann J W, D V Mason, Secretary, J B Holcomb, Treasurer, E L Huneycutt, Tyler

December 5, 1858, the following were elected B F Heath, W M, J W Spann S W, M Waldron, J W, James Holcomb, Treasurer, H W Starr, Secretary, and W S C Woods, Tyler

December 17 1860 James E Stewart W M, Henry W Starr, S W, Julius Mirsh J W, Samuel McClure, Treasurer Isaac Stonecipher, Secretary, D V Mason, S D, L B Daniels, J D, and M Waldron, Tyler

December 5, 1865 J B Harper W M, Henry W Starr, S W, George Small, J W, Isaac Stonecipher Secretary M Waldron Treasurer, B C Evans, S D, H Lobse, J D, and J T Manter, Tyler

This lodge was subsequently removed to Lincoln, where it is now located The officers elected in December 1874 were H C Curtis, W M James E Young S W, E J Sparks, J W, Wm Ingram, Treasurer, A C Flemming, Secretary, Isaac Stonecipher, S D, John Hacnny, J D W B Robinson and T S Ewing, Stewards T B Harper Marshal, and George Dysert, Tyler

Officers for 1880 Edmund Jones Sparks W M, James Striplin, S W J C Crosby J W, Wm Ingram, Treasurer, John Hacnny, Secretary C H Hoppert, S D James F Guthrie, J D, Oliver Perry Richardson and Lorenzo Dow Nash Stewards, and Thomas Burrill Harper Tyler

Past Masters J B Henderson Benjamin L Heath D V Mason, James F Stewart, T B Harper, Isaac Stonecipher, H C Curtis Mahlon Waldron James Edgar Young, Edmund J Sparks, Christopher C Sanders

Number of Master Masons in 1880 thirty Stated meetings, Saturday of or next preceding full moon

MICHIGAN CITY LODGE, NO 17

Located at Michigan Bluff was instituted under charter from the Grand Lodge of California, dated May 3, 1854 This, for a number of years, was a very prosperous lodge, having in 1860 over forty members In 1880 the membership was forty four The officers for the last named year were P N Juergenson, Master, John Tickell, S W, P W Lament, J W, Walter Willey, Treasurer, C S Montgomery Secretary, W C Shain S D, Julius Boesinger, J D, Patrick McHale Marshal, G R Cowan and Henry Williams Stewards, and Samuel M Huffaker Tyler

Past Masters Benjamin Dulaney Dunnam, J T Higbee, Warren Cassius Shain Peter Nicolot Juergenson Stated meetings, Saturday of or next preceding full moon

On the 24th of June, 1856 this lodge, assisted by Rising Star Lodge, No 83, of Todd's Valley, celebrated St John the Baptist's Day at Michigan Bluff A procession was formed at Masonic Hall at the hour of 4 o'clock P M, and proceeded to the Union Church, where the regular exercises were opened by prayer by Chaplain Taylor, after which an eloquent oration was delivered by B I Buckley After the usual exercises at the church, the procession marched to the store formerly occupied by H T Buckley, Esq, where was prepared a luxurious repast This Lodge occupied its new hall at Michigan Bluff January 24 1858 the officers at that time being, J T Higbee, W M, P D Butler S W, D Taggart, J W, Jacob Levin, Treasurer, and F E Noble Secretary

ILLINOISTOWN LODGE, NO 51

Was instituted under charter from the Grand Lodge of California dated May 3, 1854 with the following charter members J Jones, J M Colbier, I T Burdge, I Hill, E J Brickell I M Fritz, J W Cook, Charles Rice Joshua Bigham George Everhart, and J W Thomson

The lodge was located at Illinoistown until 1865, when Colfax absorbed the ancient town June 24, 1868, the lodge dedicated its new hall in due form A procession was formed and headed by the cornet band of Sacramento, marched through the principal streets of the town to the hall, where an address was delivered by Judge McKune The procession again formed and repaired to the railroad depot where addresses were delivered by Hon Aaron A Sargent, of Nevada and Rev I E Benton, of Dutch Flat In the evening a grand ball was given, which was attended by 175 couples

The officers for 1880 were Morris Lobner, Master, William Benjamin, S W, Thomas Hooper, J W, W B Hayford, Treasurer, Wm B Storey, Secretary P H Maginn S D, Leland Cadjen J D, William Rowe and W A Himes Stewards, Darius Ingersol, Tyler

Past Masters Geo W Applegate, James P Hodgdon, W A Himes Wm Benjamin, Morris Lobner, Wm B Storey Wm B Hayford Number of Master Masons thirty one Stated meetings, Saturday of or next preceding full moon

RISING STAR LODGE, NO 83

Was instituted at Todd's Valley on the 8th of May, 1856 under charter from the Grand Lodge of California with the following-named charter members J W Harville, J M Hackett, Artemas Baker L Worsbing G M Martin, S S Willard W R White W T McGinnis, John Dogen G W Decker and T M Todd

This lodge is now located at Forest Hill The

first officers were J W Horsville, W M, Martin Hoover S W John M Minor, J W, S S Williams Treasurer Wm Rufus Longley, Secretary, D P Marshall S D, Albert Knapp and R O Cravens Stewards and H E Newman, Tyler.

On the 26th of December, the day of St John the Evangelist, the members of the lodge dedicated their new and handsome hall at Todd's Valley The oration was delivered by Dr J R Crandall, of Auburn After the exercises of the day the fraternity repaired to the Long Island House and partook of a sumptuous repast

The following officers were then installed: W Rufus Longley, W M, M Hoover S W, D J Baker, J W, J W Horsville Secretary, Artemas Baker, S D, J Follensbee, J D

In 1860 the officers were Joseph S Follensbee, W M, N Benedict S W, H Ott J W S S Willard Treasurer R O Cravens Secretary W R Longley S D, J F Smith, J D A Baker and P Powell, Stewards, G W Decker Marshal and W S Shields Tyler

In 1875 the officers were P W Allen W M, L Allen, S W, James Hodges J W A H Cowden Treasurer A McKenley Secretary C Trafton S D, C Volland J D W R White and L Blumenthal, Stewards J F Smith Marshal, and Andrew Morehead Tyler The lodge was then located at Forest Hill and had forty-six members

In 1880 the officers were Erskine Allen W M, James Hodges S W, Charles H Drury J W Christian Volland Treasurer, Andrew Morehead, Secretary Charles Trafton S D J H Armstrong J D, Thomas Scott, Marshal, J M Landers and Peyton Powell, Stewards and Joel F Smith, Tyler

Past Masters J W Horsville Wm Rufus Longley J S Follensbee F W Allen James R Glover Jacob W Byrd Erskine Allen Membership, thirty eight

WISCONSIN HILL LODGE NO 74

Was instituted in June, 1855 under charter from the Grand Lodge of California, dated May 3, 1855 and on Saturday the 23d of June the officers were installed, and the lodge consecrated and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies at Wisconsin Hill The lodge has surrendered its charter

CHAY LODGE NO 101

Is located at Dutch Flat and was instituted May 8, 1856 under charter from the Grand Lodge of California with the following charter members J H Montgomery, George Rishie, E Hogan M S Gardner, F L Bradley Isaac Gill, J A Beal S Heyman Jacob Schubert, and J M Lutz

The lodge has a fine hall located on Main Street, and built shortly after the society was organized

The officers in 1860 were S B Harriman, W M Thos Pattinson S W, L D Kopp J W L J Bradley Treasurer B F Moore Secretary J S Bloom, S D, J C Lillie J D, J Moulton Tyler

In 1875 the officers were E M Thomas, W M, George H Davidson S W, Noble Martin, J W, Isaac T Coffin, Secretary, M S Gardner, Treasurer, Geo C Cabot S D Benjamin Floyd J D, Thos J Nichols and David Rose Stewards, C M Kopp Marshal, V Curren, Tyler Number of members, sixty one

The officers in 1880 were S E Swenson, W M, Henry Disque S W, Alex Drynen, J W, H R Hudepohl, Treasurer, J M Knight Secretary, E M Thomas, S D, J S Floyd J D, C M Kopp, Marshal D M Eshbach and W Fred Michel, Stewards and Isaac T Coffin Tyler Number of members fifty five

Past Masters L D Kopp, B F Moore, Samuel B Harriman Thomas Pattinson Jehoiakim Jones I T Coffin, Wm H Kruger A W Blanchard, A G Oliver, E M Thomas, Charles M Kopp, S Ed Swenson

IONIC LODGE NO 121

Located at Iowa Hill, was instituted October 15, 1857 under charter from the Grand Lodge of California with the following charter members E H Vandecar Thomas P Slide W C Rich, George E Smith, John O Simpson, J M Power, J H Neff, and J Stockwell

Officers in 1875 J J Rich, W M, James Ross, S W, John G Bisbee, J W J B Carder, Secretary, J W Chinn, Treasurer J H Mitchell S D, W F Gould J D J P Jost and Edward Mitchell, Stewards John Butler Marshal and A L Leighton, Tyler Number of members thirty five

Officers in 1880 Wm G Wolfe, W M Garrett Booth S W John Beaugarde Hobson J W, James Weeks Chinn, Treasurer Albert P Smiley, Secretary Ed Geo Spencer, S D, Chester Hackett J D, Jamis B Carder, Marshal J J Rich and Henry Hammill Stewards and John W Myrick, Tyler Number of members thirty-six Stated meetings Wednesday of or next preceding full moon

GRANITE LODGE, NO 222

Located at Rocklin was instituted July 24 1872, under charter from the Grand Lodge of California with the following named charter members J T Kinkade, J A Landsey, John Sweeney, W D Perkins George Bailey James Hanley, B F Smith A H Schentze, N S Page Aaron Harrison and Samuel Trott

Officers in 1875 J T Kinkade, W M, W F Schnetze S W, John M Connor, J W, John Muir, Treasurer, J Bates Secretary S E Webster, S D, Isidor Levinson J D, J G Booth and Geo Heath Stewards Lewis Curl, Tyler Number of members twenty-three

Officers in 1880 John Swenew W M, J W Taylor S W, Isidor Levinson J W W F Schnetze Treasurer H C Curtis, Secretary, Jas P Burchard S D, Edwin Purdy, J D, John Nye

Taylor, Marshal, Lewis Curl and A N Moore, Stewards, Ben F Smith, Tyler

Past Masters J T Kinkade Wm Fred Schuetze, H C Curtis and John Sweeney Number of members, forty three Stated meetings, Monday of or next preceding full moon

TYRE LODGE, NO 238

Located at Gold Run, was chartered by the Grand Lodge of California October 14, 1875

Officers in 1876 Alexander G Oliver Master, Henry L Lovejoy S W J A Stone, J W, Thornton King, Treasurer, J Y Thomas Secretary, Wm King White, S D, Wm G Oliver, J D Wm Jones and H L Noyes Stewards, Hans M Dahl, Tyler

The officers in 1880 were Alexander G Oliver Master, John Y Thomas, S W, Henry L Noyes, J W, George M Chaney, Treasurer, Joel A Stone, Secretary Mark F Noyes S D, Wm Jones J D, James E Woodward and Joseph Rogers Stewards, and Wm Henry White Tyler

Past Masters John W Ritchie A G Oliver, Wm K White, Joel A Stone Number of members twenty-seven Stated meetings, Thursday of or next preceding full moon

PENRYN LODGE NO 258

Located at Penryn was instituted under charter from the Grand Lodge of California, dated October 15, 1880

The officers in 1880 were Levant Markham W M, J Penprase Medlind Phillips, S W, James Dickinson J W, Griffith Griffith, Secretary, J R Little, Secretary, Hosea Taylor S D, Wm W Tippins, J D, Wm Crumley, Marshal Robert W Roberts and Wm W Severance, Stewards Robert Mathews Rowe, Tyler

Master Masons Peter F Caddy Pierce C Du Bois, A B Tippens Jacob H Free, John J Hughes John Jenkin, David Loyd, Charles Martin, Alex McLennan, Owen R Owens, Albert H Schuetze, Matts Sundholm, Edwin Tippet Ira F White and Henry Nelson, Entered Apprentice Number of members, twenty-six Stated meetings Thursday of or next preceding full moon

O W HOLLENBECK

Orrin Whitcomb Hollenbeck was born June 2, 1832, in the town of South Egremont Berkshire County, Massachusetts His parents were Cyrus and Miranda (Dorman) Hollenbeck, both natives of Berkshire County, where the son was born A sister of Mr Hollenbeck, Marilla J now the wife of George C Benjamin, still lives on the old farm in Massachusetts, which has been the homestead of the Hollenbecks since the county was redeemed from a wilderness Here Orrin W passed his boyhood, following the usual course of youth in that land of industry, thrift, and study obtaining his education and laying the foundation of life in the solid principles of self reliance, integrity and honor that have marked his career

At the age of nineteen he assumed the responsibilities and duties of a school teacher, selecting for his field the county of Wyoming, Pennsylvania where he taught successfully through two terms After closing his school in Pennsylvania he returned, a triumphant young man to his home in Massachusetts, and after making a short visit accepted a position as teacher in New Jersey This honorable calling he pursued until 1854, when he took passage by steamer and by Panama to California arriving in San Francisco October 8th of that year Passing the metropolis without delay, he sought his future home in the mountains of Placer County His first location was at Mountain Springs, a few miles southwest of Dutch Flat and near the present town of Gold Run This was a lively mining camp although the great hydraulic mines of the present were not then opened Here he remained engaged in mining and other business until 1859, when he went to Little York in Nevada County where he continued the business of mining for about eighteen months, and then returned to his old stamping ground, having faith in the great gravel range that runs through Dutch Flat and Gold Run

He now entered upon a more extended business career He believed that his Mountain Springs was as good a foundation for a town as Dutch Flat Little York or any of the towns on the gravel range and, locating a tract of land proceeded to lay out his town Having done this he erected a hotel and proceeded to make business and a town His efforts in having a post-office established were crowned with success, and he was made postmaster in April, 1862 The place still bore the name of Mountain Springs but in 1862 became officially known as Gold Run Improvements in building up the new town and in constructing roads from it to the larger and the lesser towns surrounding Gold Run were encouraged and assisted by Mr Hollenbeck until he saw the village a fixed fact and a prosperous trading and mining camp This enterprise led to its legitimate results by making business and increasing the value of his town-lot property

After continuing the hotel for four years he sold the property and established a variety store, still retaining the post office The construction of the Central Pacific Railroad, and the development of the Gold Run mines, increased business, and Mr Hollenbeck was prosperous

From this in 1867 he was called to serve his county, being nominated by the Republicans for the very important and responsible position of County Treasurer, and to this office he was elected over Col Wm McClure, a pioneer and one of the most popular Democrats in the county, Mr Hollenbeck receiving the largest vote given and about 100 above the average of the ticket This position necessitated his removal to Auburn, the county seat,

where he has resided since early in 1868 To the same position he was re-elected in 1869, receiving 1 338 votes to his opponent s Frank Lux 1,268, and again in 1871, receiving 1,707 votes, and his opponent, E C W Albrecht, 1,300 These successive elections were a substantial testimonial in favor of his business qualifications and sterling integrity In 1873 he was again nominated by his party, but by a combination of factions with the Democratic Party his opponent Mr B D Dunnim, a Mexican War veteran and pioneer, was elected

Retiring from office in 1874 he formed a partnership with Mr Moses Andrews, one of Placer s oldest and most prominent citizens, for the purpose of a general banking business purchasing gold dust, etc This firm is also the agent of Wells, Fargo & Co s Express, and through it a large amount of business is transacted

In politics, as well as business Mr Hollenbeck has always been prominent and active At heart and deeply seated are the great progressive principles of the Republican Party, and for these he has labored with indefatigable zeal and unflinching devotion at all times As Secretary of the Republican County Central Committee, he has manifested an ability and skill as a manager that has gone far toward making the party triumphant when the greatest fears were apprehended In his party as in society and business he is a leader among men, and now in the prime of life, while happily contemplating an honorably and successfully spent past can look forward into the future with bright prospects

Mr Hollenbeck is a prominent member of the Masonic Order as his name often appears as officer of different grades in his lodge. In April, 1880, he was elected Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of the State of California He is also Treasurer in the Delta Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, and of other societies all evincing the trust reposed and the active part he takes in public and social affairs

The happy event of his life, as all marriages are happy events was his marriage with Miss Hester McLean, of Manchester New Hampshire on the 10th of October, 1859 One son Lincoln W born in 1865 blesses the union

ROYAL ARCH MASONS

The Royal Arch is an advanced order of Masonry derived from the York Branch though dating their origin from the second building of Solomon s Temple which date is obtained by adding 530 to the current year of making 1881 the year 2411 A I of *Anno Inventionem* (year of discovery) The officers are High Priest King Scribe Treasurer Secretary Captain of the Host Principal Sojourner Royal Arch Captain, Masters of the Third Second and First Vails, and Guard

LEBANON CHAPTER, NO 17

The first of these chapters organized in Placer County was Lebanon Chapter No 17 at Iowa Hill, on the 8th of May 1857, under charter from the Grand Chapter of California, with the following charter members * Squire Powell J W Harville Thos P Slade, H W Roberts E Hogin, M S Gardner, E I Bradley, J C Coleman, R M Trim, and G Rudolph

At the first annual meeting, held December 14, 1857 the following officers were elected and installed E H Vandecar, H P Thomas P Slade, K, G L Hamlin S, G Rudolph, C of H J C Coleman, P S, J F Neff R A C, I C Simpson M 3d V, J Stockwell, M 2d V H W Roberts M 1st V W A Housel, Treasurer, W C Rich Secretary, J F Vandivier Guard They were installed by J W Harville, P H P

December 17 1858 the following were elected officers J I Priest M E H P I C Coleman E K, S I Vandivier, E S, I F Neff, C H, J Lancaster, P S W H Patton R M C, D Q Priest, M 3d V, J C Simpson, M 2d V J Dodds M 1st V H W Roberts Treasurer, W C Rich, Secretary W H Woods Guard

The officers for 1875 were James Ross, H P L G Spencer K I M Smith, S, W W Poole, C H, I I Vandivier P S, J H Mitchell, R A C, C Hicket, M 3d V J P Just, M 2d V, W F Gould, M 1st V John Schmidt Treasurer John Butler, Secretary I I Rich Guard

OLIVE CHAPTER NO 23

Was instituted at Todd s Valley under dispensation June 11 1858 The following were its first officers J W Harville M E H P, John M Minor, E K, D J Baker E S Wm R Longley, C H, Martin Hoover P S, John Hatch R A C, S F Leet Higbee and Robinson M Vs

May 25, 1859, it received a charter from the Grand Chapter of California with the following charter members J W Harville W R Longley Samuel F Leet, R O Cravens W R White, W S Stevens, G W Decker J M Minor George Hoover, D P Marshall, J F Kirby R Corey J R Glover J H Gunsell D I Baker D C Scott J S Follensbee, S S Willard J W Waters, W G Montgomery, Henry Gooding and C M Peck The chapter is now located at Forest Hill

The officers in 1875 were A H Cowden, H P, I N Hosmer, K Abraham Breece S J C Smith C H, F W Allen, P S, J L Welker R A C, Peyton Powell M 3d V, M B Tubbs M 2d V, John Tickle M 1st V W R White, Treasurer, J R Glover Secretary

DELTA CHAPTER NO 27

Was organized at Auburn May 17 1860 under charter from the Grand Chapter of California, with the following charter members E H Vandecar, B F Myers, Henry Gooding H R Hawkins, J R Crandall Wm Weld Jas R Murphy Jas E Stow

*The charter members and officers in 1875, herein given, are from the Directory of Placer County for 1875.

art, Alfred Spinks, L Kullman, H B Waddilove, Wm Timson and D C Scott

The first officers were E H Vandecar M E H P, Benjamin F Myers, E K Henry Gooding, E S, Hiram R Hawkins, C A H, John R Crandall, P S, Wm Weld, R A C, Wm Timson M 3d V, N B Waddilove, M 2d V, L Kullman, M 1st V, D C Scott Secretary James E Stewart, Treasurer, James R Murphy, Guard

In 1861 its officers were L H Vandecar, H P, B F Myers, K, Henry Gooding, S, D C Scott, C H, J R Crandall, P S, Wm Weld, R A C Wm Timson M 3d V, A Spinks, M 2d V, L Kullman, M 1st V, H R Hawkins Secretary, Jas E Stewart, Treasurer, E G Smith, Guard The chapter then contained thirty Royal Arch Masons

On the 14th of December, 1865, the following were elected officers B F Myers, H P J R Crandall, K, Thomas Jamison, S, Samuel Beck, C H, T B Harper, P S Mack Webber R A C, D W Lubeck, Secretary, William Sexton, Treasurer, and J V Wardwell, Isaac Stonecipher and Wm K Creque, Masters of the Vails

At a meeting held at their hall in Auburn December 16 1869, the following were installed as officers for the ensuing year J R Crandall, High Priest, J V Wardwell, King, Chas J Hellwig, Scribe, T B Harper, Captain of the Host Isaac Stonecipher Principal Sojourner, I D Pratt, Royal Arch Captain, G W Applegate, Master 3d Vail, B F Myers Master 2d Vail, Thomas Jamison, Master 1st Vail John Mellride Secretary, D W Lubeck, Treasurer Isaac Brodrick, Guard

The officers elected December 17, 1881, were J G Bisbee, H P George Washington Applegate, K, J R Winders S D W Lubeck Secretary, O W Hollenbeck, Treasurer, C H Grisham C of H, J M Fulweiler, P S B D Dunnam M 3d V, James Borland, M 2d V, W L Moore, M 1st V R W Roberts, Guard, and T M Todd Organist

On the 27th of December these were duly installed by P H P, J T Kinkade, assisted by R F Rooney Past High Priests E H Vandecar B F Myers, Dr J R Crandall, C J Hellwig J T Kinkade, J G Bisbee

SILOAM CHAPTER, NO 37

Located at Colfax was instituted March 30, 1869, under charter from the Grand Chapter of California, with the following named charter members J H Neff, E L Bradley, M S Gardner, I T Coffin, J H Lakamp Wm Endean, A G Oliver J Y Thomas, James Holmes B Murphy, and R J Tolman

The officers in 1875 were J H Neff H P, A G Oliver K, W A Himes S, I T Coffin C H, W B Osborn P S, L Lobner R A C, O K Cloudman M 3d V, James Cook, M 2d V, W S Makins M 1st V, W B Hayford, Treasurer, M Lobner Secretary, J P Hodgdon Guard

CAPT MELVIN S GARDNER

This gentleman was born in Bowdoinham Sagadahoc County, Maine, December 12 1814 At the age of nineteen years he entered upon a seafaring life which he followed until 1849 at which time he resolved to seek his fortune in the "far West He joined the Knickerbocker Company, which left New York on the 5th of February, 1849 Their route was across the plains, and their journey was long and tedious and they suffered the usual privations incident to such a trip in early days He arrived in San Francisco California, October 25th which places him in the list of 49ers Soon after his arrival he engaged in mining, first at Coloma and subsequently at Yankee Jim's and Iowa Hill In 1851 he located in Dutch Flat, and joined E L Bradley in introducing water into that camp for mining purposes Success crowned their labors, and the Dutch Flat Water Company was well and favorably known in Placer County for many years In 1857 Captain Gardner visited his old home and married Priscilla P Hough, a native of Lebanon, New Hampshire By this union there were two daughters, both living at the present time His wife died in 1860 In 1863, he returned to Dutch Flat One year later he went East again and was united in marriage to Miss Abbie E Adams a native of Bowdoinham, Maine Two children were born to them, a daughter and son, the former dying in infancy In 1872 the Dutch Flat Water Company sold its interests to the Cedar Creek Company The property was valuable, embracing a large amount of fine hydraulic ground, in connection with the ditches Captain Gardner afterwards purchased Spring Brook Ranch in Los Gatos Santa Clara County, and planted an extensive almond orchard, one of the largest in the State By the death of Captain Gardner which occurred November 27, 1878 of heart disease, the community lost one of their most esteemed citizens In him the public school and church ever found a friend In early life he made a profession of religion and united with the Baptist Church

ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR

This is an Order of which only a Master Mason or his wife, mother widow, sister, or daughter can become members The Order was first established in France in 1730, and in the United States at a much later date, when it flourished as a Masonic side degree, or Adoption Rite until 1855 when the Order of Eastern Star, as now conducted was established The designation is usually O E S The officers are Worthy Matron Worthy Patron Associate Matron Conductress, Associate Conductress Treasurer Secretary Adah, Ruth Esther, Martha Electa Warder and Sentinel

CRYSTAL CHAPTER NO 58

Is located at Auburn At the meeting of the Chapter on the 10th of November, 1881, the follow

ing officers were elected Mrs Julia M Lubeck W M, James G Bisbee, W P Mrs Mary Fulweiler, A M, J R Winders Secretary C J Hellwig, Treasurer Mrs Elizabeth Willis C, Isabella Boggs, A C Julia E Holle Adah, Mary Ann McGuire, Ruth, Minnetta W Bisbee, Esther, T Holle, Electa J M Fulweiler Chaplain Levesa C Boggs, W, F P Grobs S

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows as it at present exists throughout the world, is an American institution of the present century, although the Order of Odd Fellows existed in England long anterior to the organization in this country The object of the early English organization appeared to be more for conviviality than benevolence and the advancement of the social condition The members recognized each other in a way mysterious to the public, and acted so singularly that they were given the name of "odd fellows," which long usage made the name of the society In the early part of this century Thomas Wildey emigrated from England to this country He had belonged to an Odd Fellows' Lodge in his native land and desired to institute a similar institution in the land of his adoption For this purpose he applied for the proper authority from the organization he had left, but failed to get it He therefore determined to proceed independently, and, then a resident of Baltimore Maryland advertised in the papers of that city for any of the Order to meet at a public house in Baltimore, known as the Seven Stars" Pursuant to that notice there met on the 26th day of April 1819, five persons to wit, Thomas Wildey John Welch John Duncan John Cheatham and Richard Rushworth and there on that day organized the Independent Order of Odd Fellows 'distinguishing it from the Order of Odd Fellows' of England being organized without a charter or dispensation from any Grand or older organization With the expanded ideas and nobler aspirations that seem to inspire all people as they are transplanted to the free soil and free institutions of the Great Republic, so did the founders of Odd Fellowship in America view the greater field and prepared their institution for a wider and nobler scope, with "Faith, Hope and Charity" as its watchwords With the organization of the Order, at the same time and place was organized

WASHINGTON LODGE NO 1

This was a worthy name for the first lodge of that Order that was to be in the great future first in love first in charity, and first in cementing the brotherhood of man The officers and members of this lodge were Thos Wildey N G John Welch V G, John Duncan John Cheatham and Richard Rushworth This was a small beginning—its survival was doubtful, and the full scope of its object and powers not fully comprehended For many years the growth was slow, but the foundation was solid, the object noble the association fraternal and the benefits so real, tangible, and substantial that when it became fully known, the prejudice against secret orders removed then the growth was rapid until now the membership has grown to half a million men, and its charities have called for over $27,000,000 The halls, lodges, encampments and libraries are in every town of importance in the land, and its charities are everywhere

In 1821 a convention was held in the same city, on the 7th of February, for the purpose of forming a Grand Lodge That because of some obstructions, failed to produce the desired result until the ensuing 22d of May, when that old pioneer lodge surrendered its charter and received one from the Duke of York Lodge of England, and became subordinate to the general head in America The Grand Lodge of the United States was formed February 22, 1825, at which time there were but nine subordinates on the continent, and in 1828 the number of the Order was first stated, there being given at the time but 568 as the result of a growth of nine years Ten years later, the total amount paid out for relief of of members that year was $4 505 85 From such a beginning has developed that grand beneficiary influence among men, the magnitude of which can best be realized by glancing at the subjoined statistics compiled from reports of grand and subordinate bodies under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge —

THE ORDER IN 1878

Grand Lodges	50
Subordinate Lodges	6 975
Rebekah Degree Lodges	734
Grand Encampments	1 863
Lodge initiations	33,860
Lodge members	442 291
Encampment members	82,408
Relief by Lodges	$1,553,726 70
Relief by Encampments	177 180 69
Relief by Rebekah Lodges	9 498 29
Total relief	$1,740 405 68
Revenue of Lodges	$3,814 126 98
Revenue of Encampments	415 934 22
Revenue of Rebekah Lodges	36,925 32
Total revenue	$4 266 986 52

The following is an exhibit of the operations of the entire Order, including Australia, Germany etc —

FROM 1830 TO DECEMBER 31 1878

Initiations	1 094 965
Members relieved	859 126
Widowed families relieved	115,127
Members deceased	81 648
Present membership	450,238
Total relief	$27 168,286 36
Total receipts	73 504,918 00

ODD FELLOWSHIP IN CALIFORNIA

The first legitimate step to plant the seed of Odd Fellowship on this coast had its birth in the city of Philadelphia a short time previous to January 12, 1849, a charter having been issued by the U W Grand Sire Hoen R Kneass, bearing the above date, and having on its face the names of Messrs Samuel J Tolbet, Charles Justis, Frank M Caldwell, George H Weaver, John Willetts, and James Smiley, petitioners, and entitled "California Lodge, No 1" Three of these brothers with the books and papers, arrived in San Francisco on the 20th day of May, A D 1849

The excitement attending the discovery of gold, and the many wild tales told of the immense richness of the rivers and bars in the mountains, caused a portion of the brothers named to seek the glittering ore in the interior of the State, and consequently deferred the organization of the Lodge The books and papers were in the hands of Mr James Smiley, who, with others zealous in the cause persevered with the work until they had secured a sufficient number of brothers who were in possession of hand cards to assist in making up the compliment of charter members required by the laws under which they had secured the charter On the 9th day of September, just one year previous to the admission of the State into the Union, California Lodge, No 1, sprang into existence, Mr James Smiley, acting under authority, instituting the lodge

Assisted by such books as are now in existence, we find that Col R H Taylor was the first elected N G H W Henly, V G E C Franklin, Secretary, and John M Coughlin, Treasurer, and Messrs Julius Rose, Wm Burling, J N Dall, David Jobson and Lewis Tremble, comprised the lodge, and are entitled to the honor of organizing the first lodge, and first planting the standard of charity and mutual relief on the shores of the Pacific Although as early as 1847, we have reason to suppose, there was an association formed and working as a regularly organized lodge, having all the necessary paraphernalia books, etc, to successfully carry on the work This organization was in successful operation until the discovery of gold in May, 1848 The members were seized with the excitement common to all citizens of the State, and concluded to suspend the working of the lodge, and all left for the mines Previous to doing so, they destroyed the books, etc, to prevent them falling into improper hands, and packed the regalia away Thus ended the first organization of the Order in California

IN PLACER COUNTY—AUBURN LODGE, NO 7

Auburn Lodge No 7, was instituted by P G, Geo I N Monell, under date of dispensation, October 7, 1852 The first officers were Hansen Hazel, N G, J B Squire, V G, M P H Love, Secretary, Rob J Fisher, Treasurer The charter members were James B Squire, John F Scott, James Bowen, James E Miller, and Hansen Hazel

Officers for term commencing January 1, 1881, were Amos Hinkle, N G, James D Borland V G, J H Rittinger, Secretary Wilson Hunt, Treasurer Past Grands James Borland, Thomas Cain, M Dodsworth, A Fongeron H Gerlich, W G Greene, A Holer, W B Lyon G W McCreedy, John T Reed, D W Speer S M Stevens, J W Smith H Furloy John Walker, S B Woodin, John Young, S W Willis, J H Sawyer, W B Hughes, E F Cook and Amos Hinkle Number of members in good standing January 1, 1881, 101 Night of meeting, Saturday

MOUNTAIN LODGE, NO 14

Was instituted by D D Grand Master Hansen Hazel, on the 23d of July, 1853 The petition was sent by residents of Mad Cañon, praying for the establishment of a lodge in that place, to be known as Mountain Lodge No 14 At the unanimous request of the lodge, its locality was changed, by dispensation from the Grand Master, to Michigan City, now Michigan Bluff

The officers were P N Cook, N G, B F Dewey V G, James Kennedy, Secretary, A J B Seymour, Treasurer The charter members were Wm Cory, P G Geo H Van Cleft, James W Duncan, N P Cook, Wm H Hardy, Benj T Dewey

Officers for term commencing January 1, 1881 S T Snedicor, N G C W Middleton, V G, Wm F Farrier, Secretary, Edward Polifka, Treasurer

Past Grands B D Dunham, S T Snedicor Joseph Taylor, H L Van Emon, J L Robertson Edward Polifka, G W Hoffman, G A Manchin, E Thomas, Walter Willey, C F Freitag, P McHale, E L Dooley, Wm Smith James Blackburn, J D McCormick Adolph Weske, Geo W Cusick John Whitfield Number of members January 1, 1881, forty-three Night of meeting, Saturday

PLACER LODGE No 38

Was instituted at Iowa Hill on the 14th of April, 1855, by D D Grand Master H Hazell charter members were Benj Antill H Matton, C H Frischgesell, A L Long, W McCracken

Officers for the term commencing January 1 1881 John Mill N G, C H Wilcox, V G, Wm Van Vactor, Secretary, J F Brown Treasurer

Past Grands W S Makins, Henry Stemple Wm Van Vactor, C H Hoppert, Adam Barrett P Stone John Eisgler, J B Bisbee Louis Solomon W J Tener, John Vasdig, C F Macy Alex Dolt, O J Spencer, Wm Watts, John Butler, Thos Entwistle Number of members in good standing January 1 1881, forty seven Night of meeting Saturday

WASHINGTON LODGE NO 40

Was instituted at Yankee Jims on the 10th of May, 1855 The officers were E Bunn, N G P B

Lagan, V G Wm Winchester, Secretary, M B Tubbs, Treasurer Charter members were Samuel Todd, Thos H Whitacre Ezekiel Bunn, D C Scott, Jacob Staub

MINERVA LODGE, NO 55

Was instituted at Todds Valley, March 20, 1856 Officers were Wm N Hall N G, Charles Constable V G P J Ritter, Secretary, H M Constable Treasurer Charter members were T N Whitacre V G Reid H M Constable P J Ritter, Charles Constable Wm N Hall, John H Gwynn

COVENANT LODGE, NO 73

Located at Bath was instituted on the 30th of September 1857 The officers were S C Steele, N G, Albert N Davidson V G, L W Bradford, Secretary R D Massingwell Treasurer Charter members Daniel Crib A Crib, Samuel Watson, S C Steele C R Sanborn Officers for term commencing January 1 1881 Joseph Taylor, N G, H Schwalenberg V G, Robert Winspear, Secretary, Christian Vollmd Treasurer

Past Grands E W Bradford R Winspear J Q Ackerman P M Worthington C Vollind, Jacob Kelting W D Andrews, W H Craig, Wilson Hunt L Remler M W Crary Henry Long, C H Hanlett, Charles Pett Charles Schmutzler Joseph Dilts, Richard Pecht Jacob Kelting Henry Schwalenberg Joseph Taylor Leonard Remler Number of members in good standing January 1 1881, fifty three Night of meeting Wednesday

OLIVE LODGE, NO 81

Olive Lodge No 81 located at Dutch Flat, was instituted by D D G M N R D Triphagen on the 8th of December, 1858 The officers were, N W Blanchard N G H S Wooster, V G P C Craig Secretary, B F Moore, Treasurer The charter members were S G Steele, P G, H S Wooster Solomon Williams N W Blanchard, P C Craig, L Gross B F Moore Officers for the term commencing January 1 1881 Orlando H Lee, N G Thomas F Gading V G, James Jameson Secretary, H M Hudepohl, Treasurer

Past Grands N W Blanchard I N Boke, J W Beach I I Brady, I T Coffin G B Chadwick J I Dunning I Foerner R Hudepohl, W H Hillhouse R Hoskin James Jameson C M Kopp W N Keller H C Kathin P A King G W Ryberd P J Nichols I E Squier Wm Trather E M Thomas V A Ferguson I H Runckle John B Frick, H L Rickard John G Rippright Number of members January 1 1881 116 Night of meeting Wednesday

VALLEY LODGE, NO 107

Was instituted at Lincoln on the 11th of September 1861 by R W Grand Warden David Kendall The officers were Alfred Bateman N G Harvey Kile, V G, J B Dameron, Secretary, Myer Cohen, Treasurer Charter members were T B Harper, M Cohen, A Bateman, Harvey Rice, and Thomas S Levy Officers for term commencing January 1, 1881 Anthony Blackie N G, Howard M Stacey, V G, C L Hotchkiss Secretary, Chris H Hoppert Treasurer

Past Grands T B Harper C L Hotchkiss, P Wastier, J Dallman, G S Butler Samuel Dodd John S Dodd S Dallman Andrew Laswell, N W Starr, Peter Suing Jacob Welty P G Owens, Hollis Newton J Orchard, H Anderson C D Aldrich, Wm C Rose Number of members January 1 1881, forty-six Night of meeting, Thursday

COLFAX LODGE, NO 132

Located at Colfax was instituted on the 18th day of April, 1867 The officers were John Finyland, N G Jacob Keek V G James Harrison, Secretary, A H Goodrich, Treasurer Charter members were A H Goodrich James Harrison, Jacob Keek, John Finyland and N D R Triphagen Officers for term commencing January 1, 1881 John Butler, N G, Wm Rowe V G, George B McCullough, Secretary, Leopold Lobner, Treasurer

Past Grands A H Goodrich P A Gay William Gable, James Harrison, L Lobner, E Webster, G B McCullough D S McCullough, P McMahon, James Harrison, George Benvie I J Newell, John Butler Number of members January 1, 1881 thirty one Night of meeting Saturday

GOLD RUN LODGE NO 139

Was instituted on the 23d day of August, 1867 with the following named officers J A Stone N G, N A Beaves, V G, H A Durah Secretary, Thornton King, Treasurer Charter members were J A Stone, U S Walcott W R Feidler George W Heppard, J H Weissberger, Parker Halloway, Thornton King and N A Beaves Officers for term commencing January 1, 1881 Edward H Willard, N G, Charles H Mellot, V G, Chas E Kidd, Secretary, John A Harrison, Treasurer

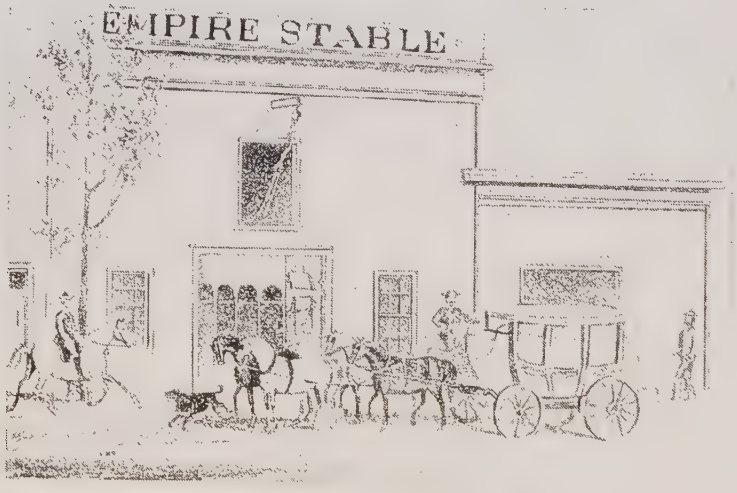
Past Grands N A Beaves P E P Slade J H Hoskin, C A Bartlett John Spinney, W H Smith A C Cook, W W Anderson John N Jersen M F Noyes, I A Harrison C P Kidd Number of members January 1 1881 thirty-six Night of meeting, Saturday

ROSEVILLE LODGE, NO 203

Was instituted on the 26th day of June, 1872 with the following officers R Ward N G John McClinney V G, I D Pratt Secretary W T Branstetta, Treasurer Charter members were B W Neff, J D Pratt Robert Ward, L D Thomas, S A Boutwell S Penney, and George K Cuby Officers for term commencing January 1 1881 James M Fitzgerald, N G, Jerry C Givens V G Samuel J Pullen, Secretary George K Cuby, Treasurer



STORE & RESIDENCE OF D.W. LUBECK.



EMPIRE LIVERY STABLE

Past Grands B W Neff, Robert Ward John McClung, J D Pratt, S J Pullen, A N Moore L D Thomas, Edwin Purdy, James O Gould, M J Neber Number of members January 1, 1881, seventy nine Night of meeting, Saturday

ORDER OF KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS

All who have read the ancient story of Damon and Pythias will at once know the intent and meaning of the Knightly Order that has for its title the name of the devoted and honorable friend As long ago as the third century before the Christian era the term has been a synonym of truth and fidelity

Damon and Pythias were disciples of the Pythagorean principles of friendship The tyrant of Syracuse had condemned Pythias to death but the victim begged for his liberty for a short period that he might return to his home and arrange his affairs previous to his execution Damon pledged his life for the return of his friend The tyrant appearing satisfied if he would have one to execute, granted the strange request and accepted the pledge Before the appointed time of execution the faithful Pythias returned to undergo his fate and relieve his friend from jeopardy The noble action of the condemned man, and the perfect confidence manifested by the friend, so excited the astonishment of the tyrant, Dyonysius, that he not only released both friends but begged to be admitted to their friendship

Such an example has been held as the chivalric model of true manhood through all the intervening centuries, and as such presented to the brotherhood of clerks and attaches of the various Bureaus and Departments at Washington The great war of the Rebellion was raging with all its intensity and fierceness in the beginning of 1864, and during the year were to occur the culminating campaigns, both political and military, that were to determine the future of the Republic. They were dark days The necessity of organization, of intimate relationship, of mutual knowledge and confidence with associates, for self protection and the good of the public, were apparent to all Being the period of a great war many of the associations assumed a semi military character

Such were the circumstances that led to and suggested the organization of the Knights of Pythias The exigencies of the Government had called a large number of men to Washington in a civil capacity, as officers, clerks, and attaches of the various departments Generally, they were far from home, friends, and relatives Naturally they sought for association and friendship Those who were musically inclined formed the Arion Glee Club This was too limited Mr J H Rathbone, who had previously conceived the idea of an association of the kind, and had drawn up a form of constitution now saw the opportunity to carry it forward Assisted by Mr J T K Plant he prepared a ritual and plan of an order of friendship for mutual aid and protection among the clerks of the departments, which were presented to the members of the Arion Glee Club and others, were heartily approved by them, and on the 19th of February, 1864 the Order of Knights of Pythias was organized, with the motto of *Justitia et Fidelitas*, and its principles based on the lesson of friendship and honor as taught by the example of Damon and Pythias

WASHINGTON LODGE, NO 1,

Was the title of the lodge organized, with J H Rathbone as Worthy Chancellor, Joel K Woodruff, Vice Chancellor, J T K Plant, Venerable Patriarch, D L Burnett, Worthy Scribe, A Van Deveer, Banker R A Champion, Assistant Banker, and George R Covert Assistant Scribe

On the following 8th of April a Grand Lodge was formed with but one subordinate body as a base of authority but there soon followed four other organizations, among which was Franklin Lodge No 2 Soon however all ceased to operate excepting No 2, which maintained its existence and exercised the functions of a Grand Lodge

A reorganization took place, and on the 9th of July, 1866, the new Grand Lodge held its first meeting, at which there was a total membership in the Order of 139 On the same date the Supreme Lodge of the United States held its first meeting at Washington

From that time prosperity has rewarded by success the zeal of its members for the expansion of the Order The membership has increased to upwards of 100,000, extending over the United States, Canada and the Hawaiian Islands From the primitive object of encouraging friendship, and guarding the interests of a class, the broad principle has spread its joyful light over all classes knowing no south, no north no east, no west, no class or religion but a human brotherhood of all who possess its requirements and conform to its rules

The Order is very popular and prosperous in California, with lodges in every county Pacific Lodge, No 52 K of P, is located at Newcastle, and is in a prosperous condition

SONS OF TEMPERANCE

From the earliest occupation of California by Americans efforts have been put forth by public-spirited and reformatory individuals to stay the progress of intemperance or exterminate the evil Temperance societies were formed under various styles of organization Prominent of these in California, in the first decade following the discovery of gold was the Order of Sons of Temperance Lodges or divisions, of this Order existed in every county of the State, and of course several were formed in Placer County Their organization was copied as far as necessary after the older secret orders, with officers of many departments with symbolic letters attached to their names signifying their positions in the Order

THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS

As a temperance organization, soon absorbed the Sons of Temperance, appearing in California in 1860 The symbol by which the Order is usually designated are the letters I O G T The officers are Past Worthy Chief Templar, Worthy Chief Templar, Worthy Vice-Templar Worthy Recording Secretary Worthy Treasurer Worthy Inside Guard, Worthy Outside Guard, etc

Numerous lodges of the Order are in Placer County and the membership has, probably, during their existence included nine tenths of the people, though not as permanent members in good standing The Order being reformatory and social without great cost or distressful penalties, is very popular, the membership consisting of ladies and gentlemen, and are of much beneficial influence Almost every village and hamlet in the county has its Good Templar Lodge, and these are increasing in numbers and power The first of these in Placer was the New York Lodge, No 14 instituted December 27, 1860, by D S Cutter, D G W C T, at Auburn and had thirty one members R C Poland was Worthy Chief Templar Subsequently there were organized Nil Desperandum Lodge, at Dutch Flat Isabella Lodge at Gold Run, Roseville Lodge Rocklin Lodge, Newcastle Lodge Ophir Lodge, Granite Lodge, at Penryn Auburn Lodge at Auburn, Clipper Gap Lodge, Star of the Hill Lodge, at Forest Hill Rose Crown Lodge at Iowa Hill, Lincoln Lodge at Lincoln, and the Placer County District Lodge This lodge met at Auburn May 19, 1881 and elected the following District officers J C Hawver, D D, Forest Hill, Mrs Don Foster, D V S, Auburn, D H Mills D S, Colfax, Miss Viola Rackliffe, D F S, Auburn Warren Reed, D T Ophir, T B Carter, D M, Michigan Bluff, Miss Hattie Swain, D D M, Auburn, Mrs R V Mills D I G, Rocklin, W Rittinger, D O G Auburn, M Gregory D C, Roseville

IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN

This is a society for social culture and benevolence, and is an American institution of a comparatively recent date As its name implies, it adopts as far as practicable the titles and customs of the aborigines of America, the different organizations being styled Tribes, the officers being Great Sanap, Great Sachem Great Chief, Great Prophet, etc, their days of meetings, Sleeps, their sessions, Councils, their chair, Stump, and so on

The Oneida Tribe is located at Dutch Flat, and the Delaware Tribe at Newcastle

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY

This order is organized in the interest of the tiller of the soil and is a recent American institution The symbol is P of H and the different organizations are styled granges hence the members are denominated grangers

There are several granges in Placer County, as the Lincoln Grange at Lincoln Roseville Grange and Newcastle Grange, all receiving their charters from the State Grange of California

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN

An Order of friendship, unity, and mutual assistance to its members and other purposes This is one of the many orders of recent organization, and its large membership and increasing numbers are evidence of its popularity and usefulness

There are several lodges of the Order in Placer County those at Newcastle Rocklin, Lincoln Auburn and Michigan Bluff being in a flourishing condition

WAR VETERANS

Throughout California are many veterans of the war with Mexico, now growing old and venerable They were among the first of the pioneers, and have always been held in high respect and consideration, as to a very great extent they have been enterprising and honorable men There are also many who have borne arms in other wars, more notably the War of the Rebellion, and these too, are veterans The ex-soldiers have formed numerous societies, which are generally represented in Placer County Among these are the War Veterans who December 18, 1881, published the following advertisement in the *Placer Herald* —

NOTICE TO EX SOLDIERS

All the veterans, resident in Placer County, of the Mexican War the Civil War, the Modoc War, or any other war, are requested to meet at Music Hall, Auburn, on Saturday, December 24, 1881, for the purpose of taking such steps as will result in an organization of said veterans and attending to other business of material interest By request of

CAPT E D SHIRLAND
I S DEAN
B D DUNNAM

Pursuant to the above call, some ten or twelve Mexican or Civil War veterans met at the *Herald* office, December 24, 1881 for the purpose of taking initiatory steps toward the formation of an organization to include all ex soldiers resident in Placer County Judge J Ives Fitch was elected Chairman, and Capt E D Shirland, Secretary After a general interchange of opinions, it was decided to take the necessary steps towards a permanent organization Accordingly, Judge Fitch, Captain Shirland, and B D Dunnam were appointed a committee to draw up a Constitution and By Laws, and report at a meeting to be held at the Court House, January 4, 1882, when it was expected a permanent organization would be effected Both Capt Shirland and Mr Dunnam are veterans of the Mexican War, the former having been a member of Stevenson's Regiment, arriving in California in 1847, Captain of California Volunteers in the War of the Rebellion, and a resident of Placer County since 1848

The primary object of the association was stated to be to collect money by organized effort for the "Soldiers' Home of California" All who had served in the army or navy of the United States, and honorably discharged were eligible to membership

CHAPTER XL

CHURCH BENCH AND BAR

An Eloquent Sermon —A Financial Sermon—Church Organization—Mormonism in Auburn—James E Hale The Bench and Bar—The Judiciary—District Judges—Superior Judge—County Judges District Attorneys—Attorneys Registered in Placer County—W H Bullock—C A Tuttle

THE American civilization is known east of the great plains was transplanted upon the shores of the Pacific and in the mountain region of the placers by the immigrants of 1849, who came in one grand body bringing with them the customs religion, and principles in which they had been taught in their old homes Among the settlers were men of the world, professors of religion, ministers, lawyers, and doctors, men of ignorance and men of education, men of reckless character, and men of utmost purpose of right and honor, generally young or in the early years of middle life, few were aged, and vigor, manhood, and independence were the characteristics of all The rough element, the stalwart woman, and the refined intermixed, forming a heterogeneous society in which every extreme was found Ministers were, perhaps, the least among the professions, particularly in the mining regions, and the organization of church societies proceeded slowly

Sunday, however, was usually observed, by some as a day of rest, devotion reading or writing letters to the dear ones at home, by others, as a day of repairing and renovating garments, visiting the towns and stores for purchasing the week's supplies, selling gold dust, and enjoying all the sport obtainable If no church bell called them to meet in Christian service, nor spire pointed to a better world, there were many whose thoughts on that day recurred to the duties in which they had been trained, and the Sabbath was held sacred, and its traditions preserved Many have said that in early times there was no Sunday in California This was not wholly true There were ministers among the miners, and occasional services were held Some of the ministers are reported as having fallen from grace and turned gamblers, and curious stories are told, but among the representatives of the cloth were true and stalwart men

AN ELOQUENT FRONTIER SERMON

The following, one of the most eloquent appeals that ever rang among the forests and rocks of the Sierra, is reported as one of the first of the sermons to the miners That gamblers hard drinkers, and roystering characters comprised a large portion of the people will be readily believed But a pioneer Methodist preacher was among them and he sought to influence them to better lives His audiences were small, and his efforts appreciated but by a few of those who had adhered to the faith He therefore gave notice that on a certain Sunday, in a beautiful grove where was a gushing mountain spring he would before preaching give a barbecue, and supply better liquors than the saloons of the neighboring town furnished its customers The day came and a crowd assembled The preacher began his service, when he was interrupted by a gambler known as a desperate character, with, 'Mr Preacher, I say you are a liar! You promised us better liquors than we had in town Now where is your liquor?

'There!' answered the preacher, in tones of thunder, and pointing his finger at the matchless spring gushing up in a beautiful fountain, with a sound like a shout of joy from the earth, "There," he repeated, 'there is the liquor which God, the Eternal, brews for all his children! Not in the simmering still over smoky fires, choked with poisonous gasses, surrounded with the stench of sickening odors and corruptions, does your Father in heaven prepare the precious essence of life—the pure cold water but in the green glade and grassy dell where the red deer wanders and the child loves to play—there God brews it, and down low down in the deepest valleys, where the fountains murmur and rills sing, and high upon the mountain tops where the native granite glitters like silver in the sun, where the storm cloud broods, and the thunder storms crash and away far out on the wide wild sea where the hurricane bowls music, and the big waves roll the chorus, sweeping the march of God—there he brews it that beverage of life health-giving water And every where it is a thing of life and beauty—gleaming in the dew drop, singing in the gentle rain, shining in the ice-gem till the trees all seem turned to living jewels, spreading a golden veil over the setting sun, or a white gauze around the midnight moon, sporting in the cataract, dancing in the shower, sleeping in the glacier folding its bright snow curtains softly about the wintry world and weaving the many colored sky, that seraphs zone of the xyion whose warp is the rain drops of earth whose woof is the sunbeam of heaven all checked over with celestial flowers by the mystic hand of refraction Still always it is beautiful—that blessed life-water! No poison bubbles on its brink its foam brings not madness and murder no blood stains its liquid glass, pale widows and starving orphans weep not burning tears in its depths, no drunkard's shrinking ghost from the grave curses it in words of eternal despair! Speak out my friends, would you exchange it for the demon's drink, alcohol?'

A shout like the roar of a tempest answered 'No!'

A FINANCIAL SERMON

Of another pioneer preacher of a different charac

ter the following is told of one who in the story, is called "Old Jack Martin," and is represented as an eccentric character who crossed the plains in the flood of immigration in 1850

He had been an exhorter in the States, but the gold fever tore him from his theological studies and turned his feet toward the West With pick shovel, and pan he went to work in a gulch on the American River, but fortune was not lavish of her smiles in his particular case, and he soon found himself flat on 'bedrock,' with not a pound of flour or bacon in the cabin In disgust he abandoned his claim and drifted down to Sacramento, where for a few weeks he earned a precarious livelihood The mining fever again attacked him and drove him to the mountains where in a few weeks he was discovered walking about the camps, preaching to all who would listen to his harangues, which were usually delivered from the top of a stump or the head of a whiskey barrel loaned him by some accommodating saloonist At the close of each sermon he would pass a tin box prepared for the purpose, around in the crowd

At a later day he settled down as the regular Pastor of a charge in Dutch Flat where a rude church had been erected by such of the miners as had not lost all of their religious inclinations in their search for gold A rather good story is related of the manner in which the old man woke up his congregation on the matter of a little back salary due him On a certain Sabbath morning an unusually large congregation assembled to hear him discourse Before the beginning of the service Jack descended from the pulpit, and was seen to approach several brawny members of the congregation and whisper into their ears When he returned to his stand the muscled worshipers quietly arose and stationed themselves at the door, after which the preacher calmly said —

"My dear brethren, it is now about a year since I first showed up in this pulpit and headed you toward the living pastures on the straight and narrow gospel trail I've tried to fodle out the square truth as I caught on to it in my skirmishes through the Holy Writ In my prayers I have shown no partiality, but have wrestled just as hard when asking Heaven to open the eyes of 'Bummer Jim' and turn him from his wickedness, as I have when imploring that the truth be made manifest to Colonel Ward the owner of the Monarch mine

'Now I'm going to talk business to you after which I will drive them with the regular service I want money' I am going to have money, too, before I sling a word this morning You are not doing the square thing with me, and you know it When I agreed to look after your spiritual welfare, you promised me a clean 2,000 a year, but during the year just I have received less than 1,000 Now, I have stationed a mob of business at the door and the first impenitent sinner that tries to make a sneak on the open air, will be the leading character in a lively little incident that he will remember as long as he lives A collection will now be taken up, and as I call each man's name I want him to draw his bag and empty some dust into the box Tony Arnold, just you circulate the box Pass it there to Doc Wilson first Now, Doc, spill yer dust and set the boys a good example Tip 'er up—don't be afraid of dropping a grain or two too much Contribute your mite, that your days may be long in the land that flows with milk and honey Now, Aleck Jones, it's your turn Thanks, that was a decent spill Johnson, I saw the bulk of the wealth on your side of the table in the game at Kentuck's last night, and the church wants its percentage Good enough—that's a fair share Judge Mason, skin your weasel and pay toll, or don't travel That's the ticket—nothing mean about you, Judge Now, Shorty chip in and give the glorious cause a boost—may the Lord be as liberal in shiking blessings down on you Your pull next Arkansaw unte and pass the buck Hold on that don't go You didn't drop three grains into the box Tip 'er up again, and may your blessings be choked off as you choke off the stream of dust"

Thus he went over the whole congregation Not one of them had the "check" to refuse a contribution When the dust was brought forward the preacher said —

"The curse of the Lord and Jack Martin 'll not suffer now for several months, and I shall continue as heretofore, to herd your souls on the best theological grass to be found in the gospel ranges The text chosen reads as follows Inasmuch as you did it unto one of the least of these, my brethren, ye did it unto me'"

From this text he preached such a powerful financial sermon, that several came forward after the service and wanted to double their contributions

CHURCH ORGANIZATION

The first church organization in Placer County was at Auburn, in June, 1852 by the Methodist Episcopal Society Rev James Hunter officiated, having service at his residence every alternate Sunday, at Auburn, and at other places on the other Sundays Mr Hunter was succeeded by Rev Mr Brooks, he by Rev I D Bunn, subsequently Presiding Elder, and then by Rev N R Peck, now the successful horticulturist Among those who have presided over the Methodist Church at Auburn are the Rev J H Peters Rev J B Hill, Rev Mr Brooks, Rev Mr Nelson, Rev Mr Elliott, Rev E H King Rev H D Hunter, Rev S H Todd, Rev G W Fitch, and Rev T B Hopkins

In the Methodist Episcopal Church at Auburn a Sunday school was organized in October, 1852, by Rev James Hunter, the Pastor This has been continued, having a large library and a good attendance

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Dutch Flat was organized in 1857, by Rev G B Hinckle, P C, and Rev S B Simonds, P E Among the first pastors of the church was Rev T H McGrath, in 1860, who removed to the territory of Nevada, and there labored diligently in the service, organizing several church societies, but ultimately withdrawing from the ministry

Since the first organization churches have generally been maintained in Auburn, but in September, 1857, the *Herald* makes the strange announcement that there was not a minister of any religious denomination at that time located in Placer County The fact is also noticeable that in nearly all the marriages previous to 1870 the ceremony was performed by a judicial officer, indicating a scarcity of ministers, or an indifference to the religious character of the marriage tie

The non residence of ordained preachers did not deprive the people of divine service as clergymen from other localities often visited the different towns Fine church edifices were erected in nearly every village at an early day in their history generally by the Methodists and Catholics and at the present time there are but very few towns where there is not a spire pointing heavenward and in the larger towns each of the principal denominations have their elegant place of worship, fully organized church societies, and regular service

MORMONISM IN AUBURN

In 1856 Auburn was honored by a representative of the Church of Latter Day Saints, in the person of Rev Mr Stuart, who proposed to establish himself permanently there as a teacher of the Mormon faith At that time the only resident clergyman was Rev Mr Brooks, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Rev Mr Stuart was encouraged in his efforts

The following is an extract of a letter from Mr Stuart to the *Western Standard* in May 1856 —

"We preached in the Court House yesterday to a goodly number of the respectable citizens of Auburn They manifested quite a desire to hear, whether they will investigate is not for me to say, but for them to determine We are determined to do our duty, with the help of God, come what will We have appointed Brother Charles Hardy to preside here, he is a worthy young man, a resident of this place Brother Hardy is on his way to Salt Lake Valley from Australia he intends stopping here till fall, and while he remains he wishes to do all the good he can, we recommend him to the brethren, and all good men who wish to investigate our principles"

As nothing more is ever said of the Mormon Church in Auburn it is probable that but few converts were made

JAMES E HALE

Among the throng marching westward across the broad plains and towering mountains, towards the land of gold in the eventful 1849, was James Ellery Hale, then an ambitious young lawyer looking, with many of his companions, forward with hope at the bright prospect of wealth and fame that awaited him on the Pacific Coast Since then the period of the average years of man has passed, and the pioneer still battles the way of life bearing the honored marks of time upon his brow, and buoyant in spirit bold in act, ready in speech as when he left the comforts of Eastern civilization to build up a new one in the unknown West The frosts of many winters crown his head, but his body and mind retain the vigor of the prime of manhood

Judge Hale first saw the light in the town of Smithfield, Bradford County Pennsylvania, where he was born on the 15th of October 1824 He passed his youthful years in his native county, there attending school and college, studying the profession of the law, and was there admitted to the bar With a thorough education and a noble profession acquired, like an enterprising American youth, he went West, seeking for the field of his future labors and triumphs the broad and fertile prairies of Illinois In 1846 he settled in Knox County, Illinois and there commenced the practice of his profession As he was becoming well established in his practice the exciting news spread over the world of the discovery of gold in California, and the bright opportunity then opening at once impressed itself upon the young lawyer Illinois was then a frontier State of the far West, and its people looked across the plains as the direct route to the Pacific, and large companies were formed to make the journey with wagons drawn by mules or oxen The influence of many joining induced others, until it seemed as if the "Sucker State" would be depopulated of its young and most active men The great rivers were convenient channels to carry the emigrants from all parts of the State far on their journey to the West, and this convenience and the passing of the hopeful and hilarious bands raised the excitement and swelled the crowds Hale, joining one of these companies, hitched up his oxen on the west bank of the Missouri in the spring of 1849 and drove out into the wilderness of an unnamed land In the slow progress of an ox team Sacramento was reached on the 20th of October of the same year That was the end of the journey nearly all the immigrants pushing forward to that point after their long journey, calling there for letters and news from home disposing of their jaded teams and getting outfits for the mines From Sacramento Hale sought the mines of El Dorado and Placer making the latter his permanent home since February 1852 his residence being at Yankee Jims for some years He came as a lawyer and has continued the practice, except when in office, during his life

From the earliest date of the golden era of California, Judge Hale has borne a conspicuous part in politics In early life he was a Whig he took an active part in advancing its interests attending its conventions, and 'stumping' the county Such a man, with ambition and energy soon came to the front In the political campaign of 1852 Hale was nomi

nated at the Whig State Convention as one of the Presidential electors, and by the County Convention for State Senator In that year California gave a large Democratic majority, and Placer was one of the strongest Democratic counties The Democratic candidate for the Senate was Joseph Walkup, who was elected by a majority of 552 In 1851 he was elected County Judge on the Whig ticket, defeating Abiam Bronk Democrat, and Hugh Fitzsimmons Broderick Democrat This position he held until 1869 when he was succeeded by E H Vandecar a Democrat While holding the office of County Judge the Whig party had gone out of existence, the Know-Nothing party had grown into being, swept the State and disappeared, and a chaotic mass of elements was opposing the Democracy These at last crystalized into the Republican party and from that time Judge Hale has been one of its most prominent members In 1863 he was elected to the State Senate by the Republicans of Placer, the county then being entitled to two senators His Senatorial term continued through four years, during which time political matters of the most vital importance agitated the public The great questions pertaining to the saving and the restoration of the Union, amendments to the Constitution, and the establishing of equal rights among men found in Judge Hale a clear expounder according to Republican principles and one ever ready to do battle for the right

While a strong and active partisan when political questions were at issue, in all subjects of a non political character his counsel was sought by people of all parties In all cases he advocated the cause of the people and the material interests of Placer County Throughout the history of the county frequent mention is made of his acts, from which a story of his life may be gleaned In November 1867 Judge Hale was appointed by Governor Low reporter to the Supreme Court which position he held until 1871 In 1872 came the Presidential Campaign, with Gen U S Grant and Horace Greeley the opposing candidates James E Hale was nominated one of the Presidential Electors on the Republican ticket and was elected At the meeting of the College of Electors Judge Hale was chosen to carry the vote to Washington This journey was successfully made, the Judge being accompanied by his family and remaining for a visit of several months in the East

In the Judicial campaign of 1875 James L Hale was the Republican and F B Reardan of Nevada County was the Democratic nominee for the office of District Judge of the Fourteenth Judicial District comprising the counties of Placer and Nevada In Placer County Hale received a majority of 118 but the majority in Nevada for Reardan was 267, thus securing his election

A Constitutional Convention was called to meet in 1878 to form a new Constitution for California Each Congressional District was entitled to eight delegates to the convention, to be selected and voted for by the State at large The different parties combined to nominate a non-partisan ticket to counteract the influence of the Workingmen's Party which was looked upon as a party of impracticable ideas James E Hale was nominated as a Non Partizan, and was elected a delegate at large to the Convention The session continued 157 days and formed the Constitution which was adopted by a vote of the people May 7, 1879

A writer for the *Foothill Tulare* making pen portraits of the members of the Constitutional Convention says —

Judge Hale of Placer, is the Nestor of the Convention Full of the conserved wisdom of the past, he has only to open his mouth to evolve speech as by machine work Even the jerks of his hands the pivoting and sweep of his venerable head seem automatic The wiry gray hair upon his rounded poll stands out as if electrified and he were insulated upon a glass stool The spectacles upon his eyes give him the drowsy look of that oracular bird which is deemed to attend upon the patron goddess of our State, whose effigy surmounts our rostrum Hale sits down as if he were an old Dutch clock ready to be wound up again He is a living witness to the 'conservation of force' But there beats not an honester heart within an old drab coat than that of Hale's 'God's blessing on his frosty *pow*'

The new Constitution required an election of all State officers in 1879 among which were six Associate Justices of the Supreme Court Judge Hale was one of the candidates nominated by the Republicans In this campaign he was unsuccessful being defeated by a combination of Democrats and Workingmen The following year he was again in the field as candidate for the Assembly from Placer In this he was successful, serving the term with distinction to himself and usefulness to the State and his county

Judge Hale was while on a leave of absence visiting the East, married July 23, 1856 in Knox County Illinois, to Miss Mary Hart Pierce a native of Smithfield, Pennsylvania Immediately after the marriage he returned with his bride to California Two children were the fruits of this marriage both dying young The sad notices of their death reading, that Clayton Douglas, only son of J E and Mary H Pierce Hale, died October 7, 1863 aged two years, four months and twenty-two days Another soon following, says Died at Auburn December 5 1863, of scarlet fever, Nellie Pierce, only child of James E and Mary H P Hale, aged six years

THE BENCH AND BAR

Before the organization of Placer County, in 1851, litigation was nearly all carried on in the Justices Courts

In 1849 Gordon N Mott and P W Thomas settled in Auburn and mingled mining and law practice together Otis L Bridges commenced the practice at Auburn early in 1850 James S Christy, H O

Ryerson, and R D Hopkins also commenced the practice in the latter part of 1850 Christy had first located at Illinoistown, and C A Tuttle was located at Bird's Valley It must not be supposed that practice supported all these lawyers but mining and law together engaged their attention Nearly all cases were tried before a jury The currency was gold-dust by the ounce Many humorous and some exciting scenes took place in the courts

A teamster had hauled a load of goods with oxen to Spanish Corral, where Ophir now is early in 1850 He was taken sick and called a physician from Auburn The physician visited him five times, but on the last visit took his gold scales and demanded his pay, six ounces for each visit The teamster gave him sixteen ounces The doctor returned to Auburn and attached the teamster's cattle for the remainder of his fee Mott was for the defense The jury found that as the doctor had taken his gold scales on the last visit he went as a collector and not as a doctor, and that he was also exorbitant in his charges, and made him refund one ounce to the teamster and pay his own costs It would not have been safe for the doctor to have refused to comply with the verdict Mott remained at Auburn till 1853, and then removed to Marysville He was afterwards one of the Judges in Nevada Territory, and also a Member of Congress from that Territory Bridges had been Attorney-General of the State of Maine He was proud of this distinction and was continually alluding to it Thomas was humorous and loved to draw out Bridges on this matter, and then ridicule him Bridges left Auburn in the latter part of 1852 James D Hale was at Millertown in 1850, but in 1851 went to Yankee Jim's and commenced practice there Hugh Fitzsimmons settled in Auburn in the latter part of 1850 In 1851 he was elected County Judge He was a native of New York and was a cultivated gentleman B F Myres also came to Auburn in 1851

In 1852 Myres and Ryerson were on opposite sides of a case before Jordan, Justice Some language deemed insulting passed and the attorneys engaged in a fight While the battle raged Ryerson's client moved the Justice to adjourn the court, and Myres' client objected The Justice failed to decide the motion and the trial proceeded

Ryerson was a native of New Jersey and a man of fine education and a well read lawyer He returned to New Jersey in 1855 His brother has been one of the Supreme Judges of that State Myres possessed a keen and analytical mind The two were generally pitted against each other in 1852–53 In the upper part of the county, M F Mills had also settled at Yankee Jim's in 1852, and C J Hillyer had located at Iowa Hill in 1853 In cases brought there Mills, Hale, Hillyer and Tuttle were employed These suits often involved mining property of many thousand dollars in value Christy was a native of Illinois, a well-read lawyer and a man of fine literary taste He was passionately fond of novels often reading the entire night He died at Auburn in 1853 Hopkins was a native of Maryland He was elected District Attorney in 1851 and held the office for several years He now resides in San Francisco Mills was a man of fair ability, but a man of an inmate fund of words He would consume hours in argument drawing fine distinctions on points of law, which it was sometimes difficult for the Court to comprehend He was District Attorney in 1854–55, and died at Auburn in 1858, a victim of the intoxicating bowl

Thomas was a native of Maryland but came to California from New York City He was proud and impetuous in his temperament He had been admitted to the bar in New York He spent most of his time in conversation in the saloons and on the streets, read but little, and depended on absorbing his law during the session of the courts His large acquaintance gave him a good practice He was by nature a politician, and in a political controversy was bitter In a speech which he made during the election of 1854 he denounced a certain gentleman as a gambler Dr Dickson was the bearer of a message from the gentleman to Thomas The latter refused to receive it because the sender was not a gentleman Dickson then sent a peremptory challenge to Thomas, which was accepted He killed Dickson at the first fire Dickson was a native of Mississippi, and a refined and educated gentleman The affair cast a shade over Thomas' subsequent life He became District Attorney, and then a Senator, and died at Auburn in 187–, broken in purse and spirit After 1854 owing to a decision of the Supreme Court, limiting Justices' jurisdiction legal business was mostly transferred to the District Court About this time Hale, Mills and Hillyer removed to Auburn and for several years the practice was divided between the three, and Myers, Thomas and Tuttle Many important questions arose, and the Bar of Placer County was justly regarded as an able one Tuttle and Hillyer formed a partnership in 1857, and the latter removed to Auburn Hale became County Judge in 1854, and Myres District Judge in 1859 Hillyer removed to Virginia City in 1863 He has acquired a great reputation as a lawyer, and was employed by the firm of Mackay Flood and Fair in 1878–79–80 to attend to their mining interests at Virginia City He now resides at Washington The county of Placer has generally been fortunate in its judiciary This however, has not always been the case In 1858 a County Judge was elected who was from the Mohawk Valley, N Y and had been a clerk in a store After his election he went into a lawyer's office to prepare for the discharge of his duties His first case was this A family at Todd's Valley consisted of a step father, his wife, and two daughters of the wife by her first husband, aged thirteen and fifteen years The step father had married the mother when the girls were young—

mere babies An industrious well-to do blacksmith, about forty years old, married the eldest girl without the consent of the mother She procured an indictment against the clergyman for performing the ceremony Tuttle was for the defense Thomas, the District Attorney, called a witness to prove the marriage, and the mother to prove that she had objected to it and rested Tuttle called the second daughter when the following colloquy took place –

Judge—What do you call that girl for?

Tuttle—I expect to prove by her that the step father has raised the girls and has stood in *loco parentis* and been their guardian, and gave his consent to the marriage

Judge—I wish you to understand that this Court will not permit a young girl like that to be called to contradict an old woman like that

Tuttle—The District Attorney does not object

Court—It is my business to take care that this Court is not imposed on

The witness retired and Tuttle took his seat There was a painful silence for three or four minutes, when the Judge said, "Why don't you go on?" Tuttle answered "The Court refuses to let our witness be sworn" There was a short pause when the District Attorney told the jury that the testimony was all on one side The Judge then instructed them to find a verdict of guilty The jury retired, and in five minutes returned with a verdict of not guilty

Fitzsimmons, when he ceased to be County Judge, removed to Forest Hill where he practiced several years and then went to Gold Hill State of Nevada, where he now resides

Jo Hamilton was one of the pioneer lawyers of Placer County locating at Auburn where he has resided for many years In 1860 he was elected District Attorney, and again in 1862 In 1871 he was elected Attorney General of the State, and re-elected in 1875 Gen Hamilton is one of the leading Democrats, as also one of the best known lawyers of California Since retiring from the office of Attorney General he has resumed practice at Auburn

The following anecdote is told, which indicates the standing of this gentleman among the heathen of California A Chinese notable traveling in the country, acting as an interpreter and general agent among his countrymen, presuming to occupy a position similar to that of an American attorney, when asked as to his means of obtaining an honest livelihood, he responded, Me big lawyer, me alle same Jo Hamilton

Edward W Hillyer a younger brother of C J Hillyer, commenced the practice of law in Auburn In 1862 he became Lieutenant of California Volunteers and subsequently became Lieutenant-Colonel In 1863 he was elected to the Assembly from Placer, and obtained leave of absence from the army to serve his term In 1871 he was appointed U S District Attorney for the State of Nevada

W B Bullock commenced practice at Michigan Bluffs in 1856, and W H Norton at Lincoln some two years later Mr Bullock is a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of Williams College Norton came to California from Wisconsin Both gentlemen have been practicing at Auburn several years H H Fellows commenced practice at Auburn in 1863 He was a man of a fine legal mind After serving as District Attorney and coming into the possession of a good practice he died another victim of intemperance His sad end was lamented by many friends C A Tweed who had been practicing at Dutch Flat for some time in 1864, formed a partnership at Auburn with E L Craig Mr Tweed was afterwards appointed by President Lincoln one of the Territorial Judges of Arizona J M Fulweiler commenced the practice at Dutch Flat in 1868, and soon after removed to Auburn

Judges Myres and Hale are the Nestors of the Bar in Placer County, for they have practiced there continuously since 1852 C A Tuttle removed to Oakland in 1868, but has since retained a portion of his former practice in the county J T Kincade has been practicing at Auburn for several years Hale and Craig have been partners for several years, and Bullock and Norton have recently formed a partnership W B Lardner, a young lawyer, commenced the practice at Auburn in 1878, and W A Hughes in 1880, and J E Prescott also settled at Dutch Flat in 1879 Lardner is now District Attorney, and Myres is Superior Judge

The many important cases that have occupied the courts of Placer it would be impracticable to detail in this volume but many are referred to in the different chapters

THE JUDICIARY

Since the organization of the county the following judges and attorneys have presided over its courts

DISTRICT JUDGES—Seth B Farwell, 1851 to 1852, John M Howell, 1852 to 1859, Benjamin F Myres, 1859 to 1861, T B McFarland 1861 to 1870, T B Reardan, 1870 to 1880

COUNTY JUDGES—Hugh Fitzsimmons, 1851 to 1855 James F Hale, 1855 to 1859, E H Vandecar, 1859 to 1863, Hart Fellows 1863 to 1868, D W Speer, 1868 to 1872 J Ives Fitch, 1872 to 1880

SUPERIOR JUDGE—B F Myres, 1880

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS—R D Hopkins 1851 to 1853, P W Thomas, 1853 to 1855, M E Mills, 1855 to 1857, P W Thomas, 1857 to 1861, Jo Hamilton, 1861 to 1864, C A Tweed, 1864 to 1866, E L Craig, 1866 to 1870, H H Fellows, 1870 to 1872, J M Fulweiler 1872 to 1876, W H Bullock, 1876 to 1880, W B Lardner, 1880



John T. Ashley

ATTORNEYS REGISTERED IN PLACER

L Aldrich,
— Allen,
Geo L Anderson,
James Anderson,
— Ankeny,
L B Arnold,
A J Ball,
W H L Barnes,
— Beatty,
J S Belcher,
W C Belcher,
Thos Bodley
Otis L Bridges,
Abram Bronk,
C J Brown,
— Buckner,
— Buckner
W H Bullock
J E Campbell,
J F Cannon,
W R Cantwell,
C E Carpenter,
A P Catlin,
J Christy
J S Christy,
Jos Churchman
P H Clayton,
James Cofiroth,
Cornelius Cole,
E I Craig,
R O Currens,
E B Crocker
N Greene Curtis,
J P Dameron,
Wm P Dangerfield
Horace Davenport,
A B Dibble,
Geo W Donnelly
Charles C Dudley
— Dunlap,
Charles Dyer,
P Edwards,
J L English,
M M Estee,
Seth B Farwell,
Hart Fellows,
— Ferguson,
H H Fellows,
J Ives Fitch,
J Jones Fitch,
Hugh Fitzsimmons
— Foote,
H F Forel,
C G W French,
C A Friend
J M Fulweiler
J Garber,
— Gardner,
E H Gaylord,
— Gilman
— Glover,
W H Goodfellow,
J H Goss,
W B Greer,
J J Griffith,
James E Hale,
Jo Hamilton,
J Hardy
— Harley,
— Harmon,
H H Hartley
— Harrison
— Hershaw,
Creed Haymond,
Hiram P Hawkins
John Heard
L Hermance,
A S Higgins
Felix B Higgins
E E Hill,
Curtis J Hillyer,
Ed W Hillyer
— Hemrod,
P J Hopper,
E D Hopkins,
N E Horee,
F A Hornblower,
F J Houston,
John M Howell,
— Howard,
J F Hubbard,
— Hughes,
— Hyer,
T R Jones
— Johns,
C A Johnson,
J Neely Johnson
— Judah,
— Kelts
Charles A Keyser,
J T Kinkade,
H J Labatt
C W Langdon
W B Laudner
M S Latham,
L D Lattimer,
W D Lawrence,
W S Long
E Longyear,
F S Manford,
— Markham
J B Marshall,
Francis McConnell,
John R McConnell,
J G McCullough,
T B McFarland,
C F McGlashan,
W H McGrew,
J H McKune,
— Melbourne
Henry Meredith,
M S Meyer
M E Mills,
Geo R Moore,
James Moore,
W W Moreland,
— Munson,
Benj F Myers,
I A Nennes,
— Newell
A C Niles
W C Norton
— Oeden,
— Patton,
Geo N Peck,
R C Poland,
J E Prewett,
T B Reardan,
Wm C Rich
— Robinson,
— Robertson,
— Ross,
C W C Rowell,
H O Ryerson,
S W Sanderson,
— Sanders,
— Saunders,
Joseph W Scobey
Niles Searles
P H Sibley,
Peter Singer
J P Slade
Horace Smith
A W Smith,
J C Smith,
Spaulding,
D W Spear
Lansing Stout,
— Sunderland
A W Sweet,
— Taylor
— Tallman
Phil W Thomas,
G W Towle
C A Truett,
Chas A Tuttle,
C A Tweed,
W W Upton,
— VanBuren,
E H Vindeear
A A VanGuelder,
Wm VanVactor
A W Walker,
G L Waters
G G Webster,
J S Welch,
J F Welch,
D W Welty
Chas Westmoreland
B C Whiting,
Thos H Williams,
J L Wilbur,
E M Wilson,
J W Winans,
F W Wyman

W H BULLOCK

William Horatio Bullock is a native of Massachusetts, having been born in the old "Bay State" in 1828. There he remained until the years of manhood, acquiring the education and profession that have been so important to him in after life. In 1851 he came to California and sought his fortune in the mines, chiefly at Lowell Hill, in Nevada County. After an experience of six months in the gold region, he returned to his native State, where he remained until 1855, when he determined to make his future home in California, and hither he came, landing in San Francisco in October of that year. He then settled in Michigan Bluff where he remained in the practice of law for nearly ten years, subsequently removing to Auburn. In 1875 Mr. Bullock was elected District Attorney as an Independent, he being a Democrat.

When the nominations of the Independent Party were made, the *Herald* said —

W. H. Bullock candidate for District Attorney is one of the best nominations made and for this reason, Mr. Bullock is one of the best read lawyers in the county, and apart from the important nature of

much of Placer's litigation the people will readily conceive the vast importance of securing as much talent for this position as possible

In 1877 he was re-elected on the Democratic ticket holding his position until 1880 when succeeded by W B Lardner The administration of Mr Bullock was claimed as attended with more ability, more general quiet and less expense than any administration of the office for years preceding Since retiring from public office he has resumed the practice of his profession in Auburn, and is now one of the most prominent lawyers at the Bar of Placer County

C A TUTTLE

Charles A Tuttle was born in LeRoy Genesee County New York November 5 1818 His parents were Harvey and Lucy Taylor Tuttle the father born in Berkhamsted and the mother at Hartland both in Litchfield County Connecticut They were married in 1816 and removed to LeRoy The paternal ancestors of Mr Tuttle emigrated from England in 1624 and landed at Portsmouth New Hampshire On his mother's side he traces his ancestry to Capt John Brown who was killed in battle at Lake Champlain during the French and English war in 1759 John Brown, of Ossawatamie was a grandson, and Lucy Taylor Mr Tuttle's mother was a granddaughter of Capt John Brown The subject of this sketch has inherited the strong and positive traits of character exhibited in the Brown family as will be readily observed by all who are familiar with his political course The principles of liberty of conscience and the inalienable birthright of man are born in the blood and bred in the bone and with the determination and courage of his ancestors he has always been ready to express and act upon his opinions

While a child of seven years in a boyish attempt to use an axe, he cut his right knee and from the wound he became a cripple by the stiffening of the joint His father whose ideas of a son were strength and skill to assist him on the farm told him with a mournful face Now you will never be good for anything and I must send you to school' After receiving the usual instruction in reading writing arithmetic geography and grammar at the public school he prepared for college at a private school in the village of LeRoy under the instruction of the Rev Mr Metcalf, the Episcopal clergyman of the village and entered Hobart College at Geneva N Y in July 1840

From his earliest recollection when told he would not be good for anything Mr Tuttle had formed the resolution to become a lawyer and at the end of two years he left college and entered the law office of Gardner & Delano at Rochester New York

In October 1843 he was married to Maria L Batcheldeer daughter of Enos Batcheldeer, a farmer in LeRoy Soon after marriage Mr Tuttle and his wife removed to Milwaukee Wisconsin, where he was admitted to practice in the United States Territorial Courts, and commenced the practice in company with S P Coon who was elected Attorney-General of Wisconsin in 1849

In the winter of 1849 Mr Tuttle determined to remove to California, and in March, in company with three others left Milwaukee for Independence Missouri From this point the party on the 26th of April commenced the long journey across the plains, arriving in California late in July On the 28th of July, 1849 he arrived at Illinoistown and shortly after engaged in mining at Barnes' Bar, on the North Fork of the American River There were but few people in that region at that time Mr E T Mendenhall had located at Illinoistown Dr F W Todd now of Stockton, and F Hill of Oregon, had settled at Todd's Valley Capt Thompson and Archie McDonald were at Bird's Valley, 'Yankee Jim' was mining in a gulch where the town now bears his sobriquet and Capt Tichenor was mining in a gulch in the locality which afterwards became Michigan Bluff On the rivers were a number of Oregonians and sailors who had left their vessels in San Francisco and a few Americans who had come by way of the Isthmus of Panama

In February 1850 Mr Tuttle went to Stony Bar, on the North Fork of the Middle Fork of the American River, and there he tried his first California law suit before a tribunal of miners One Capt Smith a Scotchman and several sailors, also Scotchmen had built a cabin on Stony Bar and mined there during the winter and had located the bed of the stream for summer mining A company of Ohio men came to the bar in March looking for diggings These men posted notices up and down the river calling a miners' meeting to decide whether foreigners should hold claims On Sunday a large crowd assembled Mr Tuttle volunteered to defend the Scotchmen He addressed the audience and used all the arguments he was master of to show the injustice of forcing the Scotchmen to abandon their claims There were some present who had been in the Mexican war, and these said 'we fought for this country and it is ours by right' The meeting decided that the Scotchmen could not hold a claim, and the Ohio men took possession

In 1851 Mr Tuttle went East, and in the summer of 1852 returned overland with his wife and settled at Bird's Valley In the political campaign of 1853 he became the Democratic candidate for the Senate, and was elected This was his first acquaintance with politics, and with the public men of this State At the session which followed he made the acquaintance and became the friend of David C Broderick The Supreme Court of this State had about this time decided that no appeal could be taken from the State Court to the Supreme Court of the United States At the session of 1853 Mr Tuttle in connection with Judge Whiting, of Monterey, prepared a bill to

enforce such appeals in proper cases His speech on the bill was published and generally circulated and to the surprise of everyone the bill passed The law will be found in the Statutes of 1855, page eighty This act laid the foundation for the controversy between the advocates of States' Rights and their opponents, which was carried on in this State, and which aided much in the formation of the Republican Party Mr Tuttle retired from the Senate at the close of the term in 1855, an adherent of the Republican Party, then organizing in the East He canvassed the northern part of the State in 1856 for Fremont, and in 1857 he presided over the Republican State Convention In the spring of 1858 he formed a partnership with C J Hillyer in the practice of the law at Auburn Mr Hillyer was a graduate of Yale, and an able lawyer The firm transacted a large business until 1863 when Mr Hillyer went to the Territory of Nevada and settled at Virginia City He now resides in Washington D C

In 1860 Mr Tuttle was on the Republican Electoral ticket, canvassed the State in advocacy of the party, and had the honor of casting his vote as Elector of California for Abraham Lincoln for President In 1863 he was appointed by Governor Stanford Reporter to the Supreme Court which position he held till the fall of 1867, when he resigned As Reporter his work comprised ten volumes, from the twenty second to the thirty-third of the California Reports They are spoken of in the highest terms by the profession

In the fall of 1867 Mr Tuttle was elected to the Legislature from Placer County In the winter of 1868 he removed to Oakland because a change of climate was deemed necessary for the health of his wife Mrs Tuttle visited the East the following summer for her health and died at Brooklyn New York, in October, 1868

Mrs Tuttle was a graduate of the LeRoy Female Seminary, and a lady of refinement She had early studied under Mr Stanton, an artist and left a number of paintings, which now adorn the walls of Mr Tuttle's residence She left three sons two of whom are now members of the bar

In 1871 Mr Tuttle was appointed by Governor Haight one of the revisers of the work of the Code Commissioners and in company with Sidney A Johnson was engaged on that labor until the passage of the Codes in the spring of 1872 In the summer of 1873 he was again appointed by the Supreme Court Reporter of its decisions, which position he held until the spring of 1878 During this period he published thirteen volumes of reports In 1875 he was nominated by the Independent Party for Congress, but failed of election

Although Mr Tuttle's life work has been that of a lawyer, yet he takes a deep interest in politics and has positive opinions on all political questions He still resides in Oakland, but retains considerable practice at Auburn being much attached to Placer County, and intends to return there and pass the remainder of his life There is probably no one living who was more completely identified with the early history of Placer County, or who is better acquainted with its mining and other resources than Mr Tuttle

CHAPTER XLI

THE CRIMINAL RECORD

The Rarity of Crime—The first Highway Robbery—Execution of Robert Scott—Scott's Last Words—Execution of Johnson at Iowa Hill—A Law maker Law breaking—James Freeland Hanged—Execution of Joseph Bradley—Murder and Lynching at Auburn—Robbery and Battle—"Rattlesnake Dick"—Dick Changes his Location—The Robber Gang—Robbery of Wells, Fargo & Co's Express—Record of George Skinner—Dick and his New Gang—Dick's Hatred of John C Boggs—Escape from Jail—Robberies by the Gang—Phillips, of the Mountaineer House—Mysterious Death of a Prisoner—Death of "Rattlesnake Dick"—An Affecting Letter—The Last of the Tragedy—Chinamen Slaughter a Family—The Chinese Expelled from Rocklin—Expedition After Ah Sam—Discovery and Death of the Murderer—Murder by Indians—Wrecking a Railroad Train—Singular Revelation of Murder—A Tragic End—Homicides and Robberies

In all frontier countries the criminal record is expected to greatly exceed that of old and well organized communities, and the following, as occurring in a single county in California during a period of thirty years, may appear so formidable as to reflect disadvantageously upon the civilization of the Pacific Coast The fact should be borne in mind that it is an aggregation of many years gathered from the records of the courts and the criminal items of the contemporaneous newspapers, and will perhaps, not be found to exceed in proportion to population that of the large cities where the highest civilization is supposed to exist No city of the United States contains a more mixed population than did the mining counties of California, and while some in the latter were desperate characters, having an evil influence upon others naturally inclined to virtue and honor thus swelling the criminal record there were many others determined that law and order should prevail, and through their efforts criminals were brought to justice and all deeds of crime were brought to public notice While in some States many crimes pass unnoticed or are avenged or punished by the persons aggrieved, and no great record is made in California, as in the most law-abiding communities all are made a matter of public record making the comparison of statistics entirely unfair

THE RARITY OF CRIME

During the first few years of gold mining crime was remarkably rare There was very little security for property but the knowledge that punishment would be quick and terrible, without any intervention of the tedious processes of the courts or the technicalities of the law now so universally used to

shield the criminal Even suspicion sometimes brought punishment, the suspected being required to prove their innocence or suffer and therefore where otherwise crime would probably have been committed, those who might have been inclined to trespass upon the rights of others were deterred from so doing

Horse stealing was more common as the stolen property so materially aided the thief to escape This class of crime was one of the most heinous of offenses, and was usually summarily punished Idle men were regarded with distrust Of these there were two groups—the gamblers and the thieves—the first giving their occupation as that of miner, and the other as rancher until it was jocularly said that the term miner was synonymous with gambler and that of rancher with horse thief

THE FIRST HIGHWAY ROBBERY

Probably the first large robbery within the region of the gold mines occurred on the plains between the Auburn Ravine and the crossing of the American River and was in the fall of 1848 An English gentleman traveler, whose name is forgotten, related many years ago the following incident He, happening to be in San Francisco when the first excitement of the gold discovery was carrying off the people, joined a party for the mines They, with the crowd went first to Sutter's Fort, and then to Sutter's Mill, at Coloma After mining with moderate success in the vicinity sufficiently to learn the methods in operation, they traveled north to some unnamed ravine north of the North Fork, and there worked with good success for several months In October they made preparations to return to San Francisco Purchasing some riding animals from some Mexicans and a pack mule to carry their blankets and gold dust they started on their journey The pack mule was quite heavily laden with the precious cargo and was taken in charge by one and then another of the party, who would lead it in advance of the others The day was exceedingly pleasant as the little cavalcade marched out of the foot hills following the single trail, or bridle path that led towards Sutter's Fort An unpeopled wilderness extended on all sides No person was met or seen and as the day wore on the party became careless and tired and were considerably separated from each other on the trail While thus riding and approaching a grove of trees where they thought of camping in the night the mule and treasure considerably in advance there rang from the grove a shot and the leader of the mule fell from the saddle A quick charge, the wailing of couple of lassoes and the relentless horse and gold laden mule were in the possession of a party of four or five Mexicans and under whip and spur were flying toward the Rio de los Americanos The first thought of the party of miners was to attend to their wounded companion but soon they appreciated the loss of their treasure and some started in pursuit The animals they were riding were of little value, and the pursuit was fruitless

The next day Sutter's Fort was reached, the murdered friend was buried and a party was organized to pursue the robbers Some delay attended these preparations, and several days passed before the pursuers could proceed In the meantime it was learned that the robbers were headed by José Armijo, a son, or nephew of the former Governor Armijo of New Mexico, who is so graphically described by Kendall in his account of the Texan expedition to New Mexico

The bandits had fled up the San Joaquin Valley, and the pursuing party followed The chase was a long one, and the trail plain, as the Mexicans had gathered quite a large *caballada* before leaving the occupied region The pursuers followed through the whole length of the great valley, through the southern passes of the Sierra Nevada, out upon the desert of the Mohave, and into the old "Spanish Trail" that for many years had been the route of intercommunication between California and New Mexico Here with animals jaded, supplies exhausted, the season late the robbers with their booty far in advance further pursuit was hopeless and the despoiled miners returned

EXECUTION OF ROBERT SCOTT

October 20 1853, an atrocious murder was committed near a house called "Travelers Rest," in Auburn Andrew King a quiet and peaceable young man, had refused to lend three dollars to Robert Scott at a gaming-table on the evening of the 19th The next day Scott called King out of his house and, presenting two loaded revolvers told King to take one and defend himself This the latter refused and turned to go into the house, when Scott fired and instantly killed his victim

The murderer fled but was pursued by many who turned out in the search, and on the 24th following was arrested by Constable M P H Love and Deputy Sheriff J B Boust who had traced the fugitive to the Cosumnes River In due time Scott was brought to trial and on the 15th of February 1854 was convicted and sentenced by Judge Howell to be hanged on the 31st of March 1854

On the day of the execution, a large number of people assembled at Auburn from all parts of the county to witness the appalling sight of launching a fellow being into eternity through the dread process of the law Two thousand people had assembled but the utmost order prevailed The Sheriff detailed the members of the Hook and Ladder Company as a guard and these accompanied the prisoner from the jail to the gallows, and there formed a line between the spectators and the culprit The execution is reported in the *Herald* of that date as follows —

"At the hour of half past eleven A M he was

released from his irons, and dressed in a becoming manner With his hands tied behind him he was taken in a wagon from the jail to the place of execution, followed by a large crowd of people During his course to the gallows, Scott appeared perfectly cool and unmoved Not a change was perceptible on his countenance He sat on the front seat of the wagon, smoking a cigar apparently an indifferent looker on at a dreadful scene about to be transacted Immediately behind him sat the Sheriff and his deputies

"Upon arriving at the gallows the prisoner mounted the stairs with a quick and firm step accompanied by the Sheriff, Mr Astin, and his deputies and Sheriff Buell of El Dorado County and his deputies, Young, Welton, and Orr, and Constables McKinney and Robinson Dr John P Harper was also present as attendant physician

"The crowd around the gallows was now very dense, and crowds were coming all the time from town to swell the numbers but were kept in order by the guard who accompanied the prisoner

"The Sheriff read the order of the Court

"After the order was read the Sheriff asked Scott if he had anything to say When he stepped forward and addressed the multitude as follows"—

SCOTT'S LAST WORDS

"'I have but a few words to say I have had a fair and impartial trial and I am willing to abide by the law I have done no more than I would do again to any man who would not give me satisfaction for what he had said I return my thanks to John Spell the Jailor and Sam Astin the Sheriff, and other friends, who have been kind to me As for the paltry mob, who have urged on my trial before I was ready they are too mean for my curses I have done'

"These words were uttered in rather a low tone of voice, and were hardly audible to many who were present

"The prisoner was then dressed in a white robe a black cap was drawn over his head his feet securely tied and placed in his proper position upon the trap with the rope around his neck The Sheriff now announced the hour to be 12 o'clock, when the lever which worked the machinery was pushed forward, the trap fell and Robert Scott's spirit was ushered into the presence of his God He gave but a shudder or two and all was over It was an awful sight, and one which no man could look upon without feelings of regret—but Robert Scott had brought the penalty upon himself, he had deprived a fellow being of life, he has atoned for it

"At twenty-two minutes past 12 o'clock, Dr Harper examined the culprit, and was satisfied that he was dead The body was permitted to hang ten minutes longer, when death was pronounced to the Sheriff by the Doctor Scott was cut down and buried at the foot of the gallows Good order prevailed throughout the entire day"

EXECUTION OF JOHNSON AT IOWA HILL

The execution of Wm Johnson at Iowa Hill by a lynch court, created a great sensation at the time, and was the cause of a long continued controversy in the courts and in the public press Johnson had influential relatives and partisans, as many desperadoes of that period had and these were active in revenging the execution, and defending his character

The following circular was issued by the citizens of Iowa Hill, in relation to the execution, which is undoubtedly the true version of the tragedy —

"To the Citizens of Placer County In consequence of the false statements that have been put in circulation by interested parties the people of Iowa Hill and vicinity deem it but justice to themselves that the following statement of the facts should be made public

The whole matter originated as follows At 1 o'clock at night in the Queen City Hotel two persons, one a friend of Johnson, and the other a friend of Montgomery, had got into a difficulty The friend of Johnson seemed likely to be worsted, and Johnson seized the arm of the other to protect his friend Montgomery seeing this seized-hold of Johnson and told him to desist holding at the same time a jack knife, with a two inch blade in his right hand Johnson told him to put it (the knife) up, or he would cut his d —d head off Montgomery then put up his knife Johnson then said 'I have a knife, too' and drew his Bowie knife flourishing it in the air He then put it up Montgomery then reached toward him with his right hand when Johnson seized him by the hair of his head with his left, struck him violently in the face with his clenched fist three or four times, and as he fell forward kicked him in the stomach

"During this time there was no resistance on the part of Montgomery whom the witnesses considered in a state of intoxication at the time

"After he had risen, he went to the bar and, taking up a tumbler in each hand cried 'show me the s—— b—— that struck me' repeating the words, he walked several times around the room passing near Johnson several times but without recognizing him The bystanders then took the tumblers out of Montgomery's hands

"After this nothing more occurred until about fifteen minutes past 6 o'clock in the morning about five hours after the above occurrence took place Johnson rode up to the Queen City Hotel, on a horse he had just hired at Cady & Co's stables and seeing a friend went in to drink As he advanced to the bar, he saw Montgomery leaning against it and, going toward him addressed the following words to him You d—— s—— b—— I hear that you said I struck you with a sling shot

"Montgomery replied that he had not said so and asked Johnson who he was and, raising his cap,

said that he thought the marks on his forehead looked like it

Johnson replied 'D—— you, you have two of my marks now and I will give you another to remember me by' As he said this he struck him in the mouth, knocking him down

'Montgomery complained that he was no match for him, being a smaller man Johnson replied that he was a pretty fellow to run for Constable adding 'd—— you go and arm yourself with a knife and pistol, and make yourself my equal' Then turning to the bar he called for some brandy bathed the back of his hand, the skin of which had been knocked off against Montgomery's teeth saying that he had come all the way from Auburn to cut the hearts out of some men on Iowa Hill, one of whom was a ticket seller and the other a merchant

"Montgomery in the meantime had risen and relit his cigar, and walked slowly across the street to Cramer's Hotel, and asked for Mr Colgin who was sleeping there but was told not to disturb him In inquiring for him he had gone into Mr Cramer's room, and, seeing a pistol on the table had asked for it, saying he had been attacked and was afraid to go into the street, and asked Mr Cramer to accompany him to Colgan's store which request he complied with and they passed out and walked down the street arm in arm

'When about half the distance Johnson saw them and, leaping from his horse, drew his knife saying 'You d—— s—— of a b—— are you armed now?' At this time he was within one step of Montgomery, with his knife raised for the blow Cramer seeing his threatening attitude sprang and caught his arm, and received in so doing a slight wound in his hand This saved Montgomery's life, as he had not at this time drawn his pistol and was entirely without defense The force with which Cramer seized Johnson's arm turned him partly round Montgomery then drew his pistol and attempted to fire but the pistol hung fire and did not go off until he had lowered it for the purpose of re-cocking Johnson on sight of the pistol, fled across the street to the Queen City followed by Montgomery, who fired again at him from the middle of the street, but without effect Johnson ran through the door which was opened back, and dodged behind it Montgomery, following, tripped on the sill of the door, and would have fallen to the floor had he not caught at the door-post from which he hung back in an inclined position Johnson, seeing him fall, sprang upon him, seizing him by the collar with his left hand and stabbed him five or six times, and Montgomery fell back, exclaiming, 'I am a dead man

'Johnson then attempted to catch his horse, which was loose in the street but was unable to do so, and finding the crowd pursuing him he fled in the direction of Wisconsin Hill, but was soon overtaken and made prisoner by W M Crutcher Constable of this township

'We, the undersigned, having either been present during the above occurrences, or during the examination, certify that the above is correct in all its particulars, being the substance of what was testified by sworn witnesses

'Wm R Olden,	Samuel Todd,
G C Reed	James Herrick
M B Tubbs,	J R Gilbert
J H Cramer,	C O Kimble,
J Franklin,	D Symes,
A Butts,	W J Armstrong,
Glover Ault,	J T Hill,
T W Kent	W D Smith
A Oxendine,	B D Hows,
J Spratt	W D Squares,
John Kavenaugh	John Armstrong,
M P Miller,	D Luthrop
A L Boyden,	Michael Gahan,
S N Calvin,	James Fox,
J Byers	Michael Rogan
John M Denny,	Henry N Kimball,
T H Green,	B M Trim,

W L Morrison"

The following is a narrative of the events as they occurred after the arrest —

After his arrest the prisoner was taken to the office of Esquire Sibley where he remained about two and a half hours in charge of the Constables at the end of which time he had a hearing before Esquire Sellon, of Wisconsin Hill—Esquire Sibley having it was reported been so much *overcome* with the *fatigue of dancing* the night previous that he had gone to bed immediately after the prisoner had been brought into his office The prisoner demanded twenty four hours to prepare for trial which was granted, and he was turned over to Deputy Sheriff Sinclair, for safe keeping until that time In the meantime a large crowd had assembled in town from the surrounding country, and the desperate character of the prisoner and the fear of an attempt to rescue on the part of his friends, caused many of the people to volunteer their assistance as an additional guard At four o'clock in the afternoon the town crier announced that a meeting of the citizens would be held at the Queen City Hotel The meeting assembled came to order, and appointed the Hook and Ladder Company and twenty five other citizens as a guard to the prisoner and to prevent fire, also thirty two well known citizens were chosen to hold an examination of the prisoner These persons were nominated and voted for separately without a dissenting voice These were to select out of their number twelve, by ballot who were to serve as the examining committee and make a report to the people as soon as practicable The meeting then adjourned and after supper the guard appointed took possession of the prisoner, and removed him to a place of greater safety At eight o'clock the committee commenced their examination, and continued until two in the morning having

examined some sixteen witnesses, who were all duly sworn and confronted with the prisoner, who was allowed the utmost latitude in cross examining them, asking them leading questions in such a way that it amounted to testifying himself Every witness that the prisoner wished was sent for six of whom were his personal friends, the others were most of them men who were unacquainted with either party At two o clock the Committee adjourned, to meet at nine o'clock the following morning, and unanimously agreed upon a report of which the following is a true copy, viz

"That, on the evening of the 22d of December, at eight o'clock, a majority of the committee appointed to investigate the matter with regard to the affray between Wm M Johnson and Thomas Montgomery, assembled in the Queen City Hotel, and immediately proceeded to select twelve of their number by ballot, as directed by the meeting and your committee, after the most unprejudiced and careful investigation and after having examined all the witnesses (who were first duly sworn) both for and against the prisoner, to the number of sixteen, whose testimony was given in the presence of the accused who was allowed the utmost latitude in cross examining the same, we, the committee, have come to the conclusion from all the facts elicited in our examination, that the prisoner, Wm M Johnson without sufficient provocation in the first assault, and five hours after, without any provocation at all, in the second and third is guilty of an assault and battery, with intent to kill In testimony whereof we have hereunto affixed our names

'John T Hill,	John M Demiss
James Fox,	J Ryers,
David Symmes,	W J Armstrong
Michael Gahan,	B D Howes
Michael Rogan,	M B Tubbs,
Daniel Lathrop,	W R Olden Chairman

"At ten o clock, on the 23d of December the meeting having been called to order, the above report was read by the Chairman of the Committee, and the people were then asked what should be done with the prisoner A universal cry of 'hang him" burst from 1,500 throats, and one among them made a motion which was seconded, that the people there assembled should select a committee and a Sheriff who would proceed to hang him forthwith. This was passed almost unanimously, only some twenty voting against it The committee thus selected having procured a rope conveyed the prisoner to a tree at the north end of the town to execute the sentence of the people Whilst under the tree, the conduct of the prisoner was such as might have been expected, from the reckless, desperate life he had led during the last five years, cursing and blaspheming in a manner that was calculated to excite disgust in all who heard or saw him At his own request he was allowed to become his own executioner springing from the barrel on which he stood

"During the whole of the proceedings, notwithstanding the exciting nature of the business that had called them together, during the whole of the two days, not a single man could be seen who was in the least excited by liquor, everything was done in the most deliberate manner, there was no haste, every man seems to have made up his mind to make an example that would prevent such crimes for the future"

"Iowa Hill January 5, 1855"

Through the exertions of a brother of the executed man, a large number of indictments were obtained against citizens of Iowa Hill, and many arrests were made A numerous posse was summoned, making quite an army to make the arrests as has been referred to in preceding pages, but the chief result was a large addition to the debt of the county—and no convictions

In February, 1855 Mr Robert McClure, of Yankee Jim's, went to San Francisco to meet his father on his return from the Atlantic States, and while the two, and a gentleman named Worden from Iowa Hill, were stopping at Wilson's Exchange then the leading hotel of that city, they were attacked by a large gang of roughs headed by Johnson, the brother of he one executed at Iowa Hill the previous December, and were terribly beaten The papers of San Francisco as well as the government of the city were then controlled by the rough element, but in the year following, the law and order people of the metropolis followed the example of the people of Iowa Hill and executed a number of politicians and desperadoes, and reformed the government This was the Vigilance Committee of 1856

A LAW MAKER LAW BREAKING

April 8, 1856 at Sacramento in the Orleans Hotel, R S Williams, member of the Assembly from Placer County met Mr Borland member of Assembly from El Dorado, and the two engaged in a dispute about some legislative matter, and the dispute resulted in a quarrel Mr Borland drew a pistol which Williams caught, and the two struggled into the street, when the pistol exploded and Mr Borland was shot through the breast Williams was held in $10,000 bail bonds to await the action of the grand jury, and by that body was discharged

JAMES FREELAND HANGED

October 1, 1855 James Freeland, while gambling at Oak Flat with a man called Greek George' accused the latter of cheating, and a quarrel ensued During the melee, Freeland picked up a gun standing in the room and killed his antagonist For this he was tried condemned, appealed to the Supreme Court where the judgment was affirmed, and on the 6th of June, 1856, was hanged at Auburn Freeland was a young man a native of Tennessee had been a soldier in the Mexican war, and a resident of Placer County since 1850 He claimed to have acted in self-defense, and that the witnesses against him

were attacking him when he fired the fatal shot At his execution he maintained a firm and collected manner without a sign of bravado or braggadocio, which elicited the sympathy of the public

EXECUTION OF JOSEPH BRADLEY

In 1856, Joseph Bradley killed Jacob Bateman at the latter's cabin near Auburn Both the parties were negroes Bradley was arrested and in July 1857 was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged on the 18th of September following Upon the day appointed the execution took place The gallows was erected about a mile and a quarter above town near the junction of the Nevada Illinoistown and Yankee Jims road A procession was formed at the jail the escort being the Placer Rifles Military Company, under command of Capt James Anderson A coffin was placed in a light wagon and Sheriff King, Under Sheriff Bullock, and Deputy Sheriff Sherman having Bradley in charge seated themselves upon it Mr Zentmyer the driver and a gentleman who conducted the religious ceremonies, occupied the front seat A body of horsemen and many citizens brought up the rear of the procession Upon arriving at the place of execution at half-past two o'clock Captain Anderson formed his men in a square around the gallows Sheriff King assisted Bradley from the wagon and walked with him upon the scaffold followed by his assistant officers The coffin was placed upon the platform and Bradley, seating himself upon it listened with composure to the reading of the death warrant by Mr Bullock This over at request he rose, took off his hat and neck-handkerchief On being asked if he desired to say anything he made some remarks he thanked the officers for their kindness to him while in prison Having finished speaking he was placed upon the trap his hands and feet were tied, a black robe put over his person the noose adjusted around his neck and a black cap drawn over his head by the Sheriff This done, a prayer was offered by the gentleman officiating and as the solemn Amen announced its conclusion, the Sheriff drew the lever the trap fell and the spirit of Joseph Bradley winged its way to the realms of eternity After remaining until life was extinct, the body was taken down and buried near the foot of the gallows Bradley conducted himself with firmness throughout the whole scene About 500 persons witnessed the execution

Bradley was born in Maryland near the District of Columbia was thirty nine years of age and had a wife and three children living in Washington City He made a short confession in which he acknowledged killing Bateman but that the killing was not premeditated

MURDER AND LYNCHING IN AUBURN FEBRUARY 18 1858

The town of Auburn, says the *Herald* of February 18 1858, was thrown into a state of excitement by the report that one of its oldest citizens had been killed Investigation proved that Mr James Murphy had been killed by a negro named Aaron Bracey The men owned adjoining lands, and Murphy had recently purchased some of the negro's land They met near their boundary line, and Bracey struck his victim with a pick axe, driving the steel into his brain He (the negro) then came to Auburn and gave himself up telling the officers that he had accidentally struck Murphy, and feared he had hurt him bad The negro was placed in jail and a posse of citizens went to attend to Murphy He was found with a fearful hole in the back of his head from which the blood and brains were oozing He lived quite a while, and told the circumstances of his murder In the early part of the evening following the deed a rumor was current on the streets that an attempt would be made to lynch the murderer Everything was quiet, however, until, about half past two o'clock the next morning, Constable Boggs informed the Sheriff that a body of men were approaching the jail As the Sheriff and deputies came out they were seized and held and the keys demanded, while this was going on a posse bursted the doors in with a sledge hammer, and taking the murderer to the outskirts of the town proceeded to hang him After Bracey had been taken from the jail, Father Quin, who had come up from Sacramento to see Mr Murphy, interceded for the prisoner, and tried to quell the citizens There were about sixty two or seventy concerned in the lynching though probably fully one hundred witnessed the hanging The negro was the same one that killed a Chinaman in Auburn, in the spring of 1856 for which crime he was acquitted Murphy died on the 25th leaving a wife and two children

Bracey had a wife and family in Camden, New Jersey He had been in California several years

ROBBERY AND BATTLE

The store of Otto Thiele & Co of Daneville was entered by robbers five in number at a late hour in the night of March 19, 1859, after the proprietors had retired They secured the key of the safe, but not being able to open it, they awakened the men and with threats of death if resistance was offered compelled one of them to open the safe The robbers then obtained about $1,350 in gold dust and amalgam, and $50 in coin they then proceeded to feast themselves on whatever the store offered for a good lunch and each one of the party provided himself with a new suit of clothes leaving the old ones in their stead

The alarm was given next morning, and Sheriff King and Constable Boggs repaired to Daneville, where they discovered the trail of the robbers which led to a point on Bear River, swimming the river they made their way to the Nevada road beyond Bear River and took the stage running through Auburn to Nevada, and went as far as Grass Valley



S.M.STEVENS DRUG STORE.
AUBURN, PLACER CO., CAL.



S.M. STEVENS, RESIDENCE
AUBURN, PLACER CO. CAL.

The harbor of the thieves was ascertained to be in a cabin some two miles from Grass Valley, and a party consisting of Under Sheriff Van Hagan Deputies Burrell, Johnson and Lockwood of Nevada County, and Constable Boggs, of Auburn proceeded to the cabin for the purpose of effecting a capture Upon arriving they found the cabin to contain eight desperadoes, who started the fight by firing upon the officers Shooting on both sides continued until the ammunition of the officers gave out and they were forced to retire

Early the next morning they again returned to the cabin, and found one of the robbers had been killed outright, and another wounded in the leg The balance of the gang had fled The name of the man killed was Ned Whitney, the murderer of Constable Leary at Columbia, Tuolumne County, Bill Riley was the wounded one Deputy Sheriff Lockwood was shot through the arm, none of the other officers were injured The result of this fight was the breaking up of one of the most successful gangs that ever operated in that locality

"RATTLESNAKE DICK"

This noted criminal also aspired to the title of "The Pirate of the Placers" His real name was Richard Barter, and he was one of that class of men whose course in life is governed by circumstances—men of natural ability, of extreme selfishness and vanity, and void of that native sense of honor that distinguishes intuitively between right and wrong Such persons become prominent as circumstances lead them Richard Barter, as a youth was influenced by vile characters of both sexes, and became prominent as a degraded criminal

"'Tis education forms the common mind
Just as the twig is bent the tree's inclined"

The following sketch of this "Pirate of the Placers" is from a publication issued shortly after his death

"Rattlesnake Dick" was the son of an English Colonel, and was born in Quebec about the year 1833 As far as can be learned and very little is known of his early history Dick was a roving, reckless sort of a boy, not exactly bad, in the common acceptation of the term but decidedly "wild" He was caught in the great maelstrom that whirled around California after the discovery of gold and came to this State during 1850 in company with an elder brother and an old man supposed to have been a relation of his family They located at Rattlesnake Bar, a small mining camp in Placer County, on the North Fork of the American River and it was from this camp that Dick received the prefix to his name The brother and the old man soon returned to their home in Canada, leaving Dick to work out a career in California

This was the turning point in his life Thrown, as he was, among scenes and men so different from any of his previous associations, he fell into the evil courses that eventually ended in his tragic death He mined on the bar until 1853, when whispers derogatory to his good name and character came to be hinted among the miners of the North Fork Those finally culminated in his arrest upon a charge of stealing some clothing from the establishment of a Jew who kept a little mining camp variety store He was defended on this charge by Judge B F Myers and pronounced 'not guilty' by a jury It was afterwards ascertained conclusively that he did not commit the crime and that he was maliciously accused During the same year (1853) he was again charged with a crime His accuser was a Mormon named Crow, who charged him with stealing a mule and upon this allegation he was convicted and sentenced to the State Prison for a term of two years Circumstances tending to prove his innocence were afterwards discovered and he was released before the sentence was carried into effect It was not long after this that Dick was fully exonerated from all blame in this matter also but the stain attending the conviction and sentence clung to him for it was a fearful crime in those days to steal a horse and people did not stop to inquire whether a man was guilty or innocent after a conviction was once had This was a terrible ordeal for a sensitive and high strung young man, and Dick could not pass it He had left his cell with the firm intention of leading an honest and upright life thereafter, so that no one could again accuse him of wrong doing

DICK CHANGES HIS LOCATION

With this intention he went to Shasta County but even there his conviction for horse stealing followed him, brought to that locality, perhaps by some wandering Bedouin of the mountains, who had known him at Rattlesnake Bar Finding that everybody directed the glance of suspicion at him he took a cursory view of his prospects Here he was a stranger, almost in a strange land and yet he was so well known that go where he would the shame of this alleged crime followed him like a sleuth hound, and debarred him from retrieving his fortunes or character while those men who were living off the State by robbery and larceny inspired the people who sneered at him with the respect which fear only can give and he resolved that if he could not elevate himself by fair means, he would at least make himself feared by joining the outlaws that ravaged the State, and would thus also revenge himself upon his enemies He therefore commenced by stopping a stage-coach on the mountain highway

'Rattlesnake Dick" was, to use his own expression, 'an Ishmaelite' In speaking of the causes which led to his criminal career, Dick long afterwards said "I left Rattlesnake Bar with the intention of leading a better life, but my conviction hounded me at every turn until I could stand it no longer I have been driven to it, and henceforth my hand is against everybody I suppose everybody's hand is against me

"Rattlesnake Dick" was only about twenty one years of age when he entered upon his career of crime He was nearly six feet in height, and weighed about 160 pounds, slight of build but rather broad shouldered, not fleshy, but very muscular He was very handsome, from a woman's point of view at least, for his features were regular in outline, and his form was almost a paragon of manly beauty His hair was black, and his neck was long, while his flashing black eye betrayed every passion that animated his mind In walking, he displayed that supple, springing motion peculiar to the Indian or the white man who has lived for the greater portion of his life upon the border

THE ROBBER GANG

As has been stated, he inaugurated his criminal career by robbing a stage in Shasta after which he committed other robberies on the highway in that county, and wandering southward, existed by sluice robbing and other devices of like nature, until he reached his old haunts on the American River Here he ranged from Rattlesnake to Folsom, where he had a rendezvous, and where in May 1856, he gathered around him his first gang The principal members of this gang were, George Skinner, *alias* Walker, *alias* Williams, Cyrus Skinner, brother of George, and bearing the same *aliases*, Adolph Newton, better known as 'Big 'Dolph Newton,' Nickamore Romero and Wm T Carter With these men, 'Rattlesnake Dick' for a time bade defiance to the law-abiding portion of the community Stages were robbed, burglaries were perpetrated, and larcenies of every description committed

ROBBERY OF WELLS FARGO & CO'S EXPRESS

The crowning act of the gang, and the one that ultimately resulted in its final dissolution, was the robbery of Wells Fargo & Co's gold train from Yreka Dick and his men had previously ascertained that the bullion, amounting to $80,000, would be packed on mules guarded by twenty men, and driven by way of Trinity Mountain, and it was at this place they resolved to attack the train Trinity Mountain is in many places lonely and desolate in the extreme, being a spur of the basaltic formations that line the Sierra on its western slope, and a better position for the attack could not have been found Their plan of attack was to the effect that George Skinner, Newton Romero, Carter, and a Mexican should lie in wait for the train on the mountain attack it if necessary, and secure the plunder, while Dick and Cy Skinner made a raid into Placer County for the purpose of securing a band of mules upon which to pack the gold as the express company's mules were branded and would betray the robbers if they attempted to drive them off

George Skinner and his companions were very successful in carrying out their portion of the programme They waited until the train, in charge of George Barstow, came abreast of them in a lonely highway over the mountains, when they sprang suddenly among the convoy, and, with weapons drawn and cocked commanded them to stop The action was so sudden, and the demeanor of the robbers so fierce that the men with the train could not resist The consequence was that they were all tied to neighboring trees and the train unloaded They had waited several days for Dick and Cyrus Skinner to return with the mules, but they never came, and the robbers who had dared so much resolved to get off, with a portion of the metal at least, that night, for they knew that something must have happened to the mule-raiding party They carried away with them about $40,000 worth of the gold and buried the remainder in the mountain where it probably lies to day, there being no record of its ever having been removed Before leaving the spot however, a quarrel arose among them as to the division of the plunder, and the Mexican was killed They carried the gold to their rendezvous at Folsom, and there discovered that Dick and Cyrus Skinner had been arrested for stealing the mules, and were at that moment lodged in Auburn Jail In the meantime, the party of twenty men tied up on Trinity Mountain managed to get loose, and hurrying into the lower country, gave information of the robbery to the authorities A fearful hue and cry was immediately raised against the daring robbers, and Jack Barkley, then Wells & Fargo's detective in that section of the country started in pursuit of the highwaymen with a posse of five citizens The opposing parties met at night near Folsom, and the firing commenced on both sides Almost at the first shot four of the posse deserted, leaving Barkley and another man to fight it out the best way they could For a few moments the affray was very hot Barkley shooting away from two revolvers, and his companion firing at every opportunity George Skinner was killed and Romero and Newton wounded—Romero being captured in the American River, which he attempted to cross by swimming, wounded as he was Romero, Newton and Carter were tried for the robbery, and sent to the penitentiary for ten years each, dating from July 9, 1856, but Carter was afterward pardoned for certain information which he gave the detectives in regard to the stolen property, and which led to the ultimate recovery of the $40,000 concealed in the den at Folsom

RECORD OF GEORGE SKINNER

The prison record of George Skinner may be appropriate at this point He was sent to the penetentiary the first time in August 1851, from El Dorado County, for some crime committed in that county and served a term of two years He was the twentieth man incarcerated in the State Prison of this State June 13, 1854 he was convicted of grand larceny in Yuba County, and sent to the State Prison for three years, but escaped October 24, 1854, and was killed in 1856, as stated

The first that is heard of his brother Cyrus was in Placer County, in 1855, he being convicted of grand larceny and on May 26th of that year was sent to the State Prison, on five commitments, for a term of fourteen years He escaped shortly after, and it was while enjoying this furlough that he met "Rattlesnake Dick," and was arrested with that individual for mule-stealing They both escaped from the jail at Auburn, where they were confined, and, separating, Skinner was recaptured and sent to the penetentiary He remained there until 1860, when he again escaped and left the State, emigrating to Montana, where he met his just deserts, being hanged by a vigilance committee

DICK AND A NEW GANG

After his escape from Auburn Jail, Dick found his gang completely broken up, and finding that he could not hope to cope single-handed with the Sheriffs of that section, he went to San Francisco where he met a number of desperadoes, among whom were George Taylor, Alcck Wright, Billy Dickson, and Jim Driscoll, who afterwards formed the leading spirits of his gang

While in that city Dick ran a course which, if not exactly criminal, was decidedly loose, and he was arrested several times on suspicion and finally "shown up" with a number of others in the Plaza—it being the custom of those days to introduce the thieves and other dangerous characters to the limited police force, that at that time guarded the city About this time the Vigilance Committee arose, like a veritable giant of the people, and spreading terror among the evil-doers by their prompt and efficient measures, drove Dick and his new-found allies out of the city back to the placers They ranged out of Rattlesnake Bar, along the various roads that intersect that portion of the State, and committed innumerable depredations without fear of punishment, for the country literally swarmed with desperadoes from every clime beneath the sun, and the promoters of law and order were for the time being defied A continual war was raging between the highwaymen and the Sheriffs, and desperate fights frequently occurred on nearly every road in the State

DICK'S HATRED OF JOHN C BOGGS

Probably the man most feared by these characters, was John C Boggs, then Deputy Sheriff of Placer County Boggs seemed to bear a charmed life, for he fought these men wherever he found them, and always escaped without injury, although others were shot down beside him, and as a general thing he made a capture whenever he attempted one It is strange, by the way, that Mr Boggs was not elected Sheriff of the county in those days, for he did his duty in every instance, and accomplished more for the county in ridding it of desperate characters than any Sheriff that was elected, and he ran for the office often, but was invariably defeated (Mr Boggs is the present Sheriff of Placer County, being elected in September, 1879) Politics, even at that early date in the history of this State, was pretty much the same as it is at the present time, and partisan feeling overbalanced every consideration of efficiency for the office Rattlesnake Dick was particularly opposed to Boggs, not for any "business transactions" that had occurred between them on the road, but because, as Dick asserted, the Deputy Sheriff had sworn falsely against him in some case for which Dick was tried It is more than likely, however that the deadly enmity which Dick bore towards Boggs was occasioned by the latter's persistent pursuit of the young robber, and his frequent frustrations of Dick's plans

It would be impossible to give a full and complete account of the numberless encounters between Boggs and Dick, but there are two that cannot be omitted, and will serve to show the character of the men On one occasion, in the latter part of 1857, Boggs learned that Dick and George Taylor were on the stage from Nevada City bound for Folsom, so one morning he rode out of Folsom and waited for his men, carrying with him a compliment of handcuffs, a warrant, and a derringer He met the stage as it was coming down Harmon Hill, and commanded the driver to stop, which he did Stage drivers were in the habit of stopping frequently at the behest of strangers, even in those days Dick and Taylor were on the top of the stage, in company with A W Bee, afterwards Washington correspondent of a San Francisco journal Boggs invited the two men he was after to alight, but they immediately denied their identity, and commenced parleying with the Deputy Sheriff in regard to the matter Taylor at last demanded Boggs authority and asked to see his warrant The officer was for a moment thrown off his guard, and commenced fumbling in his pockets for the document asked for He did not produce it however The two highwaymen taking advantage of the Deputy Sheriff's obedience to their request, opened fire on him with their revolvers, which was promptly returned by Boggs with his derringer, but the single shot which he fired had no other effect than to increase the trepidation of Mr Bee, who probably has a most vivid recollection of California life to this day Dick and Taylor of course escaped, it being the height of folly for Boggs unarmed as he was, to follow them after they had left the stage and struck over the hill It is said that his countenance presented a most woeful appearance on his return to Folsom, with his wristless handcuffs, his unserved warrant, and his empty derringer He received the highest credit, however, for his courageous attempt, but his friends could not help "smiling" heartily at his abortive effort to capture two such desperate men as Rattlesnake Dick and George Taylor, with the single weapon he carried on the occasion

Another encounter took place in the forests of

Nevada County which proved more successful for Boggs The authorities learned that Dick could be found in the vicinity of Nevada City, and George Johnson, the Sheriff of Placer County, and Boggs, started in pursuit They met Dick in the woods on the slopes of the Sierra and the robber, as usual, showed fight A running fight ensued without any damage being done and Dick after emptying his revolver at his pursuers, sprang away from them at a very brisk pace in fact he would have escaped had he not tripped in some undergrowth and before he could rise again Johnson and Boggs were on him He called for quarter which was freely given, and Nevada City Jail was his lodging place that night He escaped soon after, as was his invariable custom He seemed to have a peculiar faculty for breaking from the flimsy prison houses that were erected in those days, and probably escaped from every jail in that section of the State

ESCAPE FROM JAIL

He was once confined in the Auburn jail which happened to be very crowded at the time and as he was a known jail breaker as well as a desperate man, every precaution was taken to keep him within the walls He was heavily ironed from the hip to the ankle and a strict watch kept upon him by the keepers One day a gentleman named Hillard came to the jail and asked permission of L L Bullock who had charge of the place, to see one of the prisoners His request was granted and Dick Warrick an under keeper, opened the barred door leading to the corridor where the prisoners were confined and after Mr Hillard had entered, locked it again but forgot to take the key out of the lock and went away to attend to other duties Rattlesnake Dick observed his oversight and took advantage of it He passed his arm through the bars and unlocked the door, passing quietly from the place ironed as he was, and eventually made his escape through the connivance of a man named Al Britton who concealed him in a barn near Auburn until it was safe for him to leave

ROBBERIES BY THE GANG

Dick was not immediately concerned in every robbery perpetrated by his gang but probably instigated and planned most of them There was one however worthy of mention that he was not at all cognizant of This was the robbery of the stage running between Rattlesnake Bar and Folsom, by Jim Driscoll and Cherokee Bob The two highwaymen concealed themselves in a ditch above the road and when the stage came within proper distance they leaped upon the boot and before the bewildered driver knew that he had two unwelcome passengers on board Wells & Fargo's treasure box containing $6 000, was in their possession They buried the money and separated Cherokee Bob crossing the mountains to Carson and Driscoll, making his way through Dick Fuller's to Vernon, on the Sacramento River, where he took passage on a wood-boat to Red Bluff Sheriff Bullock started in pursuit without a single clue, and the capture of the robbers seemed hopeless, for both Driscoll and Bob were comparatively unknown in a country where so many similar characters committed their depredations The Sheriff made the attempt, however, and one day, while in Sacramento, related the circumstance to Chas O'Neil and Dan Gay both of whom were Sheriffs or deputies at the time The fact that the robber, or robbers, for they did not know how many were concerned, had apparently left the State, impressed Messrs O'Neil and Gay as being a trick peculiarly Driscoll's, and upon investigation this theory was strengthened by the fact that "a man with a halt in his walk" had been seen making his way to Vernon, and afterwards on the wood boat for Red Bluff As Driscoll had "a halt in his walk," the supposition became almost a certainty and the authorities at Red Bluff and other points were notified, but Driscoll managed to elude the Sheriffs, both at Red Bluff and Marysville returning to Vernon on the identical wood boat on which he had taken passage after the robbery Mr Bullock was on the lookout for him there and when the boat made a landing he stepped on board and, much to Driscoll's surprise, arrested him Driscoll, on his way back to Auburn, was continually asking the question, "Bullock how did you know I did the job?" and "how in h—l did you track me?" To which the reticent Sheriff only smiled grimly, and replied, that such a notorious thief as Driscoll did not have much chance in California just then He admitted his guilt, was sent to State Prison for a long term of years, and a short time after made a proposition to "turn up the swag" (meaning the $6,000) and leave State, if granted a free pardon, but the authorities would not listen to him, and Cherokee Bob took the treasure as a sort of legacy

PHILLIPS, OF THE MOUNTAINEER HOUSE

Driscoll's further history is closely connected with that of a man named Jack Phillips, and this sketch would not be complete without these details also Phillips kept a wayside tavern, called the Mountaineer House, on the Folsom road, about three miles from Auburn This place did not possess the best reputation in the world from the start As time passed on, rumors of midnight gatherings at Phillips of other characters besides honest teamsters and mule drivers, began to gain ground and the place was avoided by everyone who regarded his life or property After events proved that the house was a rendezvous for most of the desperadoes that then cursed the country, the worst being Tom Bell's gang a band of cut throats and highway robbers that numbered several hundred and who pillaged the State from the Oregon border to the southern lakes, rivalling Murietta and his horde in boldness and brutality These men had a regular code of signals,

signs, and passwords by which they made themselves known to each other whenever they met At Phillips' place, they introduced themselves by calling for liquor and when producing the money with which to pay for the drink displayed a bullet with a string through it, and the individual being recognized as a member of the gang, was treated with all the hospitality due a 'man of the road Every effort to break up this rendezvous was unsuccessful until the murder of a Jewish peddler named Rosenthal, on the banks of a lonely stream near Phillips', known as Rose Spring, when the authorities became aroused to more than their usual vigilance, and determined efforts were made to capture the unknown murderers It was strongly suspected that Tom Bell's gang did the work, and that Alcck Wright, Billy Dickson, and Jim Driscoll, of 'Rattlesnake Dick's" gang assisted, or knew more about the crime than they would willingly tell, but nothing definite was ever known in regard to the matter Sheriff Paul, of Calaveras County, interested himself in "working up' the murder, and in the course of his investigations came across a Mexican who disclosed the string bullet signal of Phillips to him, and he resolved to commence at that tavern

The Sheriff, in pursuance of this resolution, visited the rendezvous, and producing the bullet, was freely admitted, and while staying all night at the place, succeeded in learning much to prove that Phillips harbored the desperadoes suspected He left next morning and did not return for a week, when he brought a posse of men with him and arrested Phillips and two others The tavern-keeper was tried for harboring highway robbers and served a term in the State Prison

MYSTERIOUS DEATH OF A PRISONER

The investigation in regard to the murder at Rose Springs still continued and the convicts confined in the State's Prison received the information that Jim Driscoll, who was then in prison, was about to divulge to the officers all that he knew of the affair Measures were promptly taken to prevent him from doing so One day while passing under the corridor a man known as 'Dirty" Thompson, one of Tom Bell's gang, dropped a bar of iron on his head, and erysipelas eventually set in, which caused his death, although there is a legend among the convicts that Ch s Mortimer who was confined in the prison at the time, fearing that he would make a confession before he died, administered poison to him He died very suddenly at any rate

DEATH OF RATTLESNAKE DICK

And now after those scenes that have formed the criminal drama comes the closing act of all, the tragedy that ended the career of Rattlesnake Dick He had boasted that he would never rot in a prison as long as a revolver could keep him out, and the manner in which he carried out the boast may be observed when it is known that although confined in nearly every jail in the northern mines, he succeeded in breaking them all About half-past 8 o clock on Monday night, the 11th of July, 1859, some one informed George W Martin Deputy Tax Collector, of Placer County, that Rattlesnake Dick and another desperado had gone through Auburn on horseback Mr Martin mounted a horse, and being joined by Under Sheriff Geo C Johnston and Deputy Sheriff W M Crutcher started in pursuit They met on the Illinoistown road, about one mile from Auburn, and Johnston, who was riding ahead, called upon the men to halt The only reply was made by Dick, who asked what was wanted and the next instant a flash paled the sheen of the moonlight and a bullet sped from the revolver which Dick held, passing through Johnson's left hand, cutting his bridle rein, and shattering the hand in a horrible manner At the same moment Dick's companion, who was not recognized by the Deputy Sheriff, fired, the ball passing Wm Crutcher and entering the body of Martin, who dropped from his horse dead

For a moment the fight looked dubious for the arresting party for Johnston occupied most of his time plying his spurs and the butt of his revolver upon his horse, which he could not control in any other way, the bridle reins being gone and the animal being frightened by the noise of the firing Johnston finally found an opportunity to fire, and Dick was mortally wounded The two robbers, wounded, then turned and fled, and about half a mile further on some people in a house by the roadside saw two men riding past at a furious pace in the bright moonlight, one of whom was reeling in his saddle, being supported by the other Parties scoured the country during the night, but without result, and no trace was discovered of either until the next morning, when the driver and passengers of the Iowa Hill stage were horrified by the sight of a corpse lying by the roadside near the Junction House It was recognized as that of Dick, and he had ridden over a mile from the scene of his last fight before lying down to die He was shot twice through the body both bullets passing clear through, from breast to back and side to side Either would have ultimately proved fatal, but the immediate cause of his death was from a bullet through the brain, whether inflicted by his companion or himself is a question L L Bullock however who was then Sheriff of the county and who had the body conveyed to Auburn inclines to the belief that Dick, finding that he was bleeding to death committed suicide, as he says when the body was found the arm was in such a position as would warrant the belief When the body of Dick was found it was lying on a *manilla*, on a pile of brush, a saddle blanket partly covering him He had on a pair of kid gloves, in the right hand of one was a slip of paper, on which was scrawled in pencil the words —

"Rattlesnake Dick dies but never surrenders as

all true Britons do," and on the other side was written, "If J Boggs is dead, I am satisfied" He probably mistook Martin for Boggs, his inveterate enemy, and supposed that he had been shot and these last words showed the hate and fear in which this prince of highwaymen held the brave Deputy Sheriff

AN AFFECTING LETTER

A letter was found on the body of Dick from his sister, which for pathos and true sisterly love and deep, enduring affection, has seldom been equalled, and the sympathy which it awakens in the breast of every kind hearted man or woman must be genuine How two such beings, so different in every respect, could be allied by bonds of relationship is almost past belief The following is a copy of the letter —

SWEET HOME March 14 1859

MY DEAR, DEAR BROTHER I can scarcely believe, or rather realize, that I am again indulging in the privilege of addressing you, with the hope of being heard or understood—and tremblingly I ask that you, my beloved brother, the guide of my infant joys, the long lost friend of my childhood will allow a renewed correspondence to open between you and your good old home Oh! how our hearts have ached for a word from your own pen Years have passed away since your last letter reached us—years that now seem to be lifetimes I have grieved, but never despaired, for I have prayed to the Father that he would restore you to the paths of rectitude, but if he has not already you will say Ah me! He will never save me! But I say, faithfully, He will Oh, brother, will you not be saved? God sees your heart, while you read these words He knows, if there is a secret wish there, it is to be a better man If there be but the bud of a resolution, He knows Hear him say Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and all things shall be added thereunto" Jesus will raise your head and make you a new man Go to Him oh! my brother

Will you not write a few words to your own home? It may, indeed, be a bitter task, but may it not prove a blessing? Do try to overcome every obstacle look down deep into your heart and see if there is not a wish to remember your sister, your own most affectionate sister

HARRIET BARTER

P S —Please do write, dear brother, and I will tell you so many things that will interest you
To Richard H Barter

There was no envelope to the letter, and no indication whatever as to where it was written or mailed but as Dick received letters frequently, while in jail, from Canada it is thought that this was from that section

THE LAST OF THE TRAGEDY

The body was brought to Auburn in a "prairie schooner," or mule team, and while lying on the sidewalk in front of Masonic Hall, in that town, an unwarranted indignity was imposed upon it by a prominent citizen named Sam Whitmarsh, who deliberately raised his heavy boot and kicked the dead desperado in the face This action, in a great measure, defeated him for the office of Supervisor a year later The rugged Argonauts could not vote for a man who would thus grossly insult a corpse Dick was buried in the clothes he wore at his death—fine black pants, light colored vest, a light drab merino coat, and kid gloves Thus ended the career of one of the boldest villains that ever stopped a stage or rifled a treasure-box George W Martin was buried by the Masonic Order, and ten years afterward Aleck Wright was tried for his murder it being believed he was the companion of Dick on the night of the affray as he left that section of country immediately afterwards, but the evidence was not sufficient, and he was acquitted

It has always been a disputed point as to who really was with Dick on the night in question some holding that it was George Taylor, and others that it was Aleck Wright, but it is generally considered that the latter was the man The manner of his death is also involved in obscurity, but the theory that his companion on the night of the affray shot him is strengthened by the fact that Dick always told his gang that whenever it became impossible for him to escape to kill him and get away themselves, but the position of Dick's hand, with a pistol in it, is no proof that he committed suicide He found that he could go no further, and, knowing that the officers of the law were liable to discover him at any moment, wrote the lines quoted and gave the word to his comrade to kill him

CHINAMEN SLAUGHTER A FAMILY

The people of Placer County, as well as of the State, were shocked by the report of an appalling tragedy committed near Rocklin on the 15th of September, 1876 The locality was three miles north of Rocklin, on a place known as the Old Ryan Ranch The victims were Mr H N Sargent, a well-known and highly respected citizen of that locality, and Mr and Mrs Xavier D Oder employed by Mr Sargent The murderers were Chinamen, headed by a young viper named Ah Sam who for a number of years served as cook in different private families in Auburn A few days previous Mr Sargent had sold these Chinamen a mining claim for $120, and the only known provocation for the murder was the desire on the part of the Chinamen to repossess the money Mr Oder and his wife were keeping house for Mr Sargent and as though afraid to make the attack on all at once, they, to decoy Mr Sargent from the house, told him they wanted to purchase more mining ground and wished him to go with them to the claim for that purpose While on the way to the claim and nearly half a mile from the house, one of the Chinamen walking in the rear shot Mr Sargent in the back, turning quickly to face his assailant, a Chinaman in advance shot him again Five times he was shot before he fell, and then, for fear he might survive he was shot again in the head After this,

it is supposed, the murderous wretches rushed back to the house and completed their bloody work on Mr and Mrs Oder, before hunting for the money At all events, Mrs Oder, shot with a pistol and her head cut open with an axe, was found lying in a pool of blood on the floor, and in an adjoining room, trunks broken open with the same bloody axe that had served to scatter the brains of Mrs Oder, were found, rummaged of their contents and all in them of value, including the $120 received by Mr Sargent a few days before for the mine, gone About sixty yards from the house was the body of Mr Oder, lying on his face, and pierced with three bullets

Soon after the outrage a neighbor passing by took occasion to call On approaching the door and seeing the mangled and gory form of Mrs Oder, he was horrified, and at once started for Rocklin to give the alarm Officers were soon on the premises, who began at once a search for the murderers They had no idea Mr Sargent was killed, until while hunting for the perpetrators of the horrible crime, they heard groans, and on going in the direction from which they emanated, found Mr Sargent lying senseless on his face, though still alive He was at once taken to Rocklin and placed under surgical treatment and though he revived sufficiently to recover his reason, during which time he gave the information that his assailants were Penryn Chinamen, and that Ah Sam was one of them he died from the effects of his six wounds any one of which might have proven fatal in time about 9 A M the next morning The Sheriff and Coroner were sent for, and while the former and his deputies scoured the country in search of the murderers, the latter held an inquest over the remains of the unfortunate victims The jury found in the case of Mr Sargent, that he came to his death from wounds inflicted by Ah Sam and Ah Jim and another Chinaman to them unknown In the case of Oder and his wife, they found that they came to their death at the hands of parties to them unknown

During the raid by the officers some fifteen Chinamen in all were taken into custody and lodged temporarily—until the arrival of the east bound passenger train—in Exchange Hall Rocklin, where a heavy guard was required to keep the enraged citizens, who began to gather around, from taking possession of the prisoners and lynching them Out of all the Chinamen arrested, Sheriff McCormick decided to hold four, and on the arrival of the train it took much tact and determined work on the part of the officers to get these four through the crowd to the depot and on the cars The four Chinamen were taken to Auburn and lodged in jail

THE CHINESE EXPELLED FROM ROCKLIN

On Monday morning, a meeting of the citizens of Rocklin was held, which decided to notify all the Chinamen in town to leave by six o clock that evening, or be driven out Many packed up and left at once, and by 4 o'clock P M the last squad, burdened with their baggage, filed out of town, even to those who were employed by the railroad company At 6 o'clock a body of men marched to the Chinese quarters and demolished every house, to a total of about twenty five, that the moon-eyes had previously occupied In one was a stove containing some fire, and when the roof fell the rubbish was ignited, and for a few minutes quite a conflagration was threatened, but a stream from the force pump at the Railroad Round House prevented the fire spreading Meetings were held the same evening at Roseville and Penryn, and at each place committees were appointed to notify the Chinese of the respective neighborhoods to leave before 12 o clock the next day It is useless to say that at the expiration of the time few Chinese were to be found at either of the above named places

A band of some fifteen to twenty armed men from Roseville and another band of about 100 from Rocklin, traveled up and down the country from Penryn to Roseville, and out towards Folsom as far as the American River, visiting the various Chinese camps driving out the occupants of those which had not already been deserted, and leveling their huts to the ground Though determined in their work, they seemed not excited, and manifested no desire to plunder At Pino, also, a delegation waited on the Chinese, and in a brief space of time there was not a Celestial around

The only Chinaman to be found in that section of the country was John Boggs' cook, who in consideration of being allowed to stay, promised Mr Boggs that he would render him assistance in hunting up all the guilty parties Assisted by this Chinaman, Mr Boggs was enabled to arrest one Ah Fook, at Folsom This Ah Fook was said by Boggs Chinaman to be one of the murderers From the day of the murder the most vigorous search was instituted for the assassins, and various arrests were made of Chinamen supposed to be more or less connected with the affair Some were discharged for want of evidence, while others were kept in custody The arch rascal, Ah Sam, managed to elude the officers and keep concealed from those who desired to know his whereabouts

EXPEDITION AFTER AH SAM

J C Boggs, of Penryn, a special detective for the railroad company, had from the start been very diligent in his search for the perpetrators, and as results show, his diligence was only surpassed by his perseverence After putting together certain points in the case which he had been able to collect, he came to the conclusion that Ah Sam was somewhere up in Plumas County, and accordingly, about the 1st of February, he started for that region in hopes of procuring his arrest On arriving there and making inquiry he heard of a Chinaman that answered the description of the one he wanted who

was at the time cooking for C W Gulliver at the Gold Strike Mine, on Wolf Creek, near Greenville

Arrangements were made for his arrest, but, when the officers gained the premises it was found that the bird had flown Other Chinamen hearing of Boggs' presence had hastened ahead and warned Sam of approaching danger Boggs remained in the neighborhood prosecuting his search for several days, until at length feeling that the culprit must be out of his immediate reach, he temporarily abandoned the search, and returned home

DISCOVERY AND DEATH OF THE MURDERER

Ah Sam it seems, started for Rich Bar, which is on the East Branch of the North Fork of Feather River, about twenty-five miles from Greenville, but owing to the deep snow and rugged country he made his way with great difficulty On the 15th of February with his feet frozen and nearly famished with hunger he made his appearance at the cabin of Mr Ira Wentworth, which is on a high mountain off the road, and near Rich Bar He desired food and shelter for the night

Food was given him, but Mr Wentworth refused to harbor him The next morning he made his appearance and again desired food which was given him, and once more he went away That day Mr Wentworth went down to the Bar, and told the boys at the mine of the suspicious looking Chinaman on the mountain They had heard that the officers were looking for a Chinamen in that vicinity, and concluded this was the one, at all events they decided to arrest him, and for that purpose two young miners, T J Sentz and A Buringhausen, started in pursuit They soon came on to Ah Sam but finding him intrenched behind a ledge of rocks, and armed with a pistol which he showed a disposition to use, they concluded that to take him without endangering their lives would require a larger force Accordingly one remained and watched him, while the other went for reinforcements which soon arrived to the number of eight armed men

When Sam saw his arrest was inevitable and realizing what would follow, he told them in good English that he would kill himself before they should take him and before they could reach him, he took out his pistol and shot himself in the abdomen He was taken down to Rich Bar where he lived two days, refusing to answer questions or converse on the matter for which he had been arrested

On his death he was packed in snow and brought by way of Reno to Auburn, under the direction of District Attorney Bullock Coroner Swett at once summoned a jury and proceeded to hold an inquest over the body Numerous witnesses were examined from both Auburn and Penryn who with scarcely an exception testified that they recognized the body before them as that of Ah Sam The jury brought in a verdict in accordance with the foregoing statement After the inquest the Chinamen were offered the body, but they refused positively to have anything to do with it

Accordingly, the Coroner had him buried the next day, near the Chinese burying-ground And thus fittingly terminated the career of one of the most brutal murderers that ever disgraced Placer County with his presence The rewards that had been offered for his capture aggregated $850—$600 by the State and $250 by the Chinese Six Companies This amount we presume, was divided among those who were instrumental in thus hastily terminating his career

MURDER BY INDIANS

John Norton was murdered in the fall of 1877 on the public highway leading from Auburn to Forest Hill, in broad daylight, by two of the most desperate Indians in that part of the State, Indian Charlie and Indian Bill It seems that when the Indians saw Norton coming alone and on foot down the road, they made up their minds to rob him On meeting him they demanded his money Norton told them he had none, and started to run At this Indian Charlie shot him the ball striking his shoulder, but the shot, failing to have the desired effect, the other Indian fired and Norton fell to the ground The Indians, coming up drew knives to complete the job their bullets had commenced In their endeavor to cut his throat Norton evidently grabbed the knives by the blade to ward them off for, when found his hands were shockingly cut While engaged in their butchery another man came in sight, and the Indians, becoming alarmed, escaped in the brush By excessive diligence in following them up Sheriff McCormick finally captured Charlie some ten miles above Auburn, near the North Fork of the American River

About two months after the capture of Charlie, he obtained information which satisfied him that his man, "Indian Bill," was at one of two camps in El Dorado County, either Volcanoville or Bottle Hill It was upon the last day of his official term, before arrangements could be matured for making the search when Deputies McCormick, Jr and Laughlin were sent out in pursuit of the fugitive They arrived at Georgetown, and accompanied by C Cushman and Thos Lewis, of the latter place, started for Bottle Hill, which place they reached about midnight They surrounded the camp and gave the alarm but the Indians refused to come out The door of the cabin was then broken down, when McCormick and Cushman entered and discovered them man in a small side apartment, eyeing them through a low narrow doorway McCormick told him to come out, they wanted him he immediately began to shoot He could have been instantly killed at this moment by McCormick, who had him covered with a Henry Rifle but his point was to take the man alive After some shooting on both sides, and his still refusing to come out, they threatened to burn him out, and at once began to pile fuel against the



RESIDENCE OF A.H.GATES.
LINCOLN, PLACER CO., CAL.



RESIDENCE OF Wm AMBROSE.
AUBURN, PLACER CO., CAL.

ide of the wigwam Seeing this he finally gave imself up, though not without a desperate struggle o retain his arms, consisting of pistol rifle, ind natchet

This completed the capture of every known fugi ive from justice in the County at that time, and Sheriff McCormick on retiring from office left every ecused rascal within his jurisdiction, including five nurderers, safely in the lock up, giving to his suc essor an even start and clear sailing

WRECKING A RAILROAD TRAIN

A desperate attempt was made to rob the East-ound mail and express train on the Central Pacific Railroad near Cape Horn Mills, on the night of eptember 1 1881, but fortunately the would-be obbers obtained no booty To stop the train the obbers had torn up one of the rails, and coming on he place under full headway, the engine jumped he track As it was the forward locomotive, the nail, express, baggage, and one first car were itched, but without doing any material damage Alarmed at the shock, the clerk of the mail car ppeared at the door, when he received a command o throw up his hands This was the first intimation s to the cause of the stoppage A similar demand vas, at about the same time. made on the express nessenger, but instead of complying with their equest, he dodged back at once and extinguished the ights Strange to say no further demands were nade but a few minutes later the robbers were eard hallooing to each other as if collecting their orces for a retreat A runner was sent back to Colfax who telegraphed to Sacramento and the wrecking train, having on board a number of detec ives, was dispatched to the scene of the would be obbery at once On an inspection of the grounds after the departure of the robbers, there were found nine masks, fifteen or twenty giant powder cartridges, a quantity of fuse axes, sledges etc , and such other minor articles as were necessary for a systematic and wholesale robbery It was afterwards learned by Sheriff Boggs and his deputies that three men were iving in a cabin on the North Fork of the American River, who claimed to be miners, but who had neither mining tools to work with nor a claim to work This suspicious circumstance furnished a clue, which being worked up, led to the capture of every one ngaged in the attempt

The persons arrested were John Mason, E Sturgal Reuben A Rogers, and A H Frizzel, September 1th, and George H Shinn, October 27th The trial of the train wreckers constituted one of the *causes elebre* of Placer County

SINGULAR REVELATION OF MURDER

On the 16th of September, 1881, the citizens of Placer County were shocked with the revelation of what had every appearance of being a foul and deliberate murder which had been committed two years previous The circumstances are related as follows

In 1859 Ambrose S Niles came to California across the plains from Wisconsin There came with him from the same State and same neighborhood a friend by the name of James Singleton After arriving in this State Niles settled on some land about four miles west of Lincoln, Placer County, while Singleton went to work in the same neighborhood for wages Niles soon acquired some prominence in business, and was generally regarded as an upright and reliable man Singleton being industrious and steady made money and saved it Niles became quite heavily indebted to Singleton though in just what amount can never be known After several years of farming during which time Singleton had become well known in and about Lincoln, and quite a favorite among those with whom he worked he struck out for other fields of labor He went to Nevada but in a year returned to Lincoln He then went to Sacramento, and between Oakland and Sacramento he worked at the livery business up to the time of his death

About Thanksgiving time in 1876 he came from Oakland, where he was then employed to Lincoln, for the purpose of visiting his friends, and if possible, to get his money from Niles After visiting briefly in town he, promising to see his friends there again, got on a wagon which was going that way and rode out to Niles' place Either the next day or the day after he and Niles went to Sheridan with a team, and from that day no one ever saw him again alive Of course those he had promised to visit inquired of Niles what had become of him and Niles' answer was, that while at Sheridan he jumped on the train and went to Marysville The thought of foul play at the time seemed to have entered the heads of some of the neighbors but Niles' excellent standing discouraged any general expression on the subject

It was known that Niles hired man Rapp had filled up an old well at Niles request the day after the latter and Singleton had went to Sheridan On being questioned Niles told a conflicting and untenable story, and all the circumstances put together tended to confirm the suspicions, and after Niles sold out and went away certain parties would say, occasionally they would give so and so to see the bottom of that old well About two months previous to the discovery of the body, one Thomas Brown, who from the first had been a convert to the idea that Niles had something to do with the disappearance of Singleton went to Sacramento and there learned, on top of all else, that Niles had negotiated a note due to Singleton from some other party On his return he again agitated the subject, and insisted that the old well should be dug out Others sided with him and it was resolved to do something The Coroner was applied to, but he had no authority to impose an expense on the county for digging out old wells Finally, upon the suggestion of the Dis-

trict Attorney W B Laidner, a subscription was taken among the citizens sufficient to pay the expenses of digging out the well Accordingly work was begun They continued digging until they came upon boards laid quite regularly like a rude floor Most of the party said "Here is the bottom, and no body has been found But one of them, thinking the regularity of the floor a suspicious circumstance, persuaded his comrades to continue the search Upon proceeding lower down they found, two and one-half feet of earth beneath the boards, sticks and trash thrown in promiscuously These being removed, another floor of boards was found Upon raising one of these, the legs of a human body were discovered Their search had been rewarded by the discovery of the body of James Singleton They at once stopped the process of exhuming the body and notified the Coroner and District Attorney A guard was then placed over the well which remained on duty all night The Coroner, the next morning, took charge of the body The news of the finding of the body spread like wildfire throughout the country, and the most intense excitement prevailed The body was taken into the town of Lincoln and the streets were thronged with excited people The remains were in an advanced state of decomposition The skull had been literally mashed The clothing was well preserved and readily identified An inquest was held over the remains, the jury being composed of E Jarvis, John Rea, John Heaney, H C Johnson, T H Jeter, F Hertyford, and N Cortes The following was their verdict —

In the matter of the inquisition upon the body of James Singleton, deceased, we, the undersigned, jurors summoned to appear before J D Redfern Coroner of the county of Placer at Lincoln, on the 17th day of September 1881, to inquire into the cause of death and having been sworn according to law, and made such inquisition, after inspecting the body and hearing the testimony adduced, upon our oaths, each and all do say That we find the deceased was named James Singleton, a native of Ireland aged about fifty years, that he came to his death about the middle of November 1876 by the blow of a deadly weapon on his head inflicted by the hand of one A S Niles according to our best information and belief and which was done about four miles west of Lincoln on the premises at that time owned by said A S Niles, in this county, all of which we certify to by this inquisition in writing by us signed this 17th day of September A D 1881

In the meantime Sheriff Boggs and Constable Hotchkiss, of Lincoln were out after the supposed murderer Niles It was reported that Niles, who was out selling patent beds and seat cushions, had that day passed through Wheatland Hearing of this, a Deputy Sheriff of Yuba County, Thos Beven, started in pursuit, and made the arrest about five miles from Wheatland on the road to the foot-hills Niles asked on what charge he was arrested, and when told for murder, it is said he turned very pale and broke completely down After his arrest he was turned over to the officers of Placer County and lodged in the Auburn jail He then admitted that the body found was that of Singleton, and confessed that he threw it in the well He denied, however, that he slew him, but said as they were driving home they got into a dispute on religious matters which was followed by an altercation, in which Singleton struck him, and while he was defending himself the horses took fright and ran away, throwing both of them out, stunning Niles, and that the wheels passed over Singleton's head, smashing his skull Niles said that after his recovery from the shock he examined Singleton and found him dead, and, fearing that he would not be believed in stating the above, he concluded to throw him into the old well near by and fill it up, and thus avoid any trouble and save the county the expense of an inquest

A TRAGIC END

After being in jail about a week he concluded to end his misery by committing suicide It seems that he borrowed a knife from Mason, one of the accused train-wreckers, for the ostensible purpose of cutting tobacco This he took pains to whet to a keen edge and with it cut his throat It was about midnight, and one of the prisoners, who was awake reading, heard a noise like the falling of water Hearing Niles groan at the same time, he asked if he was sick To which the reply was made 'Yes, but not much' His weak, husky voice aroused the suspicions of his neighboring prisoner, who at once gave the alarm and called the Sheriff Medical assistance was summoned, but he could not be saved He lived but a few minutes The act was evidently contemplated, his principle motive, as appeared from a letter to his wife, being to end his miserable existence, save lawyers' fees, and save what property he had for his wife and family While in his letter he denied his guilt the fact that he destroyed himself was generally regarded as evidence that he was guilty of the crime of which he was accused, and that he felt a certainty of conviction and an infliction of the severest penalty Much sympathy was expressed for his family, and for his brothers, both of whom were men of excellent standing But for Niles himself the general opinion was that his tragic and awful end was a just conclusion to what must have been a miserable life

HOMICIDES AND ROBBERIES

Several of the most noted criminals and homicides have been noticed in the preceding pages Of those not there named there is recorded the killing of a man named Mayberry by A R Tompkins at Spanish Flat on the 24th of January, 1853, in a quarrel over the sale of a mine

1853

March 1st —J J Schmidt was found murdered in

Big Ravine, near Auburn the supposed cause being robbery

July 30th —An Indian was hanged on Bear River, northeast of Auburn, by order of a lynch court, for killing a Chinaman Previous to his execution he confessed to the murder of five Chinamen and one American

November 7th —A man named Jennings was killed by — Morrison, at Whisky Bar Morrison was examined and discharged

1854

June 26th —James Ryan was killed in an affray at Iowa Hill by Patrick Vance

1855

May 12th —The Indians in the neighborhood of Gold Hill were performing the funeral rites upon a deceased member of their tribe, when a quarrel ensued between a squaw and one of the males, which resulted in a brutal murder The man took the woman's child and deliberately cut its head off throwing the body on the fire which was consuming the body of the dead squaw The woman in revenge took the child of her opponent and threw it on the fire but it was rescued from the flames by some of the spectators The Indian was arrested, but subsequently discharged on a *nolle prosequi*

March 19th —M J Van was stabbed and killed by John Roberts, at Iowa Hill They were proprietors of the Crescent City Hotel The trouble grew out of a settlement Roberts was convicted of murder and sentenced to be hanged, but the sentence was commuted by the Governor to imprisonment for life

March 20th —I P Beatty was killed at Rector's Bar by E Lockwood, who was convicted of manslaughter for the crime, and sentenced to two years in State Prison, and fined $1 00

April 10th —Wm Durham was shot and killed, at Auburn, by Hank Marsh Durham was supposed to be insane, and attacked Marsh

April 11th — —— Smith was shot and killed by —— Woodward, in a negro dance-house in Dutch Ravine Both men were gamblers, and the trouble grew out of the favors shown Smith by one of the negro women

June 2d — —— Townsend was shot and mortally wounded by W L Carpenter

September 22d —A Chinaman was killed by an Illinoistown Indian, called Tubbs, on the trail leading from Christian Valley to the North Fork of the American River The citizens of Christian Valley secured Tubbs and hung him to the limb of a tree

September 30th —A B Hall was fatally stabbed by Wm Redmund, *alias* "Pike," in a quarrel caused by whisky

1856

February 10th —Samuel Hillman was shot by John Galagher, at Iowa Hill, in the Alta Saloon

March 5th —Aaron Bracy, a colored man, killed a Chinaman who was in the act of robbing his house

June 3d —Phineas A Longley, toll-keeper at the Whisky Bar Bridge, over the American River, was brutally murdered by a party of Indians

September 13th —John O Connor was shot by Patrick Mahoney, at the Rock Spring House, cause, jealousy

September 28th —Ned Conway, a robber, was shot and killed by the Sheriff and his *posse* He was a member of the notorious Tom Bell gang

November 22d — —— Potts found guilty of murder in the second degree, and sentenced to State Prison for life

1857

January 2d —Thomas Stevens was shot and killed by Benjamin Petrie at the saloon of E W Bennett, on Roach Hill

February 5th —William Gilley, a man living on Bear River, about twelve miles from Auburn, committed suicide by cutting his throat

March 21st —Jos Lester, an Englishman, living at Secret Diggings, shot his wife, killing her instantly, and then committed suicide by shooting himself through the head He was intoxicated at the time

March 21st —Mr A A Mason was brutally assaulted at Michigan Bluff by Foot, Roberts, and Bass He died the week following

June 11th —The Grand Jury found eight indictments for murder Against Marion T Whitburst, *alias* Foots, Wm Roberts and Charles Bass, for the murder of A A Mason, and against five Chinese for the murder of one of their countrymen There were in jail at that time ten prisoners indicted for murder in the first degree, and one for assault to do bodily injury

June 13th —Antonio Soso was shot and killed by Sabriano Robles, at Dutch Ravine They were both Mexicans

June 13th —Philip Gary was stabbed to death by two Chilenos Francisco Acosta and Jemasio, at Dutch Ravine

December 12th —A B Johnson, owner of a valuable claim on Doty's Ravine, several miles from Gold Hill, shot a woman by the name of "Frenchy," or Florisdine, and in attempting to escape was thrown from his horse and killed

December 20th —Andrew Hollenberg, a Swede was shot and killed by Martin Rodriguez, caused by Hollenberg refusing him admittance to his house

December 26th —The cabin of Mr Fordyce was robbed at Rose Springs, by two men who succeeded in getting $300 in coin, and papers to the value of four or five thousand dollars

1858

February 6th —Sigsby *alias* "Buckskin Joe," was shot by Irish George, at Todd's Valley, during a melee at a dance house

February 29th —William Snow was stabbed three

times in the abdomen by Peter Mowry, at Forest Hill The difficulty started about some money

June 11th —Martin Rodriguez who was convicted of the murder of Andrew Hollenberg the Swede at Blue Cañon was hung

June 25th —The body of Andrew J Hoselbaum, toll-keeper at the Cañon Creek Bridge was found near "Murderer's Bar," on the American River, with his head crushed in and other marks of violence on his person

July 5th —The Alta Express office in Iowa Hill was robbed of $7,110

July 18th —John Naven was stabbed and killed by J Smith at Auburn A grudge had existed between them for a long time Smith acted in self-defense

July 25th —Michael Cochran and P Ward, brothers-in-law, got into a difficulty with each other which resulted in the death of the latter—Cochran fled

August 29th —During a celebration at Forest Hill a desperado named Domingo had a dispute with one of the party, and stabbed him in the breast, cutting his heart completely in twain Domingo fled and made good his escape

October 30th —The bodies of three Chinese laborers were found in Shirt tail Cañon, about six miles from Yankee Jims, with knife wounds on their persons and every indication of having been murdered No clue to the perpetrators

1859

January 11th —The stage between Forest Hill and Todd's Valley was stopped by eight men and the express box, containing 100 ounces of gold taken Several shots were fired The robbers escaped

March 8th —Mr Wilson the keeper of the boarding-house at Dutch Flat was murdered by a Swede named Joseph Napoleon Monte

June 16th —A man by the name of Edwards was shot dead by John Naman while trying to get away with some timber that the latter claimed

July 2d —John Reynolds the keeper of a disreputable house at Michigan Bluff, was murdered by a Mexican for not being permitted to help himself at the bar

July 14th —Archibald McBride was stabbed and mortally wounded at Deadwood, by a man named John Daly

August 6th —Mr Cole, the keeper of the toll house on the Yankee Jims and Wisconsin Hill Turnpike was found in the toll house brutally murdered There were twenty four knife wounds upon the body No traces of the hands who committed the deed could be found

August 14th —John M Fordyce was stabbed by a Chinaman near Rose Spring, dying from the wound five days after Mr Fordyce was a ditch tender and gold dust buyer The Chinaman entered the office and offered a small quantity of dust for sale This Fordyce weighed and turning and opening the safe to procure the coin to pay for the dust, was stabbed in the back Quickly shutting the safe and crying out, the murderer was foiled in his attempt at robbery and fled A reward of $750 was offered for his arrest by Governor Weller, and a large force of men turned out in pursuit, but he was never apprehended

September 10th —Driscoll and Williams, each convicted of stage robbery, were sentenced to ten years in the State Prison

November 7th —An attempt was made by four highwaymen to rob the Forest Hill stage of Wells, Fargo & Co's treasure-box, and two of them were killed

It seems the design of the robbers became known to Daniel C Gay, a detective of Sacramento, who, in connection with officer O Neil of that city, proceeded to Forest Hill, and after acquainting Wells, Fargo & Co's agent with the particulars they took passage on the stage for the purpose of giving the robbers a warm reception Upon arriving at Todd's Valley the treasure box and passengers were left behind, and the stage started for Smith's Ranch, the only persons aboard being the officers and the driver After ascending the hill between Todd's Valley and Auburn, four men stepped out from behind the trees, one caught the horses by the head, one approached the driver to demand the treasure box, and the remaining two stood one on each side of the coach, with revolvers revelled It being too dark to take sure aim in the coach the officers stepped out and fired, each at his man bringing them to the ground together O Neil's man was instantly killed He was an American The man Officer Gay shot was a Spaniard, named Francisco Lunez, a well-known desperado and almost a second Joaquin The name of the American was White, lately out of the State Prison The bodies of White and Lunez were taken to Todd's Valley and buried

December 29th —John Dickinson was shot and severely wounded by — Sikes, a saloon-keeper in Todd's Valley

December 31st —A teamster named I S Baker, while driving quietly from Todd's Valley, was assaulted by two highwaymen—a Spaniard and an Irishman—who attempted to rob him A scuffle ensued in which knives were used The Irishman was fatally stabbed, whereupon the Spaniard placed him upon one of the horses and mounting behind him escaped Baker fought desperately and received several cuts, none of which were serious

1860

January 29th —Mr Joel Richardson, while on his way from Michigan Bluff to Wisconsin Hill, was overpowered by four highwaymen and robbed of $1,000

May 4th —During a fight with pistols between two men, named Britton and Dewitt, at Michigan Bluff Dr Willitts, a miner who happened to be in

close proximity, was shot and instantly killed by a stray bullet

May 25th —The stage from Iowa Hill to Illinois town was stopped within a mile and a half of the former place before daylight, and the treasure-box of Wells, Fargo & Co was robbed of $11,000 by a party of five or six highwaymen After the stage had been stopped one of them held the horses while the others brought their pistols to bear upon the driver and passengers, and one mounted the boot and took out the treasure box At the time of the robbery there were six passengers in the stage not one of whom was armed

June 23d —Under Sheriff Stewart and Deputy Kennedy, hearing that there was a camp of Iowa Hill robbers below Forest Hill in a cañon went there and surprised them One attempted to escape and was shot dead by Kennedy they arrested two others and lodged them in jail

July 17th —Simmons and Crozier, two of the Mountain Spring robbers, were captured and placed in the Auburn jail

July 24th —Mr Schnabel's store, at Doty's Flat, was robbed of $300 in gold coin

August 15th —Augustus Mellus was shot dead by —— Loyd, at Michigan Bluff, for improper intimacy with the latter's wife

Sept 21st —Joseph N Maes and Genaro Quintano were executed for murder—Maes for killing Joseph Thomas, of Dutch Flat, on the 8th of March, 1859, and Quintano for the murder of Joseph Reynolds, at Michigan Bluff, on the 3d of July, 1859

1861

April 11th —A man named James Hill was killed by one Owens, in the vicinity of Gold Hill Owens was tried, but was discharged as from all the circumstances he appeared to have acted in self-defense

November 2d —Lewis Fogle, a respectable German, was murdered at Dutch Flat, by parties unknown

1862

March 1st —Wm O Brien was shot and killed by J M Gaunt, at the Bank Exchange in Auburn Gaunt was sent to State Prison for the homicide, but was pardoned by the Governor

May 24th —John Stanton and David Orr partners in the stage lines between Auburn, Forest Hill, Michigan Bluff, etc, had a serious affray at Forest Hill—the result of a misunderstanding in business affairs—in which both were badly wounded

July 12th —The wife of S S Greenwood, residing two miles south of Auburn, while laboring under depression of mind caused by illness hung herself

July 24th —George Leavick was shot and killed by Joseph B Todd on a ranch between Rose Springs and the Galt House

September 6th —A difficulty occurred at Lincoln between Austin Henderson and Ross H Meacham in which the latter was killed

November 30th —Andrew Smith committed suicide by cutting his throat with a razor It was thought he was laboring under a fit of insanity

1863

January 10th —A party of robbers entered the store of Mr Schnabel, at Doty's Flat, five miles west of Auburn, and after tying the proprietor and four other men present robbed the place of $40 00 and a revolver

February 2d —Charles Hopkins, an old resident of Secret Ravine, was killed near Ryan's store by a man named Smith

May 12th —A quarrel in relation to challenging a voter arose between Jacob Lindsey and John Larkin, in which Larkin was killed Lindsey was examined by Justice Sexton, of Auburn and discharged

August 24th —In a shooting affray between Wm Horn and Wm Gwynn, at Virginia, Horn accidentally shot a Mr Morehouse, who died from the effects of his wound

September 6th —A difficulty occurred at Knoxville between a man by the name of Moore and P S Tracy, in which Moore was shot dead by Tracy The latter is said to have been justified in the act

December 2d —Henry Mochler, who shot George Maye at Forest Hill, was examined before Justice Jamison, at Yankee Jim's, and was held under bonds in the amount of $10 000 double surety

1864

February 12th —The community of Auburn was startled by the announcement that Samuel McDonald, the night watchman, had been found dead, having been shot through the heart with a pistol-ball sometime during the night The deceased was found lying in the rear of Steiner's brick store, and upon examination, it was found that an attempt had been made to break into the store by forcing away the brick wall next to one of the iron doors He was shot through the upper part of the heart, the ball ranging from the left side in a direction slightly downward—showing that he must have been shot by some person standing in the street above, on the ascending ground Mr McDonald had resided in Auburn for many years, and was regarded as a quiet and inoffensive man He was a native of New Hampshire, and was thirty four years of age The citizens of Auburn offered a reward of $1,400 for the apprehension of the person or persons who committed the deed

October 28th —Austin Henderson killed James Drew at Lincoln, by stabbing him in the lower ribs with a dirk-knife

December 22d —Mr Stevens, a cattle-dealer from Yolo County, was robbed by a highwayman between Auburn and Yankee Jims, and relieved of $550 in coin

1865

February 12th —George L Merrill was shot dead

by A G Creed at Rocklin Station, on the Central Pacific Railroad

March 6th —A Mexican, known as Antoine, was stabbed at Michigan Bluff, and died in less than half an hour He had been in company, drinking with several other Mexicans Ned Lopez was arrested on suspicion of committing the act

1866

November 5th.—Frank Steinmann, a drunken railroad hand, killed Philip Heisner, a restaurant-keeper at Cisco

November 17th —Drew was shot and killed by Blair, who acted in self-defense

1867

January 9th —Wm McDaniel was foully murdered in his store at Auburn He was a respected citizen, and his untimely end caused great excitement in the community

April 23d —Deputy Constable Rogers, of Cisco, with a posse, went in search of James Sexton, to arrest him for some offense he had committed during the day On the way Sexton saw Rogers and his posse, who ordered him to stop and give himself up, this he refused to do Rogers then fired and Sexton closed with him cutting him in a fearful manner with a large Chinese dagger While Sexton was stabbing Rogers, some of the posse fired upon the former, wounding him in several places Sexton died the next day, and the remains were taken to Auburn for burial by his brother, sheriff Sexton

October 8th —An affray occurred at Colfax between Thomas Way and a man named Noble There seems to have been little cause for the difficulty, both parties being intoxicated by strychnine whisky They first engaged in a fist fight, in which Way had the advantage They soon made up, but in the course of an hour the difficulty was renewed and Noble threw a stone at Way, striking him on the head and knocking him down Both parties were then arrested and taken to the Justice's office, where the prisoners amused themselves by throwing ink bottles, etc at each other Soon after this Way went out to wash and after washing laid down on the ground unconscious He was then carried to the Pioneer House, where he had been boarding, and died in a short time

1868

May 7th —Ferdinand Helbs was instantly killed by a man known as Dutch Charley," at Newcastle

June 23d — Ah Fon, a Chinaman was disemboweled by Robert S Alderson, at Auburn

September 19th —Solomon Grover was killed at Rattlesnake by "French Charley" They had been in town together during the day, and were apparently the best of friends They left town about eight o'clock in the evening, and the next morning Grover was found under a tree, terribly wounded and beaten about the head He died two days afterward French Charley was arrested

October 3d —C Hoffman, better known as "Sebastopol," was accidentally shot dead at Dutch Flat, by a boy who was playing with a loaded pistol He was a German, aged about thirty seven

In a drunken quarrel at Todd's Valley M Malone killed James Tramor with a knife

July 13th —A ranch owner named Freeman was shot by a sheep-herder named Smith, near Lincoln Smith was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to State Prison for ten years

1869

March 21st —Martin Dickinson Bayes, Deputy Tax Collector in the First Revenue District, was assassinated at Newcastle, under the following circumstances Bayes had left Rocklin for Auburn, and had stopped at Newcastle, and had gone to a house to see his wife and child, who were there visiting friends After being there about twenty minutes, and when about to start for the cars, having bidden good bye to his wife, who was standing in the door, and while in the act of rising up from kissing his child, he was shot He lived about twenty two hours after being shot The shot was fired from a barn or hay-yard on the opposite side of the street, and was believed to have been the deliberate act of a murderer There was much excitement in the community over the murder, which extended to Lincoln, Auburn and Rocklin

April 11th —David Holiday was shot and instantly killed at Beal's Bar, by L Seffer who went immediately to Auburn and gave himself up There had been a disagreement between the parties about land matters Seffer was examined before Judge Poland of Auburn, and discharged

May 21st —Charles Dental, found guilty of murder in the second degree for the killing of a man on Rattlesnake Bar, was sentenced by Judge McFarland to imprisonment for life

August 16th —A man, supposed to be named E A Sule, committed suicide at the Junction House Auburn, by taking laudanum He had been a laborer on the railroad, but was removed with many others to make room for Chinamen, and being out of employment, with no means of sustaining himself, he spent his last quarter for laudanum to kill himself

December 7th —A B Glascock shot and killed Thomas Teaff at Dutch Flat The parties had been engaged in playing cards, an altercation arose about some point in the game, when Teaff went and armed himself with a navy revolver, as is supposed, with the intention of killing Glascock Subsequently the quarrel was settled, and they resumed their game of cards After playing a short time, another discussion arose, when Teaff drew his pistol and attempted to kill Glascock A struggle ensued in which Glascock secured the pistol Teaff then gathered up a couple of bottles, and was advancing towards Glascock in a threatening attitude, when the latter shot Teaff, who survived but a short time

After the shooting, Glascock surrendered himself to the authorities Both were old residents of Dutch Flat

1870

July 7th —As Thomas Brown was returning home from Auburn to his farm about two miles out of town, and when near home, he was shot twice by some one concealed behind a stone wall Some of the shot entered the hip and thigh, causing a painful wound No clue to the perpetrators

July 19th —A fatal affray occurred at Auburn, in which James Costello was suddenly killed by John Leach They had a disagreement about a partnership in a mining claim

July 28th —A Frenchman named Thiebeau committed suicide by blowing his brains out at a cabin on Spanish Ravine, one-half mile from Auburn

December 19th —A fiendish, heathenish murder and robbery was committed at Stewart's Flat, below Newcastle Booker Chambers one of the oldest miners on the Flat and a quiet and estimable gentleman, was the victim A Chinaman had called at Chambers cabin once or twice, trying to buy a mining claim, and it seems that he had gone there again, and that Chambers had ceased mixing bread (as the dough was still on his fingers when found), and taken his pick and pan and gone to show him how rich the claim would prospect Chambers' position when found would show that he was on his right knee bending over, and had struck one or two blows under the bank of the claim, when he was struck a heavy blow on the back of the head with a sharp hatchet, cutting through the coat-collar and partially severing the spinal bone, a second blow struck on the side of the neck, severing the jugular vein He then fell or was pulled over backwards, and again struck on the right forehead, burying the bit of the hatchet in the brain, and a fourth just above the right ear, and a fifth below the right eye and ear Chambers was known to have about $200 in gold coin on his person, and about the same or a greater amount of gold dust, and a gold hunting-case watch The watch guard was cut and the watch taken, and his pockets were turned inside out, and empty Chambers was the fourth or fifth victim of these brutal, heathenish man butchers within a few years in the county, and the weapons and mode of slaughter and stealthy acts were almost identical in each case

1871

January 8th —The lifeless body of A G Miller, better known as "Spring Valley Milller," was found on a bar at the foot of a hole of water in the North Fork of the American River, below Rattlesnake Bar He is supposed to have committed suicide

August 11th —Michael O'Hara, a farmer on Pleasant Grove Creek, was shot and seriously wounded by a neighbor named Thomas Carroll They had a misunderstanding about some stock

November 28th —The stage from Placerville for Auburn was stopped between Georgetown and Greenwood, and robbed of $10,047 50 in dust and coin, the contents of Wells, Fargo & Co's treasure-box The robber—only one man—had a fence across the road, a six shooter slung in view, and pointed a Mississippi yager at the driver's (Wm H Hills) head, and said "Hand out Wells, Fargo & Co's box, or I'll blow your head off" Hills obeyed, and the robber who was masked, made tracks with the box There was a white man and a Chinaman in the stage, but were not molested

1872

March 30th —A S Rose was shot in his own house at Lincoln, between 11 and 12 o'clock, P M The general opinion is that the shots were not intended to kill the man, but as a scare to drive the family out of the town on account of the behavior of Mrs Rose, his wife Several men were arrested, also the woman, but all were discharged The men who did the shooting wore masks

April 5th —Frank Steinmann, who was sentenced to State Prison for twenty-five years, for murder in this county in 1867, was pardoned out by Governor Booth

May 22d —Paul Grable, an old man sixty years of age was found murdered at Shady Run He was shot twice and stabbed, and was supposed to have considerable money

September 7th — —— Ballenger was shot and killed by —— Wright, at Dutch Flat, it was said in self defense

November 30th —B F Gilson was stopped by two masked men, about one mile east of Lincoln and robbed of $540

1873

May 24th —Chas S Strobel, an old and esteemed citizen of Michigan Bluff, was brutally murdered and robbed in his own house The murderers worked their way into his room, and with a hatchet chopped the victim's head in a terrible manner, besides stabbing him in the breast They then rolled his safe away from the house and broke it open The amount obtained therefrom could not be ascertained, but was at least $600 or $800 A reward of $1,000 was offered for the arrest of the murderers Two Chinamen were, one year afterwards, convicted of the murder and executed

July 27th —The stage from Colfax to Grass Valley was robbed by four masked men Seven thousand seventy-eight dollars was the amount taken from Wells, Fargo & Co, who offered a reward of $2,500 for the recovery of the money and conviction of the robbers

September 12th —The Auburn and Forest Hill Stage was stopped by three masked men There were two passengers from whom the "agents" got $300 and $80 respectively Wells, Fargo & Co's box was about empty, containing only about $60

November — —— Norman was ridden on a rail by the citizens of Sheridan for running away with a shoemaker's wife

1874

February —Edward Schooler, known as 'Butch' was found murdered in front of his cabin at Indian Ravine, near Lincoln Robbery the cause

March 16th —Daniel Ellis was shot and killed by J Douglass, at Rocklin An old grudge the cause Ellis threatened to whip Douglass, and was shot in self-defense

March 16th —John Hays and John Clark, found guilty of robbing the Forest Hill stage were sentenced by Judge J Ives Pitch to a term of ten years each in State Prison

November 1st —James Stewart was shot and killed by —— Scott, at Tahoe City Stewart was a well-known desperado, and was killed by Scott in self-defense

1875

May 12th —Bernard O Riley was shot and killed by Thomas Campbell at Wisconsin Hill The parties had been drinking together and O Riley called Campbell some hard names The latter went away and returned with a loaded musket, and demanded a retraction of the words Upon getting a refusal he shot him dead, the charge entering O Riley's breast Campbell was tried convicted and sentenced to State Prison for life

September 19th —Chas Anderson was shot by Gustave Pastell, at Ophir The trouble grew out of a dog, which Anderson asked Pastell to watch while he went somewhere When Anderson came back both man and dog were gone, and he, following them, raised a row with the above result Both were old residents of Ophir Anderson died four days after the shooting Pastell was examined and discharged

December 22d Four noted robbers among whom were "Red Antone," Isador Padilla, and Trinidad Rodrigues were captured at the Spanish settlement in Doty's Ravine, by Sheriff McCormack, assisted by Sheriff Daniels, of Butte, Sheriff Cunningham of San Joaquin, Chief of Police Myers of Stockton, and a large posse made up of deputies and citizens These robbers were known to be participants in many of the stage robberies committed in different sections of the county Great caution was necessary for their capture etc

1876

January 18th —S B Kidder, a prominent mine owner of Iowa Hill was shot and almost instantly killed He had employed a man to watch his sluices, and becoming suspicious that his watchman was not doing his duty, he set out to watch for himself, and was mistaken for a robber and shot He had given his watchman orders to shoot any one he found about the mine

February 4th —The Forest Hill stage was robbed of $10, that being the total amount contained in Wells, Fargo & Co's box This was within a mile of Auburn

February 5th —Forest Hill and Auburn stage again robbed This time the robbers got $1 300 from Wells, Fargo & Co's box

April —Henry Miller was stabbed and killed near Lincoln, by Alexander Fox Hot words the cause The men were wood-choppers The Coroner's jury gave a verdict of unjustifiable homicide

1877

October 23d —August Behlty was shot and killed by his brother, Albert Behlty, at Iowa Hill

November 4th —N V Waggoner was shot and killed by Paschal Varnum, at Gold Bar, about six miles above Auburn The shooting grew out of a business difficulty

1878

July 5th —George Granger was shot and instantly killed by J R Tracy, at Dutch Flat The shooting was about a trifling money matter

1879

November 27th —Theodore Wilson was instantly killed by Herman Gallagher, at Penryn The trouble grew out of land matters

1880

January 4th —The Georgetown and Auburn stage was stopped and robbed by two masked men They got about $200

May 15th —The stage from Michigan Bluff to Forest Hill was robbed again on this date, when about one and one half miles from Auburn The robbers got $88, two silver and one gold watch from the passengers

May 22d —A serious difficulty occurred on the old McDonald Ranch about seven miles east of Sheridan, which resulted in the killing of Daniel Haley, a young man of about nineteen years of age by W K Fenton Fenton was examined and found to have acted in self defense

August 6th —The stage from Auburn to Forest Hill was stopped near the Grizzly Bear House, about ten miles above Auburn by two masked men There were two passengers in the stage—one a Catholic priest named Cassidy, and a Mr McAlice, of Oakland They got $30 and a $250 gold watch from Mr Cassidy and $100 in coin from Mr McAlice They were provided with chisels and hammers, and proceeded to undo Wells, Fargo & Co's box, from which they got $1 530

September 30th —J P Bullard, an old gentleman, was shot and killed by C N Adams, Deputy Sheriff, who was acting as guard on the Forest Hill stage The affair was very unfortunate Mr Bullard, for a few evenings previous, had been meeting the stage at the lower watering trough on the North Fork Hill and going with it a few miles as a guard Adams did not know this The evening in ques-



RESIDENCE OF A. F. BOARDMAN, AUBURN, PLACER CO. CAL.

son Mr Bullard and his son were together Mr Adams supposing them to be robbers, shot and killed the old gentleman and fired at the son When the horses were stopped it was discovered that an innocent man had been shot The Coroner's jury found that Mr Bullard came to his death through misapprehension being mistaken for a robber by Mr Adams

November 1st —The Georgetown and Auburn stage was stopped and robbed of $2 144 30 while coming up the North Fork grade, about a mile above Auburn

December 7th —The residence of J T Ashley in Auburn, was robbed in broad daylight of valuables, etc, to the amount of $200

1881

May 25th —The stage running between the town of Dutch Flat and Dutch Flat Station was stopped by two masked men, and Wells, Fargo & Co's box was robbed of about $25

July 27th —George McClintock Joseph Sprout, James Scanlan, and George Green, who were convicted of breaking into a railroad car at Rocklin and stealing goods to the amount of $250 in value, were sentenced to the State Prison the first three for a term of fifteen years each and Green for five years These were boys all under fifteen years of age The first three had been previously convicted of crime

CHAPTER XLII

MILITARY

First Military Organization—The Miners Guard—State Militia—Placer Rifles—The War of the Rebellion—"I Wish I Was in Dixies Land"—First Company for the War—Camp Sigel—Defending Colonel Forman—Movements of the Volunteers—Murders by Secessionists—End of the War—Grand Army of the Republic

In the history of such a political division of the earth or of a nation as a county the record of its wars, military organizations military operations, its battle fields, the engagements thereon the causes and effects and the roster of its soldiers under ordinary circumstances, must be brief Generally, history is but the record of battles and revolutions, the strife of ambitious and selfish men to rule and profit by the distress of the people but, happily, in this pleasant State by the peaceful sea few have been the battles to ensanguine the historic page "Happy are the people," says Montesquieu, "whose annals are brief in the history books" That philosopher referred to such a period when only the great deeds of kings and generals upon the field, the grandeur of royalty, and the proud movements of mighty armies were deemed worthy of notice Under such a view there would be but little to say of Placer County or of California, but since the era of Louis XV through blood and battle and revolution, governments have arisen among men that are controlled by the people and their annals present many a pleasant and interesting page

FIRST MILITARY ORGANIZATION

The first military organization in Placer County was at Illinoistown, in December 1849, of a company called the "California Blades," for a campaign against the Indians, who had committed many daring robberies, and were suspected of some murders This company was not recruited under the form of law and its roster will not be found in the archives of the State nor was it armed and equipped in the manner of armies of a great government Even the names of its officers are lost to history by their title and rank, and, what is a singular exception, their bills for salary, arms, ammunition, forage, transportation, and damages, swell no list of "war claims" for annual presentment and subject of demagogic appeals on the floors of Congress Nevertheless the California Blades was a stalwart company armed with long rifles, lagers, and shot guns dragoon and pepper box pistols butcher and Bowie knives and with powder horn and bullet pouches blankets, and "hard tack" and bacon — made several marches against the Indians, killed and laid waste, and after the manner of larger armies, struck such terror to the foe that lasting peace followed their victory No outrages were committed against the savages not justified by the occasion and as soon as the Indians ceased their depredations hostilities ended and from that day they were kindly treated In the chapter entitled "Reminiscences of Illinoistown," are given the causes which led to the retaliatory movement

California was acquired by the Americans as the result of a successful war the most brilliant on record, and among the early settlers were many who had served in the conquering armies Others of the pioneers emulated the soldierly spirit generally they were accustomed to the use of arms many had crossed the plains, and had been in contests with the savages and the whole population was like an unorganized body of soldiers depending upon might to maintain their rights rather than civil law National soldiers or a state militia would have found but little consideration among the strong and independent men who first peopled the State These men invaded the fastnesses of the Sierra with a rush stopping not to ask permission of the Indian nor offering beads, trinkets and tobacco for a treaty of cession of the territory, but always doing that justice to the native occupant that men should By this means the country was occupied without serious war, and without the scandal that has attended the treaty making the Indian wars, and the reservation system of other new States and Territories

THE MINERS' GUARDS

Society in 1853 was in a very incohate condition the chief organizing element—woman—being not

sufficiently numerous as to exercise a commanding influence Anything, therefore, to make up a social body was encouraged Such was the principal object in forming the Miners' Guards There were no Indians to punish in western Placer no insurrection to suppress, no Court House and jail to guard, or prisoners to defend from an infuriated mob, no invasion to fear, but the miners of Secret Diggings, wishing to have a reason for social gatherings, and to make life more pleasant by having means of regulating their meetings by united efforts, in July, 1853, formed the military company which they styled the "Miners' Guards," with William L Carpenter as Captain The company contained between thirty and forty members, and celebrated its organization by a parade, oration dinner, and toasts on the 4th of July of that year Among those participating in the celebration were Esquire Craig, who was Marshal of the day, Philip Lynch, President, John Harrison and W P Vanderbilt, Vice presidents, E A Andrews read the Declaration of Independence Lansing Stout delivered an oration, Rev Thomas Parker was Chaplain, J S Jordan and W R Smith were Secretaries, and Mrs Williams prepared the dinner The company was entirely voluntary, and self supporting, the State not then having prepared for military organizations

STATE MILITIA

The Legislature of 1854 passed an Act providing for the formation of a State Militia and, in March, 1854, steps were taken by the young men of Auburn to organize a military company The military spirit, however was not very great at the time, and the project was ineffectual

The Legislature of 1855 divided the State into six military divisions and twelve brigades The counties of Placer, El Dorado, Sacramento, Nevada and Sierra comprised the Fourth Division, and, on the 29th of September, 1855, B F Myres, of Auburn was appointed by the Governor, Brigadier General of the Second Brigade

PLACER RIFLES

In March 1856, Brigadier General B F Myres was authorized by the County Judge to organize a rifle company in Auburn and a meeting was called on April 5th for the purpose A company was formed, called the "Placer Rifles" and the following were elected its officers Captain, James Anderson, First Lieutenant, Alfred Mason Second Lieutenant, Ezra Kinsey, Junior Second Lieutenant, Benj Stinson, First Sergeant, S C Austin, Second Sergeant, A S Grant, Third Sergeant S C Huntress, Fourth Sergeant, J T Reed, First Corporal, Samuel Hyneman, Second Corporal D Woody, Third Corporal, C T Palmer and Fourth Corporal, M Bartlett

The company did not receive its arms until late the following year

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION

The secession of the Southern Confederacy in 1860–61, in consequence of the election of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States, and the arming of the rebels, aroused the martial spirit of the North In 1861 attention began toward military affairs, and continued to increase until the country became a great camp of soldiers, and the waving flags a familiar sight, the "spirit stirring drum and ear piercing fife" familiar sounds, the movements of armies and the reports of great battles the chief news of the daily journals Long years of peace and prosperity had made the hearts of the people tender and their feelings kind and they were totally unused and unprepared for the violent death-dealing strife or the destructive acts of war, and the first scenes of armed assault and the shedding of blood, sent a thrill of horror throughout the land creating an excitement rising to indignation which nothing but retaliation could quell From the most peaceful of peoples they became the most warlike, and from undisciplined volunteers were made the best and most formidable armies the world ever saw

"I WISH I WAS IN DIXIE'S LAND"

The song of "Dixie's Land" was the favorite of the Southerners and their sympathizers in the North, and the tune became the national air of the Confederacy So dear did this seem to many, and so popular did it become that it is here given in full —

I wish I was in de land ob cotton
Old times dar am not forgotten,
Look away! look away! look away! Dixie Land!
In Dixie Land whar I was born in,
Early in one frosty mornin'

CHORUS

Den I wish I was in Dixie, hooray! hooray!
In Dixie Land I'll took my stand,
To lib and die in Dixie! away! away!
Away down South in Dixie

Ole missus marry "Will de weaber,"
William was a gay deceaber,
Look away &c
But when he put his arm around 'er,
He smiled as fierce as a forty-pounder,
Look away! &c (Chorus)

His face was as sharp as a butcher's cleaber,
But dat did not seem to greab 'er
Look away! &c
Ole missus acted de foolish part,
An' died for a man dat broke her heart,
Look away! &c

Now here's a health to de next old missus,
An' all de gals dat want to kiss us,
Look away! &c
But if you want to drive 'way sorrow,
Come and hear dis song to morrow,
Look away! &c

Dar's buckwheat cakes and Ingen batter,
Makes you fat or a little fatter,
Look away! &c
Den hoe it down and scratch your grabel,
To Dixie Land I'm bound to trabe
Look away! &c

FIRST COMPANY FOR THE WAR

The war had really begun with the passage of the Ordinance of Secession by South Carolina on the

0th of December, 1860, but the earnestness of that ovement was not appreciated until, on the 12th of pril, 1861, when the Rebel army opened fire on ort Sumter A temporizing, timid, anti-coercion olicy had continued up to that date, although a ebel Government had been formed, a rebel army quipped, United States forts seized, and national ships fired upon With the firing upon Fort Sumter he war is commonly said to have commenced hen the North flew to arms Companies were rganized, without authority of the Government, in reparation of the call for service

The first to prepare for war in Placer County ere the "Auburn Greys" Under this name a com any was formed June 20, 1861, and fifty-four volnteers signed the roll An election was held for fficers, choosing C W C Rowell, for Captain, dgar W Hillyer, First Lieutenant, Henry Stone, econd Lieutenant, Thos Cross Third Lieutenant S Grant, Orderly Sergeant, John Gorman, Sec nd Sergeant, John T Reed, Third Sergeant John Bogge, Fourth Sergeant, Wm T McGinnis, First orporal, Thos Jamison, Second Corporal J B angford, Third Corporal Frank Miller, Fourth orporal, S B Woodin drummer, and W A Sel irk, fifer

The company immediately proceeded to drill and repare itself for active duties in the field Recruits ontinued to add to its numbers, coming from uburn and vicinity, Ophir Illinoistown, Pine Grove, and Secret Ravine There was as yet, no all for troops from California The first call was ade late in July for a regiment of infantry and attalion of cavalry to protect the overland mail oute through Southern California and Arizona his regiment was organized in San Francisco, but ad many companies and recruits from the interior, wo Peter Horn and J W Van Mater, being from uburn

Late in August, 1861, a call was made on Califoria for 5,000 more volunteers, and all independent ompanies were invited to offer their services his was the opportunity for the "Auburn Greys," nd the company was readily accepted as part of the alifornia contingent The company then reorganzed, as some of its members were not ready to go o war

Early in September this company received orders o report at the camp of the Fourth Regiment, at lacerville, and on the 13th of the month marched rom Auburn In the meantime a company of ome Guards had been formed containing some of he members of the "Greys" The officers of the uards were A S Grant, Captain, J L Brown irst Lieutenant, Thos Cross, Second Lieutenant, Henry Stone, Third Lieutenant, and C J Hillyer, Orderly Sergeant

Previous to the march the ladies of Auburn presented the company with a beautiful flag of blue silk rimmed with silver bullion lace On one side was the coat of arms of California, on the other "Presented by the Ladies of Auburn," and upon a gilt ground the motto, "When duty calls us ours to obey" The presentation was made by Mrs C A Tuttle, in a neat speech, and responded to by Captain Rowell

The Home Guards escorted the company to the outskirts of the town gave them a salute, and cheered them on their way, the first to march from home in the service of their country The Home Guards now assumed the name and place of the "Auburn Greys"

Early in September, Captain Thomas A Young, of Forest Hill reported to the Governor with a company, recruited on the "Divide," which was accepted, and went to Arizona

Captain J Ives Pitch also raised a company in the same region, called the "Mountain Volunteers" and joined the camp at Placerville

Captain William Pitcher recruited a company of cavalry, making, as early as September, four companies raised in Placer County

CAMP SIGEL

The headquarters of the Fourth Regiment, early in October, was changed to Auburn, where a camp of instruction was established and called "Camp Sigel" The following were the officers of the regiment Colonel, H M Judah, Lieutenant Colonel, Harvey Lee, Major, Henry Hancock, Adjutant, William Forry, Regimental Quartermaster, and Acting Commissary of Subsistence, David J Williamson, Sutler James L Trask

The following are the names of the officers and men of the Placer County companies in camp, October 12, 1861 —

COMPANY A AUBURN

C W C Rowell, Captain Edgar W Hillyer, First Lieutenant, Edward D Tuttle, Second Lieutenant, Joseph W Scobey, First Sergeant, M A Gerke, Second Sergeant, D S Leebendolfer, Third Sergeant, Brown Rawles, Fourth Sergeant, Frank Kaiser, Fifth Sergeant, Thomas Smith, Sixth Sergeant, S R Barr, Seventh Sergeant, P W Goodman, Eighth Sergeant, R B Stanley Bugler, Daniel Phelps Drummer J M Jenkins, Wagoner

Privates —

Hugh Agan	Wm Lossee,
David Armstrong,	J Mehan,
J Ashburn,	J McCred,
John Balhf,	H C McCoy
Wm Bamford,	J W McKinley,
J Bartlett,	M S McKinney
J M L Beam,	P C Molloy
Chas Baer,	H Morgan,
J Bedford,	Edwin Naylor
J G Blake,	J S Newman,
G Boyle,	J O'Brien,
F A Carr,	A M Patterson,
Edwin Clapp,	D H Pepper,

J Coates,
H Cohl,
H Christman
Wm Corrigan
Jas Cunningham
Wm Doherty,
Martin V Davis,
R Ferrell,
Amos Fithian,
F J Frank,
James F Frye,
S Gardner
Samuel Gibson,
H W Getty,
G H Gladding,
Asa Harden,
Benj S Higgins,
A Hubbard
F Ilbreght,
J Johnson
P Keating,
D S Keir
P M Kirk
A S Longley
E M Phillips
W Ramsey,
M Rawles,
I F Reavis,
Chas Reeves,
J G Robbins
E Ross,
R H Russell,
J H Russell,
J B Saltmarsh
J M Sanders
R K Sargeant,
M Shimer
J Shrontz,
Thomas Smith
J Swarm
J W W Stewart
T M Sharp,
Uriah Thompson
O P Warren,
C M Wager,
John Way,
B R Wells,
William Wilson

J B Loutzenhiser

COMPANY B, FOREST HILL

J Ives Fitch, Captain A W Copley, First Lieutenant, A C Haskell Second Lieutenant, John Pearson, First Sergeant, C C Nixon, Second Sergeant, Smith Miner, Third Sergeant, W I Haskell Fourth Sergeant, C H Godfrey Fifth Sergeant D W Getz First Corporal, Charles White Second Corporal Wm Sherin, Third Corporal S J Kingsley, Fourth Corporal, George Sterling, Fifth Corporal, J P Haynes Sixth Corporal, H S Allen, Seventh Corporal J Macauley Eighth Corporal Samuel Daggett Wagon Master

Privates —

Francis Abrams
Jonathan Adams,
G Austin,
J Austin,
P Baldwin,
A J Bartholomew,
J Beardsley,
F Becker,
J Bother,
E Breed,
C Brown
W Bryant,
E Clow,
H M Crampton
O Day
I Davis
U E Doolittle
W Drake
R H Dodge
D Fisher,
J H Good
J Murray
J McMikel,
G Noyes,
J M Ormsby,
J Paul,
G Pearce,
J T Robinson
S T Rolson,
James Russell,
W A Raywood,
L W Scott,
S Smith,
Sylvanus Smith
W Sprinkles,
S Streeter,
W R Stokes,
W B Swan
W Taylor
P T Thornton,
J Turney
W E Towle,
H P Hale,
J H P Hall,
W Hammond,
S Hoffner,
F Hoffner,
L M House,
W Hartshorn,
C W Johnson,
W R Kincannon
Pat King,
F A Loring
G P Lund
J W McDowell,
W M Miller
A Miller
George G Tryon
W Tyler,
A B Vanalstine,
O Walker,
J White,
H Whiting,
C S Wright,
D H Woods,
Wm Yarrington,
David J Williams,
Michael Long,
Daniel Davis
James Houger,
J Hyler,
—— Monier,

Charles Stewart

The companies comprising the Fourth Regiment in camp at Auburn were Company A, Captain Rowell, Company B, Captain Fitch—both of Placer County, Company C Captain West, of Shasta, Company D, Captain Scott, of Amador Company E, Captain Crowninshield, of Trinity, Company F, Captain Cullum, of El Dorado, Company G, Captain Grant, of Placer This last company was organized out of the Home Guards, Captain, A S Grant, First Lieutenant, Matthew Sherman Company H, Captain Brooks, of Trinity, Company I, Captain Nugent of El Dorado

COMPANY G, AUBURN

The following is a list of the officers and privates of Company G, Fourth Infantry, raised in Placer County in 1861 as it was constituted in 1865 A S Grant, Captain, Geo Haycock, First Lieutenant, Frederick J Franks Second Lieutenant, James F Chapin, First Sergeant, Rankin McMullen, Sergeant, Walter R Towle, Sergeant, Benoni Stinson, Sergeant, Alexander H Bown Corporal, Nicholas H Campbell Corporal, John H Fox, Corporal, John Hill Corporal, David B McKee Corporal, Elmer Grainger Musician

Privates —

Andrew Arcola,
Wm H H Ackers,
Charles Brown,
John Berk,
James Berry,
N C Bosworth
Samuel S Bolton,
Peter N Beck
James Boyles
Charles Caldwell,
Charles P Chapman,
Thomas Donley,
August Dupuis
Arthur C Erwin
Lloyd B Fitzgerald
James Francis
Louis A Fouquet,
George W Pike
John P Maurice,
John McMichael,
Charles Morris,
John E Murray,
Amos P Myres,
George McCombe
James J Moriarty,
Michael J Nelson
James Ogden,
William O'Donnell
Richmond W Pease
Rudolph Podlai,
Samuel Reynolds,
Gustave L Ruthsturm
Kazimer Rozinoski,
William A Raywood
John Rozell,
Thomas C Stephens,

Alexander Graham	B H Schumaker,
Jacob Grinn,	Charles W Smith,
Wm C Gurey	William L States,
George W Harris,	William Sprinkles,
Henry B Hooker,	Sylvester Smith,
Louis A Johnson,	Wm H Thompson,
Timothy Kelley	Frank Trunk,
Robert Lynn,	Roswell Trask,
John Landsbury,	Thomas J Tramel,
Leonard B Lawes,	Lorrin Tisdale,
James Leary,	Reuben Tinker,
Samuel M Murray,	William J Tolan,
Oliver S Mabrey,	William Voorhees
Dennis Murphy,	Wm H Waterman,
David W. Maikens,	James Wilson,
Wm Malson,	Barzilla D Wright

In October, 1861, several of the companies of the Fourth Regiment were ordered to Oregon and Washington to occupy and garrison the various posts in that quarter and marched from Auburn Before their departure Colonel Judah was ordered East, he being of the regular army and Colonel Ferris Foreman, a veteran of the Mexican War, was appointed to the command

The companies going to Oregon were stationed at various posts Company A, at Walla Walla, Company B, at Fort Vancouver in Washington Territory, and Companies D and E, at Fort Yamhill Oregon, Companies A and B subsequently went to Arizona The others remained in Camp Sigel, under the command of Colonel Forman

The various promotions and changes of officers, companies stations, and regiments occurring during the four and a half years service are not traced but the organizations were very different when discharged in the spring of 1866 Captain Thomas A Young was in command of Company D, First Battalion of Native Cavalry and died in Arizona Patrick Munday of Placer was Captain of Company K, Fourth Infantry and in 1863 '64 and '65 was stationed at Los Angeles He afterwards was member of the Assembly and died at Cisco October 14, 1872 from an accident

DEFENDING COLONEL FORMAN

Some objections were expressed to the appointment of Colonel Forman, as his loyalty was doubted, and the following card was published —

CAMP SIGEL Placer Co , Nov 4, 1861

We, the undersigned, commanding officers of the Fourth Regiment California Volunteers, having seen several articles criticising the appointment of Ferris Forman to the Colonelcy of our regiment, and insinuating doubts of his loyalty, feel called upon to publicly state that we have full confidence in his loyalty, military ability, and experience and his determination to do all in his power to aid the Government in prosecuting the war to a successful issue Of his bravery, none can doubt who are familiar with the history of the Mexican War

A W CUTLER Captain Company F,
JAMES EVANS, First Lieutenant Company F,
J A HALE, Second Lieutenant Company F,
A S GRANT, Captain Company G,
M SHERMAN, First Lieutenant Company G,
G HANCOCK Second Lieutenant Company G
J M CASS, First Lieutenant Company H,
CHAS ARCHISON, Captain Company I,
W P NASON, First Lieutenant Company I

During the Mexican War, Colonel Forman was in command of the Third Regiment of Illinois Volunteers, and obtained high commendation for his services

MOVEMENTS OF THE VOLUNTEERS

Lieutenant E W Hillyer, stationed with his company at Walla Walla, in Washington Territory was elected by the people of Placer County to the Assembly, and in December obtained leave of absence and returned to California, where he served his term in the Legislative session of 1862, after which he returned to his duties in the military service In March, 1866, he was mustered out with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and received the thanks of General McDowell for his faithfulness and efficiency

In January, Company G, Captain Grant, left Camp Sigel for Camp Union at Suttersville, near Sacramento, and subsequently was sent to the southern part of the State, the headquarters of the Company being at San Diego

Other companies were formed in the county, ready for maintaining order at home or joining other regiments if called upon Of these were the Forest Hill Guards the Placer Cadets, the Yankee Jim Rifles, and the Auburn Greys In November 1863, a military company was organized at Lincoln with the following officers F A Sprague, Captain, J A Hale, First Lieutenant, G W Taylor, Second Lieutenant, W Myers, Third Lieutenant These companies did not join the Volunteers, but remained as part of the National Guard of California, the modern term for militia, until 1868, when they surrendered their arms, etc , and were mustered out of service

MURDERS BY SECESSIONISTS

Company A, under Captain Rowell stationed at Walla Walla though far from the armies of the Confederacy, was surrounded by a hostile element, many of the citizens being sympathizers with the rebels, and more dangerous traitors, as claiming the protection of civil law, jury trial, and the processes of sympathetic courts, than the enemies in the field On the 10th of April 1862, a party of the volunteers went to the theater in Walla Walla and after the performance, expressed joy over the news then received of the fall of Newbern, North Carolina This aroused the ire of a number of secessionists present and a melee ensued, during which John B

Loutzenhiser, who had joined the company, from Illinoistown, was shot through the heart, killing him instantly, and Ansil Hubbard, from Dutch Flat, was mortally wounded Sergeant J W Scobey, afterwards Lieutenant Scobey, writing to a friend of the matter, says —

The affray was premeditated, commenced, and tragically consummated by a gang of rowdies and gamblers, who boldly and exultingly proclaim themselves secessionists, who have persistently annoyed and insulted the soldiers whenever opportunity offered, who look upon the volunteers with feelings of hate and really entertain a sort of contempt for them comage—the first, born of them treason, the latter, of their ignorance They have occasioned a great deal of annoyance to the garrison during the entire winter In all this they have had the moral (?) support of the citizens of the Valley, a large majority of whom are disunionists in sentiment, manifesting it both by word and action

This was a severe charge to make against the people of Walla Walla, as at this day it seems impossible that disunionists could exist who were not citizens of the 'Confederate States,' but the charge was undoubtedly true, and shows the embarrassing position in which the California Volunteers were placed in the various quarters where they were stationed

END OF THE WAR

The Placer County Volunteers performed efficient service in various parts of the Pacific Coast States and Territories, although not participants in the struggles and glory of the great battles for the Union which were fought east of the Rocky Mountains Exposure, hardship disease, and assassination caused the loss of many lives and their graves are scattered through California Arizona, Nevada, Utah Oregon, and Washington Some fell in Indian battles, and some by the hands of rebels The service was arduous and unthankful, but in after years each and all, of whatever rank from the humblest private to the field officers in command, are proud of the high duty performed and of the record that they volunteered to enter the field for the preservation of the integrity and glory of their country

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

The California Volunteers were mustered out of service in 1866 Some returned to their homes, and others remained in the region where last stationed After the close of the war an association of ex soldiers was formed, styled the 'Grand Army of the Republic" All were entitled to membership who had ever taken the oath of service and had been honorably discharged In March, 1868 a Post of the Grand Army of the Republic was established at Auburn with the following officers Capt J Ives Fitch, P C, Capt M H Calderwood V P C, B R Wells, Jr, V C, W H Hubbard, Q M, W H H Fellows, Adjt, T A Wright Surgeon, B F Wellington, P C

The object of the association is cementing the friendships formed in the field, social pleasures, preservation of the records, tales and history of the war and the care and due respect to deceased comrades Annually, on the 30th of May the Comrades of the G A R strew flowers on the graves of those who have gone before and from this custom the day is styled "Decoration Day," and is made a legal holiday

CHAPTER XLIII

DESTROYED BY FIRE

Ophir Burned—Sundry Fires—Great Fire in Auburn—Iowa Hill Burned—Michigan Bluff Destroyed—Fires again in Auburn—Iowa Hill again Burned—Dwelling Burned—Fire at Rattlesnake—Destructive Conflagrations in Auburn—Flouring-mill Burned—Buildings Burned—Hotels Burned at Rocklin—Fire at Auburn Depot—More Fires—Empire Mill Burned—Incendiary Fire in Auburn—Dwellings Burned—Hoisting Works Burned—Saw mill and Lumber Destroyed—Fire at Forest Hill—Destructive Fire at Dutch Flat—Round House and Locomotives Burned—Colfax in Ashes—Residence of J C Boggs Burned—Hotel Burned—Incendiarism—Burning at Lincoln—Barn and Horses Burned—Serious Loss at Lincoln—Residence Destroyed—The Aggregate Losses—Later fires in Auburn

THE record of the destruction of property by fire in California since the discovery of gold is one that will appal the statistician The great cities, where fire-proof brick and stone buildings were constructed an abundant supply of water at hand and an efficient fire department ready to combat the destructive element, as well as the humble mining towns, built of pine and without protection, have over and over again been swept by the flames During the first ten or twelve years these destructive fires were most frequent, the calamity of repeated losses teaching care in construction of buildings, and in the management of fire The first buildings were constructed of pine and cloth, and stove pipes were thrust through the timber in the most thoughtless and reckless manner The long, dry summers rendered all combustibles almost to the point of explosion when touched by flame and when a fire once caught on the substance of a building, it would rise into the sky a column of blaze, bow before the wind and lap the neighboring buildings with a flash, while any stood within its reach A few minutes from the alarm and the handsome village would be a smouldering ruin, wealthy merchants and prosperous landlords would be impoverished, and pleasant homes would be made desolate The combustible nature of the buildings and liability to conflagration rendered insurance impossible, leaving the loss a total one to the owner To this cause many of the most industrious frugal, and worthy of the early settlers owe their loss of fortune and to many the recurrence of such losses have brought despair, and abandonment of hope and energy Fortunately, however, the spirit of the mass of pioneers could not be thus subdued and often while the embers of a store and

fortune were still smouldering, the work of rebuilding would commence, and business would soon be resumed as if nothing had happened The indomitable courage of Californians was seldom overcome by the destructive element In later years greater care has been taken in the construction of chimneys and fewer conflagrations have been the result

OPHIR BURNED

On the 12th of July 1853, the town of Ophir was almost totally destroyed The flames were first seen bursting out of the kitchen of the Union Hotel, and spread with great rapidity In the whole length of Main Street there were but two buildings left standing, the brewery at the upper, and the bowling saloon at the lower end of the street The number of buildings destroyed was between fifty and sixty, and the total loss as estimated at the time was between $80 000 and $90,000

SUNDRY FIRES

October 14, 1853—A saw mill belonging to Messrs May & Miller on the Illinoistown road, about six miles from Auburn, was totally destroyed by fire The loss was estimated at several thousand dollars

March 28, 1854—A fire at Newcastle destroyed Pellet's Hotel and the Young America Saloon Loss about $6 000 The fire was supposed to have been the work of an incendiary

April 12 1854—The dwelling of Mr S W Lovell five miles above Auburn, was consumed by fire The family barely escaped from the burning building The loss was estimated at $10,000

GREAT FIRE IN AUBURN

At two o'clock on the afternoon of June 4 1855, a fire broke out in Auburn, in one of the China houses on the hill-side below the Methodist Church, which spread with fearful rapidity The flames soon crossed the street to Dr Rinzie's drug store, thence to the Diana Bowling Saloon, Krehnert's Bakery, George H Stephens' livery stable, the Empire and Orleans Hotels soon followed in quick succession Before the flames had spread this far, every citizen and visitor in town who could be spared from the fire, was at work carrying to the adjacent hills and ravines such valuables as could be seized hold of The time occupied in the burning was one hour and twenty minutes, and eighty buildings were consumed The total loss was estimated at $215,100 The list of losers comprised 100 names, besides the county, Odd Fellows, and incorporated companies

January 12, 1857—A fire broke out in Auburn in the Pioneer Livery Stable owned and occupied by Matthew Crow Alongside of it was the stable of Mr Clark Both buildings were consumed Crow's losses were about $3,000, and Clark's about $2,000

IOWA HILL BURNED

February 12, 1857—The business portion of the town of Iowa Hill was almost entirely consumed The fire originated in the City Bakery and was supposed to be the work of an incendiary Upwards of sixty buildings were burned, with a loss of about $160,000

MICHIGAN BLUFF DESTROYED

The flourishing village of Michigan Bluff was almost wholly destroyed on the 22d of July, 1857 The fire originated in the United States Bakery, on the west side of Main Street, immediately connected with the adjoining buildings, and sweeping on with an irresistible force laid the principal part of the town in ashes There were 150 buildings burned, and the loss was about $150,000 This was a heavy blow to the Bluffs The accumulation of years of industry and toil had been swept away in an hour

FIRES AGAIN IN AUBURN

September 18, 1858—The residence of Mr C I Hillyer, in Auburn, was totally destroyed The fire was caused by a defective chimney This was one of the finest places in the vicinity of Auburn

One year passed without a visitation of the dreaded scourge, but on the morning of October 9, 1859, the citizens of Auburn were startled by the dreadful cry of fire, which, unfortunately, was the warning note of sad disaster Many had not risen from their beds at the time but the alarm soon brought out the whole population who went to work with almost superhuman energy to combat the fierce element, and to remove valuables to places of security The fire originated in a small frame building (two doors south of the American Hotel) occupied by some colored men as a restaurant The time of the fire occupied about three quarters of an hour, the number of houses destroyed were fifty eight, exclusive of stables and out buildings The loss, as carefully taken, amounted to over $119 000 This was a sad disaster to a prosperous town, and a loss that fell heavily upon many of the citizens, but with an energy only known to Californians, they at once commenced to re-build, and in less than a week thirty new structures were seen to rise from the blackened foundations of the old

June 16, 1860—The store of Davidson & Jones, of Auburn, was burned, together with their entire stock of goods There was an insurance on the goods and building of $7,500

June 8, 1861—A destructive fire occurred at Wisconsin Hill in which a dozen buildings were destroyed Loss about $30,000

IOWA HILL AGAIN BURNED

The town of Iowa Hill was again devastated by fire on the 27th of March, 1862 it having originated in the Star Bakery, situated on the north side of Main Street, and before any assistance of an effectual nature could be rendered, the flames had attained such headway as to utterly defy every exertion to save the town Every business house, together with the theater, which had been purchased for

public school purposes, was destroyed The total loss was about $65 000 Most of the business houses were insured

DWELLING BURNED

October 1, 1863—The dwelling house of Mr F A Redwine, situated near Dry Creek, four miles north of Auburn, was entirely destroyed by fire, together with the furniture The loss was $1 500 It was believed that some vagrant Indians robbed the house and then set fire to it

FIRE AT RATTLESNAKE

October 7 1863—A fire broke out in Rattlesnake, and before its progress could be stayed seven buildings were destroyed The town was not compactly built else the whole village would have been destroyed

DESTRUCTIVE CONFLAGRATIONS IN AUBURN

October 14, 1864—Auburn was again visited by a destructive conflagration, which laid in ashes a considerable portion of the town and inflicted serious loss upon its inhabitants The fire broke out in a house occupied by Chinese and thirty five houses were destroyed, with a loss of over $33 000

October 11, 1865—The town of Auburn was again visited with a conflagration, destroying thirteen houses, the loss was about $8 000 A Chinese child, seven years of age perished in the flames

On the 16th of July, 1866 Auburn had its annual visit—a fire The dwelling of Mr L Hauser was burned with most of its contents, inflicting a loss of $400 By great efforts the fire was confined to the place where it originated and there being no wind the town was saved After this fire the people went to work to build tanks for water in different parts of the town, to be better prepared to combat the "devouring element"

FLOURING MILL BURNED

October 18 1867—The flouring mill of Messrs Zeigenbein, Heffner & Co, at Lincoln, was consumed by fire The mill was built but a year previous, at a cost of $29,000, the building was insured for $15,000

BUILDINGS BURNED

July 23, 1868—The residence of Mr Jacob Steiner, about twelve miles from Auburn was burned together with all the contents

September 1, 1868—A fire originated in the unoccupied store of A Lipsett in Auburn, which spread to the building formerly used by J Nolan, then to the Roussin House, and then to the residence of P W Thomas Lipsett was insured for $1,500, George Wilment, $400 on the Roussin property, and J N Dickerson, $1,000 on the Thomas House

October 2, 1868—The residence of Mr John Fogarty, in Auburn, was entirely consumed by fire, with all the furniture and household effects This was one of the finest dwellings in the town built on a large lot and had finished throughout The family consisted of parents and five children, who lost their property and their home

August 11, 1869—The residence of Dennis O'Sullivan, about three miles from Auburn, was completely destroyed by fire No insurance

October 6, 1869—The large barn at the Mountaineer House, about nine miles from Auburn, was burned with all its contents, consisting of sixty tons of hay, four fine milch cows, two fine, young horses and a large collection of improved farming machinery

HOTELS BURNED AT ROCKLIN

November 5, 1869—The large hotel, owned and kept by Sam Trott, at Rocklin, was totally destroyed by fire The light of the burning building shone so bright and ascended so high, it being a calm night that an alarm of fire was sounded, and the engine brought out in Sacramento twenty two miles distant A man by the name of Schmidt became suffocated with smoke and was burned to death The house was filled with boarders, who barely escaped with their lives, losing all their clothing, jewelry etc The loss was about $5,000, and the building was insured for $3,000

June 27 1870—A fire was discovered in the Van Trees Hotel, at Rocklin, and in defiance of all efforts to stay the progress of the flames, the entire property including barns, stabling and out buildings, were consumed A strong gale was blowing at the time and it was with the greatest exertion of the whole population that the main portion of the town was saved The property was insured for $2,000

FIRE AT AUBURN DEPOT

August 29 1870—A fire was discovered in the wood-shed of the C P R R Co, and in the passenger depot and saloon of Curley & Mahon, at Auburn depot The flames had enveloped such an extensive portion of the wood shedding, omnibus line shedding, and passenger depot buildings, at the time of discovery, that it was impossible to stay the devouring element All these, together with the freight depot on the opposite side of the track as well as the fine, large new hotel of John J Smith, his barn, stabling, hay and feed, Crosby's blacksmith shop, two lime-houses, and the stabling, shedding etc attached to Wilson's Hotel, were swept, with their contents clean from the face of the earth Total known losses, $19,555, insurance, $8,200, leaving a net known loss, over insurance, of $11,355

MORE FIRES

October 3, 1870—The school house at Rattlesnake District was totally destroyed by fire Supposed to be the work of an incendiary

November 10, 1870—The two-story boarding-house of J Lindsay, at Rocklin was burned down with most of its contents The morning was clear and calm, and though there were some other buildings near it, all were saved The property was insured for $2,000



MR. T. E. STEPHENS



MRS T. E. STEPHENS



RESIDENCE, OF T. E. STEPHENS, AUBURN, PLACER CO. CAL.

November 20, 1870—The slaughter-house of Dodsworth & Co., near Auburn, was totally destroyed by fire. All the tools, fixtures, dressed carcasses, hides and tallow etc., were consumed. Loss, about $700.

March 27, 1871—The large two-story dwelling house of Fred Burkhalter, at Dutch Flat, was burned to the ground. The fire originated from the stove pipe.

EMPIRE MILL BURNED

About 1 o'clock on the morning of September 29, 1871, when all nature was at rest there was suddenly heard at Empire City near Ophir, an agonizing cry of "Fire!" which all, who were within hearing distance, were disturbed from their slumbers only to behold the destruction of the Empire Mill, a most magnificent structure complete in workmanship, and made ready for the start. When the fire was first discovered it was no bigger than a man's hand, but for the want of water it soon spread itself into a mighty blaze. In a few minutes the whole building was enveloped in flames, the light from which illuminated the most distant skies, and the effect, as seen from the surrounding hills, was grand. All that possibly could be done by man was done in this case, in order to save the machinery, but to no avail. The fire continued for about half an hour, when the work of destruction was complete, and all that was left was a heap of ruins. Loss, $20,000.

INCENDIARY FIRE IN AUBURN

On the evening of August 21, 1872, the people of Auburn were startled by the cry of fire, and it was soon discovered that the hay loft of Prodonis' livery stable was in flames. The rapidity with which the fire spread was frightful. The stable, carriage house, blacksmith and wagon shop together with the tools were entirely consumed. Loss, about $7,000, insured for $1,500. The flames leaped across the road to the residence of Mr. John Worsley, consuming the entire building and contents. Mr. Worsley's loss was about $2,500, insured for $600. The *Herald* office was insured to the extent of about $1,000. How the fire originated was not fully known, but it is supposed to have been the work of an incendiary.

DWELLINGS BURNED

November 17, 1872—The residence of M. McNeal, about a mile from Auburn, was totally destroyed by fire, with all its contents. The building and contents were insured for $1,000.

April 13, 1873—The residence of J. W. Blanchard at Dutch Flat was discovered to be on fire, and, though a hard finished house and burned slowly, all efforts to save it were in vain. The house was a new one, and cost between three and five thousand dollars.

May 1, 1873—The residence of Mr. Shannon, near the Auburn depot, was wholly destroyed by fire with most of its contents.

HOISTING WORKS BURNED

July 30, 1873—A fire originated in the Auburn mine, in the roof of the blacksmith shop which was connected with the store house and building which covered the hoisting works. In a short time these buildings were all ablaze. There were two men at work in the shaft, and before they could be signaled to come up, the fire was burning immediately over the mouth of the shaft. The blaze ascended high over what seemed their deep grave, and from the cracking ruins came in rapid succession the explosion of nineteen kegs of blasting powder and six cartridges of giant powder, which, added to the thought of the two men below, made the scene awful in the extreme. The first the men knew of their dangerous condition was when the rope fell, it having been burned off at the top. They were beginning to feel sensations of suffocation when a large stream of water came thundering down the shaft turned in by those above in hopes of affording relief to the sufferers should they still be alive. To escape the force of the falling stream they stepped into the mouth of a drift and, from the reviving effects of the cool water, were by the time the fire had burned out above, able to climb bravely to the surface. The damage by the fire, including buildings, tools, and supplies, was about $1,000.

SAW MILL AND LUMBER DESTROYED

July 30, 1873—Bragg & Fulsoms saw mill, in the eastern part of the county, at what is known as Camp 18, was entirely destroyed by fire, besides about 1,500,000 feet of lumber. The total loss is about $50,000. The fire originated by a spark from the smoke-stack, and, though discovered before doing much damage could not be suppressed with the means at hand, as a high wind prevailed at the time which carried the fire fiend on in its work of destruction in spite of all opposition.

THE VILLAGE OF CLIPPER GAP BURNED

August 7, 1873—Nearly the entire town of Clipper Gap was destroyed by fire, entailing heavy losses upon the citizens.

FIRE AT FOREST HILL

September 10, 1873—A fire broke out in Forest Hill, in a small unoccupied building adjoining Schwalenburg's store, and though the alarm was instantly given, the flames spread so fast that all efforts to check them were in vain, until nearly one-half of the town was in ashes. Besides the serious loss of individuals, it was a heavy blow on the whole town. Among those who lost heavily were Schwalenburg, Riniet, Eddy, Morehead Dills, Smith and Remler. The Union Hotel, and other valuable buildings were burned. The fire was the work of an incendiary.

Another fire occurred on the 20th of the same month, in the fire proof brick store of Charles Fett

but was extinguished before any serious damage had been done

DESTRUCTIVE FIRE IN DUTCH FLAT

November 5 1873—The town of Dutch Flat was visited by the fiery demon, and most of the town was reduced to ashes Nearly the whole of Chinatown, where the fire originated, consisting of forty or fifty buildings was destroyed The residences of Messrs Fair and Nichols were also burned

ROUND HOUSE AND LOCOMOTIVES BURNED

November 20, 1873—The round house at Rocklin was destroyed by fire, with the entire property consisting of ten locomotives and tenders which were burnt at a cost of about $30 000

COLFAX IN ASHES

April 22 1874—A fire broke out in Colfax, in a barber shop north of the railroad, and in twenty five minutes the main business part of the town and several family residences were in ashes The wind was blowing quite strong at the time from the north east, which carried the flames rapidly from one house to another All the buildings on the north side of the railroad were burned up to Grass Valley Street Very little of the property destroyed was insured Many families were left homeless by the fire, and very few residing in the burnt district had time to save even their clothing

RESIDENCE OF JOHN C BOGGS BURNED

May 30, 1874—The residence of J C Boggs situated on his ranch two and a half miles below Newcastle was completely destroyed by fire, together with all its contents

HOTEL BURNED

September 23 1874—The hotel near Ophir the property of Madame Kittler was, with nearly all its contents completely destroyed by fire The total value of property destroyed was about $5 000

INCENDIARISM

September 26, 1874—The school house at Ophir was completely destroyed by fire, and the old Poland Building and shed, formerly a hotel, on the turnpike between Auburn and Ophir, was on the same night, burned to the ground Both were set on fire The loss on the school house was $1,500, insured for $800

September 28 1875—Jonathan Norris whose place is situated on Dry Creek, about seven miles northeast of Auburn lost his barns, horses harness, and between twenty and thirty tons of hay by fire The amount of property destroyed was between $1 500 and $1 800 on which there was no insurance All the circumstances indicate that the fire was the work of an incendiary

BURNING OF LINCOLN

October 14, 1875—A fire broke out in Lincoln on the south side of Main Street Everything being dry and the facilities for fighting fire limited, it spread rapidly, and for awhile it was greatly feared that the principal part of the town would be destroyed Wastler's butcher shop was first destroyed, from this the flames connected with Heenny's blacksmith shop and with Wastler's stable Wastler lost, besides his buildings and horses considerable hay and grain, three wagons, harness, all his tools and stock his account books, and a portion of $500 in coin, which was in the shop at the time of the fire His entire loss was about $3,000 Heenny's loss, which included a fine, large blacksmith and wagon shop, and all tools therein, was about $2,500 None of the property was insured

BARN AND HORSES BURNED

November 1, 1875—A fire occured at P Maher's place, about two and a half miles from Auburn, on the Rattlesnake Road resulting in the destruction of his barn, two horses, several sets of harness, all his farming utensils, and other things of value, including his winter supply of hay

SERIOUS LOSS AT LINCOLN

March 30 1876—The Logan Livery Stable at Lincoln the property of T J Waldron was with all its contents consisting of eleven horses all the buggies and carriages used in the business, the harness and saddles, the stock of feed on hand, the books and other things appertaining to the business completely destroyed by fire The fire was first discovered about two o clock in the morning, but the building was so completely wrapped in flames that all attempts to save any of its contents proved futile The loss was estimated at $4,000, insured for $1 000

RESIDENCE DESTROYED

April 5, 1876—The residence of Mr Brod at Auburn, including everything it contained, even to the little mementoes so dear to memory, and which money cannot replace, was totally destroyed by fire Insured for $900

LATER FIRES IN AUBURN

December 5 1877—Another large fire occurred in Auburn which destroyed property to the value of about $18 000

On the 9th of January, 1881, the fine hotel of Mr Samuel Putnam, at Auburn depot, was burned to the ground involving a loss of about $13,000, of which $5,000 was recovered by insurance Mr Putnam was a pioneer of '49 and of the blood of Gen Israel Putnam and in less than six months had reconstructed his hotel on a larger scale than before

THE AGGREGATE LOSSES

No serious fire has occurred for several years From the list given with known and estimated losses, the aggregate may be stated to exceed $1,150,000, being almost a total loss to the people of Placer as but a very small portion was covered by insurance

CHAPTER XLIV

REMINISCENCES OF ILLINOISTOWN

Site of Illinoistown—Alder Grove—Mining on the River—The Pioneer Settlers—Landing at Sacramento—First Prospecting Experience—The Mining Lesson Learned—Generosity and Gratitude—Seeking Shelter—Indians—Dastardly Robbery and Bloodless Battle—Pursuit of the Indians—First Military Company Organized—Campaign against the Sioux—A Frontier Picture—The Camp Receives its Name—The Pioneer Family—First Fruit Culture—Chivalrous Pioneers—Houses of Entertainment—Rescued from the Snow—An Exhausted Traveler—In the Spring of 1850—Wing Dams in the River—Result of Mining—Early Physical Features—Pike County Represented

LET vagrant memory plume her pinions and take flight backward over time's unending course, to linger for a while where lie the embers of a neglected past, buried by the rubbish of more than three decades, let truant thought unloose to wander as it lists, and call up the scenes and transactions of a third part of a century gone; let the grave be invaded and those who have long lain dead be awakened, brought forth and rehabilitated with life once more; let the thin gray locks of wrinkled old men with piping voice assume the gloss and color and luxuriance of that which is wont to adorn the form of fresh hopeful, and noisy adolescence, let grown men and nations, as in that long ago be turned over again, "infants mewing and puking in the nurse's arms," clothe the landscape again in primal garb of park-like forest glade instead of mammoth fields of orchard, vine, and grain, and let narrow bridle paths trodden by men with blankets on their backs, be reinstated for the usurping steel lain grade over which flies the shrieking locomotive and the rumbling palace car. Slowly memory brushes off the accretions of years gone by, and at first naught but a gloomy-looking pile is seen. But rummaging thought invades digs up the heap, and now and then drops a scintillating spark which at length kindles into a flame of recollecting light, and lo! the charred and blackened mass is all aglow and beams with ruddy warmth, obliterating all the ravages made by time's progressing strides!

SITE OF ILLINOISTOWN

The site of Illinoistown is a little valley which lies just below Colfax on the southern side of the Central Pacific Railroad. People began to rendezvous there early in 1849 and as it was the uppermost point upon the dividing ridge between Bear River and the North Fork of the American that wagons reached, it became the distributing point of supplies for all of the mining camps at the north, south and east of it. Many of the first inhabitants who went to the Deer Creek (now Nevada City) mines, either bought their provisions for the trip there or had them brought to the place from Sacramento by wagon. As a business locality it ranked the Dry Diggings (Auburn) until late in the fall of 1849, when the emigration, and people who supposed they could not exist in the river cañons during the winter congregated in great numbers at the latter place, attracted by its more genial, winter climate, as well as the shallow surface placers where an occasional large lump of gold could be found, making it at once the business center of the predestined County of Placer, as well as its future shire town.

ALDER GROVE

At a bend in the valley about half a mile below Colfax, in a narrow place, a fine large spring flowed to the surface and about a quarter of a mile below that was another, which had caused the formation of quite a plat of boggy meadow land, on the lower side of which grew many thrifty alder trees, which became a favorite camping place. At that time—the early part of '49—the North Fork of the American was thronged with men from Kelley's Bar to the Grant's Gap, mainly from Oregon. They at first called the place Alder Grove. Subsequently, when wagons reached there, a corral was built in the upper portion of the valley and some of the Oregonians designated it as the Upper Corral. Early that summer three log buildings were erected for trading-posts, one by Sears & Miller at the extreme lower end of the valley, one by John W. Piersons at the spring at the narrows, and another about a quarter of a mile above, upon the eastern side of the valley, by a Mr. Neall.

MINING ON THE RIVER

The rush to the river had been too early—in April and May—at a time when the water was high, and therefore all the gold that could be got, came either from the higher bars or from pits, to work which required bailing of water. The consequence was that before the water in the river became low enough to work advantageously most of the men left in search of other diggings, leaving along the stream on the bars, in their abandoned camps, everything they had taken in there but the clothing they wore (generally of buckskin), and their blankets. August 1, 1849, there were not more than twenty white men from Barnes' Bar to Green Valley working upon the North Fork, and six of these were former Hudson Bay Company employees at work in the bed of the stream just above the Grant's Gap. Some very fair stocks of goods had been put in store at Alder Grove about the time the exodus of the miners from the river began, and the traders were disappointed at the turn that affairs had taken. Sears & Miller, who had a large assortment of goods suited only for the Indian trade immediately began to hire them to work, and from about July 1st to the middle of September employed an average of fifty Indians a day, whom they kept panning out upon the river bars and in this way accumulated a great deal of gold.

THE PIONEER SETTLERS

Among the Oregonians who came to Alder Grove in May, 1849 was E. T. Mendenhall, who had left a

young wife and babe encamped among the sand dunes of Happy Valley, San Francisco, while he went mountainward to spy out a home for himself and them. He learned from experience that the mines upon the North Fork were good and at the same time looked with very favorable eyes upon the pristine beauties of the valley in which were located Alder Grove and the Upper Corral. Here he determined to set up his altar, gather around him his household gods, and establish a home in the wilderness of California. With this laudable intention about the middle of the summer he proceeded to San Francisco, and soon thereafter had his wife, infant, and what few articles of indispensable household material were at hand *en route* for the mountains.

Thus, on the 28th of July, 1849, on the deck of the little schooner *Sea Witch* in the harbor of San Francisco, did the writer first encounter them. With the other passengers were two more Oregonians, a Mr. McLeod (an old-time Hudson Bay employee) and a Mr. Atwood, both of whom were "old miners," having worked on the Stanislaus in 1848, and having been back to Oregon, were now just on their return to remain during the season of '49. How natural it was for the young novice to listen to the tales of these "old miners" and become captivated to ingratiate himself into their esteem, to that extent that they would allow him to accompany them to the diggings, where, profiting by their large experience, fortune might soon be accumulated.

LANDING AT SACRAMENTO

The *Sea Witch* made her landing under a big sycamore tree in front of the future city of Sacramento on the morning of July 29th, having had a remarkably quick passage, and preparations were immediately made for transportation to the mines. An Oregon man owning a team was finally found, who would for thirty-five cents a pound, deliver the outfit at Alder Grove, and he was speedily engaged. Without remarkable incident the place was reached on the 3d of August, and Mr. Mendenhall at once entered into possession of what proved to be for many years his future home. Immediately setting to work he put up his little tent, built a booth of poles with cross pieces covered with brush, and forthwith the first hotel of the place was established, where, for one dollar and a half, the wayfarer would be served with bacon and beans, bread, and pie made of dried fruit—all the delicacies then obtainable—from the hand of the pioneer white woman of that whole region, Mrs. Mendenhall.

FIRST PROSPECTING EXPERIENCE

Atwood and McLeod, with their protegé, meanwhile prospected every bar upon the North Fork from Barnes to the forks of the river above Green Valley. The two first named, during the previous summer had luckily been possessed of big diggings, from which, inexperienced as they were, they had realized $20,000 to $25,000 each. Consequently their ideas were quite exalted, and no common diggings would suit them.

The river banks were almost untouched and were rich everywhere, but with the heavy, deep tin pans supplied by the Hudson Bay Company, these men would pan out in the presence of their companion, and obtaining no more than twenty-five cents to one dollar and a half a pan, would invariably say "wake klosho, kultus," hit the bottom of the vessel a kick with their toe and consign the gold again to the stream. They didn't want the fine dust, they were seeking chunks which were doubtless higher up in the mountains. In this manner was that rich stream condemned by these two "old miners" clear up to the forks near which point the six old mountaineers were at work, and who told the little party it would be unsafe to go farther, for they believed from what they had seen that there were fully a thousand Indians scattered upon the streams but a short distance above, and as quite a party of them had been met at Cold Springs in coming up, who were impudent and saucy, McLeod and Atwood concluded they would go over to Feather River, which they did.

THE MINING LESSON LEARNED

The novice who had thus far followed the fortunes of the two "old miners" concluded that he had learned all they had to impart, he was footsore and fagged out by much travel after having been long penned up on ship-board, and bethought him of a shady spot away down in the gorge by the water, where, in a shallow hole the gravel yielded what they called a dollar and a half a pan. He would not go to Feather, nor did he. On the contrary he would revisit his ideal spot to mine, and there attempt his virgin effort at digging for gold.

The place was on the North Fork of the American, nearly opposite Cold (now Mountain) Spring, upon the southern side of the river. There he picked up a rocker dug out of a log, with no apron, and with a riddle made of rawhide, and some other rude tools that had been left by the earlier Oregon men, and with these wrought until the run of the 9th of October of that year admonished him of the liability of being cut off from the lower world, and a repetition of the storm a few days later determined him in hurrying his departure to some point further down the stream. For a month past there had been other men on the bar—two brothers named Higgins, and a man named Frick, all from Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. The last work done at this place with the old dugout rocker by the original locator yielded a little over three ounces in three hours. The whole plant was then presented to the Higgins brothers and Frick, who were partners, and the former owner turned his footsteps from the place forever, and climbed the hill with no little load of blankets and gold dust.

GENEROSITY AND GRATITUDE

The new owners worked the bar with great success until the rains in November compelled them to leave it They then went to Deer Creek, and were among the first locators of claims on Gold Run (not the Gold Run of Placer County), a little stream overlain then with deep muck and grass covered soil, which emptied into Deer Creek opposite the present town of Nevada City, from the south In making locations there they did not forget the one who had given them their start upon the North Fork, but located ground for him also and sent word of their action, but not being able to get to it in time, and the great rush there a little later, which rendered it impossible for the locators to hold it without representation, made it unavailable

The following spring, in witnessing its working, the one for whom the Higgins boys located the ground frequently saw a "panikin," holding about a pint, full of gold as a half day's work of two men with a rocker—the top dirt having been stripped off previously

SEEKING SHELTER

As the winter of 1849 approached, men began to leave the river, as at other points, and gather at the settlements on the ridges, and Alder Grove became quite populous Before the rains had fairly set in Mr Mendenhall had completed a double log house—he occupying one part as a hotel and Charles L King and Horatio Hoskins the other portion as a store In September John D Egbert, Robert S Egbert, and Oliver Egbert had arrived and located in the vicinity, the two latter settling down to mining making shakes and doing all sorts of work, while the former, having a commercial turn, devoted his time to teaming and trading It was not long before the Egbert Brothers had a cabin filled with miners supplies, and were ready to trade in those or any other article going Pierson, meantime, had been busy laying in stores, and had several ox teams running over the road freighting from Sacramento Sears & Miller sold their store in November to David Fairchild and M D Fairchild father and son, and the little community, with all of these sources of supply to draw upon, seemed to be well prepared for the winter before them

INDIANS

As there were many beautiful little valleys upon the divide between Auburn and Illinoistown, and as the locality reached the altitude where grew the sugar pine as well as being the home of the black oak and there being an abundance of game, it was a favorite abiding-place of the Indians, and scores of little knolls overlooking the small valleys spoken of were covered with the circular shaped huts, constructed mainly of bark Cords of the long cones of the sugar-pine were stacked up near these villages, with the seed, or nut, still in them, which were only shelled when required—their natural cell affording better protection from the effects of rain by the closing up of the scales of the bur by dampness upon the outside, than any method the Indians had adopted for their preservation Immense *caches* of manzanita were also made Large cribs were built of small-sized logs, filled with acorns and covered with bark These were the main winter stores of the aborigines, and were then an adjunct to every cluster of wigwams, and the quantities gathered and stored were astonishing

Toward the end of November the Indians began to get impudent and saucy They were more numerous than the whites, they were, of right no doubt, the natural lords of the heritage, the country had been occupied by their ancestors away back to a time beyond the memory of the oldest among them, and they soon began to look upon the interloping gold-diggers as legitimate subjects of plunder A slight castigation for a few instances of palpable theft made them avoid the settlement When any would come, it would only be an old man or two, accompanied, perhaps, by several urchins of the tribe, but "signs" of a great many could be seen at any time just at the outskirts of the place, which circumstance was looked upon as an unfavorable indication of their good feeling and intentions

DASTARDLY ROBBERY AND BLOODLESS BATTLE

Finally, about the second week of December, during the temporary absence of the proprietors, who had gone to Auburn, the Indians broke into the store, at the lower end of the valley, and carried off or destroyed nearly everything that was portable, except liquors, which at that time they never drank For several nights they continued these visits, and no one came to make them afraid But just at dusk on the evening of the 15th of December, 1849, during the prevalence of a heavy storm, which had been incessant during the day, the proprietors of the store approached the place with five pack animals laden with additional supplies A smoke issuing from a hole in the shake roof, instead of coming through the chimney, first attracted their attention A bar was spiked to the logs on the outside across the door, as they had left it six days before

Listening for a moment suppressed sounds of merriment were heard in the Indian dialect It was no time for parleying, but one for action The howling storm without, and the darkening pall of night had more terrors to the fatigued and hungry white men than the arrow points of the exultant savages within The barricade was wrenched from off the door, which was suddenly thrown open and two drenched and storm chilled angry white men confronted more than a score of comfortably conditioned Indians, surprised at their feast The fire they had made under the place they had entered prevented escape in that way, and their only opportunity was to flee through the door

A rifle barrel was poised before them, its aim directed at the most prominent one, and the trigger sprung The hammer struck a cap rendered harmless by the dampness, and a savage hite was prolonged A pistol was then jerked from a scabbard underneath the outer garments levelled and attempted to be fired, but the damp had penetrated to the percussion upon that, too, and made ineffective The hst was next tried, and several fleeing Indians rolled upon the sleet covered ground as they came in a body over the threshhold of the door Then bows were all unstrung, and the suddenness and fierceness of the attack had frightened the Indians so that they were glad to escape, without attempting then use, not knowing the number of then assailants

The mules were unpacked and tethered for the night, the fire removed to the ample hearth, and the hole in the roof patched up Supper got and eaten and clothing dried the two occupants of the cabin sought the repose of then blankets Not long after that the noise of men tramping around them, and the voices of white men, re assured them It was a party from the upper end of the valley, who, having noticed the depredations during the day, and knowing the owners to be absent, had come down armed intending to chastise the intruders but upon learning of the state of affairs returned to then homes after an hour or two

PURSUIT OF THE INDIANS

Morning came, and not a mule was found where the previous night they had been securely fastened, and the tell-tale tracks showed but too plainly where they had gone The Indians had taken them Following up then trail, a couple of miles brought the pursuers to a place where one of them had been killed, though not a particle of the animal remained, only the offal emptied from the entrails Returning to the town, the citizens were informed and several men volunteered to follow up the trail and attempt the recovery of those yet alive

Of this party Mr Pierson was one and the trail had not been long followed before it became apparent that the Indians had taken some oxen as well as mules, and if so they were cattle belonging to Pierson Though the animals at first had been driven or led, singly and circuitously, upon nearing the strongholds of the Indians the tracks augmented and the trail became more marked Places were found where other animals had been slaughtered and the flesh packed away on the backs of Indians Pierson was furious over his loss

FIRST MILITARY COMPANY ORGANIZED

It was unsafe for the small party in pursuit to go further They therefore decided to return to Illinoistown, report the situation to the inhabitants, and obtain reinforcements This was done A public meeting was called and held at Pierson's store, which resulted in the formation of the pioneer military organization of Placer County, under the euphonious title of "California Blades" Twenty-one members enrolled and elected J W Gish, Captain

CAMPAIGN AGAINST THE SAVAGES

Arming themselves not "as the law directs" but as each member best could—some with United States 5 agers, others with old fashioned muzzle loading rifles, swords of curious pattern conceived by some fertile brain in the far East and fashioned for the use of some mining company that came across the plains, old cutlasses, single barreled cavalry pistols glittering with much brass, Allen's 'pepper-boxes," and such other incongruous weapons

The day following the organization this company went upon the war-path Some four or five miles westerly from Illinoistown—the evidences of Indian depredations accumulating as they traveled—while following up a trail, the company came suddenly upon a ridge and surprised and captured an Indian who was evidently there as an outlook to warn the tribe of any approaching enemy Silently the whites proceeded, and not long after, unheralded, they entered the Indian village, but fired no shots Alarmed, the Indians vanished in a moment—all but the prisoner and several decrepit ones unable to escape

Here were undoubted evidences of then thefts, mules and cattle hides fresh from the animals were used to cover the bark huts, the meat and bones were found many goods stolen from the store were in the wigwams, and there were even other articles seen which gave rise to suspicions that they had not been obtained without the murder of then original owner Besides these were large cribs of acorns, piles of pine cones and supplies of manzanita The capture having been effected the question was then mooted as to what disposition should be made of the captured material Some argued that there would be no security from Indian raids until they were all driven across Bear River and to do this then huts and stores must be destroyed, while others who had lost nothing, and who had never made fast time over a rough course to the twanging bowstring as it sped a glass-headed shaft in pursuit thought it would be too inhuman to deprive the savages of then huts so cunningly contrived, and then food so carefully garnered But the evidences of their raids were palpable, men out alone in the woods had been shot at with arrows and if not punished, the Indians might construe an act of clemency into cowardice

The advocates *pro* and *con* seemed to be about evenly divided in the ranks of the "Blades," and they would put the question to vote The destructionists won by a single vote, and an hour or two later all that remained about that Indian village besides piles of ashes and glowing embers were the stone mortars and pestles used by the squaws in

pounding into flour the acorns and manzanita, or something equally incombustible—the stolen plunder found there as well as the Indian property

The same day another camp was attacked, two men killed, several children taken prisoners, and the village and stores destroyed From that time on until the following June it was not safe for an Indian to be seen upon that divide One after another did the "Blades" seek out these villages, destroy them as found and drive the Indians across Bear River, and the Bear River Indians were rated as the most fierce of all the Digger Tribe

During the month of January a party of them went down to Auburn and just about daylight one morning stampeded and drove away over fifty head of oxen from a place in sight of the village, and they were never recovered About fifty men organized for the pursuit, but dared not attempt it without the co-operation of the "Blades," and therefore came up to Illinoistown and the two companies went out together

The result was fruitless, for the Auburn Company had fully half its members disabled by sore feet from traveling in snow, and the number being so great that the Indians were forewarned and got out of reach long before the party in pursuit could get at them Several villages, however, were destroyed the huts of which were covered with the hides of the stolen cattle But a single Indian was seen on the whole scout, and he out of reach of gunshot whooping derisively at the whites

Not long after this time a party of Indians made a raid from the north side of Bear River into Illinoistown in the night, and going to Fairchild's place stole another mule, and leading it to the upper end of the valley where the Egbert Brothers had a store house filled with provisions, broke into it, loaded the animal and themselves with all sorts of goods and made their escape over the trail to Bear River Upon reaching the stream not being able to get the mule across, they shot it but got away with the balance of the plunder In April they stole more horses from Fairchild, and in pursuing them he and a companion forced them to retreat to Bear River upon the banks of which they killed two animals that they were unable to get into the water—one belonging to Pierson (a valuable one) and one to Fairchild

Returning to Illinoistown Pierson was informed of his loss, when he called together the "Blades," with others who volunteered, and went into the last scout of the campaign Some twenty or more Indians were killed and scalped, and a month later at nearly all of the wayside houses on the road from Illinoistown were scalps on exhibition Several men (one named James Doane) and quite a number of team animals were shot by the Indians about that time on the wagon road between Auburn and Illinoistown, but practically the trouble was by this time ended

A FRONTIER PICTURE

The foot hill Indians at that time were a peculiar people But few of them had ever visited the Missions, though many of the male adults had been to Sutter's Fort While the females were but sparingly robed, many of the males in summer time went entirely naked

A few weeks after Mendenhall established his place at Alder Grove, there being nothing more than a tent where his wife and child slept and the booth under which the table was spread, and while Mrs M happened to be alone, there suddenly appeared before her six stalwart savages *in puris naturalibus* demanding "bishkit," and thinking her unprotected were quite impertinent Becoming a little alarmed she approached the tent, looked in and began talking to an imaginary person therein Upon this the Indians desired to look in also, but she, thinking her only salvation from harm depended upon their not being allowed to do so seized an old rifle which stood there unloaded and presenting it, drove them off

At another time there came a big buck well calculated to create a sensation At this time there had another woman arrived at the place, Mrs Rachael Griffith also a young Oregonian They and two young men were sitting under the booth discussing apple pies and the general news, when in marched the gentleman alluded to He had, from the castaway outfit of some gentleman pioneer, procured a plug hat, and from some deserting soldier either stolen or bought a cavalryman's jacket—all blue with gorgeous stripes of red and yellow These he had donned—and nothing more—and now appeared for the first time in his life before a civilized assemblage in civilized costume *sans* shirt, *sans* pants, *sans* everything, save and except the tall plug hat and the short jacket of a U S dragoon It was a frontier scene which no artist could correctly transfer upon canvas with the expectation of having his picture adorn the modern drawing room It was decidedly comical There was no escape for either the young men or women Stoically and with statue like rigidity stood the Indian, no doubt supposing himself the admired of all beholders

This was too much for human risibilities A glance from one white man to the other caused a spasmodic relaxation of the facial muscles, which let escape a half-suppressed titter, which was the cause of opening the safety valves of the entire quartette of throats, and a loud guffaw have broke forth as the women scampered laughing with all their might to the friendly seclusion of the little tent The noble redman divining that his appearance had brought him ridicule rather than admiration without even saying a word or changing his immobile features contemptuously turned upon his heel and sought the cover of the adjacent forest

The diet of the primitive Indian, besides the food enumerated in the foregoing pages, was spiced by

the larva of various insects, and the tender young clover of spring was devoured by them with immense gusto The eggs of ants they gathered by bushels, and the maggots found in wasp's nests were an apparent delicacy To find these they sometimes caught a yellow-jacket and attached to it a spider's web two or three feet long to the loose end of which was fastened a piece of down This done, the insect would be chased and driven by a troop of yelping urchins until it sought the nest, generally in the ground whereupon it was dug out and the coveted morsel roasted and eaten

THE CAMP RECEIVES ITS NAME

How the name Illinoistown stuck to the little settlement is past comprehension Any of the other names which it bore were more euphoneous Pierson's store was the place where the 'boys' most did congregate and where "speculation" in cards was a predominating feature Here a meeting was held in December, 1849, and the name fastened upon the locality, though there were probably not to exceed a half-dozen emigrant residents from the State of Illinois Fully fifty men claimed it as their winter home, and with the opening spring of 1850, came hundreds of men seeking for diggings upon the adjacent streams and the ridges both upon that and the Iowa Hill divides, and it assumed a business importance second only to Auburn, which it maintained for fully fifteen years, or until the completion of the Central Pacific Railroad to Colfax, which place has now completely absorbed it in a commercial point of view

THE PIONEER FAMILY

Mrs Mendenhall was the only lady who spent the memorable winter of 1849 at Illinoistown, and she still resides at Colfax, almost in sight of the scene of those early experiences She is an honored pioneer mother of Placer County, and it is with pleasant memories that the historian commemorates her name upon the pages of this book Elvira Ellen, her eldest daughter, now wife of Mr Angwin, of Lajot Ranch Howell Mountain, Napa County, was the infant in her arms, about four months old, when she reached Alder Grove in August, 1849 George W Mendenhall, her eldest son, was the first white child born in Illinoistown which event happened in 1851

Following these the living children born at Illinoistown are Jennie wife of A D Bowley of Iowa Hill Sylvester Jacob Silvina, now Mrs Bonvie of Reading Shasta County Thomas Dick Mendenhall now a conductor on the Nevada County Narrow Gauge Railroad, who was born while the family were temporarily residing at Sacramento, and Lydia Ann, born at Illinoistown

The old pioneer, E T Mendenhall, and the eldest son have large landed interests in San Diego County, and remain there, while the others of the family, as a rule, linger near the old birthplace in Placer

Of the other old-timers of Illinoistown David Fairchild rests in his last sleep at Georgetown, El Dorado County the three Egbert brothers are all living—one Robert S, in Oakland, Alameda County, Oliver, at Rio Vista, Solano County, and John B, at his old home east of the Rocky Mountains, Horatio Hoskins and M D Fairchild, are yet in California The old store at the lower end of the valley passed from the possession of the Messrs Fairchild in the spring of 1850 having been purchased by Messrs Furst & Morris, who later the same year sold it to Ed Brickell Mr B soon had his wife and sister-in-law with him, Mrs Keck came there the same summer (and is still living on the old Mendenhall place), and Illinoistown began to boast of its superior society

FIRST FRUIT CULTURE

E T Mendenhall was the pioneer mountain fruit culturist of Placer County, if not the State Following closely after him, Col Wm McClure, of Yankee Jim's, came next, then the Applegates and others Had not the old Sigard Ranch, belonging to Claude Chana, been floated by change of boundaries into Placer County, doubtless to Mendenhall would have belonged the honor of having set out the first orchard of fruit trees in the present limits of the county At that early period it was thought that the black and mucky soil always wet, of the little mountain valleys was the kind, if any, most suited for fruit trees, as well as all other kinds of vegetation, and it was upon one of those—the old Alder Grove—where the maiden efforts of the pioneer were made A thrifty orchard to-day marks the spot where Mendenhall set out his young trees brought with great expense from the nursery of Lewellyn, of Oregon

CHIVALROUS PIONEERS

The erroneous impression to some extent obtains that the majority of men who pursued the vocation of mining in 1849 were a rough and dangerous class During a residence now of thirty-three years in a mining region it is the evidence of Mrs Mendenhall that the men of the earlier years of California's settlement were less rude and more cultured than those of a later period, for in all her experience of pioneer life, she asserts that the only white man she feared was Jack Allen, when drunk, who is spoken of in another page He never offered insult to her, and would doubtless have been her bravest defender in case of necessity, it was his manner while in an intoxicated condition that appalled

HOUSES OF ENTERTAINMENT

Every house, nearly, at Illinoistown became a public stopping place for wandering miners at the approach of spring, and from the middle of February there were but few nights when they were not all crowded to the utmost capacity One dollar and a half a meal was cheerfully paid for the pork beans and bread set before the wayfarer and at times a dollar would be given for the privilege of spreading



TOLL HOUSE & RESIDENCE OF D. V. NORTON, COLFAX, PLACER CO. CAL

blankets down upon the floor and sleeping for a night The floor of every house was generally thus occupied until the rains were over and the ground dried out, and men of all conditions would be stowed thickly, side by side, thus seeking the repose of sleep The unavoidable result of such promiscuous contact was the generation of enormous quantities of parasitic pests, from which for a time there seemed to be no permanent escape

Three men by this time were permanent occupants of the lower store and that being the first halting place upon reaching the valley was certain to be thronged each night A mysterious disease attacked these men. they itched, and scratching itched and scratched and itched again Some times at night, while in their bunks, they would fancy they felt some creeping thing upon them, which they would ever fail to catch

This peculiar condition existed for several weeks, when a discovery was made One of the trio, an old man and pious—a godly Presbyterian—in making his Sabbath toilet, was the astonished discoverer and with tears in his eyes, came rushing into the presence of the other two, exclaiming "By George! I know now what's given us the itch, we're lousy!—lousy, by George!" And he piloted his companions to the spot where he had pitched his discarded garments and there pointed out and exhibited in the seams of the cast off clothing innumerable body-lice, the first that either of them had ever beheld Examinations speedily made disclosed that all undergarments were alike, and what was the proper thing to do? The fat and nasty looking parasites were under the cover of every seam while nits were strung upon every thread more thickly than scales upon a fish There was but one road out of such a difficulty and that was by the crematory route A bonfire was soon blazing, good honest flannels, made in the far off East with the greatest care, especially for the California trip, were stripped from off the wearer and foolishly consigned to the flames, and with them countless parasites—victims immolated upon the altar of man's fastidiousness

RESCUED FROM THE SNOW

Deeper snow prevailed in the winter of 1849–50 at Illinoistown than there has been at any time since, and several men came near losing their lives by attempting to travel in it, owing to inexperience

Two men—Sharp and Murrey—remained during the winter at Barnes' Bar, being the only residents there From time to time they came to Illinoistown for supplies, which was not a formidable trip when the ground was bare of snow A prolonged storm in January, which at the Bar was rain, deposited upon the ridge from two to four feet of snow

At this time, their provisions being exhausted these two men started up the hill for Illinoistown early one morning Before reaching the top of the hill they got into snow which, upon arriving at the crest of the divide, was four feet deep soft and wet There was nothing then to mark the road to be traveled, all being covered with a white pall looking similar, they could only guess the route from the general course traveled by them often before Floundering on in this, first one man in advance for a few rods until well blown, and then the other they were soon wet to the skin from the waist down This severe exercise made them perspire freely, and they therefore would not suffer from cold unless compelled to lie out through the long and prospectively clear, cold night before them

The distance to be made, all told, was not more than eight miles, but often they wished they had braved the pangs of hunger and delayed starting, or taken the way toward Auburn Noontime found them in still deeper snow, and but little over half way to the coveted goal Wearily they floundered on becoming more and more exhausted as the moments lengthened into hours, and the sun sank out of sight below the western horizon

One, who had a single barreled pistol, struggled onward in advance of his companion, who had succumbed to drowsiness and fatigue, and disheartened was prone upon the snow The *avant courier* at length reached a point in advance of his companion a distance of perhaps a quarter of a mile, when he too gave up and fell limp and completely blown into the yielding snow, and gazed upward to the glittering stars, which now were first appearing in the blue sky overhead He was a tough old whaleman and many a cruise had he made in the Arctic seas, and would make one final effort to extricate himself and friend from the certain fate which must follow further apathy Raising himself he yet continued the struggle for life, but exhausted nature could do but little, only a few yards were gained Then it was that he bethought of the pistol in his belt By firing it off the echoing sounds might reach the ears of some one who would come to his relief Lucky thought!

The sharp report of the weapon rang out upon the chilling air of fast gathering night, and the weary man who fired it again fell fainting upon the fleecy snow! A young man who happened to be out of the door of the lower cabin at Illinoistown, preparing wood for the night, heard the unusual sound and divined its meaning Fresh, impulsive, and athletic, he started down the valley in the direction whence the sound had come The progress was slow, and the work tedious as there was no track but finally Murrey was reached and by encouragement and assistance was dragged nearly dead into the house

Aid was then procured and Sharpe was sought, and with difficulty at length got in Before the huge fire upon the ample hearth, with hot punch and mulled wine, did the two men soon recover, and years afterward, when the shifting scenes of life casually brought them in contact with their rescuer, would they recall the event with tear beglistened eyes

AN EXHAUSTED TRAVELER

Upon another occasion during that historic winter were the inmates of the lower cabin in the valley aroused in the night by a knocking upon the door The first thought on being awakened was the 'Indians!' but to the question of "Who's there?" came the response of "Me" from the lips of a white man Recognizing the voice of a young man named White the door was speedily unbarred and he was admitted A brisk storm had raged all the day and now the snow twirled in thickly falling flakes, and the wind soughed with ominous portent through the surrounding forest trees Snow lay at a depth of two feet, and was fast augmenting, it was a night in which he with shelter might thank his lucky star that no compulsory incident could send him forth to breast its dire inclemencies

White who was usually bright and jovial, seemed now somewhat dazed, and evasively answered questions asked him That he had been out in the storm some hours was evidenced by his drenched clothing and his wearied air The ruddy fire a hot brandy punch, and a bottle of mulled wine, with other good cheer tendered him brought revival to his waning mind, and he told how he and a companion had that day left Auburn, and that the latter had been left on the way in the snow!

It was fully an hour after the arrival of White at the cabin before this fact became apparent from his incoherent utterances Something must be done to rescue the man The same young man who had brought in Murrey and Shupe immediately set out after aid the two companions in the cabin being both advanced in years Going to King & Hoskins' store he there found a person about his own age, named Henry Close, who unhesitatingly agreed to start out with him when the situation was explained At Pierson's place was a powerful horse, which subsequently fell into the hands of the Indians and was killed Pierson loaned the horse to the young men, who, about 12 o'clock got started upon White's back trail The tracks were well nigh obliterated by falling snow, the little streams running in the cañons were all full, the snow was slumpy and wet, and a person in walking would sink down into it fully a foot at every step Alternately riding the horse and walking, the two young men searched out the way by following the tracks

About five miles below Illinoistown, lying beside a prostrate tree, the lost man was found, groaning piteously, chilled to the marrow foot-sore and exhausted Had he lain there a few hours longer, most likely he would have been done for A stiff horn of brandy from a flask brought by the rescuers for the purpose, and the presence of those who would save him, aroused him to effort He was placed upon the animal, plied with another horn from the flagon, the horse's head turned homeward, and he given instructions to not direct the animal's course, when off they were started, leaving the two men by themselves Anxious to reach shelter, the horse, within two hours from the time of leaving the place where the perishing man was found reached the house with him in safety Close and his companion did not get in until 11 o'clock the following day The man rescued was from Kentucky, then aged about twenty eight years

IN THE SPRING OF 1850

The influx of gold-seekers to the neighborhood of Illinoistown in the spring of 1850, created a demand for gold saving appliances there On the south side of the valley, just across the way from the lower store stood a magnificent sugar-pine tree, probably seven feet in diameter A man named Frasier agreed to fell it for a half-ounce of gold-dust which was given him It proved to be a good-splitting tree, and an old gentleman named Barnard, from White Plains New York was allowed the privilege of using the timber for making rockers, and drove a thriving business at the price of six ounces per rocker In the spring, after the water in the dry diggings about Auburn had failed, several men who had been working there came up and explained to Barnard how there had been a new gold washing machine invented and used, which was called the "Long Tom," and gave him an idea of their construction, whereupon he began making them also, at the price of nine ounces each Shakes and punchcons were made from this tree, hewed logs were prepared and, in April, the old Sears & Miller store was used only as a lodging-place, while a pretentious hewn log house a few yards to the east of it was erected and used for the store and hotel

WING DAMS IN THE RIVER

Were, in the early days, much resorted to in aiding to drain rich gravel beds, on account of their extreme simplicity of construction Beginning, generally, at the head of some rapid and extending down to the next pool, or deep hole below, they were made simply by laying up two parallel walls of cobbles and grouting between them, which process would turn the water at the head and cause it to run in one-half the usual space upon one side of the bed of the stream

This necessitated the cutting of no race, nor the setting back of the water to any material height above the usual level, and, at the same time, enabled the operating miners to extend their labors on the lower bars to the center of the stream The gravel upon these ripples was generally shallow and rich

RESULT OF MINING

The following, transcribed from memoranda noted at the time, is given to show what was done at that time upon the low bars It represents the sums made daily by two men with one rocker—one person digging and carrying the gravel, and the other washing it—upon the North Fork of the American a

short distance above Kelley's Bar, the gold calculated to be worth $16 00 per ounce, the usual price then given —

1850			1850		
September	18 19	$ 84 00	October	16	$368 00
"	20	133 00	"	17	347 00
"	21	60 38	"	18	138 00
"	23	56 00	"	19	38 40
"	26	38 40	"	22	274 00
"	27	18 50	"	23	150 00
"	28	22 40	"	24	77 00
"	30	7 75	"	25	85 50
October	1	37 75	"	26	17 50
"	2	18 50	"	29	109 00
"	3	31 70	"	30	77 50
"	4	100 20	"	31	38 00
"	5	94 50	November	1	65 00
"	7	60 20	"	2	79 50
"	8	62 00	"	4	78 00
"	9	55 25	"	5	30 50
	10	151 30		13	224 50
"	11	120 25	"	14	53 00
"	12	110 40			
"	14	200 00	Total		$3947 88
"	15	200 00			

The rain about the middle of November raised the water and prevented further working upon the low bar that fall, but a small wing dam the following season enabled the same parties to obtain near $25 000 from the bed of the stream by the simple process of working then in vogue

EARLY PHYSICAL FEATURES

There is a marked difference between the appearance of the face of the country of to-day and the time preceding settlement Then, in spring time, native grasses, all-fleeme indigenous flowers of various kinds and hues thickly covered the entire surface of the great valleys, and the elk, antelope, grizzly coyote, and minor animals made the great plains their home Approaching the foot hills, the white oaks were encountered, in pristine form standing amid the tall growth of wild oats, resembling some old orchard long ago planted by civilized hand

And then when the pine lands were reached, what a park like picture they presented But little undergrowth was seen—the annual fires kindled by Indians, either for the capture of game or from sheer carelessness, having kept it down The red earth was untrodden save by the wild animals and aborigines, and no roads nor ugly scars from miners' work rent abrasions to soil the limpid waters of the streams

So porous was the soil that the great rain-fall of each succeeding winter scarcely ever was sufficient to cause the water to run over the surface at any place outside the natural depressions of river and ravine in the foot hill region between the valley and the snowy zone Spongy, it absorbed it as it fell, and caused it to seek drainage upon the bed rock underneath

By this cause was travel rendered extremely difficult in the rainy season of the first few years of settlement The unpacked earth retained the moisture until drainage and evaporation relieved it, and was not as now impacted by civilization's giant tread So soft would the ground become that outside a beaten path, even upon the hill sides where bed-rock did not protrude, a domestic animal, unloaded would sink down to a depth of from six to eight inches Wagons upon roads, once cutting through the surface crust, would sink to the hub in quagmire underneath These conditions caused high freights, the price from Sacramento to Illinoistown in November, 1849, being sixty cents a pound

PIKE COUNTY REPRESENTED

Of the immigrants who thronged the mountains in 1849–50, were large numbers from Missouri, who very positively made known their presence, were very assertive of their rights, proud of their State, and of their lineage through the first families of Kentucky and Old Virginia, and quite clannish People usually when asked their former residence, promptly gave the State or county whence they came but the Missourian's reply was the county only, as, from 'Pike County," "Jackson County," "Charlton County," 'Howard county,' and the like So many answered "from Pike," that all Missourians were given the name of "Pikes"

A story is related of the early settlers of the region, which was often repeated and helped to fix the appellation Society, of course, was made up of all the elements that could be gathered, and the few ladies were glad to assemble with members of their sex without the discrimination used in older communities

At a party of ladies where the representatives of several States were assembled the conversation quite naturally flowed with reminiscences of the past The triumph of their handiwork in the dear and distant homes of the East, where the means and methods of housekeeping were more convenient than could be hoped for soon in the wilds of the Sierra Nevada were the themes upon which each loved to dwell One related of the excellent cheese she used to make in Ohio, another of such rich butter as she made in the green hills of Vermont another of the luscious tarts and jellies that graced her well spread table in Maine, another of the handsome quilts and the merry quilting parties that were so pleasant in old-time Indiana, another of the fine flannels she had woven and the garments made in Iowa, until one young lady, who had remained quite unnoticed, broke in with a bitter sneer —

'Wall I don't keer a dog gone fer yer old cheese, and tarts, and quilts, and sich sort o Yankee fixin's, I kem from Pike County, Missouri, and I kin cut shoot, and play keerds'

The supremacy of Pike County could no longer be ignored, and 'Pike" became the synonym of Missouri

CHAPTER XLV

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES

Alta—Antelope—Applegate—Auburn—Great Fires—List of Losses—Incorporation of Auburn—A Railroad Town—Fare Reduced—A Business View—Old Settlers—Water Supply—Great Freshet—William Ambrose—A F Boardman—James Borland—Dr J R Crandall—C C Crosby—Alexander Lipsett—D W Lubeck—T M Todd M D—Antoine Canon—Barnes Bar—A Glimmer of the Great Rebellion—Barrett's Store—A Death Struggle—Bath

In the general history of the county, the early discovery, the movements of individuals, the incidents of settlement, the success of miners, and in other references nearly every town, river bar, and mining camp, of old and of modern times, have been mentioned, and in some instances quite full histories given There are many localities whose history is full of interest, and upon which memory loves to linger in commune with the recollection of scenes of those bright and hopeful days when time seemed so laggard and the future at command Then conventionalities and classes were unknown Equality reigned supreme, and toil had no terrors, so that hope spread the inaccessible bed rock with gold or directed the impracticable tunnel to the auriferous channel These recollections may be preserved in the legends of the pioneers, aborted and exaggerated in the stories of the magazine and novel writers or found in occasional sketches in the newspapers Their aggregate would burst the volume covers Here space and other questions forbid and brief must be the mention of many Placer County is divided into eleven townships, which are designated by numbers Township No 1 includes Antelope and Roseville, in the extreme southwest, No 2 includes Ophir, Gold Hill Virginiatown, Mount Pleasant, No 3 Auburn and Clipper Gap, extending from the American to Bear River, No 4, Applegate, Colfax, Dutch Flat, Gold Run, Alta, Emigrant Gap, and others, No 5, Forest Hill Yankee Jims Todds Valley, Butcher Ranch, No 6 Michigan Bluff Bath, No 7 Iowa Hill, Sunny South Dimmicks Wisconsin Hill Humbug Cañon, Grizzly Flat, Birds Flat, Monona Flat, Sucker Flat, No 8 Canada Hill Tahoe City, Deadman Last Chance, Long Cañon, and the high region of the Sierra forming the southeast part of the county, No 9 is in the foot hills embracing Rocklin, Penryn, Newcastle and others, No 10 is in the valley embracing a large area of farming land and the villages of Lincoln and Sheridan, and No 11, on the line of the railroad, embracing Cisco, Hot Springs, Summit, Truckee River, Lake Valley etc

ALTA

Is a creation of the Central Pacific Railroad, dating its existence as a town from the time the road was constructed The place received its name in the spring of 1866, and on the 15th of July following the completion of the railroad to that point, and the establishing of a station, was celebrated by an excursion from Sacramento The locality is two miles from Dutch Flat, and, viz the railroad, thirty three miles northeast of Auburn, at an altitude of 3,607 feet above the sea With the completion of the road to this point, Alta became the depot for freight and passengers for Dutch Flat and all points beyond, making it a brisk business point during the year 1866 The region surrounding was covered with a dense forest of pines and was the seat of several large saw-mills Although much of this grand forest has been utilized in lumber, a large business is still carried on Near Alta are the large lumber yard, store houses, and box factory of Towle Brothers, who carry on the most extensive lumber business in the county They have several mills, the largest having a capacity of 50 000 feet of lumber every twenty-four hours From the lumber depot a narrow gauge railroad leads to the mills, ten miles distant passing by inclined planes over a ridge rising 1 300 feet on one side and falling 2,400 feet on the other a stationary engine raising and lowering the cars

At Alta is a fine hotel, kept by E M Banvard, and the usual stores, saloons, and residences of a flourishing village Population, 120 Population of Towles' Mills, 225

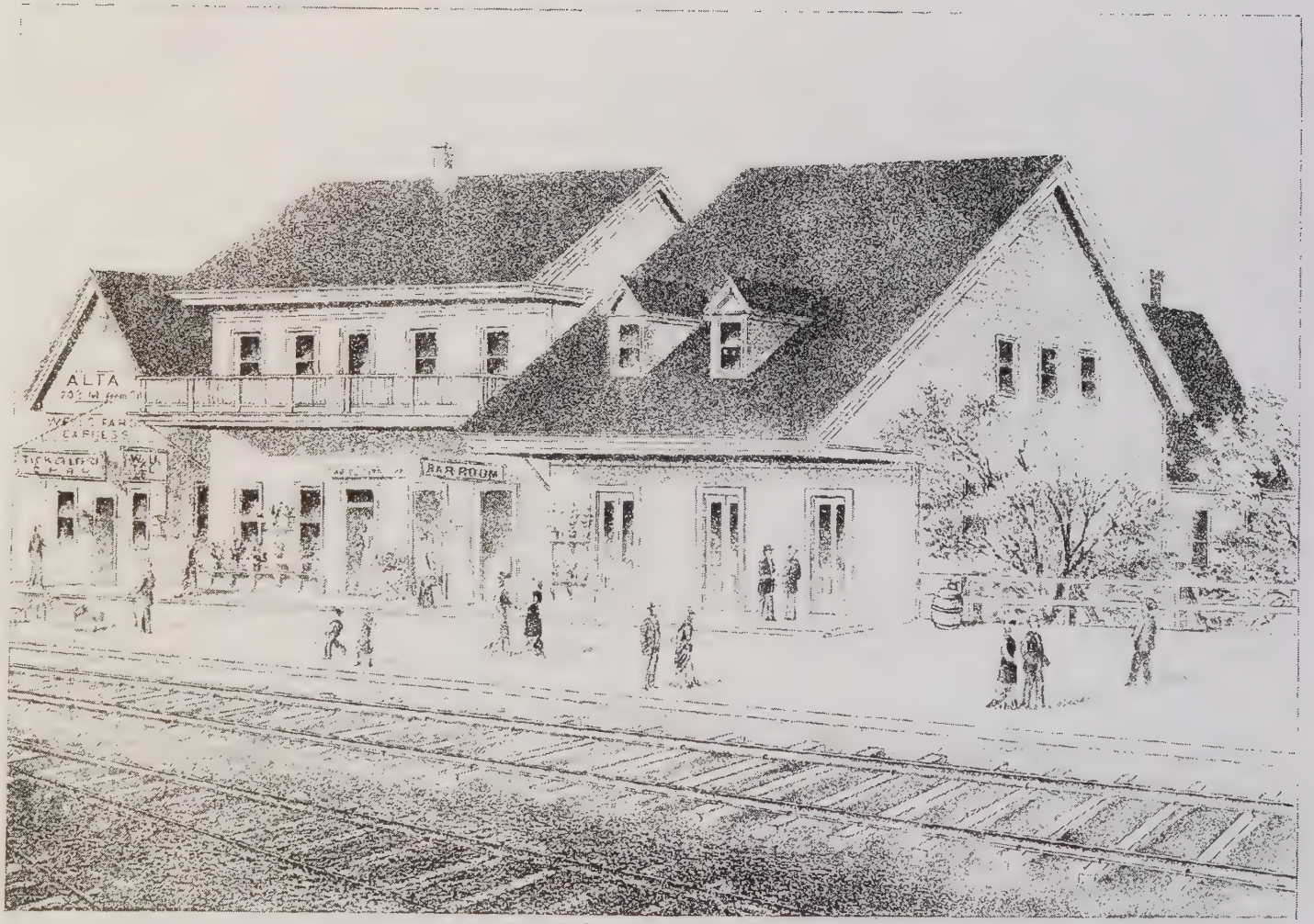
ANTELOPE

Is a station on the Central Pacific Railroad, in Township No 1, near the line separating Placer and Sacramento Counties, twenty-one miles southwest of Auburn, having an elevation of 154 feet above sea level In the rainy season a small stream flows past, called Antelope Creek, the name being suggested by the large bands of antelope once so plentiful throughout the valley

APPLEGATE

The region including Applegate was first settled upon in 1849 by Lisbon Applegate, and a village grew which bore the name of Lisbon, in honor of the pioneer settler The locality was on the road from Auburn to Illinoistown The precinct was first designated as the Bear River House, but in 1855 received the name of Lisbon, a post office being then established under that name, with G W Applegate as postmaster The voting population numbered from twenty-five to fifty through a series of years the majority being anti Democratic—Whig, Know Nothing, and Republican, in their order—until the abolishing of the precinct, in 1871

Here is one of the finest fruit regions of the State as has been demonstrated by the success of Mr Geo W Applegate and others of the locality At an early day Mr Applegate planted a nursery, and also cultivated hay and grain, fencing in upwards of 1,100 acres of mountain land From his nursery he has extended his vineyards and orchards until his trees are numbered in thousands and his grapevines in hundred thousands Apple, pear, plum, peach,



BANVARD'S HOTEL, ALTA, PLACER CO. CALIFORNIA.

quince, fig, orange, and almond, are the principal trees, grapes of every variety, and berry bushes and vines in great number In connection with this extensive vineyard are cider-mills, wine presses and tanks, stills for brandy making, wine cellar and store houses, and all the appurtenances necessary to so extensive a business Such is one of the mountain ranches and vineyards The land lies in United States survey, townships 13 and 14 north, range 9 east, Mount Diablo base and meridian

Applegate is the station on the Central Pacific Railroad contiguous to this region It is ten miles northeast of Auburn, at an elevation of 2,014 feet above the sea, and is in Township No 4, of the political divisions of Placer County

AUBURN

Auburn, the county seat and principal town of Placer County, is on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad, thirty six miles northeast of Sacramento, the depot having an elevation of 1,360 feet above tide water, the principal portion of the village being forty or fifty feet lower

The history of Placer County is so much the history of Auburn that a special reference may appear superfluous The town antedates the county some years, the gold digger having sought its hidden wealth as early as 1848 The first, however that it bore a habitation and a name was early in 1849, when it was called the "North Fork Dry Diggings," the name of Auburn being given in the fall, as shown from an old diary quoted on page 79 of this book Some have referred to Auburn as formerly bearing the name of "Wood's Dry Diggings," but of this we have no recollection nor contemporaneous record, and conclude that such appellation was not generally applied

The locality is a concentration of small gulches, or ravines, constituting a larger one, flowing almost due west into the Sacramento Valley, where the water is lost in the plain These ravines were rich in gold, and upon the site of Auburn many miners, in the summer of 1849 pitched their tents, and with pans, crevicing knives and spoons, and rockers, dug for the precious metal Cabins were constructed as pleased the builders' fancy, and when pack animals and wagons subsequently came they sought their passage way as most convenient, and thus marked out the streets of the future town resulting in a picturesque irregularity

The existence of gold in the ravines had been proven in 1848, and the centrality of Auburn, its accessibility, and its proximity to the North Fork, pointed it out as a good trading point and a good place to pass the winter Several stores were opened in the summer of 1849, and these stores comprised all business houses in the mines, being saloon eating gambling, and lodging house For cooking and lodging, the miner or traveler usually depended on his own resources, seldom troubling any store or other house for accommodation The first of these stores were established about the middle of July, 1849, by Wm Gwynn and H M House Shortly after, Julius Wetzler in company with Capt John A Sutter, started a trading post under the firm name of Wetzler & Co George Willment and W B Disbrow, Joseph Walkup and Samuel B Wyman, Wm H Parkinson and Wm Leet, Bailey & Kerr, and Post & Ripley, were also store-keepers in 1849 Quite a large community gathered there in the fall to pass the winter, among them a number from Otsego County, New York who had come by sea around Cape Horn and brought quite a large amount of goods, which they sold from their cabins without calling them stores, one of these was Wm M Gates, afterwards a prominent lawyer in the State of Nevada Many others spent their first California winter in that comparatively pleasant locality, who in the spring rushed off to the rivers and to other mining regions But Auburn was then fixed as a trading center, and has so continued As a town of 1849 it was composed of tents, cloth houses and log cabins, with canvas roofs, and in a few instances were roofs made of shakes split from the pine trees which were abundant in the neighborhood In the summer of 1850 more pretentious buildings were constructed, and frames, and clapboards and paint, and plank floors made their appearance

At present one cannot view the pleasant town, with its many fine public and business houses, its handsome dwellings embowered in fruit and shade trees, and its general air of thrift and comfort, without recurring to the beautiful lines of Goldsmith descriptive of the happy days of another village, whose name is adopted in this —

> "Sweet Auburn! loveliest village of the plain,
> Where health and plenty cheer the laboring swain,
> Where smiling spring its earliest visit pays,
> And parting summer's lingering bloom delays—
> Dear, lovely bowers of innocence and ease,
> Seats of my youth, where every sport can please—
> How oft do I loiter o'er thy green,
> Where humble happiness endears each scene,
> How often do I pause on every charm—
> The sheltered cot, the cultivated farm,
> The never failing stream, the busy mill,
> The decent church that crowns the neighboring hill,
> The willows green, with walks beneath the shade,
> For talking age and whispering lovers made!

During its history Auburn has experienced many vicissitudes, business, in its first decade, fluctuating with the success and movements of the miners, but with the development of the varied resources of the county greater stability marks its prosperity In the division of the State into counties it was included in Sutter, of which it afterwards become the county seat, as is related in chapters XVIII and XIX of this work

GREAT FIRES

Several times fire has swept its streets of buildings and hard earned fortunes from its citizens, but "*Resurgam*" has been its motto, and a handsomer village than before has followed each conflagration

The first and most destructive occurred on June 4, 1855 The fire originated in one of the Chinese houses on the side of the hill below the Methodist Church spreading with fearful rapidity, and seeming fairly to lick up the buildings as it went Those residing on the south side of the town were unable to secure much from the devouring element The time occupied in the burning was one hour and twenty-five minutes

LIST OF LOSSES

Hawkins & Co (*Placer Press*)	$ 4 000
Hall & Hardy	600
M P H Love	800
Allen & Duncan	5,200
Dr S P Thomas	2 000
M E Mills	800
James Anderson	800
George Willment	4,000
Thomas Holden	3,000
J C Baker & Co	8 000
Wm K Parkinson	2,600
L Newman & Co	1,500
Saml Hyneman	5,500
I W Credit	2,000
Theo B Hotchkiss	2,000
B Goodkind & Co	1,300
James Mudsell	1,500
Woddy & Barney	4,000
Charles Palmer	3 000
Robert Fisher	2,000
Wm Miller	2,000
Ferrell & Brewster	8,000
Robert Gordon	5,000
W F Norcross	3,500
Tupper's estate	500
Adams & Co	500
Foster & Burtis	500
Placer County	13,000
P W Thomas	1 500
S E Roussin	5,000
Echols & Lloyd	10,000
J Myres	300
Henson Hazell	600
J Q Jackson	2 000
L Sanders	2,500
George Lans	300
Tabb Mitchell (*Placer Herald*)	2 500
H T Holmes	8,000
Dr Wickes & Co	1,000
M Obendeener	1,000
Wm Steven	1,300
Charles Morrison	5 000
H M House	20 000
George H Stephens	10,000
Dr Kinsey	15,000
Capt ——	2,000
A Robbins	2 500
Odd Fellows	1 500
Wm Murphy	800
Ebenly Gove & Co	3,500
J M Van Mater	1,500
Davidson & Marcs	1 500
A Davidson	9,000
Jos Henman	2,000
Mr Fewing	200
Munsell & Rice	1,000
Dr Traphagen	500
Palmer & Milwaine	4,000
Murray & Lofe	2 000
James Walsh	200
T H Oliver	1,000
W D Chapman	800
Mr Kittel	500
Richard Sanders	3,000
Methodist Parsonage	500
Michael Jamison	300
Santena	650
Anyo	6,000
Ching Chang	6,000
Lung Wa	5,000
E Shing	2,500
Geo H Kehner	3 000
California Stage Co	1,500
James H Clark	1,000
Total	$215 100

With characteristic energy the town was rebuilt larger and more substantial than before, only to meet a like fate on the 9th of October, 1859 The fire originated in a small frame building, two doors south of the American Hotel, occupied by some colored men as a restaurant From the place where first seen, the fire spread rapidly on all sides, enveloping building after building in rapid succession, and driving their inmates forth in haste But few minutes elapsed before both sides of the street were in flames, which then ran north and south with a fury that seemed to threaten the total annihilation of the town but fortunately the walls of the brick houses proved bulwarks that broke the force of the storm and enabled the citizens to make a successful fight against further destruction From the American Hotel to Russel's orchard, on the west side of the street and from the residence of Wm McDaniel to the banking house of Hall & Allen, on the east side, all the houses were destroyed Before the embers had cooled busy preparations began for re-building, and, before dark, lumber was on the ground ready for re building The loss was about $119,000

Another fire occurred October 28, 1863 in which nineteen buildings were destroyed with a loss of about $60,000 These repeated losses had the effect of stimulating the erection of safer buildings, and those put up for business purposes in succeeding years have been mainly of brick and stone, and fire-proof in their construction Other destructive fires are noticed under the proper heading in this book

INCORPORATION OF AUBURN

During 1855, and for some years the subject of a town incorporation was persistently advocated by the *Whig* and *Herald*, the two papers then guarding the interests of the place As presenting the condition of the town, and reasons for the incorporation, an editorial upon the subject in the *Herald* of January 9, 1858 is here inserted —

During the month of April last, the subject of petitioning the County Court for a town incorporation, was somewhat discussed by our citizens, and a petition to that effect was put in circulation For

some reasons, the project was not carried into execution

By reference to the files of the *Auburn Whig*, of the 18th of April and the 5th of May 1855, we find the attention of our citizens called to the matter in two well-written articles, by the editor of that paper The necessities of the move, the law upon the subject and the entire question is so ably treated therein that we will extract from those articles such portions as our space will permit, but would recommend those interested and who have the files of those dates, to read every word he has there written

In the article of the 28th of April, he says "One great peril necessarily incurred in a thickly built town or village, is that of conflagration, a danger to which, by reason of our numerous Chinese population, we are particularly liable The extremely loose and careless customs of that people are too generally known and understood to require any comment from us, *and it is for them in a great measure that we have reason for apprehension*"

The words in italic seem almost prophetic, where we recall the fact that on the 4th of June following, the fire which laid our village in ashes originated in one of the dens of that tribe

The Chinese portion of the town is much more extensive now than it was then Many more of that people are here now than then, and although we have, in re building the town erected some barriers calculated to stay an entire sweep of the town, in case of another fire, in the shape of some good fire-proof brick buildings yet we apprehend a fire in Chinatown would in all likelihood, destroy as great an amount of property now as it did before, when the whole town was consumed Perhaps if there had been a town corporation, the calamity might nevertheless have befallen us, certainly sufficient police arrangements can be instituted to lessen the danger fifty per cent

Further "The condition of our streets and alleys is not at all times such as we could desire, yet the obstruction existing and the remedies required are not properly under the control of the Road Supervisor"

We will just call attention to the streets in front of the Orleans, and Wells, Fargo & Co's Express office, in verification of this extract, at the present time Here, we are the center of an extensive stage travel strangers visiting us daily, the county seat of a large county, the entertainers of our fellow citizens from all parts of the county attending upon the Courts, and drawn here from their necessities in other matters connected with a county seat, and yet we have none but miry streets without crossings or a system of sidewalks for them to walk upon

The law provides that whenever the majority of the electors of any town or village shall petition the county court to that effect, the court shall proceed to incorporate the town and order an election of a Board of Trustees, Assessor, Treasurer and Marshal, said officers to hold for one year, and then pay to be fixed by the Board of Trustees The powers of the Trustees, as fixed by law, are to prevent and remove nuisances, to provide for licensing public shows and lawful games, to prohibit disorderly conduct, to regulate and establish markets, to construct pumps, aqueducts reservoirs or other works for supplying the town with water to keep in repair public wells to lay out, alter and keep open and repair the streets and alleys of the town to provide such means as they may deem necessary to protect the town from injuries by fire, and to pass such other laws and ordinances for the regulation and police of the town as they may deem necessary

Such, after an examination of the acts passed upon the subject, we find to be substantially the law in relation thereto, with this addition, that they may have a Recorder with the powers of a Justice of the Peace in criminal and ordinance violations, within the limits of the corporations *if they desire it* It seems admirably adapted to our necessities the expense of the administration can be gauged by the judgment of our citizens Elect your Board of Trustees from among your property-holders, and they are not likely to produce a necessity for taxing themselves

We are painfully sensible that the fire has crippled our citizens in their resources, and we incline to favor this move, from the fact that it will produce greater results, a more uniform improvement, and excellent police arrangements much cheaper than in any other way The revenue from fines the license from shows etc would of itself not be inconsiderable Most of the officers, we have no doubt (as it would not require more than two hours a week), would serve gratis, and those it would be necessary to pay could draw it from the fees of office

Aside from all other considerations, it is something of a favor that this is the county seat of a large and populous county, where our citizens come and spend their money and we owe them something in the way of keeping up a comfortable, pleasant, orderly town

We have been led to make these remarks at this time from the fact that a petition is again in circulation to effect this as we think desirable object We hope it will not fall still-born again, but that our citizens will pursue the undertaking to the consummation so devoutly to be wished for

The town of Auburn was incorporated by an Act of the Legislature approved March 29 1861 The area of the town was fixed by the Act at one and one-fourth miles square, having the Court House as the centre On the 30th of March, 1868 the Act of incorporation was repealed, and since that time the citizens of Auburn have got along as best they could without any town government

A RAILROAD TOWN

From a very early date, Auburn aspired to be a railroad center and large sums of money were expended in advocating and assisting such enterprises From 1852 to 1860, the subject was kept before the people While incorporated, the town, June 4, 1860, voted a subsidy of $30 000 to the Sacramento Placer and Nevada Railroad, and succeeded in having a line constructed to within five miles of the town, the history of which is elsewhere given Auburn depot was established at the terminus, and several lines of stages connected the depot with the town by frequent trips A large amount of freight and travel was thus brought through Auburn, giving it a lively appearance and a profitable business But this, Auburn's railroad and hope, was of short life A greater railroad, with a more direct and practicable route approached from Sacramento and absorbed its business This was the Central Pacific, which was completed to Auburn and com-

menced running to the present depot on the southern border of the village on the 22d of May, 1865. The hope had been entertained that the railroad would pass through the center of the town but this being impracticable, all became satisfied with the location, and Auburn congratulated itself upon being most happily situated.

Among the institutions of Auburn was the California Stage Company, which, in September, 1855, published the following advertisement, which shows the rates of travel at that period —

FARE REDUCED

The coaches of the California Stage Company leave Auburn as follows. From Auburn to Sacramento every day at 7, 10, and 12 A. M., from Auburn to Grass Valley, Nevada, and Forest City, 12 and 2 P. M., from Auburn to Yankee Jim's, Todd's Valley, and Michigan Bluff, 2 P. M., from Auburn to Illinoistown, Iowa Hill, and Cold Springs, 2 P. M., from Auburn to Marysville, Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, at 1 o'clock P. M.

On and after Saturday, August 4, 1855, the rates of fare will be as follws —

From Sacramento to Auburn	.	$2 00
" "	Illinoistown	3 00
" "	Grass Valley	3 00
" "	Nevada	3 00

Returning from the above places, the rates of fare will be the same to Sacramento.

Offices: Orleans Hotel, 2d Street, Sacramento.
Empire Hotel, Auburn.
Egbert's Hotel, Illinoistown.
Beattie House, Grass Valley.
Metropolis, Oriental, and United States Hotels, Nevada.

This was a time of opposition, the usual fare from Sacramento to Auburn being $5 00.

A BUSINESS VIEW

Auburn has a population of nearly 2,000 people. There is a good public school of four departments. There are several churches, and more projected. The benevolent institutions comprise lodges of Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Good Templars, and Sons of Temperance.

The scenery in the vicinity of Auburn is grand, and the climate, though warmer in summer than that prevailing along the coast, is extremely healthful. Residences on the main streets are surrounded with the prettiest of gardens filled with shade and fruit trees and flowers of every hue, which make the atmosphere fragrant with their odors. There is no healthier spot in the State. The main portion of the town is about 1,300 feet above the sea level—an elevation sufficient to lift it above the fogs of the valley and yet not high enough to bring it within the storm-area of the Sierra. Snow is seldom seen and then only remains for a few hours. At the present time it is the center of a large and increasing trade. The numerous mines located in the immediate vicinity furnish employment to a large number of men. The towns and mining camps on the Forest Hill Divide also draw their supplies from this point. Considerable quantities of fruit and wine of excellent quality is produced by the farmers and fruit-growers of the slopes and fertile valleys, so that horticulture and wine growing have become very important industries. Silkworms are raised to a limited extent, but sufficient to show that the industry, if properly managed, might be a remunerative one. Wood, coal, building-stone and iron of fine quality are convenient giving assurance of future importance as a manufacturing centre. The greatest period of depression appears to have been in 1873, as shown by statistics of business kept by the agency of Wells Fargo & Co., since which time it has steadily increased. The total amount of gold-dust, coin and currency shipped through Wells Fargo & Co's Express from Auburn during the year 1881 was $434 034 65. Of the above amount $281,379 was gold dust.

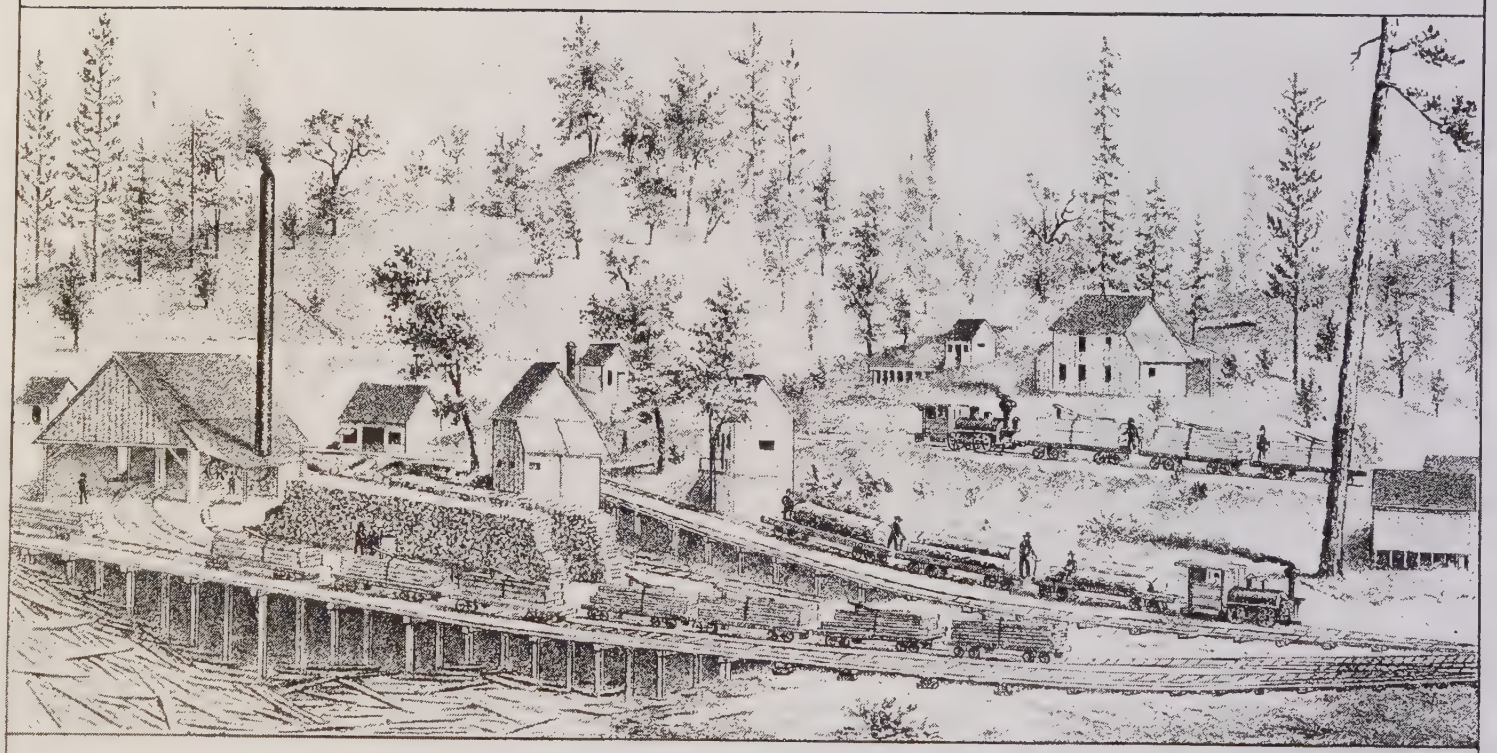
OLD SETTLERS

We give below a list of very early settlers in Auburn, as furnished by Mr. Moses Andrews, one of the first who located there —

Andrews, Moses	Leet, W. N.
Anderson, ——	Love, H. P. M.
Beaty, Abe	McCormick, Mrs.
Bailey, Major	Monroe, Wm.
Bailey, James	Miller, Wm. E.
Cromwell, E. C.	Neastram, Chas.
Crawford, J. B.	Poland, R. C.
Craig, J. L.	Pettigrew, Wm.
Craig, Abram	Phillips, ——
Culver, E.	Pole, John
Dana, L.	Post, ——
Du Bois, James	Parkinson, Jas.
Dunn, Robt.	Parkinson, Wm. H.
Doblerman, John	Phinney, Dr.
Disbrow, W. D.	Rennie, Nathaniel
Ellard, Chas.	Ripley, ——
East, Thos.	Rogers, J. R.
Echols, H.	Reardon, I. B.
Fitteplace, ——	Stafford, S. S.
Fuller, Richard	Smith, A. J.
Fisher, Robt.	Smith, James
Goodell, Richard	Stratton, Dr.
Gwynn, Wm.	Thomas, P. W.
Gould, John	Udell, J. C.
Hall, E. M.	Wheeler, Wm.
House, H. M.	Walkup, Jos.
Holliday, S. W.	Wyman, S. B.
Howell, Robt.	Willment, Geo.
Holmes, H. T.	Wainwright, Chas. L.
Hopkins, R. D.	Worden, S. B.
Hawkins, H. R.	Wilson, Thos.
Kerr, ——	Whiteley, Dr.
Knight, Sam	Whiteley, Thos.
Livingston, H. B.	Whiteridge, ——



BEAR VALLEY MILL,
TOWLE BROS., DUTCH FLAT.



KEARSARGE MILL,
TOWLE BROS & CO., DUTCH FLAT, PLACER CO. CAL.

The following prominent Placerites are residents of San Francisco Wm T Holmes, Wm Gwynn W B Lyon Wm Hollis I N Horn Jas H Gates Leland Stanford, Wm H Marion, John Mannix, E M Hall, John M Currier, Jas K Rogers, Wm G Graham, A W Poole

For business purposes Auburn is favorably located, having easy access to all the great mining districts of the State and Nevada and being closely connected by rail with the principal parts of the State, so that with its many attractions it cannot fail to become a place of general resort at no distant day

WATER SUPPLY

Auburn is very well supplied with water, both for domestic and other purposes By a not very heavy outlay pipe could be laid from the ditch of the Bear River Canal Company and fire plugs so located under sufficient pressure as to render nearly all the business portion of the town completely safe from danger of destruction by fire, and it is a wonder that this has not been done long ere this Water of good quality is obtained from wells of not very great depth, and an occasional wind mill is used in pumping for various purposes Water works were established, and pipes laid through the town in 1857, by Messrs Woodin & Smith

In 1864 the water-works system was purchased by Wm M Chatcher and has yielded a net income of about $2,000 annually The water is delivered into three reservoirs, so situated as to command the greater portion of the town From the reservoirs the water is conveyed in iron pipes to the various places of consumption—dwellings, hotels, stables, shops, etc —under a pressure of sixty or seventy feet

GREAT FRESHET

The night of December 23, 1867, was terrible for its storm all over the lower Sierra was particularly so to the people of Auburn The heavy rain of the few preceding days was only as a slight shower compared with that which began at the close of that gloomy day The water in the two branches of the ravine running through town rose to a height never before known Buildings were lifted from their foundations and destroyed, some of the owners barely escaping from them, and saving nothing but the clothes they wore But the destruction of property was not the most appalling feature of the occasion Bordering the ravines were dwelling houses, the flats upon which they were built being guarded along the frontage by stone walls, from the top of which to the opposite bank foot bridges were constructed for ingress and egress About the time of the beginning of the flood, two little girls, daughters of W A Selkirk, impelled by childish curiosity were out upon one of these bridges watching the surging torrent Becoming giddy, no doubt, one of them fell off, but being near one edge of the water she caught some projecting shrub, and her little sister bravely leaped to her rescue, caught hold of her and cried out for assistance Each moment the flood raged higher and more fierce, but its awful roar was far louder than the imploring little voices crying out for help No one capable of saving heard and came to the rescue, and though they nobly struggled to maintain their hold upon the flinging willows which lay between their young lives and certain destruction, their efforts were unavailing, and together the remorseless waters overwhelmed and bore them off Just at this time night spread its murky pall over the scene, rendering utterly hopeless all thought of ever finding the children alive, though men with lanterns hurried down the grade which ran along the ravine Search that night was fruitless, but several days after one of the bodies, that of Emma, was found Nearly one month elapsed before the other, Mary Bell was discovered having been taken by the water about twelve miles below Auburn

WILLIAM AMBROSE

Was born at Newport, Rhode Island, June 22, 1845 His father, Robert Ambrose, was also a native of Rhode Island as was his mother, whose maiden name was Louisa Almay The father was a sea captain and engaged in the Mediterranean fruit trade, until he died of the yellow fever in 1863 Mr Ambrose was educated at the public schools of his native State, and afterwards learned the business of a jeweler In this he was engaged for three years Some years since he made California his home, and became engaged in mining In 1876, he accepted the situation as agent of the Bear River Ditch, residing at Auburn and this position he now fills October 20 1877 he was married to Marion W Chipman This lady is a native of Maine, having been born in Poland, Androscoggin County, April 27, 1859 Mr Ambrose is a member of the Republican Party, to which he adheres with the faithfulness born of conviction

A F BOARDMAN

The career of Mr Boardman, whose pleasant home in Auburn is shown in this book, has been one of enterprise and adventure that could be elaborated into a thrilling romance Adventures travels, Indian fighting, disasters and successes are not confined to '49ers, and those of the great plains preceding that era, as here is a young man who has passed through as many varying scenes as the oldest pioneer Arthur Flanders Boardman was born at West Rutland, Rutland County, Vermont September 5 1846 His father was also born in West Rutland, August 31, 1820 and married October 13 1845 to Grata M Ashley who was born at Fair Haven, Vermont, July 29, 1821

With an enterprise seldom witnessed in one so young, A F Boardman left his native home at the age of nineteen years for the West, as an importer and breeder of thoroughbred stock This business

he followed some four years with good success accumulating quite a fortune Being of an adventurous nature he undertook the exploration of northwestern Minnesota in 1869 and spent a year in his travels through that and the Deadwood country, since become the famous and populous mining region of the Black Hills in Dakota From this region he went to southwestern Kansas and Texas After making this tour he became the agent of Tuttle & Tisdale's Big Stage Line until the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad took the business Then he went to Texas and joined the Texas Land and Copper Exploring Company, which took him all over western Texas and into Mexico For two years while engaged in this enterprise, through a dangerous and unexplored country, he was subject to extreme hardships deprivations and exposures and was engaged in several conflicts with the Indians, the most wily treacherous and barbarous known and he still bears ugly marks of the severe engagements with that implacable foe From the extreme hardships and sufferings in the wilds of Texas his health became so impaired that he concluded to seek the more genial climate and more quiet society of California and hither he came in the winter of 1873, locating in upper Placer In the fall of 1874, joining with Mr Cameron Mr Powers and others, they organized the Hidden Treasure Gold Mining Company, and commenced the long search for the gold bearing channel in the Golden Gate Mountain Eventually on the 10th of February 1876 the gold bearing channel was struck and the fortunes of all the owners was made The famous Hidden Treasure is now regarded as one of the best gravel mines in the State, and is estimated to be worth a half million of dollars Mr Boardman has continued to be an owner in this mine since the origin of the Hidden Treasure Company although he at times has sold shares of his stock at big figures but he still retains enough to give him a fine income from the gold produced from the mine

Mr Boardman was married September 5, 1877 at Iowa Hill, to Miss Mary L Armstrong of that place In 1880 he purchased his present home in Auburn of which place he has since been a resident He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is a man who makes his mark in every position in life in which accident or business places him

JAMES BORLAND

The subject of the following notice is a native of the old world having been born in the City of Glasgow Scotland October 27, 1825 He remained in his native country until he reached his twenty seventh year, and during that time became thoroughly conversant with mining in a practical way In 1852, he came to the United States and located in Pennsylvania where he engaged in his former occupation—that of mining, during the succeeding four years On the 14th of April, 1856 he landed in San Francisco, having made the journey by water He made no stop in the city, but came at once to Placer County, and located at Forest Hill In the latter place he engaged in mining, which he continued until 1867 Desiring a change of business, he started in as a hotel-keeper at Forest Hill This he continued until his removal to Auburn, March 1, 1872 Having found the business for which he is so well fitted, he took charge of what is now known as the Borland House in Auburn, and to his credit may it be said he has by good management and a thorough knowledge of his duties built up a business of no mean proportions The house, as we find it to day, is a very different affair from what he found in 1872 At that time it was a shabby one story building containing only four sleeping-rooms with nine beds The house at present is two stories high, 200 feet long, with verandahs above and below, extending around both fronts, has thirty two well-furnished rooms and is first class in every respect It is a popular resort for tourists, and is well patronized by the traveling public, Mr Borland's fame as "mine host having extended for miles in all directions The building is situated convenient to the railroad depot, and has a large barn and corrals for the accommodation of teams and stock In addition we can safely say, travelers will find in Mr Borland "the right man in the right place"

DR J R CRANDALL

Few of the pioneers of 1849 are better or more favorably known than Dr John Riggs Crandall, of Auburn Placer County This gentleman was born in Massachusetts in 1809 and when in the prime of manhood moved to Illinois He had arrived at mature years and become established in one of the noblest of professions when the discovery of gold in California announced the opening of a new era in the business and civilization of the world At that time Dr Crandall was a resident of the beautiful town of Peoria, Illinois, and there, in the winter of 1848–49, was organized a large company, called the "Peoria Pioneers," for the overland journey to California and the doctor joined the throng The most of this company took the route by the Platte River and the South Pass, and arrived in California in August and September, while others were led a "wild goose chase" after gold on the head of the Rio Grande, and then to the Gila arriving in California via Fort Yuma late in the fall of 1849, and in the mining region in March, 1850 Dr Crandall settled at an early day in Auburn, and from the first has taken an active part in all questions of high social and business enterprises The construction of the Auburn and Bear River Ditch, one of the first great works of the State, was largely due to his energy and enterprise he being one of the originators and first officers To him is also due the encouragement of fruit culture in the county, although not the first to plant fruit trees, he was one of the first to experi-

ment on the different varieties of fruit and to bring the results to public notice

In 1854 Dr Crandall was elected County Treasurer, on the Whig ticket, and, in 1857, was nominated for State Treasurer, on the American or Know-Nothing ticket At this election the Democrats won In 1875 he was elected County Clerk, on the Republican ticket, the opposing party in Placer County then being a combination of Democrats and Republicans, and styled Independents This position he held during the term of two years

In 1869 Dr Crandall and wife joined the excursion party of California Pioneers, crossing the plains on the newly constructed Pacific Railroad, on the twentieth anniversary of their long and toilsome journey to the Pacific Coast This was quite a historical expedition and the pioneers received marked attention wherever they went The long hoped for railroad was completed and the immigrants of 1849, who had opened a new era by their opportunities, numbers and achievements, now celebrated the second era, the completion of the iron road connecting the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans In November, the doctor and Mrs Crandall returned to their Auburn home exceedingly pleased with their journey and more than ever satisfied with their happy home, and deeply impressed with the superior loveliness of California

In society, church and social orders, Dr Crandall has ever borne the highest part He was one of the charter members of Eureka Lodge No 16 F and A M, in 1851, and also of Delta Chapter, No 27, of Royal Arch Masons He also took an active part in the organization of various temperance orders and has held nearly all the offices of honor in the several societies He was Assistant Superintendent of the first Sunday-school ever established in the county in 1852, and has been prominent in church matters during his life In him is found an honorable representative of California's pioneers an enterprising and intelligent man of business, an exemplary Christian, and a leading man in society

C O CROSBY

Charles Chase Crosby was born in Wisconsin, in 1839 The place of his birth was then in the wilds of the far northwest, the region being marked on the map of that time as the "Northwest Territory" Years afterwards it became Wisconsin Territory, and then the State While young he moved to California and may be classed as a pioneer of Placer County In August 1868, a vacancy occurred in the office of the Superintendent of Public Schools by the absconding of S R Case, the incumbent of the office, and on the 2d of September following, Mr Crosby was appointed by the Board of Supervisors to the position Of this appointment, the *Herald*, of opposite politics, says "We are happy to have it in our power to say for once that this Board has done a good thing in this appointment Mr Crosby is a young gentlemen whose demeanor heretofore gives assurance that he will discharge with credit to himself, and to the interest of our public schools the important duties which will devolve upon him"

After performing the duties of this office to the satisfaction of the people, he was nominated in 1869 by the Republicans for the office of County Recorder, and was elected, and re-elected in 1871, and again in 1873 holding the office through three terms In 1877 he was again nominated for office by the Republicans—this time for Sheriff—and was elected surrendering his office to his successor John C Boggs, in 1880

After closing his long and satisfactory official career, he entered into business in Auburn a view of the Empire Livery Stable of which he is proprietor being given in this book In 1870, August 9th he was married at Bath Placer County, to Caroline Green

Mr Crosby is a worthy member of the Masonic Order, of Eureka Lodge, No 16, of which he has filled several offices of trust and responsibility

ALEXANDER LIPSETT

Is one of those original characters occasionally met with in the course of one's pilgrimage through this sinful world He is a native of the "Emerald Isle," and is brim full of the native wit peculiar to that class of people He was born in the town of Rossnowlegh, February 22, 1827 He remained in his native country until 1844, at which time he came to America, landing in the city of New York May 6th of that year During his six years residence in the "great metropolis," he was agent for an extensive brewing establishment and at that time laid the foundation for his future success Like thousands of others he was inspired with a desire to behold the wonders of the Pacific Coast, and accordingly joined the rush for California He landed in San Francisco July 2, 1850 having made the voyage by way of the Isthmus Soon after his arrival he went to Mokelumne Hill, in Calaveras County, thence to Sacramento, and finally located at Salmon Falls in El Dorado County, where he engaged in mining and the construction of water ditches for mining purposes He was one of the projectors of the Natoma Ditch, and wealth flowed into his possession at an almost incredible rate He remained there until 1855 when he returned to New York, and again crossed the water to visit his home in Ireland The following year he returned to California and located at Carrollton, in Placer County, a town of former days He remained at that place engaged in mining until his removal to Auburn in 1859 Upon his arrival in the latter place he opened a clothing store in the building now occupied by him as a hotel and for about six years was a prominent merchant in his line During the year 1865 he gave up the clothing business, and started in as proprietor of the now well known Orleans Hotel This house is a favorite

resort, and is conducted on the true principle elegance and ease being combined to make the existence of the weary traveler a pleasure By a reference to the illustration of the building, to be found in this volume, some idea of the outward surroundings may be gained The building is fire proof, and its accommodations are second to none in the upper country During the many years of his life in California, Mr Lipsett has gained much practical knowledge which, combined with his natural good sense and remarkable memory, places him in the front rank in his line

D W LUBECK

For more than twenty years the handsome store and pleasant visage of this gentleman have been familiar to the people of Auburn and Placer County David Waldemar Lubeck was born in Russia, in 1836, but came to America in childhood, and through all his life since reaching man's estate has made Auburn his home His ancestors were prominent people in the land of his nativity and many relics of ancient times are still in the possession of Mr Lubeck, which he treasures with the care of an esthetic antiquarian In business he has been distinguished by a fine taste, excellent judgment great enterprise, and liberality For many years he has been a prominent member of the Order of Free and Accepted Masons and of the Royal Arch Masons having filled several offices in the Eureka Lodge No 16, of the former, and of Delta Chapter, No 27 of the latter, at the present being Treasurer Mr Lubeck always bears a prominent part in the organization of such societies as conduce to the well being and social advancement of the community—those of pleasure, benevolence, and the church as well He has taken a prominent part in the organization of the Episcopal Church of Auburn and other denominations have found him a liberal patron Mr Lubeck was married August 1 1868, in San Francisco, to Miss Julia M Andrews sister of M Andrews, Esq of Auburn The store and residence of this gentleman are shown by an engraving in this book

JOHN JULIUS SMITH

Is a native of the State of New York, was born at Utica, Oneida County October, 1833 His early years were passed in his native State, until, in the year 1855, he came to the Pacific Coast Mr Smith in his journey to the Golden State, has no thrilling adventures to relate of his experience among the Indians for he took a mode of conveyance that is seldom troubled by them a ship Upon his arrival in this State he sought the mines as the proper avenue to wealth, and made his first location at Millertown, near Auburn, in Placer County This business he followed for about one year, when he removed to Clipper Gap and engaged in the lumber business, and for a space of one and one half years was prominent in that branch of industry His next enterprise was as Superintendent of the Auburn toll road, a position he held during the succeeding two years In 1860, we find him in a new departure at Todd's Valley that of the livery business After one year's experience in this line, he was unfortunately visited by that ruthless destroyer, fire, and was obliged to see his hard earned accumulations ascend heavenward in flames After his misfortune he built and run the "Roadside House," on the Auburn and Michigan Bluff road, known to the traveling public as Smith's Station He remained at this point until his removal to Auburn, in 1869 where he built a hotel near the railroad station which was the first one erected at that point Three years later he leased the property for one year and returned to his old home in New York, on a visit of about nine months' duration Upon his return to Auburn he built a fine hotel on the site of his present house This was also destroyed by fire, after an occupancy of only six weeks Two years later he built the hotel of which he is at present the proprietor, known as the Auburn Hotel, a view of which will be found in this volume The building is pleasantly situated, and the surroundings are fine It is conveniently located near the railroad station and is superintended by a man who knows "how to keep a hotel" The house contains about forty well ventilated and nicely-furnished rooms, and the landlord aims to make things pleasant for the traveling public

THOMAS E STEPHENS

Son of John and Mary Stephens, was born on Staten Island, New York August 31, 1835 The first seventeen years of his life were passed at home and were varied between attending school and other duties pertaining to boyhood's estate In 1852, he removed to Wilmington, Clinton County, Ohio, and for four years was engaged as clerk in a dry goods establishment He then went to New Albany, Indiana, and in connection with Wm J Morgan, formed a partnership for the purpose of conducting the grocery trade The firm of Morgan & Stephens was in operation until the spring of 1859, when Mr Stephens sold his interest to his partner, and soon after sailed for the Pacific Coast He arrived in San Francisco on the 16th of May that year, and came immediately to Auburn, Placer County, where he has since resided In 1862 he engaged in the grocery trade in Auburn which he still successfully carries on, having the largest general merchandise establishment in the town, and second to none in the county His stock consists of groceries, crockery-ware, hardware, paints, oils, etc, and his trade reaches over the entire county The residence of Mr Stephens, which is one of the finest in the town is illustrated in this volume and will repay scrutiny He was married July 11, 1875, to Miss Addie Babcock, daughter of John and Louisa Babcock, who is a native of Scipio Cayuga County, New York, being born May 7 1845 She came to California with her parents in 1860, settling in Sacramento



MR. A. BREECE.



MRS A. BREECE.



RESIDENCE OF A. BREECE, BATH, PLACER COUNTY, CAL.

JOHN B STARBUCK

Is the only son of Elisha and Winnifred Starbuck, both natives of Nantucket, Massachusetts John B is also a native of the same place, and was born March 23, 1821 He called this his home during the succeeding twenty-eight years, though he passed much of his time on the "briny deep" after he was old enough to handle a rope He remained a sailor until 1849, when he came to the Pacific Coast in the schooner *Ferdinand*, from Baltimore, Maryland He arrived in San Francisco in September, 1849 He at that time quit a sea-faring life and sought his fortune in the mines His first location was near what is now Auburn, in Placer County where he remained, mostly engaged in mining, until 1854 Desiring a change of business, he went to what was then called "New England Mills," now a station on the Central Pacific Railroad, and engaged in the lumber trade This business he followed successfully until 1874, when he retired from active business life, having by his strict application to business, and frugal habits, gained a competency, and can rest easy in his beautiful home during his declining years A view of his residence and surroundings will be found in this volume Mr Starbuck was married in December, 1879, to Lena Matthias In Mr Starbuck we find the real type of a 49er, one who has exercised the admonition to "make hay while the sun shines"

T M TODD M D

Dr Thomas Milton Todd, now of Auburn, Placer County, California, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, April 6, 1839 His parents were James and Mary R (Byers) Todd The education of the subject of our sketch was thorough and first-class He graduated at Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Pennsylvania, in the class of 1862, with the degree of A B Three years after, he took the degree of A M He also graduated at the Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, in the year 1868, receiving the degree of M D After his graduation from the Washington and Jefferson College in 1862, he entered the Union army in the War of the Rebellion, and served three years After this arduous and honorable service, Dr Todd renewed his studies as before stated, perfecting himself in the noble profession which he has since so faithfully and successfully practiced In the spring of 1871, he moved to Auburn, and entered into practice In 1875, he was appointed physician and surgeon to the County Hospital, which position he still holds He is a member of the State Medical Society, also of the Masonic Fraternity, and is a Knight Templar The doctor is fond of society, and among his accomplishments is that of being a fine musician, which greatly adds to his pleasures and to his power of entertaining the cultivated people of his social circle He was married at Auburn, September 25, 1877 to Miss Alice Adrian, one of Auburn's fair daughters, she being a native of that town

ANTOINE CAÑON

Some distance above Michigan Bluff, between Big Secret and Van Clief Cañons, is a smaller stream than either of the two named, but having the same general course, as the waters flowing down it find their way into the North Fork of the Middle Fork, and is known as Antoine Cañon It was first discovered to contain gold by a half-breed Indian who came into California in company with Jim Beckwourth from the Crow Indian country Antoine (or Antwine, as always pronounced) in the spring of 1850 was one of the Bronson party to Bidwell's Valley and the mouth of El Dorado Cañon, near Michigan Bluff, but not liking the outlook there had returned to Pilot Hill in company with Lawrence Bargy, to whom he had attached himself, Bargy being a careless, easy going man of generous impulses, and the two prospected and worked together

An idea of the character of the twain will be better illustrated by the relation of the following facts At Pilot Hill they had no cabin, and, during the winter of 1849-50 had depended altogether upon the hospitality of friends for shelter O T Nichols and D W C Story had a cabin which they shared with Bargy and Antoine, allowing them to sleep cook and eat there whenever they chose to do so, which was a great portion of the time during the winter Bargy and the half-breed would, day after day as they came in from work invariably leave on the table for their hosts the greater portion of the results of their labor, only taking enough themselves to keep them in grub, whisky, and tobacco and could not be induced to do otherwise, being told, and well-knowing that they were cordially welcome to the accommodations they had The daily sums they would thus have aggregated a great deal, as they on one occasion left four ounces

The Indians about Pilot Hill that spring, being quite numerous, were saucy as well and inclined to be troublesome While coming to this country, Beckwourth and Antoine, though of Indian blood themselves, had been attacked by the Shoshones and badly used, having lost their animals and everything else but their lives, which they barely saved by their superior art and endurance as plainsmen This fact made Antoine the deadly enemy of all Western Indians, and from time to time the Pilot Hill Indians would mysteriously lose one of their tribe, who would be found dead, having been shot Perhaps this had much to do with the hostile attitude assumed by them, which finally culminated by their killing a young white man about the 1st of June, 1850 The whites then immediately retaliated by capturing and hanging three Indians, and an alarming condition prevailed as any lone miner was liable to be punctured by a glass-headed arrow at any time when out at work, and not prepared for the enemy Finally, it dawned upon the minds of the white people at Pilot Hill that, from expressions

the half-breed had from time to time dropped he might be the one who was causing the decimation of the Digger race and then it became natural that they should suppose Bargy to be implicated also The natives continued to go down before the murderous bullet of some one until, at length, Bargy was told of the general suspicion of the people, and that the business must stop Whereupon Bargy, who was innocent, told Antoine, who acknowledged to his partner that he was the one to blame, that they must part company Antoine replied that he did not wish to get his friend in trouble, and therefore would leave He did so, following up the old trail he had gone in the spring to Bird's Valley, thence continued up the divide, prospecting as he went, until he finally entered the cañon which now bears his name, in the latter part of June He returned to where Bargy was, the same fall, with $1,500 in gold dust which in consideration of the man's habitual improvidence, was remarkable

BARNES' BAR—A GLIMMER OF THE GREAT REBELLION

Even in California, in the year 1849, at the mines along the rivers of Placer County, did there come a gleam of that "irrepressible conflict" which was the prime cause of the great civil war in later years That year there were located at Barnes' Bar besides two camps of Stevenson's Regiment men of a half dozen each a half score of Yankees, and a goodly sprinkling of Oregonians, also a company of Georgians, some of whom were accompanied by negro slaves A mining claim then had in width only a frontage upon the river of twenty feet, with the length extending into the hill to an indefinite distance The bar proper was not very extensive in its river frontage, was exceedingly rich and therefore desirable The Georgians, having come to the bar a little in advance of the Yankees had naturally not only located claims for themselves, but for their negroes also Thus some of the New Englanders were short of ground and raised a tumult by springing the delicate question that no "chattel" could assume ownership to a mining claim Argument in relation to this matter waxed warm and for a time the aspect was threatening One side argued that each "person" was entitled to a mining claim, while the other as stoutly asserted that so long as the miners considered the slaves as their personal property they could no more hold mining ground for them than the non-slave owner could for his horse which was grazing upon the adjacent hills The Yankee side of the question had strong friends in the camps of "Loo Choo" and "Susan Drew" men, as the respective parties which had comprised a portion of Colonel Stevenson's command were called Finally a "committee" sought the Southrons, and informed them it was the opinion of a majority of the residents of the bar that, while each white man among them had an undoubted right to the possession of a mining claim, and might set whomsoever he chose to work it be he bond or free, white or black, that it was decidedly unfair to locate more ground and place a personal "chattel" thereupon to represent it The Georgians protested, but agreed to submit the proposition to a public meeting of the residents of the Bar This was called, in fact several meetings were held before the decisive vote was taken, at which each faction put forth its best efforts to win The final vote was at length taken, and the Yankees carried their point The arbitrament, being extremely distasteful to the Georgians, and there being no immediate prospect of an accession to their ranks which would enable them to change the result, soon after folded their tents, sought a more genial locality, and left the Yankees complete masters of the field

BARRETT'S STORE—A DEATH STRUGGLE

On the north bank of the Middle Fork of the American River, at the foot of the steep hill where the trail comes down from Bird's Valley, near Horseshoe Bar, is the long-established and well known trading-post of E Barnett Thousands of tons of the various commodities used by a mining population have been distributed from this post throughout the numerous camps and bars up and down the river, and mule loads of gold-dust have been passed over the counters Here it was that men came at the close of their week of toil to order fresh supplies, sell gold-dust, receive letters and papers, chat with their fellow-miners from the different diggings, and often to indulge convivial longings The store is situated at the head of a narrow promontory, which here juts southeasterly for nearly a half mile, diverging the course of the stream, and causing one of those remarkable sinuosities for which the Middle Fork, more than any other stream in California, is noted Turning the point of the promontory the stream returns toward the location of the store, and thus washes the base of the hill where the building stands, below it, as it does upon the upper side where the stream is diverged Thus are the river banks immediately contiguous to the store above and below and overlooked throughout its long detour of nearly a mile A tunnel of not more than 350 feet would pierce through the narrow promontory, near where the stream strikes its upper base, and by thus straightening the river, drain its bed for more than three fourths of a mile A scheme of this character was accomplished in the year 1849, which will be noted in another place in this work

Situated at an elevation of about 100 feet above the bed of the stream Barrett's store commands as good a view of every side as can be often had from any position in these deep gorges of the American River

On the 5th of August, 1870, in the forenoon, there came to the store four men—Alexander McLain, a native of Renfrewshire, Scotland, who had been living about Stony, American, and other bars for twenty years, and who had been nicknamed by min-

ors, and known as, "Duke of Maccaroni, Louis Stuperee, a native of Lesenia, on the Adriatic, and two partners of the latter The four men were fast friends, they chatted pleasantly for several hours, meanwhile partaking of a social glass in deference to common custom though not becoming intoxicated About 12 o'clock they left the store, the two unnamed men going up the river, while McLain and Stuperee went down upon the Mad Cañon trail leading toward Bath and Forest Hill which is upon a precipitous side hill, and in places near perpendicular cliffs overhanging the river This was the last ever seen of them alive Being without families, and belonging to the nomadic class of miners, who were as likely to go away from their cabins and remain for an indefinite period as not, they were neither missed nor inquired for On the 12th of August, just one week from the day they left Barnett's, some men who were working upon a dam near Grey Eagle, discovered the body of a man floating on the surface of the water Presently another was seen a short distance above the first, and both were taken on shore for identification They proved to be McLain and Stuperee the latter considerably disfigured about the face, but both with necks dislocated The cause of the singular death was sought, but never will positively be known

Upon the trail they had traveled search was made, and a short distance from it toward the river, lying about twenty feet apart, were found the hats of the two men and evidences of preparations for a fight They had, no doubt, begun a dispute about something after leaving the store, a long friendship of years had been rudely broken and supplanted by sudden hate—one perhaps having given the other an involuntary blow or degrading epithet—and alone unwitnessed, they had decided then and there, in that unfavorable spot, upon the very brink of a yawning precipice, to fight it out The view up and down the river from the fateful spot was unobstructed and extended, many people were working all along the river, the trail was one much frequented, and yet no one witnessed the death struggle of these two desperate men Apparently, the Scot was too much for his antagonist in a fistic rencontre, for Stuperee's face was terribly disfigured, and in his hot blood he could never think of appearing before his fellow miners, bearing the scars inflicted by his former friend To set all things even, he could grasp McLain, crowd him over the precipice and hurl him down upon the rocks a hundred feet below! The attempt followed the thought, both went over the precipice The necks of both were broken and both lay dead upon the shingly beach of the river, at the water's edge, until the dammed up waters had risen to float them off to discovery and burial

BATH

This place is situated about two miles north of the Middle Fork of the American River, and a mile and a half northeast of Forest Hill John Bradford, a merchant, was its pioneer settler, having been attracted there in the summer of 1850 He was, at that time, doing business at Stony Bar, and his attention was first drawn to the locality by the excellent pasturage, and the beauty of the location for a stock ranch A cabin was erected in which to reside and store his goods on their arrival from Sacramento in wagons, to be packed to the store at Stony Bar as they were required A brush fence was also built around the place which he claimed as a ranch Some time during the fall of 1850, some miners from the Middle Fork of the American River were attracted there, who purchased the place of Bradford for a small sum They located there for the winter, intending to hunt deer, and mine in the dry gulches After prospecting for some time, gold was discovered by this party, and, as the news spread of the existence of mineral in paying quantities, miners from all directions flocked to the place and formed a settlement, which was given the name of Volcano

The following year, in consequence of the discovery of rich "hill diggings," by the Blakeman Brothers, who located the 'Mint Drop" claim, and by Isaac Snodgrass who took up the 'Snodgrass Claim' large numbers of miners flocked to the place, and a town was rapidly built up As there was another town of the same name on the opposite side of the Middle Fork of the American River, at that time, of equal importance, a change was made in the name, and it was afterwards known as Sarahsville, in honor of the wife of a man by the name of "Blaze' Her Christian name being Sarah and she being the first lady settler of the place, the gallant pioneers considered the place honored by bearing her name

Early in January, 1853, a petition numerously signed, was sent to the Post office Department, asking for the establishment of a post office at the town, the name of which was changed from Sarahsville to Bath In a short time a weekly mail route from Yankee Jim's to Bath was established, which had the effect of rendering the new name permanent, if the town itself was not

Owing to the close proximity and rapid growth of Forest Hill, the town commenced to decrease in population and importance, until, at the present time, it is but a small village of about 200 inhabitants, with one or two stores, hotel, butcher and blacksmith shops, a saloon, etc The mines however, are rich, the principal one being the Paragon owned by Messrs Breese & Wheeler which yields a net profit of about $13,000 per month a description of which is given in another chapter of this work

THOMAS N HOSMER

Among the early miners on the "Divide," is Mr Thomas N Hosmer This gentleman was born in Camden, Maine June 24 1823 his ancestors being of the old residents of that section of our Republic Like many of the young men of Maine, he, when

twenty-one years of age, tried the life of a sailor Not finding this vocation as pleasant as his fancy had pictured, he soon abandoned it, and removed to Georgetown, Massachusetts In the quiet New England, he was roused to excitement, in 1848, by the news of the discovery of gold on the Pacific Coast and to that point he determined to emigrate Making his preparations, he was delayed until November 14, 1849, when he sailed in the schooner *B L Allen*, from Boston, *via* Cape Horn, for the golden land arriving in San Francisco, April 27, 1850 He went first to the southern mines, and in 1853 to Mormon Island, Sacramento County After trying different mining districts, in January, 1856, he found himself at Yankee Jim's, and in that region he has remained ever since, making mining his chief business From 1864, his principal place of operation has been at Bath, where, unless the laws and Courts of the State condemn the mining industry he expects to secure the fortune his industry entitles him to

Mr Hosmer was married in San Francisco by Rev E S Lacy, January 29, 1861, to Miss Sarah A H Barrett This lady is a native of Camden, Maine, and came to California in 1859 During his long residence in California, Mr Hosmer has made two visits to his native home, once in 1851, by steamer *via* Panama remaining a few months, and again, accompanied by his wife, making the railroad journey overland, in May, 1874, returning in October The pleasant residence of Mr Hosmer is shown by an accompanying illustration in this book

CHAPTER XLVI

TOWNS AND LOCALITIES

[CONTINUED]

Bogus Thunder—Brushy Canon—Butcher Ranch—Cisco—Colfax—Dutch Flat—Henry A Frost—Herman R Hudepohl—Frytown—Duncan Cañon—Fort Trojan—James W Chinn—Gray Horse Canon—Humbug Canon—Johnson's Ranch—Manzanita Grove—Newtown—Grizzly Flat—Lincoln—Peter Ahart—Isaac Stonecipher—Sheridan—Rogers' Shed—Shirt tail Cañon—Sunny South—Emigrant Gap—Forest Hill—J G Garrison—William Rea—Gold Hill—Gold Run—Iowa Hill—Dr Oliver H Patterson—Michigan Bluff—Newcastle—Ophir—Penryn—Griffith Cutfith—Placer County Granite—Elisha Grant—Rocklin—W Dana Perkins—Rosseville—Todd's Valley—First Shaft in Todd's Valley—Alfred A Pond—Nicolas Quirolo—Wisconsin Hill—Yankee Jim's

BOGUS THUNDER

THE above name is applied to a bench or high bar located upon the North Fork of the Middle Fork in the cañon some two or three miles from Deadwood A fall in the river, a mile or more above the place over which the waters of the stream plunge, and the sound of which reverberates throughout the gorge, fixes an impression upon the mind of a stranger who first visits the bar, that the noise he hears so distinctly is thunder So thought the first explorers, until they finally located the cause and proclaimed the thunder bogus

BRUSHY CANON

This locality is between Yankee Jim's and Wisconsin Hill, and at one time was the scene of extensive mining operations The diggings were located in 1855, and gave promise of great wealth Numerous tunnels were constructed, and for three or four years the place was one of bustle and activity

BUTCHER RANCH

This is a farming settlement situated on the Stony Hill Turnpike, on the divide between the North and Middle Forks of the American River, eight miles from Auburn and fifteen miles from Forest Hill It has a post office and is a voting precinct, and has a population of about 250 The places of business consist of one drug store, two hotels, one blacksmith shop and one carpenter shop

CISCO

Is in the snowy region of the Sierra, fifty-six miles northeast of Auburn, and 5 934 feet above the level of the ocean, in longitude 120° 33′ west from Greenwich and 39° 21′ north latitude, being within two miles of the extreme northern line of the county

With the opening of the Donner Lake Wagon Road in 1864 for travel to the silver mines of Nevada, numerous stations, or hotels, were established along its line Among these were Heaton's and Poley's, a few miles apart In 1866 a great excitement prevailed regarding the mines and city of Meadow Lake, near the summit of the Sierra, in Nevada County With the rush of people thither the two stations mentioned were points of departure from the Donner Lake Road, and both aspired to be towns In June the place at Heaton's was surveyed into lots, and the town named Cisco, in honor of John J Cisco, United States Treasurer On the 29th of November, 1866 the Central Pacific Railroad was completed and the cars commenced running to this point and Cisco became a very busy place, crowded with great freight wagons and teams, stages and travelers This remained the terminus of the road until 1868, when the summit tunnel was completed and the road extended out into Nevada Cisco is in Township No 11, and has a population of about 100

COLFAX

This place is situated on the Central Pacific Railroad, fifty-four miles from Sacramento and eighteen miles northeast of Auburn, and is another of the many towns that sprang into existence upon the completion of the great overland railroad The rails reached Colfax September 1, 1865, and regular trains were running on the 4th of that month The town of Colfax was laid out in 1865 by the Central Pacific Railroad Company The site was subsequently sold to Messrs Kohn & Kind, and a sale of lots took place July 29, 1865 which amounted to between $6,000 and $7 000



RESIDENCE OF W. VAN VACTOR, IOWA HILL, PLACER CO. CAL.

Within half a mile of where Colfax now stands is he old settlement of Illinoistown and when Colfax as laid out in 1865 it gathered to itself all that was ift of this ancient place Colfax has since that me, steadily increased in population and importnce, until now it is one of the leading towns in the ounty

In 1874 a company was formed to build a narrow auge railroad from Colfax to Nevada City The ork of construction began in 1875, and the road as completed and the last spike driven at Nevada n the 20th of May, 1876

Rich veins of quartz were discovered near Colfax 1866 A test of the rock was made at Grass alley, and found to be worth between $27 and $28 er ton A company was organized and a mill contructed in 1869 The mine was christened the Rising Sun ' The gold is of a pure quality, being orth $18 50 per ounce The mill had five stamps f 800 pounds each, and was capable of reducing en tons per day The mill was subsequently ncreased to twenty stamps, and still continues a aying mine The Montana Mine has been worked o some extent, and numerous buildings have been rected The Meda Mine is situated on the dividing idge, three miles from town The ore is rich and as yielded an average of $30 to the ton

A destructive fire occurred in April, 1874, which wept away the main portion of the town With indaunted energy the citizens have re built, and now t is difficult to discover any traces of the fire, and he place is now handsomer and more substantially uilt than ever

The climate of Colfax is similar to that of the ther towns on the western slope of the Sierra Its ltitude is 2,421 feet above the sea level, and with ts salubrious and healthful location its mountain reezes laden with the spicy odors of pine forests, isease cannot linger Fruits of all kinds that grow n temperate latitudes are raised on the ranches, nd apples and peaches are much better flavored han similar productions in the valleys

The population of Colfax is about 600 The usiness establishments consist of dry goods and grocery stores, two hotels, drug store, wagon and blacksmith shop, bakery and restaurant, saloons, umber yard, meat market, shoemakers, etc

DARIUS V NORTON,

Eldest son of Reuben and Mary Norton, was born at Allison's Prairie, Crawford County, Illinois, March 22, 1820 He grew to manhood in his native State, and received a thorough education After reaching his majority, he was for several years engaged in teaching school In 1850 he crossed the plains to California, arriving at "Hangtown" on the 15th of August His journey over the barren country lying between the "Garden State" and the land of gold was similar in detail to that of thousands of others who braved the dangers of the trip in early days His first three years in this State were spent in the mines in El Dorado County In 1855 Mr Norton failed in health, and removed to Nevada County, where he remained about two years as a teacher in the public schools, was also elected Justice of the Peace His next move was to Napa County, where he owned a fruit ranch near St Helena Mountain This was his home for a number of years In 1875 he sold his fruit ranch and came to Placer County, settling in Auburn, where he remained one year, at which time he removed to his present home, about two miles from Colfax A view of his place will be found in this volume

Mr Norton was married June 23 1863 at Napa City, California to Mrs Mary Sutton, nee Montague, who is a native of Bourbon County, Kentucky Mrs Norton came to California, across the plains, in 1854, and settled in Sonoma County, where she resided seven years She then removed to Napa County and lived there until her present union They have two sons, aged, respectively, seventeen and twelve years

CLIPPER GAP

Is a railroad station seven miles northeast of Auburn, in Township No 3, having an elevation of 1,759 feet above sea level It is in the midst of a fine fruit region, and is the depot of the Hotaling Iron Mines, and of the lime works of Holmes & Co

DAMASCUS

Damascus is an old mining town, whose history begins in the year 1852, at which time Dr D W Strong, who was prospecting in the vicinity, discovered gold in an outbreaking stratum of quartz gravel upon a point between the two branches of Humbug Cañon, near the southern, or as it is now called, Damascus Branch For several years, or until a post office was established in 18—, it was known as Strong's Diggings Strong and his associates dug a small ditch from a spring at the head of the cañon, which conveyed a small head of water, and began to ground sluice—the gravel at the time being not more than two feet deep, paying from the surface to the bed rock Later, hydraulic apparatus was placed in position, and the ground washed off during the portion of the year when water was obtainable for the purpose by that method, until too much barren overlying material was encountered, when, in 1854 a tunnel was begun for the purpose of drifting out the paying stratum, under the name of the Golden Gate West of the claims of Strong & Co , was the Mountain Tunnel Company, also having commenced a tunnel The two tunnel companies, becoming involved in disputes relating to boundaries, drainage, and priority of right, finally, in 1863 compromised their difficulties and consolidated under the name of 'Mountain Gate Mining Company," with twenty-one shares, representing an ownership of that number of persons, which are still maintained Like the majority of unincorporated mining

ventures, where no particular pains are taken in preliminary surveys, the first tunnel driven was found to be sixty-five feet too high to profitably work the gravel through, which it encountered in a length of 300 feet, consequently, another and lower one was driven, which reached the gravel in a distance of 800 feet Much of the quartz gravel of the "white channel" was worked through this second tunnel, but eventually that also had to be abandoned, and the one through which the workings are now conducted was begun This was driven into the hill 7 000 feet, at which point a chocolate colored cement was encountered, with no paying gravel Here a shaft was sunk thirty-eight feet deep, which encountered rich gravel, but not of the "white channel' It was of an entirely different character, the rocks, pebbles, and abraded matter being of a dark color, with but little white quartz—some distinct deposit from a channel not contemporaneous with the other This stratum has since that time been designated as the "black channel" It is here about eighty feet lower than the "white' or quartz channel To work this it became necessary to grade an incline from the floor of the tunnel to the bed rock of the channel, which was done, down which a pump-column was conducted and a car-track laid, and the water flowing into this lower level is pumped and the gravel hoisted by one large overshot wheel and a turbine, supplied with water from the old breasts and levels of the 'white channel" above which has been extended some 200 feet further into the mountain than the point where the incline begins, and been stoped out an average width of 500 feet Upon reaching the top of the incline, the cars loaded with gravel are drawn out of the tunnel—a distance of near one and a quarter miles—by horses, and emptied into the large dumping receptacle at the head of the sluices and washed from water flowing from the tunnel Over 7 000 feet of pay-channels have thus been explored—the black channel for a width of 275 feet—and is found to yield an average of about one quarter of an ounce of gold to the car-load of gravel

The Mountain Gate Mine for which a patent has been applied, is located in sections 14 15 22 23, and other subdivisions of Township 15 N , Range 11 E , Mount Diablo Meridian, with a lineal extent along the east line of 9 600 feet, southern end line extending to the line of the Hidden Treasure of Sunny South, 5,500 feet, western line 10,000 feet, and northern (or front) line of 5,500 feet of which some 4 000 feet along the 'white' and 6,000 of the 'black channel' are unworked Since 1860 it has produced over $1,000,000 and has been worked principally by the owners who are as follows John H Thomas, Tunis C Broom, John B Parker, A B Campbell, Christopher Elliott, Owen Jones, Robert J Thomas, J P Rains, William Rowlands, William Brown Jr , G W Snyder, J F Moody, J T Ashley Albert Burgess, Mrs J N Lombard, D R Abrams, Nicholas Weaver, William Broom, Sr , and Mrs Jane Weaver

Damascus, being situated upon the northern slope of the ridge, is subjected to deep snows in the winter but its summer temperature is admirable During the inclement season, in cases of sickness no little difficulty is experienced in procuring the attendance of a physician, the nearest one residing some ten miles distant, at Iowa Hill At one time, during the prevalence of a fierce snow-storm, and when the earth was enveloped to the depth of many feet, it was found after nightfall that a lady resident, the wife of a miner, was suffering with an attack of pneumonia, and, without relief, could not long survive Females were never at any time numerous in the camp, but those who were there were respectable ones, and were all favorites with the male population A physician must be had at every hazard, work in the tunnels for that night, at least, was abandoned, twenty brave men assembled, who, under the leadership of Gould Coker set out in the gloom of night, in the blinding storm, to break a trail to Iowa Hill for the physician By turns, each man would take the lead in the deep snow until exhausted, and another took his place, as, waist deep, they wallowed slowly onward through the cold, fleecy mass Some time upon the following day the heroic little party reached Iowa Hill, and, after prevailing upon Dr O H Petterson to accompany them, and refreshing themselves as best they could within a limited time, started upon the homeward journey This trip, though not as fatiguing as the one out, was in itself no child's play, for, meanwhile, the storm continued to rage and the fast falling snow had well-nigh obliterated the trail previously made But perseverance at length, overcame every obstacle and within thirty six hours from the time of starting for the doctor, he was at the bedside of the suffering woman, and not too late to save her life When the patient was past danger, the humane miners were again obliged to escort the doctor home, breaking the road much after the manner they had been compelled to do at first

The site of the village is on a steep hill side, overlooking the junction of Blue Cañon with the North Fork of the American, the gorge of Humbug Cañon, and a stretch of the Central Pacific Railroad bed near Shady Run Many comfortable cottages, around which are little garden plats and orchards, dot the landscape, a school house, at which during school months, there is an attendance of about twenty five scholars, and a large hotel and store, owned by Owen Jones are among the architectural features of the place In March, 1880, a former store house and hotel were destroyed by fire while the owner, Mr Jones, was prostrated by sickness at Iowa Hill entailing a loss of $8,000 A post office was established and maintained for several years at Damascus, but was finally abolished The regular

population will probably not exceed 150, most of whom are engaged in mining operations

DEADWOOD

Deadwood is situated about seven miles above Michigan Bluff, across El Dorado Cañon, on the divide between that stream and the North Fork of the Middle Fork The altitude of Deadwood is nearly 4,000 feet The wagon road leading to the place is circuitous, and follows up the main divide via Forks House (that was), Secret Springs, around the head of El Dorado Cañon and then down the narrow ridge near the point of which the place is located Some hydraulic mining has been done here, but the principal mines are now worked through tunnels by drifting and washing the bottom stratum of gravel In 1881 there were five claims thus working—all old locations

Gold in paying quantity was first found here in 1852 by a party of prospectors, who, being so elated at their good luck, remarked to all subsequent comers, that though heretofore they had had indifferent success in prospecting, now assuredly had the 'deadwood" upon securing a fortune So positive were the first discoverers of gold in this locality of its richness and magnitude, that the most flattering accounts were circulated and a great influx of people resulted There must have been at one time 500 or 600 people congregated in the vicinity Many substantial buildings were erected, considering its isolated situation, and high hopes were indulged of sudden wealth to be acquired The trail from Michigan Bluff leads into the gorge of El Dorado Cañon, and thence for three miles almost uninterruptedly up an abrupt incline Aside from the grandeur of the towering hill the awe-inspiring chasms through which meander the tributaries of the Middle Fork, and the impressive jumble of rock and foliage spread out at the feet of the beholder, there is but one singular feature of interest in the course of the toilsome ascent About a half mile before reaching the village there are two long, parallel walls of stone, some three feet apart and about three feet high, evidently the handiwork of some branch of the human race For what purpose so laid, or their use is only a matter of conjecture, but many of those who first visited the spot supposed it to have been a crematory for the Indian dead In 1855 Deadwood's transient glory had, in a great measure, departed, and since that time its remaining population have been content to delve in the mines there for a certain though moderate, remuneration for their toil

Periodically during winter come fearful storms of rain and snow in these high altitudes When warm, and the rain thoroughly saturates the loamy soil that overlies the cement, it becomes dangerous to those who dwell below the brow of the ridge upon the precipitous side-hills, for an occasional avalanche is loosened from near the summit's crest, which sweeps everything before it In December 1860, on one side of the hill, about one-fourth of a mile below the village stood the house of A J Felch, occupied by himself, wife, and boy, aged eight, named William On Christmas eve, while father and son were sitting in the house before a comfortable fire (Mrs Felch fortunately being absent), all at once the roar which precedes the approaching landslide smote upon their ears Before it was possible to get out of doors, the avalanche struck the building, and crash! it went, apparently carrying away inmates and all! Not so, however, for soon Mr Felch became conscious that he was still alive! though cut, bruised and bleeding from contact with falling timbers But where was the boy? A plaintive call from the father elicited no response Dead, mangled and swept away into the fierce-raging chasm below! thought the poor wounded, agonized father, but he would search for the lost one Providentially some oak trees to which portions of the building had been attached had withstood the onslaught of the moving mass, and, under the protecting lee of these, there yet remained debris of the household wreck Digging among this the father found his boy unharmed That either escaped, is little less than a miracle

At that time, December 1860, the ditch conveying water to Deadwood was owned by David Davis and John Williams Welshmen On the 24th of that month, during the prevalence of a tremendous snowstorm, they both started up the ditch declaring they would bring the water down therein before they returned They were never seen again alive Parties went out to search after the storm subsided, and on the 5th of January 1861 the body of Williams was discovered in the ditch where, having sank in exhaustion, he had folded his arms upon his breast and died Tracks of animals leading to the body caused its discovery, and exposed portions of the corpse had been mutilated by the ravenous beasts The Masonic fraternity consigned the remains to their final resting place at Michigan Bluff About two months after that time the body of Davis was found, and was buried by the Masons at Todd's Valley

DUTCH FLAT

This place is situated in the northeastern part of the county, upon the ridge which divides the waters of Bear River from those of the North Fork of the American, thirty-one miles from Auburn, and dates back in the annals of time to the year 1851

Joseph Doranbach has the honor of being called the first settler having located there in the spring of that year The name 'Dutch" is derived, perhaps from the nationality of Mr Doranbach and those who were his companions at the time but it is difficult to conceive of why 'Flat" should be added in giving the name to the then embryo town, except it is to fully carry out and demonstrate the Californian custom of perverting names In 1851, the

place was considered, by persons then thought to be visionary individuals, of sufficient importance as a mining locality to warrant the construction of a water ditch to convey the waters of Bear River upon the tops of the ridges for mining purposes This gave quite an impetus to the settlement of the place, and it continued to increase in population and importance In November 1855, a post-office was established with Charles Seffens as Postmaster In May, 1859, it was one of the first towns of the county in population After the completion of the Bradley, or Placer County Canal from the North Fork of the American, and the Bartlett & Thomas Ditch, from Little Bear River, in 1859 and 60, the town steadily increased, until, in 1860, its voting population was larger than that of any other town in the county, having polled at the Presidential election of that year over 500 votes Since then the number of votes has decreased, but the permanent population has gained, and now it is next to Auburn in importance The Dutch Flat *Enquirer*, a weekly newspaper made its first importance May 29 1860, and for a number of years was published regularly The *Enquirer* was followed by the *Forum*, which in turn has been succeeded by the *Placer Times*

This is one of the principal and best known mining localities of California the system of hydraulic mining being carried on very extensively The hill of gravel denominated Dutch Flat is somewhat isolated presenting three sides to the attack of the hydraulic, and overlooks Bear River, which runs along its northern base, about 1,200 feet below the crest of the hill The gravel deposit is about one and a half miles in length by half a mile in width, and from 100 to 350 feet in depth Gold is found throughout the gravel, but there is a thick stratum of pipe-clay barren of the precious metal Beds of ashes, charcoal, and partly charred wood are found in places beneath a hundred or more feet of gravel The formation exposes a very interesting field for the geologist A large number of mining companies are engaged here, and the product has been many millions of dollars In addition to the ditches stated, the South Yuba Canal supplies about 3,000 inches from the South Yuba River The mining district embraces Elmore Hill Indian Hill, and others of local name, besides Dutch Flat In this district are a large number of mining companies, and the operations are very extensive and interesting The Cedar Creek Company, purchasing several properties in 1872 was one of the most extensive It was an English corporation with a capital stock of £200,000 During its most prosperous condition, there were 150 men employed The capacity of its main ditch was 5,000 inches, the greater portion of which was used in operating its claims, the principal of which were the Pacific, the Central, Jehosophat, Home Ticket, half of the Gold Run, and the Gem The property altogether consisted of thirty-two claims, comprising about 200 acres of mining ground The drill and machinery in use by this company cost $12,000 The property after having lain idle for about three years, owing to certain complications, fell into the hands of Mr J P Hickey, of San Francisco, in April, 1881, whose intention is to work it extensively and systematically

Like other towns of California, Dutch Flat has suffered much from fires The most recent occurred on the 22d of October, 1881, when its Chinese quarter was burned, involving a loss of about $30,000 Some sixty buildings were burned generally of a poor quality These although occupied by Chinese, were generally owned by white people

In 1860, a company was organized to construct a wagon road from Dutch Flat to the eastern slope, to accommodate the travel then beginning to flow over the mountains to the silver mines of Nevada Two roads were subsequently constructed and for several years the town profited by the large travel through it In July, 1866 the Central Pacific Railroad reached the vicinity of the town, and soon passing on, making Cisco the depot of passengers and freight, and business relapsed to its former dependence on the resources of its neighborhood

Dutch Flat is situated high up in the mountains, has an unlimited supply of water from pure mountain springs, and timber abundant and convenient In consequence of its elevated position, the town is regarded as a pleasant place for summer residence, its altitude being about 3,400 feet above the sea level Its climate is subject to great changes Snow falls at times to considerable depth in the winter and spring months, but the summers are warm and exceedingly pleasant At this elevation, tender fruits, such as the lemon and orange, are not raised, but the pear, peach, cherry, and apple, the blackberry raspberry, grape, currant, and gooseberry grown in great perfection, so that the citizens are not dependent on the valleys for their supplies

The principal street, whereon are located nearly all the business houses, is Main Street The general appearance of the private residences and places of business is neat and tasty, which speaks well for the culture and thrift of its inhabitants The town at present supports one newspaper—the *Placer Times*—owned and published by W A Wheeler, Esq , and is issued every Thursday There are three churches one school house, a number of dry goods and grocery stores, one drug store, hotel, livery stable, one fire company, and one brewery, besides the usual quota of lawyers doctors, etc Its secret societies number five—Masons, Odd Fellows Red Men Good Templars, and Ancient Order of United Workmen The Masons and Odd Fellows each have a fine hall The Ancient Order of United Workmen use the Odd Fellows Hall for their meetings

The society is good, owing to the settled and reliable character of the mining interests, and business men find a substantial and legitimate trade, consequently, they gather their families around them



"FAIRVIEW PLACE" RESIDENCE OF H.A.FROST DUTCH FLAT.
PLACER COUNTY CAL.



RESIDENCE OF H.R.HUDEPOHL
DUTCH FLAT, PLACER CO., CAL.

Numerous pleasant homes cover the hill sides, and evidences of taste and refinement are abundant

HENRY A FROST

The subject of this biographical notice is a native of Massachusetts, having been born at New Bedford, Bristol County, May 15, 1830 Mr Frost, through the visitation of the hand of death, lost his father in infancy, and, at the age of twelve years, was left an orphan by the death of his mother This changed the course of his life, and he removed to the State of Vermont, where he remained until his eighteenth year, at which time he returned to his native State During the succeeding twelve years, he was engaged in mechanical and agricultural pursuits at Worcester, in Worcester County In the fall of 1861, he came to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama, landing in San Francisco in the month of December He made no stay in the city, but came immediately to Placer County, and during that winter remained at Gold Run In the Spring of 1862, he located at his present place, near Dutch Flat, where he has since resided During the first ten years of his residence in this State he followed mining, but of late has been engaged in agriculture in connection therewith

In Mr Frost we do not find a '49er, though his twenty years residence in this State gives him the right to the title of an "old settler" He has been twice married, his first wife departing this life in June, 1878 In June, 1881, he was married to Mrs S A Waggoner, a native of Illinois, but more recently from Nevada County, in this State

HERMAN R HUDEPOHL

This gentleman is a native of Hanover, Germany, and was born March 30, 1823 He remained with his parents until he reached his sixteenth year, when he was apprenticed to a shoemaker, and, in due time, mastered that trade During eight years succeeding, he worked at his trade in different cities in the old world In 1848 he came to America, and located at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he followed his trade until 1854 In the last named year, he came to California by way of the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco late in the month of March After a few days sojourn in the city, he came to Placer County, and located at Dutch Flat, and for six months was a miner From that time until 1865 he worked at his trade, and during that year he embarked in the dry goods business, which he has since successfully followed His stock is one of the most complete in the town, embracing a full line of dry and fancy goods, clothing, etc

He was married April 5, 1865, in Sacramento, to Miss Catherine E Power, a native of New York City By this union there were three children, two girls, aged, in 1881, fourteen and ten years, and one son, aged twelve years Mrs Hudepohl died March 8, 1875

FRYTOWN

Was located on the Auburn Ravine, about two miles below Ophir It was first settled in 1849 Only a few houses were built, but the miners were in the habit of using the place as supply head quarters There was a general merchandise store, kept by Messrs Fry & Bruce, which supplied the miners in the immediate vicinity with the necessaries of life The town received its name from the senior partner in the firm It was one of those mushroom towns which sprang into existence and soon died But "'twas lively while it lasted"

DUNCAN CANON

This stream is an important confluent of the Middle Fork of the Middle Fork of the American, and rises pretty well up toward the western summit of the Sierra, between the main North Fork and Picayune Valley It was never noted for its gold product, and to-day, by reason of its undisturbed condition, its clear, pellucid water the tangled mat of undergrowth upon its flats, and noble forest trees growing adjacent to its unscarified banks, it reminds the "old-timer" more of the primitive days than almost any other stream of like magnitude in the mountains James W Marshall says that it derived its name from Thomas Duncan, who came to the country overland, in 1848, from Missouri, in the train of Captain Winter, and who entered California *via* the road, or mountain trail rather, diverging from American Valley, and following down the ridge south of the North Fork

In the fall of 1850, Antoine and other cañons in that locality having been slightly worked, and considerable gold of a coarse character exhibited, which had been taken therefrom, naturally the attention of gold-seekers was directed thither, and persons who had been there were eagerly sought, and the oracular knowledge they dispensed was readily "taken in" by credulous inquirers No tale was too extravagant, however palpable the canard, there were always more to believe than to doubt The chronicler hereof remembers well how, in the spring of 1849, when one of the pioneer mail steamers of the Pacific Coast entered the harbor of Panama upon her first return trip, the city was thronged with Americans who had only purchased tickets to the isthmus and were unable to get further There were still doubts as to the reputed richness of the gold mines, and a thousand anxious and excited interviewers stood upon the shore, ready to make prisoners of those who landed Two brave sailors becoming thus corralled, and finding escape impossible, edified the crowd with yarns that did credit to their imaginative powers, satisfied their listeners, and disillumined the brilliancy of Alladin's Lamp Exhibiting a buckskin bag which evidently contained nuggets, one of them said "Why, look here, it's no trouble to get gold anywhere in California, it's all over—everywhere! Just after we left

the port of San Francisco, the mate set me to cleaning the anchor which we had just hove up, and see! here's over $200 that I panned out from the mud I scraped off the flukes!" and the crowd believed him—for why should they doubt?

In like manner did Tom Duncan regale the senses of a crowd of miners who happened to be at work near him on Shirt tail Cañon, late in the fall of 1850 He had, in coming into the country, traversed the region where Antoine Cañon flowed, more than that, he had found diggings in a creek, but never stopped to work them, nor had he ever been back to them since Could he find them for a consideration? Most assuredly Thereupon a company of select spirits entered into a compact with Tom, that he would pilot them to the spot Furnishing him with a horse, the party started out in quest of the favorite spot, which Duncan declared he had been to two years before Reaching the vicinity, the cañons all looked so much alike that Tom couldn't strike the right spot, members of the company canvassed the matter, the guide had either lied to them or was 'throwing off' for a better thing—each offense deserving capital punishment Tom was distrusted At night he was placed under guard, and he must soon show the place he had contracted to do, or be shot While camped in the bed of a certain cañon near its head, the guide led the party to the northern side of the ridge, overlooking the North Fork of the American River above Sailor Bar Here were some small flats and ponds, where gold enough was found to induce a relaxation of vigilance, to the extent that no guard was placed over Duncan the following night The next morning's sun rose on the cañon upon a decimated camp Tom Duncan and a mule had gone! The party afterward found the mule at Todd's Valley, but Tom Duncan they never saw again He had sought new diggings out of reach of his late companions—while as a remembrance they christened the stream upon which they had camped, Duncan's Cañon—and thus it goes down to history

FORT TROJAN

This peculiarly-named town was located on the Auburn Ravine, about three miles from the present town of Lincoln It does not date back in its history to the days of '49, but reaches only to the year 1858 It was lively until the starting of the town of Lincoln, when the business was transferred to that place There was a hotel kept by Jerry Henderson, who was also postmaster for the town, Mills & Evans had a general merchandise store, Gray & Philippa had a meat market, and Peter Pritchard had a blacksmith shop There were two saloons, one owned by Honeycut & Hoffman, and the other by E A Gibson James Beck was Justice of the Peace and James Berg was Constable There is nothing left to denote the existence of this town, except the memories of the men who were familiar with the facts The common appellation given the place by the miners was 'Fort Toejam"

JAMES W CHINN

This gentleman was the third son of Robert and Sidney Chinn, who were natives of Loudon County, Virginia James W was born at Richmond Virginia, December 28, 1822 He remained in his native city until he was sixteen years of age, at which time he removed to Baltimore, Maryland, and was engaged in a wholesale dry goods establishment About one and one half years were spent in this place, when he went to Zanesville, Ohio, and was first a clerk, and then proprietor, in his adopted business until 1849 The excitement incident to the discovery of gold in California attracted his attention, and he joined the throng who were rushing to the scene of battle for wealth on the Pacific Coast On the 28th of August, 1850, he arrived at "Hangtown," now Placerville in El Dorado County, after a long and tedious trip across the plains From Hangtown Mr Chinn went to Sacramento, and then came to Placer County, and for a few weeks was in Auburn Ravine His next move was to Nevada County, where he arrived in October, 1850 He was in that county until September, 1851, when he came again to Placer and located at Ophir In 1852 Mr Chinn opened a store and sold miners' supplies, until September, 1854 In the fall of the last-named year he opened a store at Dotan's Bar, on the American River, and was agent for Wells, Fargo & Co's Express In 1856 he was elected a Supervisor of Placer County During the latter year he removed to Nevada County and opened a store at Woolsy Flat, and another at Moore's Flat In 1859 Mr Chinn was elected Treasurer of Nevada County on the Democratic ticket, and held the office one term In 1861 he entered the dry goods business in Nevada City, which he continued about two years, when he went to San Francisco and remained until 1866 During the summer of the latter year he came again to Placer County and located at Iowa Hill, which has since been his home Mr Chinn has always been an active business man, and is to day reckoned as one of the lively men of the county He is the postmaster of his town, and in connection therewith carries on a banking business, his purchases of gold-dust averaging about $200,000 per year He is also agent for Wells, Fargo & Co

He was married January 26, 1863, at San Francisco, to Miss Lizzie Jessup, a native of New York State Four children live to bless their union, three girls and one boy

GRAY HORSE CANON

High up on the Rubicon there occurs quite a flat stretch of grass land in great contrast with the general characteristics of that usually rapid, rocky,

and narrow gorge For a mile and a half the river winds sluggishly along through a tussocky bottom, a quarter of a mile wide, where there is splendid pasturage, and at the sides of which are many deer licks, occasioned by the exudations of salts, of which the animals are fond from the bordering ledges This place is much frequented in the summer and fall by Indians, from the transmountain tribes who come over from the eastern slope of the Sierra, and in season and out of season remorselessly slay deer of all ages, sexes and conditions, without regard to game laws or common decency Near the head of this flat, from the north, comes in Gray Horse Cañon once known as Big Valley During the prospecting excitement which resulted in the discovery of the Squaw Valley mines, the original party looking for the place, during their peregrinations, happened into Big Valley and camped Upon packing up to depart, an old gray horse used for sumptering 'threw up," and in his antics 'bucked' the camp equippage with which he was loaded off, and scattered the traps around promiscuously over a great extent of territory, to the great annoyance and inconvenience of the prospectors Hence its present name, in commemoration of the frisky disposition of the old gray horse

Gray Horse Valley is a fine grazing locality, and is claimed by George Taverner, of Cosumnes Township, Sacramento County, who uses it as a summer pasture for sheep For about three miles the valley is from 300 to 100 yards wide It was first claimed by John and George Hunsucker Fire lake Creek, American Valley Creek, Gray Horse, Bear, and Squaw Creeks all head in one range of mountains, and quite near each other—the two latter running into the Truckee, while the waters of the others run toward the Pacific Fire Lake Creek comes into the Rubicon above Gray Horse and between the two is a large and exceedingly rocky point During the wagon road excitements, when the Georgetown party were out in search of a practicable route to Washoe, two members of the expedition—W S Montague and John W McKinney—took a stroll upon this rocky ridge Rattlesnakes were numerous then in that region, almost anywhere, for the sheep had not, at that time, driven them to cover, as now-a-days, and the two men named did not mind an occasional rattler in their pathway, but upon this particular promontory they began to be too frequent for either safety or comfort of feeling, and when about passing a crevice in a rock, which was about two feet wide, they were stopped by the most wonderful spectacle It was literally filled with twisting, writhing, scaly, mottled serpents—a veritable den of monsters such as they had never before conceived the existence of They had revolvers, and McKinney proposed firing a few shots into the mass This they did, but then there arose such a horrid stench, to which the thousand odors of Cologne were as otto of roses, that the attacking party were forced to beat a retreat, vomiting as they went McKinney swears to this day that there were not less than four solid cords of rattlesnakes in that single crevice

HUMBUG CAÑON

The above named stream is one of the earliest placers worked, and empties into the South Branch of the North Fork of the American, from the south, a short distance above its junction with Blue Cañon at Euchre Bar It heads at the base of the grand gravel ridge upon which are located the Mountain Gate and adjoining mines, having several branches, and was first explored early in 1850 In February of that year L P Burnham, now a resident of Damascus, Robert E Draper, who subsequently lived a long time in El Dorado County, and at Aurora, Nevada, at which latter place he figured in a duel with Dr Eichelroth, and a man by the name of Kirkpatrick, were among the crowd who first rushed, during the pleasant weather which at that time prevailed and gave promise of an early opening of spring, to the locality of Bird's Valley and Michigan Bluff Snow covered the ridges, and the water in the main streams was so high that but little mining was done there then, which circumstances caused a feeling of restlessness to pervade the minds of the nomadic prospectors and these three men concluded to 'strike out" in search of other diggings Therefore, the same month, they mounted snow shoes, left camp at the future-to-be Michigan City, and boldly turned their footsteps toward the unknown region to the northeastward Arriving at the head of a cañon which ran toward the North Fork, after a weary journey of some eighteen or twenty miles, they proceeded down it to where another branch came in, the two forming quite a large stream within a deep gorge Here they camped and upon prospecting, found gold sufficient in quantity to induce them to locate claims As it was of importance enough to do this, a proposal was made that a name be given it, and the three pioneers having all emigrated to California from Mississippi—though none were natives of that State but Kirkpatrick—they bestowed upon the stream the name of Mississippi Cañon A few days' work, however, seems to have disgusted them, for thereafter they shouldered their blankets and climbed the hill, with the intention of returning to the place from whence they started After leaving their camp in the cañon, and while toiling up the steep mountain side Kirkpatrick, in an interval while resting in the ascent, gave expression to his disgust by saying 'Pshaw, hasn't any gold of any account, it's a regular humbug and instead of Mississippi we'd better call it Humbug Cañon"

Just as the three men had scaled the precipitous sides of the cañon, and were fairly setting out on their return journey down the ridge, human voices

were heard, and soon after human forms descried approaching them The new-comers proved to be a party of men following up their trail, supposing they had discovered rich diggings No declarations upon the part of the three could deter the new party from going ahead, the more the three endeavored to persuade them that the cañon was a "humbug," the more determined were the interlopers that they were upon the portals leading to great wealth, and into the cañon they would descend This determination on the part of the last party re-enthused the hopes of the first and they, too, would return and define the boundaries of their claims Consequently all went into the cañon, when the following day a mining district was organized, and rules and regulations were adopted At the meeting held, Robert E Draper was chosen to act as Secretary, and in his written minutes of the proceedings occurred the following words 'At a meeting of the miners of *Humbug Canon*, held this — day of February, 1850," etc which have ineffacably attached themselves to the place, to the entire obliteration of the primal cognomen of Mississippi Subsequent workings have proven the banks and bed of the cañon to be rich—no humbug—it having been washed over several times, and at each time producing large amounts of gold

JOHNSON'S RANCH

Among the many camps that sprang into existence in this county during the few years subsequent to the discovery of gold in California, was the one known as Johnson's Crossing, or Johnson's Ranch The spot where the little town once stood is still there, but the inhabitants have all sought other fields for their labors There was a bridge across Bear River at this place, and it was a stopping-place for the many teams engaged in hauling freights from Sacramento to the mines in the upper country In 1852 there was a small hotel kept by a man named John Shuster, and soon after that the town commenced to flourish It was located about twenty-five miles northwest from Auburn, which was the principal town in the county at that time Mr Young Dougherty, now a resident of Sheridan, and from whom the information regarding the place was received, pitched his tent there in 1852 and the next year built his house In 1856 there were about thirty dwelling-houses and the usual number of business places Wm O'Neal was the first postmaster and was appointed in 1854 He also kept a hotel

The place at one time had a population of over 100, and supported two blacksmith shops, two stores, and also a couple of saloons It was a voting precinct and often polled as high as 150 votes, though the voters came in from the surrounding country

Among the earliest settlers were Claude Chana who came there as early as 1846 After him came John Shuster, Wm B Campbell, John Sweazer, A H Estell, Joseph Reavs, Philip Tracy Dr Gray, Dr Esmond, John Boone, Dennis Neugent, Harrison Kimball, Young Dougherty, and others

In the year 1862 the floods nearly destroyed the place, and then came the debris from the hydraulic mines higher up on the river, and now there is not a vestige of this lively little town left visible The deer and bear run wild over the site of the town The real cause of the desertion of the place was the debris from up the river

MANZANITA GROVE

This remarkable spot claims a place in the history of the county in which it lies It is situated about half-way between the towns of Lincoln and Sheridan, and contains about fifteen acres The place gained notoriety in early days from the fact of its being a stronghold for thieves who had a corral near the center of the grove, where they kept their stolen stock until an opportunity presented itself to drive it to the country lying south The name is derived from the manzanita bushes growing there, which were much more numerous in the early days than now Quite a number remain, though the grove is composed mostly of oak In 1855, some one conceived the idea of turning this place into a burial-ground, and there are at the present time several hundred people buried within the enclosure The first one was buried in the last named year, in the spring His name was Wynan There are some monuments that would grace some of the fine cemeteries in large cities The towns of Lincoln, Sheridan, and even Wheatland, furnish subjects to populate this city of the dead It is a very picturesque spot and will always remain as a monument to perpetuate the memory of the dead It is cared for by an annual subscription

NEWTOWN

This, like others of its class, has ceased to exist as a place of habitation It was located on a side ravine that terminated in what was known as Doty's Ravine, and was started about the year 1855 The population increased to about one hundred The claims paid big, but it was what they called a "spotted" location, and 'once you find it and twice you don't" The town was about five miles northeast of the present town of Lincoln Not a house is left to mark the spot where so many miners found employment in days gone by There was a large hotel called the "Cardillion House" owned and run by a man named Cardillion, another was run by —— Webdell Neidhart & O'Toole kept a large grocery store, and another was kept by John Barnes There was a saloon and dance hall, owned by Ezra Newell, and a livery stable, by Wm Johnson

GRIZZLY FLAT

The mining camp of Grizzly Flat is situated directly east of Wisconsin Hill, at the head of Grizzly Cañon



RESIDENCE OF A.A.POND, TODDS VALLEY.



STORE OF A.A.POND & CO. TODDS VALLEY

In 1855–56 this camp had a population of fifty people, the mining ground consisted of nearly forty acres The gold was coarse, and was taken out by the handful, and the whole flat was honey-combed with drifts and tunnels Every miner made something, and many made fortunes After the flat had been worked out, a company of a dozen miners, who had been successful was formed to prospect the northerly branch The name of the company was the Rough and Ready A long tunnel was constructed of several hundred feet in length from a point down the cañon, which cut through the lime rock of the basin, and drained the claim to a certain depth A steam engine was purchased, and a large pump put in operation

The company worked with constant internal dissentions, until the year 1865, when the members mutually separated, and the claim was abandoned

Upon the dissolution of the old Rough and Ready Company, in 1865, Messrs Little & Hazelroth, of Grizzly Flat, obtained a possessory title to the tunnel claim but, not having the capital to successfully carry on the work, a new company was incorporated in 1878, under the name of the Eclipse Company This company paid Mr Hazelroth and the heirs of Mr Little $2,000 for their possessory title They also obtained title from the Government for 171 acres of mining ground

LINCOLN

Is situated in the valley of the Sacramento bordering the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada, near where Auburn Ravine debouches upon the plain, being nearly directly west of Auburn, and fourteen miles distant in a direct line, or twenty-nine miles by rail It is on the line of the California and Oregon Railroad, ten miles from its junction with the Central Pacific The place was named in honor of Charles Lincoln Wilson, the builder of the California Central Railroad, which was completed to this point October 31, 1861 The first settlement was made in 1859 by John Chapman, G Gray, John Ziegenbein, E A Gibson, and Camron & Ballinger following soon after In the years 1862–63, the town was very prosperous, having at that time between 400 and 500 inhabitants, and from four to eight stages making daily trips from Lincoln

The section of country surrounding Lincoln is decidedly agricultural, and is especially noted for its certainty of crops Excellent fruit is raised here, and apples of superior quality Mr J R Nickerson, the pioneer fruit-raiser, exhibited at San Francisco in 1865, at the Mechanics' Institute Fair, 223 varieties of apples, for which he received a high testimonial from the committee

The Lincoln Winery conducted by Stephen D Burdge, is an industrial feature which will probably grow into considerable importance as a more extended knowledge obtains of California's vintage It was established in 1880, by the proprietor, who learned the business of wine making in Italy in 1828 and the time intervening to 1835, going there from the United States for that purpose Mr Burdge came to Placer County in 1850, and has never considered any other place than the locality about Lincoln his home since, as he soon after settled about four miles from the present site of the town, upon the place originally located by Kinsly and Copeland, but now owned by George D Aldrich, on Doty's Ravine Mr Burdge made wine as early as 1851 from grapes grown on the Hock Farm In 1852 he obtained at the farm, from General Sutter, a lot of cuttings—the General being loth to part with them then, as they were scarce—which he set out upon the Kinsly and Copeland place, he having purchased it from them for $6,000 In 1854, his cuttings had done so well, that he was enabled that season to make a small quantity of wine from grapes grown upon the young vines

The wine manufactured at the Lincoln Winery is entirely the product of the mission grape, denominated Hock by the proprietor, with a beautiful amber color, fine flavor and bouquet, and finds ready market But 2,000 gallons were made in 1881 The vintage of 1882 is expected to produce 30,000 gallons

The discovery of excellent beds of coal in 1873 has contributed to bringing Lincoln into prominence The Lincoln coal mine, situated a short distance from the depot, was discovered in 1873, a description of which can be found on page 213 of this volume

The Clipper Coal Mine was discovered in June, 1874, by J D B Cook The property has changed hands several times and is now owned by John Landers, of Wheatland In March 1875, Mr Gladding, the senior member of the firm of Gladding McBean & Co, the present owners of the pottery being on this coast, took some of the clay found in the Lincoln coal mine to Chicago where he had formerly been in business The sample proved suitable for sewer pipe and that class of goods a company was soon formed, and in the same year, 1875 he returned and erected a building 110x45 feet, with an engine at one side The main building is now 216x45 feet, another built recently is 135x30 feet There are five kilns where the pipe is burned, the engine is sixty horse power, with two boilers All the machinery was made in Ohio, and is of the most modern kind About thirty five men and boys are employed constantly, the principal manufacture is sewer pipe, but in connection with this they make well-pipes, chimney-tops flower-pots, lawn-vases, and ornaments of all descriptions

The present population of Lincoln is about 300 and at the elections about 170 votes are polled There is one drug store, one express office, two hotels, two grocery stores, one dry goods store, three blacksmith shops, one butcher shop, one telegraph office, one bakery, five saloons, two doctors, one lawyer, one notary public, and two school teachers There are two churches, one built in 1864 and

afterwards sold for taxes, and bought by the citizens of the town, who opened it as a free church, allowing anybody to preach A Catholic Church was built in 1880, in which services are held regularly There is one school house, built of wood, with a seating capacity of about eighty Two teachers are employed The buildings in Lincoln are mainly of wood there being several of brick The people are supplied with water by a reservoir that is connected with the Bear River Ditch Company and the water is distributed through the town in pipes Several disastrous fires have occurred here In October, 1867, the large flouring mill of Messrs Ziegenbein Heffner & Co was destroyed, with a loss of about $30,000 October 12, 1875, a fire occurred which destroyed a livery stable blacksmith shop and meat market Another fire occurred March 30, 1876, which destroyed the Logan Livery Stable, together with all its contents, consisting of eleven horses, all the buggies harness, and saddles, the stock of feed etc

PETER AHART

Was born in Germany June 27, 1833, and when but twelve years of age left his native home for the great Republic of the West, arriving in the United States in May, 1845, with his father, his mother dying on the voyage His father, George Ahart, settled in Missouri, and died in 1866 Mr Peter Ahart came to California in 1852 and engaged in mining, which he followed successfully until 1857, when he bought the farm he now occupies at Lincoln, Placer County For some years he pursued the business of raising and dealing in cattle, which he continued for a period of fifteen years, when he turned his attention more particularly to the cultivation of his farm and the raising of sheep, in which profitable business he is now engaged

Mr Ahart is a member of Valley Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is highly respected in the community in which he lives On the 9th of May, 1861, he was married by the Rev Mr Winters, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to Miss Ursula Prudence Ragsdale daughter of William B and Sarah W Ragsdale and the happy family occupy the pleasant home shown in the accompanying illustration The farm of Mr Ahart comprises the extensive area of 2 200 acres, being almost enough for a Dukedom in the land of his nativity Here in the fertile valley of the Sacramento his broad acres spread out miles in extent, of some of the finest land in the world showing a wealth that could be acquired by the unaided efforts of man in but few other countries than California

ISAAC STONECIPHER

Isaac Stonecipher, now a resident of Lincoln was born in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania on the 5th of November, 1819 Leaving Pittsburg on the 14th of January, 1850 for California via the Isthmus of Panama, at New York he purchased a ticket for passage through the connecting steamer on the Pacific to be the *Monumental City* Arriving at Panama that mythical vessel never came, and after remaining three weeks in suspense concluded to wait no longer The whale ship *Rowena* in the meantime came in and fitted up for passengers and in her he embarked upon the Pacific side Not long after the vessel went to sea an epidemic broke out, which prostrated many of the passengers, and before the ship reached Acapulco, in Mexico, thirteen had died and been cast overboard Here the Captain of the *Rowena* determined to leave his sick passengers, and Mr Stonecipher, being one of these, was taken ashore Partially recovering, when the steamer *Winfield Scott* came in eight days after, he was enabled to procure passage on her and arrived in San Francisco April 30, 1851 On the 1st of May he arrived at Auburn, and has continuously resided in Placer County ever since

SHERIDAN

The village of Sheridan, named in honor of Gen Phil Sheridan is situated near the southwestern portion of Placer County, in township 13 north, range 5 east, Mount Diablo meridian, twenty miles northwest of Auburn or thirty-six miles by rail is a station on the Oregon Division of the Central Pacific Railroad, is the trading point for a considerable population of farmers and stock-raisers, who occupy lands and grazing ranges surrounding it, and is the only place in the county which has at this time in operation a flouring mill With a public school, several trading establishments post and express office and one hotel it is quite a thriving little town The locality was first settled upon in 1855 by Mr E C Rogers, and soon after came Mr Young Dougherty

The flouring mill was built in 1870, under the patronage of the late Mark Hopkins, for Daniel Click, who has ever since its construction been the manager and is now its owner The motive power is steam, the fuel wood, being hauled from the foothills, some six or eight miles distant in an easterly direction The water used is obtained from wells sunk upon the premises and pumped into tanks by steam The capacity of the mill is about 175 barrels of flour per day and consumes nearly all the grain raised within a radius of ten miles

The town site is located near a historic place—that wayside hostelry, so well and favorably known to all old time travelers as

ROGERS' SHED

The "Shed," or "Union Shed," as afterwards called, was built by E C Rogers in December 1857 and comprised a one-story house 24x80 feet, and the unenclosed shed in front, 40x40 feet, and twenty feet high, under the shelter of which the monstrous freight teams, then thronging the roads

could repose, and be sheltered from summer's heat or from the winter's rain A large barn and corral were also an attachment of the premises upon the opposite side of the road Situated as the "Shed" was upon the old Sacramento and Nevada road and there being also four other roads diverging therefrom, it became, in those early days, quite a noted place One road ran westerly toward Nicholaus one northwesterly to Marysville, *via* Kempton's Crossing of Bear River one northeasterly toward Grass Valley, *via* McCourtney's Crossing of Bear River and another running easterly to Auburn *via* Dancetown The distance from the Shed" to Sacramento was thirty miles, to Grass Valley, twenty-eight, to Nevada, thirty-two, to Auburn, twenty, to Marysville, fifteen, to Nicholaus, thirteen, to Johnson's Crossing, four and to Coon Creek, three For four or five years after its establishment, two stages passed the "Shed" daily, and the number of big freight teams during that period was from forty to sixty each day, the most of the latter either stopping over night or for dinner The road was then traveled by all teams going to Grass Valley, Nevada, North San Juan, Forest City, Downieville and other places in the mountains in that direction, and as they here laid in a supply of feed to last during the round trip the "Shed" became the market place at which the farmers of the surrounding county congregated for the purpose of disposing of their hay and barley

And then the 'Shed" became a place where the people of both valley and mountain resorted for amusement During these lively days, now, alas, all deadened by the remorseless pull and snort of the locomotive there were two evenings in each week devoted to dancing-school, while, as regularly as the months rolled round was there a public ball held—one every month—at which the people flocked from all sides, from the very suburbs of Sacramento, Marysville, Auburn Grass Valley, and from other places A fine race-track and frequent trials of speed soon attracted many stock breeders to the place some of whom brought and matched blooded horses and either lost or won considerable sums of money

Mr Rogers was an enterprising man, and he desired people with families to settle about him An objection to this was raised, because there was no school in the vicinity To obviate this, Mr Rogers applied for, and was successful in, the establishment of a school district—calling it Norwich District—from a portion of Manzanita District, in 1864 Of Norwich District he was elected one of the Trustees There was no school house in which to hold a school nor school money with which to pay a teacher, but all this did not daunt Mr Rogers, who hired Mrs M E Reynolds as teacher, gave the use of his ball room at the "Shed" as a school house bounded her, and paid her $60 00 a month for two months out of his own pocket Subsequently the teacher's wages was paid out of the school fund Thus was the school district at Sheridan established, and for fourteen years did Mr Rogers retain the position of Trustee

In 1860, there was a voting precinct established there called Union Shed Precinct—now changed to Sheridan, as is the name of Norwich to Sheridan School District The locality being upon quite high ground, in the undulating lands just where the lower foot hills blend with the stretches of the valley, and overlooking a long distance thereof, it was a central position at which stock-raisers met in searching for estray animals, and a number of them selected this point upon which to erect an observatory, or 'look out" as the vaqueros termed it This structure was forty feet high, and had a large telescope some four or five feet long, mounted at its apex, which took in a view for many miles, and with which stock could be descried for a long distance It was situated a little west from the 'Shed"

In 1865, a church was organized and also a Sunday school, the latter probably the first in the valley, both of which were held in the ball room of the "Shed," and were well attended Mr Charles Luce was the first Superintendent of the Sunday-school

Business was good at the old "Shed" on the road until 1866, when the railroad was constructed through as far as Wheatland, and a great change was the consequence Finally, in 1868, the entire establishment, together with a large quantity of hay, grain, etc, was destroyed by fire, by which Mr Rogers lost $3,000, there being no insurance

The first depot building constructed at Sheridan was in 1866 near the "Shed," by the farmers in the neighborhood, but in 1868, it was moved some sixty rods to where it now stands in the village, by Messrs Dougherty and Rogers The post-office was first established in 1868, with Mr Young Dougherty as Postmaster, to which position Mr E C Rogers soon succeeded, and has ever since and now holds it The first store was built in 1869 The population of the village as given by the census of 1880, was 125, but the precinct, including considerable of the surrounding country, has a voting population of about 130 The village has, in 1881, three stores, one drug store, two blacksmith shops one shoe store, two hotels, three saloons two clergymen, one doctor and one school teacher The school house is of wood, with a seating capacity of sixty, and was erected at a cost of $3,000 It contains a school room library and ante room There are two church denominations—Baptist and Methodist Rev John S Jesse is pastor of the Baptist Church, and Rev L S Featherston is pastor of the Methodist Church Several social orders are, or have been represented in Sheridan Sheridan Lodge, No 304, I O G T, was organized in November, 1870 and a Division of the Sons of Temperance was formed in 1878 Sheridan Band of Hope was organized November 7, 1880 The first officers were Y Dougherty, Superintend-

ent, Mrs R V McDonald President, J Boyce Chaplain, Daniel Click Treasurer Joseph Jesse, Secretary, Mrs Lucy McAllister, Sentinel and Usher The present officers are Mrs E C Rogers, President, Miss Lelah Carpenter, Vice-President, Miss Ella Rickey, Assistant Superintendent Joseph Jesse Chaplain, Daniel Click, Treasurer, Mrs R V McDonald Secretary, Miss Alice Murphy, Sentinel, Miss Mary Raymond, Usher There are thirty six members Mr J T Briggs is the Justice of the Peace, and E C Rogers is Constable

SHIRT TAIL CANON

A short distance above the historic spot once known as Barnes' Bar, on the North Fork of the American River, a stream flows into the river from the southward known as Devil's Cañon Going up this, perhaps three miles, a branch joins it upon the left hand side, and Shirt tail Cañon presents itself, to the beholder Like all streams of its magnitude, its bed is a deep gorge, narrow and rocky from 1,000 to 1,500 feet below the crests of the surrounding "divides" It became an important auxiliary to the gold producing fields at an early period in the history of the State, and has poured forth from its rough bosom a large quota of treasure to swell the volume of that precious commodity by which commerce regulates the standard of values

The unique name it bears was bestowed in the following manner Early in the summer of 1849 two men, one named Tuttle, formerly from the State of Connecticut and the other Van Zandt, from Oregon, were prospecting upon Brushy Cañon and in that locality, and at the time supposed there was no one nearer to them than the people who were at work along the river bars From Brushy they emerged into the valley of the larger stream into which it emptied It was sultry and hot, and no sound but their own suppressed voices broke the silence of the gorge A bend in the creek a short distance below them obstructed the view and they walked down the stream to overcome it Abruptly turning the point, they were astonished to see before them, but a little way off a solitary individual whether white or red they could not at first determine—engaged in primitive mining operations with crevicing spoon, and sheath knife and pan The apparition was perfectly nude with the exception of a shirt, and that was not overly lengthy The lone miner was in the edge of the water and, happening to look up, saw the two men who had intruded upon his domain at about the same time that they discovered him Had this not been so, Tuttle and Van Zandt as they declared afterward would have stepped back made some noise, and given the man a chance to don his overalls As it was, the eyes of both parties met, and an involuntary "hello" came from all three mouths "What in the devil's name do you call this place?' queried one of the intruders of the *sans culottes* who proved to be an American He glanced at his bare legs, and from them to his questioners took in at a moment the ludicrous appearance he made, and laughingly answered "Don't know any name for it yet, but we might as well call it Shirt-tail as anything else," and under that euphoneous nomenclature has it since been known, and must thus go down to posterity It is to be regretted that no record can be found of the name of the man in the shirt

SUNNY SOUTH

The little town of Sunny South, represented in the picture upon another page, owes its existence entirely to the extensive and rich gravel mine known as the Hidden Treasure Lying upon the southern slope of the ridge which separates the waters of the North and Middle Forks of the American, the exposure to sunshine causes such a contrast with respect to climate to that of the temperature enjoyed by the kindred villages upon the northern side of the ridge that its first residents bestowed upon it the above appellative, in contra-distinction between their own and the snow buried domiciles of their neighbors Being about 3 500 feet above sea level, on the north crest of the ridge, which here assumes the character of a broad plateau, rises some 700 or 800 feet higher, and is, for four or five months of the year, ordinarily covered with snow—sometimes to a great depth—during which time the ground at the immediate locality of the village will be nearly or quite bare It is five miles from Michigan Bluff, which lies in a southerly direction, and seven from Damascus, situated toward the north, and from the site of the town appears one of the most magnificent views of the rugged side of nature that can be well imagined in a bird's eye survey of the tremendous gorges of the branches of the Middle Fork of the American, with the towering bluffs and peaks that skirt them, which are here spread out at the feet of the beholder A school house, two hotels, and two stores and numerous cosy and well furnished family cottages, are among the structures of Sunny South The school has an attendance of about twenty scholars The stores are kept, respectively, by Peter Just and John Abram & Son and the hotels by Mrs B Lyons and James A Abram

EMIGRANT GAP

Is a station on the Central Pacific Railroad, forty-seven miles northeast of Auburn, at an elevation of 5,221 feet above the sea, in Township No 4, and has a population of 137 It is in the midst of the great pine forests of the Sierra and lumbering is the chief resource of the place The scenery around Emigrant Gap is grand and inspiring, and, coupled with its fine summer climate and good hunting, makes it a pleasant place of resort for those seeking health and pleasure

FOREST HILL

This mining town is pleasantly situated on the ridge between Shirt-tail Cañon and the Middle Fork

of the American River, twenty two miles northeast of Auburn, at an elevation of 3,230 feet above the sea The region is a gravel formation, and was originally covered with a noble growth of pine trees Before March, 1850, the surface of the ground was unbroken, and its forest unhacked by the hand of the white man In that month the story was spread of the discovery of rich diggings at Bird's store, and a rush of people passed up the country *via* Coloma and Greenwood Valley from the south, and *via* Auburn from the west On the top of the ridge a few miles from Dr Todd s store, now the village of Todd's Valley, the two routes came together Some of the prospectors stopped near the junction and washed in the surface for gold, making from five to ten dollars a day each, with a rocker The first of such mining was in the middle of April 1850 Wherever running water was found, there gold could be obtained, but with the simple appliances of pan, shovel, and rocker, in use at that time, the returns were not such as satisfied the expectations, and the inexperienced and hopeful miners moved on The point being well situated for trade, it was occupied in the fall of that year by M and James Fannan and R S Johnson, who established a trading-post This way side brush shanty grew into a house and hotel, known as the Forest House as here was a dense forest of pine, fir, spruce, and oak trees In 1851 other houses were built in the vicinity, and the Forest House became quite an important trade and travel center

Mining was continued in a small way in the neighboring gulches, but an accident in the winter of 1852–53 led to greater enterprise and the opening of the deep mines which have given to Forest Hill its celebrity That winter is historically remembered as one of great severity of storm and flood During one of the storms a mass of earth was loosened at the head of Jenny Lind Cañon, above the mining claims of Snyder, Brown & Co Upon going to their claim, when the storm had abated, they saw with dismay the havoc that had been wrought A great slide of earth had covered their mine and mining implements, and, in curiosity, they proceeded to examine the mass and the freshly-rent bank whence it came, and it was a bank of rich deposit for them Chunks of gold were seen glistening in the gravel, and these they at once proceeded to gather, finding some $2,000 or $2,500 worth a day This led to the opening of the Jenny Lind Mine, which has produced over $1,100,000 of gold Claims were then located on all the gravel region thought accessible, and tunnels started to develop them Among these were the Deidesheimer, Rough and Ready, Independent, Northwood & East, Gore, Alabama, Dardanelles, Eagle, Garden, India Rubber and others, covering quite an extended area The miners were considerably scattered, and, for some years, the labor was devoted to opening the mines, rather than extracting the precious metal

Forest Hill is remarked to have seen its most prosperous days in the first eight or ten years of its existence but under the more skillful and economical management of mining of late years the prospects must be considered very favorable There are moreover, many resources besides mining but the absence of railroad facilities and an abundant supply of water prevent full development In 1859 and for several years, the *Placer Courier* was published here, and with its newspaper fine blocks of fire proof stores, hotels, elegant saloons, banks and express offices, and pleasant flower adorned residences, Forest Hill had quite a metropolitan air This, in a measure, it retains at present though the bustle on the street is not so great, and it still bears the appearance of a prosperous and pleasant village The population, as given by the census of 1880, was 688, showing it to be one of the large towns of Placer County

J G GARRISON

Is a native of the State of Maine, and was born in Harpswell, Cumberland County, March 15, 1830 At the tender age of fourteen years, he left his home and became a sailor on the "briny deep," making his first voyage in the brig *Rebecca C Fisher* This vessel was engaged in the West India trade Mr Garrison followed the sea until the year 1850, at which time he came to California by way of Cape Horn, in the ship *Powhatan*, from Baltimore, Maryland One hundred and seventy five days were consumed in the trip, and he landed in San Francisco on the 15th of November About four months were passed in the latter city by him, when he went to Drytown, Amador County, but remained only a few weeks, returning to the city, and, soon after, coming to Placer County, and locating at Auburn In the fall of 1851, he removed to Coloma, and from there to Trinity County, and engaged in mining for about nine months He then returned to Placer County and was engaged in the same line of business, until 1855 During the latter year he conducted a butchering and meat business at Volcanoville, El Dorado County, and, in March 1856 was engaged in merchandising with Harding & Kennedy, at Gray Eagle, in the same county He remained with this firm about one year and a half and then removed to Horse-shoe Bar, in Placer County, and established a business of his own, general merchandising, which he conducted until the great flood of January, 1862 destroyed his place and stock Mr Garrison barely escaped death in the troubled waters, by breaking a hole through the roof of his house His next venture was purchasing the interest of S S Kennedy in a mercantile house, at Forest Hill, where he has since resided His establishment is one of the largest in the county His residence at Forest Hill is in keeping with the cultivated tastes of its owner, and will compare favorably with many in large cities, costing about $14,000 Among the misfortunes to which he has been subjected during his eventful life, was the

burning of a $10,000 residence, July 30, 1879 His present house is erected upon the site of the former

Mr Garrison was married October 23, 1864 to Miss Alice M Humphrey, a native of Wisconsin They had, in 1881 four children, three sons and one daughter aged respectively fourteen, twelve, ten and eight years

WILLIAM REA

This gentleman is the fifth son of Robert and Mary Rea, who were natives of England Our present subject was born at Hillsboro New Brunswick, March 25, 1833 In his infancy he removed with his parents to the State of Maine, where he lived until he was twenty one years of age He was employed in the mills after he became old enough to work In 1854 he came to California by the Nicaragua route arriving in San Francisco in the month of June He went immediately to El Dorado County and two months later removed to Lakeport, in Lake County In company with an elder brother he erected a saw-mill at the outlet of Clear Lake, on Cache Creek About one year later he came to Placer County, and located at Forest Hill Mr Rea has been largely interested in the milling business during his life in California, and is at present the owner of a mill situated in Black Hawk Cañon, about three miles from Forest Hill This mill was erected in 1869 by two brothers of Mr Rea, but was subsequently purchased by him, and moved to its present site About five years since Mr Rea leased the well-known "Forest House" which hotel he has since conducted In the fall of 1880, he became one third owner in the stage line running between Auburn and Michigan Bluff a distance of about thirty miles

Mr Rea returned to Maine in the spring of 1861 and was married to Miss Angeline Rice, and returned with his bride to California during the following winter In 1864 he went East again, in hopes to recruit his wife's health but she died in 1866 He was again married in 1870, to Miss Annie Allen, a native of Maine, and the same year returned to California, and has since resided at Forest Hill

GOLD HILL

In the early history of Placer County Gold Hill was quite a conspicuous point, but as a village its glory has departed It is situated in Auburn Ravine, seven and one half miles west of the county seat Here are the lower foot-hills of the Sierra, slight undulations distinguish it from the great valley that a few miles west stretches off a level plain and at the present time orchards, fields, gardens, and vineyards occupy the places once devoted to mining The first attempt at mining was in 1851, and in April, 1852, the village was organized and received its name J M Bedford was Justice of the Peace, T Taylor was Constable, and C Langdon was Recorder of mining claims The busy population of its early days may be estimated from the votes given In 1852 Presidential election the vote at Gold Hill numbered 444, in 1853 it was 304, and in 1854, 294 The diggings were in the surface, and almost everywhere where water could be obtained, a miner could get some gold, and in some spots rich deposits were found Gradually the village declined, until at present it is not distinguished as a voting precinct

GOLD RUN

Is situated on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad, twenty-nine miles northeast of Auburn, having an elevation above the sea of 3,200 feet Through this region extends that succession of auriferous deposits of gravel found in Nevada and Placer Counties which some have, without authority of facts, constructed into an imaginary and impossible continuous 'Dead Blue River' channel For some miles around Gold Run are these gravel deposits, constituting hills similar to Dutch Flat and which are mined by the hydraulic process This system of mining has been carried on here very extensively until enjoined in the fall of 1881 by order of the Superior Court of Sacramento in a suit brought by the Attorney General in behalf of the State against the Gold Run Ditch and Mining Company to restrain the running of debris from the mines into the American River This put a temporary stop possibly perpetual, to the hydraulic mining

In this vicinity were some of the first hydraulic mines of the State opened by that process, as sworn to by J F Talbott in the trial above referred to, early in 1853, on Indian Hill Mr H H Brown stated in the trial that the population of Gold Run, engaged in mining in 1865, was about 250 In 1866 it was about 400 From 1866 to 1878 the population diminished, until now they only poll about 100 votes The census of 1880 gives the population at 377 Mr Brown, who had formerly been a banker at Gold Run, stated that there had been shipped, through Wells, Fargo & Co's Express, from 1865 to 1878, $4,500,000, and *via* Dutch Flat $1 625,000, making the product, in twelve years, $6,425,000 In 1865 the product was $400,000, in 1866, $600 000, in 1867, $500,000 and a gradual decline to 1877, $250,000 Prior to 1878 the wages paid to miners was $3 00 for ordinary and $3 00 for foremen per diem of eight hours Since then the ordinary pay is $2 50 a day, the miners paying all their own personal expenses While much mining was done prior to 1865, it was not until that year that an abundance of water was supplied and the mines opened systematically and with improved mining apparatus Since 1877 the product has averaged about $200,000 annually from this locality

The early history of Gold Run is given in the biographical sketch of O W Hollenbeck (see page 307), who laid out the town in 1862, when called Mountain Springs, and was its first postmaster The name of Gold Run was adopted in September 1863 by the

authorities at Washington as the name of the post office In July, 1866 the Central Pacific Railroad was completed to this point, and since then the village has been one of the important ones of Placer County

IOWA HILL

So much has already been told in this history of the mining region of the Iowa Hill Divide that an extended notice here specially devoted to the town would be superfluous The town is located on a narrow part of the ridge between the North Fork of the American, on the north, and Indian Cañon, on the south, twenty six miles northeast of Auburn, via the Central Pacific Railroad to Colfax in Township No 7 The population as returned by the census of 1880 was 450, the elevation, 2 867 feet above sea level The surrounding localities are Independence Hill, Roach Hill, Birds' Flat, Monona Flat, Grizzly Flat, Wisconsin Hill, Elizabethtown, and Stephens' Hill The first discoveries of gold were made in 1853 on the ground subsequently so famous for its productions, called the Jamison Claim Other claims were opened, first by drifting and ground sluicing, and then by the hydraulic The weekly product in 1856 was stated at $100,000 The historian of 1861 says, "The business portion of Iowa Hill consists of three large grocery stores, four hotels, five dry-goods and clothing stores, one fancy store, three variety stores, one brewery and soda factory, two hardware and tinware stores, and two butcher shops, besides the usual number of bowling alleys, billiard and lager beer saloons Iowa Hill also has a splendid Catholic Church, a Methodist Church, a Masonic Lodge, and a lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows, also a public school, and a theater

February 2, 1857 the town was destroyed by fire, of which the following account was published in the *Iowa Hill News, Extra*, of that day —

MONDAY, February 2, 1857

This morning at 3 o'clock the alarm of fire was given In a few moments the central portion of the town was in flames The fire was first discovered in the back part of the City Bakery, and is supposed to have been the work of an incendiary as there had been no fire in the building for baking purposes since Sunday at 10 A M

The east side of Main Street, from Temperance Hall to McCall & Co's Brewery, is swept away with the exception of Colgins' brick store The post-office was in this building On the west side of the street the fire extended from the office of the *News* to Hill's reservoir The dwelling-houses in the rear on either side of Main Street were all saved About one hundred buildings and tenements are destroyed It is almost miraculous that no lives were lost

The material of the *News* printing office was all moved, but by tearing away a building between it and the St Louis House, and by the indefatigable exertions of our citizens our office was saved and the fire arrested on the west side of the street We are under deep and lasting obligations to friends and our citizens generally, for their generous and timely assistance

It is almost impossible to approximate anything near the loss sustained So rapidly did the flames extend that the fire proof cellars under the most of the large stores were of little use, there being no time to remove merchandise into them

We give an estimate of some of the heaviest losses —

Creamer's Hotel	$10,000
Melbourne (clothing)	7 000
Hawkins & DeLiano	8,000
Rosenburg	8,000
Sanders	5,000
Block (cigars, etc)	5,000
Gross & Co	2 000
Berger	2,500
Egbert & Co (grocers)	3 500
John Kneeland	10,000
Isabella Connor	10 000
St Louis House	1,000
Jas Walworth	3,000
Brown	2 500
Hotel De Paris	3,000
Peacock Stable	1,000
Alleman & Baker	1 250
Kimball & Co	1 000
Barber	2 500
Sheafe	1 500
Dr Strong (drug)	5,000
Roberts (saloon)	3,000
Garity (liquors)	5,000
McCall & Co	3,000
Henley	5,000
Smith (City Bakery)	2,000
Steen & Willits	2,500
Patrick	1,500
Edwards (banker)	1,000
Winn (bookstore)	1,500
Geo Haycock	8,000
Ogelby	4,000
Cadien	5 000
Matthews	3,000
Vogeley	3,000
Empire Stable	2,500
McKinney	4,000

Wells, Fargo & Co saved their papers

Up to the time of our going to press P J Edwards' safe had not been opened, probably all his papers are preserved

A meeting was held to-day at 12 o'clock for the purpose of devising means for the alleviation of the destitute

Messrs Ladd, Crutcher, Hotchkiss, Rich & Bennett of Iowa Hill Wm D Lawrence of Birds' Flat Housel of Grizzly Flat, Brown of Wisconsin Hill, Reno of Independence Hill, and Trask of Roach Hill, were appointed a committee to receive subscriptions A meeting will be held at 3 o'clock for the purpose of taking into consideration the widening of the streets

Two o'clock The work of *re building* has commenced Two houses have been moved on to Main street Teams are busily engaged in hauling lumber for the reconstruction

The telegraph office has been removed to the *News* office, and was in working order by 9 o'clock A M

Main street has been surveyed by Mr Young twenty feet wider than originally Additional losses

Mrs Colcutt	$3,000
Hotchkiss	300
Stiles	1,200

Carder & Harmon	$ 400
Coyle (Commercial Hotel)	2,000
Levy & Co	2 000
Heberle & Stockwell	800
Sullivan & Kligo	1,000
Sterling	3,500
P H Sibley	800
Mrs Hawkins	800
M E Church	500

The town was again burned on the 27th of March, 1862 involving a loss of $65,000 Notwithstanding these disasters the citizens rebuilt in a substantial manner, but the losses were such as to seriously impair the fortunes of the wealthy and bring to ruin and discouragement those of feebler characters

DR OLIVER H PETTERSON

Is the only son of Oliver and Elizabeth Petterson, the former a native of Sweden and the latter a native of England Oliver H, our present subject, is, however, a native of New York City, having been born there on the 12th day of November, 1830 He received a classic education in his native city, and was a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1850 He also attended a full course of lectures at the State University At the age of twenty one years he bade farewell to the great metropolis and sailed for California in the ship *Philip Horne* Nearly six months were consumed in the voyage, as he made the passage of Cape Horn Early in August, 1851, he landed in San Francisco, and proceeded at once to Sacramento, where he took charge of the City Hospital This position he held for one year, and then removed to Salmon Falls, El Dorado County and commenced the practice of his profession He remained at that point about two years, and while there was Justice of the Peace and Associate Justice of the Court of Sessions His next location was at the New Almaden Quicksilver Mine, in Santa Clara County where for eighteen months he was surgeon for that company He then returned to San Francisco and practiced medicine for two years in that city, but the climate proving detrimental to his health, he was obliged to seek other fields for his labors We next find him located at Iowa Hill, in Placer County, in the enjoyment of a large and lucrative practice in his profession The Doctor is a man well known outside of his practice, as well as recognized in his calling for honesty, integrity, and the skillful treatment of diseases

He was married May 4, 1864, to Miss Elizabeth Beybring, a native of Mexico, of German descent

MICHIGAN BLUFF,

One of the oldest of Placer's mining towns, rests high upon the brow of the cañon of the Middle Fork of the American River looking over into the neighboring county of El Dorado, thirty miles northeast of Auburn, from which point it is reached by wagon road through Todd's Valley and Forest Hill It is in Township No 6 has a population of 168 and is 3,188 feet above the sea

There is no authentic data attainable whereby the facts can be chronicled in these pages, relating to the nomenclature of this noted mining locality It is presumed, however that a party of prospectors from the State of Michigan, in the spring of 1850, camping somewhere near the base of Sugar Loaf Hill, gave cause for the name Sugar Loaf is a peak, the shape of which is indicated by the name, whose crest rises 3,740 feet above the sea level, or 250 feet higher than the main street of the town, at the Phœnix Hotel The present village is situated immediately at its southern base, but the first town, which in earlier days was commonly known as Michigan City, was located about half a mile below upon a stretch of tolerably flat ground which once existed there

While little mining was done in that vicinity, on the rivers, as early as the summer and fall of 1848 —first at Rector's Bar by a party of sailors and later in the season by a company who went there from Sutter's Fort with J D Hoppe—it was not until 1850 that any extensive operations were begun In the fall of 1849 there seems to have been two men, one named Robert Wilson, who worked a short time in Dutch Gulch but who did little, as one would stand out upon the flat and watch for Indians—of whom they were afraid—while the other dug and washed the gravel for gold They did not stop here long, however, under these circumstances, but that they did well in thus working, is evinced by the fact that Mr Wilson returned to the spot in 1880, after a lapse of thirty-one years, confident that he knew of a spot in the vicinity of his early labors, where a fortune lay awaiting him

With the above exception the work done in that vicinity during the year 1849, seems to have been confined entirely to the bars upon the adjoining streams in the deep cañons, and this was only in the shallow places, by crevicing That fall two men, Ned and —— Bronson being at work upon the Middle Fork of the American, decided to follow up the stream for the purpose of prospecting In doing so they reached the mouth of a large cañon coming into the river from the northeast, where they found in crevicing the cleanly water washed bed rock, considerable quantities of large heavy gold Not long after this the rainy season began and they were compelled to leave—going to Pilot Hill, El Dorado County where, during the summer, they had located claims to be worked in the winter after water came While at Pilot Hill they exhibited their gold to a number of persons, whom they informed of their intention to return in the spring to the spot where they obtained it but only to their intimate friends would they disclose the locality As time wore on, the flight of imagination became loftier and loftier increasing the importance of the new find, until the Bronsons gave away their claims at Pilot Hill, as they were too insignificant for them to work, and awaited the coming of spring, when they could



O. H. Petterson.

return to the cañon they had left on the Middle Fork—always representing it to be a long ways off and in an almost inaccessible locality Lawrence Bargy, Sid Kitchum, and several other men who came from Syracuse New York, with the Bronsons were at that time also living at Pilot Hill, and, being townsmen, became allied, and were all to go in the spring together to the wondrous mines on the Middle Fork Quite a company of men thus became interested in the prospect between the friends of all—some of whom were living at Coloma, some at Hangtown, and at other places—to the number of twenty or twenty-five Outside of this particular circle nobody knew where the good diggings of the Bronsons were located It nevertheless became notorious that they were to start out in the spring, and parties were constantly on the watch prepared to follow them up Meanwhile the favored ones were going well provided for, they had purchased not less than sixty mules and horses and packed to the rendezvous at Pilot Hill several loads of tools provisions, etc, from Sacramento, during the latter part of the winter, to be ready to start on the melting of the snow in the mountains February was a pleasant month, the rendezvous was below the snowy zone the continued fine weather that prevailed through the first week of March brought out the early vegetation and flowers, so that by the middle of that month the party thought the season far enough advanced to justify a movement Accordingly, with as much secrecy as any such large party could gather, they assembled, packed up and went away at night Not many days elapsed after the cavalcade had got under way, before there were from 500 to 600 men in their wake—pursuing them, and as rolling snow gathers volume as it courses down an inclination, so did the crowd of pursuers increase as it proceeded, until the rush became enormous

The Bronson party traveled up the Georgetown Divide, crossed Cañon and Otter Creeks to where Volcanoville now is, and thence descended the hill to Volcano Bar, on the Middle Fork Finding the river so high that it was impossible to proceed up the cañon, with much delay and difficulty they got across the stream, climbed the hill on the north side, and were upon the ridge between the North and Middle Forks of the American, up which the party traveled Upon arriving at Bird's store, in a little valley about a mile west of where the town of Michigan City was afterwards built they went into camp—the Bronsons believing they were not far away from the cañon at the mouth of which they had found their gold A few people even at that time had preceded them, but it was the operations of this party which caused the great influx of population into Bird's Valley to the number of two or three thousand in the spring of 1850, and the subsequent creation of the little temporary town there, and of building the permanent one afterward, of Michigan Bluff

Research determined that it was at the mouth of El Dorado Cañon where the Bronsons had obtained their gold, but how changed in appearance! Instead of an insignificant stream as they had left it in the fall, the Bronsons and party found a great rapid river—larger now a great deal, than the Middle Fork was the fall before—and the water so high that but little work could be done Bird's Valley was at that time about as far up in the mountains as it was possible for animals to travel, for snow, which, as late as the middle of April fell in the valley to a depth of eight inches to one foot Hundreds of men sought the river for diggings at Stony, Rector and other bars, but the water being too high to enable them to work to any great extent the majority of them remained congregated at Bird's and other eligibly located camping places, awaiting a time when the water would be low in the streams Some of these who had camped upon the flat east of Bird's, and nearer to the supposed rich diggings, while waiting for the subsidence of the water, and being attracted by the fine growth of sugar pine in the vicinity, became of the belief that by riving out shakes, etc, and constructing shanties they might be rented to some of the many homeless, tentless and shelterless prospectors thronging the vicinity In accordance with this suggestion several of the more speculative individuals of the community began the work of building, and being in some instances obliged to do slight grading for their primitive structures, while doing so discovered that they were upon ground composed largely of gravel—smooth-washed, rounded white quartz gravel—which upon being washed was found to contain gold This ultimately led to the location of the ground for mining purposes, as also, the permanent establishment of the town of Michigan Bluff Not long after this time Lawrence Bargy returned to Pilot Hill, disgusted with the diggings at the mouth of El Dorado Cañon and reported the discovery of gold at Michigan Bluff, saying that some fine gold had been found away up near the top of the ridge from the river—fine gold, and but little of it—and men had located claims there, but were wild for having done so, and for his part said he "wanted no diggings so far away from water," which opinion goes to show the citizen of to day what the estimated value was of the mines there in the mind of some of the pioneers

Though many claims had been located in the deep gravel diggings of Michigan Bluff from 1850 to '52 but little progress had been made toward their development until the latter year, when several ditch companies were organized to bring the water to the banks where it could be made available in washing the ground The first of these was begun in 1852, but was not completed so as to run water until the spring of 1853 The water was taken from from Volcano Cañon a distance of about five miles, and its carrying capacity about fifty inches Philip Stoner, George Smith and —— Barker were the owners

The second ditch was also begun in 1852 and completed in 1853, but did not convey water to the diggings as soon as the other owing to careless engineering—four miles of the lower end being too level This brought water from El Dorado Cañon, was twelve miles long with a capacity of five hundred inches Edwin Tyler, Charles Blake, C H T Palmer, and —— Webster were the owners Several years later it was extended some six or eight miles to the east branch of El Dorado Cañon

With the introduction of water, although the price for its use was one dollar an inch several hydraulic operations were started, many shafts and tunnels were begun, population augmented rapidly, and the 'city' soon became a tangible reality Previous to this time, in the fall of 1852, a hydraulic apparatus had been put in place at El Dorado Hill, a mile east of Michigan Bluff by Jo Burnham Jo Millsap, Lex Gooch, John Lowe, Wm Burnham and Benj Mitten, which was operated by water from Poorman's Cañon, flowing through a ditch about one and a quarter miles long, of a capacity of one hundred inches, where with a pressure of seventy five feet directed by canvas hose through a one inch and three-quarter inch nozzles, and sluices one foot wide, the gravel was sent off (as they then thought) with great rapidity

Among the first hydraulic miners at Michigan Bluff was Tim G Smith afterward Sheriff of Ormsby County Nevada who began upon the first introduction of the water Claims were very small in those days compared with those of the present time The Millsap claim, tailing into Poorman's Cañon, was also one of the earliest hydraulic mines worked with water taken from Volcano Cañon by a ditch about six miles long costing $7,000, constructed by Jo Burnham and Jo Millsap who also sold water at seventy five cents an inch, having more than they required for their own use The Millsap hydraulic used about two hundred inches of water, and was rigged with four inch leather hose This company built the pioneer car of the district—a wooden one entirely—laid a track and moved the bowlders from their claim with it

The mines, as first located at Michigan Bluff, lay upon an extensive flat, where the town was first built, lying between Skunk Cañon on the west, and Poorman's Gulch on the east with Tichenor's Ravine and Dutch Gulch intervening, the latter, where it reached the flat, being a mere channel cut into the gravel with no bed-rock at sides or bottom, the depression dividing the gravel plateau The eastern side of the flat was named Red Hill while the western part was called Michigan Bluff Flat The claims around the flat were only twenty feet front, and were numbered from 1 to —, and went in that order all round the brow of the oval plateau narrowing as they went back toward the center When the main hill was reached different mining regulations were adopted in 1854, and one hundred feet square was allowed to each claim As the ground became deeper shafts were sunk and horse power whims erected to raise the dirt and water The first of these whims, with a twenty foot drum was constructed by the 'Know Nothing" Company, the members of which were Joseph and William Burnham Matthew Nunan (now an Ex Sheriff of San Francisco County), Capt Michael White, Nelson Finley, J Hugh Ivins, and William Christie, each one of whom had consolidated his 100x100 claim This shaft was sunk in 1854, and was 150 feet deep, seven feet deep of the bottom stratum of which was drifted and washed, yielding a net profit per man of $10 00 a day until worked out The Empire Company sunk the first shaft in deep ground and began drifting, That ground was drifted over twice, and in many places three times—the posts first put in having by pressure above been driven into the bed rock so that it again united with the gravel while at the same time the bed rock coming in contact with the air would rise up, or, in mining parlance, "swell"

As time passed by, one by one these small-sized claims were purchased from the original locators until at the present time nearly all of the ground embraced in Michigan Flat and Red Hill is consolidated under the name of Big Gun Mine, under the ownership of Jas A and H L Van Emmon, who have a patent for about 300 acres

To such an extent had the ground around the rim of the flat upon which Michigan City was built been washed away or cut up by drifts, and with the reservoirs in which the water from the ditches was stored so situated above that it percolated the land remaining, in 1858 the whole site upon which the town was built began to settle and slip downward, cracking the walls of buildings, and seriously affecting the stability of every structure, great and small This continued until it was rendered unsafe to remain longer, and, in 1859, the site where the present village stands was selected and built upon Sugar Loaf Hill affords most of the water used, there being an occasional well dug in the sloping ground at its base, but the main supply, cold, clear, and delicious, is delivered throughout the village in pipes under pressure from tunnels run in the side of the hill

This flourishing village was almost wholly destroyed by fire on the 22d of July 1857, causing a loss of $150,000, as the work of an hour

NEWCASTLE

The present village of Newcastle is on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad, five miles southeast of Auburn, in Township No 2, having an elevation of 956 feet above the sea Here was a mining town of the early days, but now it is the center of one of the most important fruit-growing districts of the State

OPHIR

The name of Ophir was a favorite one with the pioneer gold-hunters, and it was given to numerous

localities and claims which were supposed to be of extraordinary richness Here was supposed to be the land of Ophir spoken of in the Bible whence came the gold to adorn the temple of Solomon The Ophir of Placer County is situated on Auburn Ravine, about three miles west of the Court House, and is still an important and pleasant village Its history as a village dates from 1850 In 1852, it was the most populous town in the county, polling in that year 500 votes In recent years it has been distinguished for the number and wealth of its quartz veins and the fruitfulness of its orchards and vineyards Oranges, figs, olives, almonds and other semi-tropical fruits grow luxuriantly The present population is about 600

PENRYN

The busy town of Penryn bases its prosperity upon the enduring granite, and a more solid and lasting foundation could not be found or desired The site is on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad, eight miles southeast of Auburn, twenty-eight miles from Sacramento, and at an elevation of 610 feet above the sea The population as given by the census of 1880, was 238, but the vote of the precinct in the same year being 91, a larger population is indicated The town is a growth of the granite quarries in the neighborhood which were opened in 1864 This was not at once made a station, and passengers to and from Penbryn—as it was then spelled, after its patronym in Wales—were obliged to go to some other station Later a station was established, and the spelling of the name changed by Judge Crocker to suit the modern method of simplicity Penryn owes its existence and prosperity as a town to

GRIFFITH GRIFFITH,

The proprietor of the celebrated Penryn granite quarries This gentleman is a native of Great Britain, was born December 8, 1823, at Ty Gwyn, Llanllyfni, Carnarvonshire, North Wales His parents were David and Mary (Roberts) Griffith, the father being superintendent of a large slate quarry in that country The elder Griffith died when the subject of our sketch was but fourteen years of age leaving a family of seven children the youngest being but one year old Hard labor on the farm, to aid the mother, burdened by heavy taxes and high rents, added to the support of the large family, occupied the next five years of his life At the age of nineteen, he went to work in the slate quarry and soon became foreman over a gang of thirty men

In June, 1847, Mr Griffith came to the United States, taking a sailing vessel *via* Quebec, and making his way to the granite quarries of Quincy, Massachusetts There he obtained employment of Wright, Barker & Co, first as a quarryman, and then as a stone-cutter For this firm he wrought some years, at Quincy, Milford and Lynnfield, in Massachusetts, and at Millstone Point in Connecticut, for Barker & Hoxie of Philadelphia

In 1853 he removed to California, arriving in San Francisco on the 14th of April, of that year His first effort in this State was in mining at Coloma, and afterwards at Mormon Island and Negro Hill, in El Dorado County There the bed rock was granite, and along the river banks were immense bowlders and projections of this rock, glistening with the polish of the waters, and as hard as adamant The experienced quarryman viewed these as his familiar companions of past years, and here was promised a vocation more to his taste than the precarious search for gold But of Mr Griffith's experience in this new line of business for California we will relate in our notice of the Placer County granite

Mr Griffith is fond of society, and is a genial companion His wife is a native of North Prospect, Maine, her maiden name being Julia Ann Partridge He is a member of the Masonic Order, a Knight Templar, Thirty-second Scottish Rite, Knight Defender of the Shield and Star, and a life member of the Cambrian Mutual Aid Society In politics he is a Republican since the Charleston Convention of 1860, but never has held or aspired to office

PLACER COUNTY GRANITE

While fruit growing, the product of gold, raisin manufacturing, the grain interest, wool-growing, lime-burning, pottery manufacture smelting of iron ore the production of wines and brandies and other industrial interests in which multitudes are engaged, are noted in their proper order in this work there is another important industry, which, though even at this time may be considered large, is yet in comparative primacy This is the quarrying, dressing and preparing of granite for builders' use This primitive rock occurs in a zone which, upon the eastern side, reaches well up in the foot-hills—to an elevation, approximately, of 800 feet—and crops out as far to the westerly as a height above the tide level of about 150 feet, at which point the abrasions of centuries have washed down and hidden it under the undulating surface of the higher plain lands where it is no longer seen This granite zone extends across the entire county from north to south, and is visible in width, from east to west a distance of at least twelve miles In traveling through the granite region, one is impressed favorably by the peculiar aspect of the landscape, with the smooth roads, which are without dust in summer and mud in winter, the white-oak with its hanging mosses, the first appearance of the silver leafed pine, the live-oak with deep verdure, the chapparal and the buckeye, with an occasional bush of holly, while not infrequently will be seen monumental nodules of the solid granite itself rising to a height of twenty or more feet, that have been left as the erosion of thousands of years of frost and sunshine has worn away its surroundings, leaving it unscaleable without the aid of ladders—a reminder that once the overhanging cliffs of granite looked down upon a deep, yawning chasm now occupied by the fair valley of the Sacramento

The pioneer worker of granite in California for building purposes is Mr G Griffith, whose works are illustrated in this book His experience was brought into requisition in the year 1853, by the Meredith Brothers at Folsom, Sacramento County, in testing the quality of some large granite bowlders, which were then lying near the American River at Negro Bar, to determine the worth of the material for constructing large buildings The granite proving to be of fair quality, Mr Griffith soon had large contracts at Sacramento and opened his first quarry of importance near Mormon Island While established in that locality he furnished the granite used for all buildings of importance in the State, such as the Adams & Co's Express, Sacramento, for the fortifications at Alcatraz, Fort Point, and other costly structures

As the demand for cut granite steadily increased with the progress of the State, in 1864 Mr Griffith located a quarry at Wildwood on the line of the Sacramento, Placer & Nevada Railroad, and when this road was destroyed he moved to the Penryn Quarry upon the line of the Central Pacific Railroad—thus securing most advantageous shipping facilities This location being nearly in the center of the granite belt, the stone is here found to be of a superior quality to that lying nearer either the eastern or western edges of the zone, in that it is entirely free of iron and therefore, never changes color from atmospheric effects, nor when polished and placed in position in buildings, or as monuments, can Time's corroding tooth mar the beauty of its glassy and faultless surface In appearance, the Penryn granite is beautifully mottled in white and black, equally proportioned and in larger spots than that of the granite from quarries nearer the edges of the zone, while occasional dark gray "knots" of varying sizes and form occur to relieve the block or column of monotonous color

Besides the mottled granite principally wrought, there are several other kinds at the Penryn works equally susceptible to finish and quite as durable One of these is a beautiful black granite, polished columns and ornaments of which can be seen in most of the important business buildings and private mansions of the State

Samples of the several kinds of granite were sent to the Centennial Exhibition as a part of the Central Pacific Railroad Company's cabinet exhibit, and were pronounced to be the best in the world with reference to freedom from iron, and liability to stain or shade This fact brought it to the notice of the officials of the Interior Department at Washington, whose duty it was to report upon the building materials of the United States, who wrote to Mr Griffith for samples, which were sent

And yet, with such quarries as these in Placer County, to the derricks of which are laid the rails of a commercial highway, where there is no difficulty in procuring all the building material necessary for the wants of the whole Pacific Coast, in as large blocks as any contract ever called for, when the present United States mint at San Francisco was built the architect saw fit for some reason the outside looker-on cannot divine, to only procure a portion of the rock used therein from the California quarries obtaining the rest from British Columbia a sort of sandstone in which there is iron and which being laid above the California granite, sends down upon it, from its own discolored surface, unsightly stains which nothing but the chisel and hammer can efface

In 1874 Mr Griffith erected at the Penryn quarry a large polishing mill, the first and only one of the kind in the State This building is 200 feet long by 40 feet wide, with a polishing capacity of 100 feet per day A fifty-horse power engine is the motor There are two stone polishing carriages for flat surface work, 26 feet long by 6 feet wide, worked by a spring wheel driven by two belts A block of stone weighing upward of ten tons can be polished with ease upon these carriages There are also two polishing pendulums in the mill, as well as eight vertical polishers, so arranged that the operator can readily handle them for the smallest and most intricate portions of his work either upon flat surfaces or moldings Two large and powerful lathes occupy space in the building upon which are placed, and turned and polished granite columns of ten tons weight Railroad tracks are laid in the building, and cars run immediately under each of these polishing and turning machines to deliver the rough granite, and again receive the polished block or column

The granite of Placer County is steadily gaining favor, and this industry must increase as the years go by, as a feeling of permanency obtains among the population, and those of other generations appear upon the scene, who know no other home but California Then will wood be discarded as the principal material for building and the eternal granite, so easily obtained more generally substituted

Other extensive granite quarries besides those at Penryn are also in operation in Placer County Mr Griffith has one at Rocklin, also, and A D Hathaway and J N and J W Taylor have large, fine quarries there, with steam hoisting apparatus and many men constantly employed At Pino there is also a good quarry opened

ELISHA GRANT

Was born in the town of Prospect, Waldo County Maine, February 24, 1815, and for the succeeding thirty seven years was a resident of that State He was married in November 1850, and in 1852 he fell into the big column of immigration and started for California, *via* Cape Horn, on the 12th day of February

His first halt was made in the harbor of Rio Janeiro where his vessel was detained for eighteen



G. Griffith

days Leaving Rio Janeiro on the 8th of April, he arrived in San Francisco July 12th He left at once for the mines, where he spent the first four years of his California life in 'seeking the golden fleece' In 1856 he located at Rich Gulch Flat, in Calaveras County, where he formed a partnership with Tunis Sylvester Bever, for the hotel business, the firm being known as Grant & Bever After remaining together twelve years the partnership was dissolved, and, in 1868 Mr Grant removed to Railroad Flat, in the same county, where for six years he continued in the same business In 1874 he sold out, and removed to Penryn, where he is at present engaged in his old occupation, that of hotel-keeping The character of his place will be best learned from the fine engraving which accompanies this volume

In politics Mr Grant is a staunch Republican, having always voted the Republican ticket and has never had cause to change his views He is a member of Independent Lodge, No 138, Independent Order Odd Fellows, and Placer Lodge, No 52, Knights of Pythias

Mr Grant was married in November, 1850, at his native place, Prospect, Maine, and, in 1856, Mrs Grant joined her husband in California, making the journey *via* the Isthmus of Panama

ROCKLIN

This is a thriving village on the line of the Central Pacific Railroad, fourteen miles southwest of Auburn, 249 feet above the level of the sea, in Township No 9, and has a population of 624 Here is a round house of the Central Pacific Railroad, where the extra locomotives are kept which are necessary to attach to trains ascending the mountain Here also are large granite quarries giving employment to many people The history of the village dates from the construction of the railroad The water supply of the railroad company is brought a distance of six or seven miles, from Secret Ravine Wells are sunk in various parts of town, and fair water obtained at depths varying from fifteen to forty feet—all in granite Well water is used for animals and many domestic purposes, but all the drinking-water is furnished free by the railroad company, from Blue Cañon, from the tenders of the locomotives These all come down from the mountains filled with the most delicious water, and as there are always several locomotives in the round house a syphon is always kept attached to the tank of one of them, and all who wish go there and take away all they have a mind to, therefore the wells are not depended upon for water for drinking All Rocklin people have the best of mountain water to drink and to this fact do they attribute their immunity from intermittent fever, which is so prevalent upon all sides of them It is also the boast of its citizens that not a single case of diphtheria has ever occurred there Not a Chinaman is to be found at Rocklin The round-house is capable of accommodating about thirty engines—not as large now as before the fire that partially destroyed it A great deal of wood is consumed by engines, there sometimes being as much as 25,000 cords piled there at once

W DANA PERKINS

Of the pioneer residents of Placer, none are better or more favorably known than Will Dana Perkins, of Rocklin Mr Perkins is a native of the "Old Granite State," New Hampshire, where he was born in 1831 For many years he was the proprietor of the Pine Grove House, on the Auburn and Sacramento road This house was distinguished as possessing one of the finest and most capacious dancing-halls in that part of the State, and the grand parties there held are among the most pleasant reminiscences of the people The genial Perkins, as well as being a very popular host, has always taken a prominent part in politics, being one of the leaders of the Democratic party in Placer County, and has held several offices of honor and responsibility, as has been previously noticed in these pages

ROSEVILLE

The railroad name of this place is Junction, as here the Oregon Division joins the Central Pacific It is eighteen miles southeast of Auburn, at an elevation of 163 feet above sea level, is in Township No 1, and has a population of 288 The town plat was laid out in 1864 Cyrus Taylor was the first resident, Van Trees built the first hotel, and W A Thomas opened the first store A good farming and grazing region surrounds the town, giving it a substantial and increasing business The name is derived from the neighboring ranch of Rose Spring formerly the property of Judge James McGinley

TODD'S VALLEY

This charming and prosperous village lies on the southern slope of the divide, between the north and Middle Forks of the American River, twenty miles northeast of Auburn, on the line of road leading to Forest Hill, Michigan Bluff, etc, in Township No 5, and has a population of 226, as returned by the census of 1880 Previous to the time that the country was overrun with gold-seekers, and before they had begun to scarify the beautiful ridges and seam up the gently sloping vales that were occasionally found nestling upon the park like plateaus with the unsightly gashes necessary to the pursuit of their occupation, there were few more inviting places than Todd's Valley Beautiful streams with broad flats, meadowed slopes abundant with grass, clear, cold and deliciously sweet water, fern covered hills, towering pine and other trees, and the various foliage of maples, dogwood and indigenous shrubs of many sorts, waving to the song of passing zephyrs, combined to form a panoramic scene of wondrous beauty

The first settler there was Dr F Walton Todd, in June 1849, and whose name this place has since borne He built a log house, for a store and tavern,

about three-fourths of a mile from the present town-site, and there, in the fall of that year, drove a lively trade with passing miners who were in need of his commodities at good round prices—his rice, not first class selling in December at $1 50 a pound flour, that upon 'Change would have been rated as "sour," $2 50 a pound and other articles at proportionate rates The station being upon the main trail, over which the wandering prospectors from the mining camps further south traveled toward the upper portion of Placer County in 1850 became a general stopping-place for travelers, as well as a trading-point for the miners upon the river and the few men who had then begun to work the shallow diggings upon the ravine, near the head of which Dr Todd's buildings stood As the ravines were found to pay well it occurred to some of the men who had been working upon the main one leading out of the valley, that a shaft sunk in the flat itself might develop good-paying ground This fact caused Joseph Swasey, Mark L Hubbell, and Joseph Simmons, in the winter of 1850-51, to begin the work of sinking

THE FIRST SHAFT IN TODD'S VALLEY,

That ultimately led to the opening of the deep diggings there Just below the valley on the little stream near the doctor's house a company had located a claim which was called Long Island—the uppermost one on the ravine Above this, in the flat Swasey, Hubbell and Simmons located and commenced their shaft Deep mining, at that time, was to these three men an untried mystery but they were willing to attempt to fathom it They sank down into the gravel to the depth of twenty feet, and at that point encountered a soft whitish substance which yielded to their shovels—the "pipe-clay," so called, now so well known to all hydraulic miners Continuing to sink in this stratum some four or five feet further, and not reaching any other material, they decided that the substance they were working in was either the bed rock itself, or that it laid upon it, at all events, they had gone to the bottom of the gravel The gravel they had thrown out, though containing gold all through, would not pay as well as that of the more shallow diggings they had left in the ravine, and as the quantity of water met with in sinking the shaft was then to them a formidable obstruction to the further working in the flat, they abandoned the shaft and went back to their old claim on the gulch

The succeeding spring two men—brothers—came into the valley from the lead mines of Illinois, both of whom had had experience in deep mining, and seeing the abandoned shaft, thought they would bail out the water and explore it They did so, and then went further down into the bottom stratum, not knowing what it was, nor the nature of gold placers Fortunately they had but a little depth to go until the pipe clay was penetrated under which another stratum of gravel was found, that prospected much better than that above This stimulated them to greater efforts, and they continued working, with more favorable results as they went deeper until they reached the bed-rock Here the extreme bottom stratum was found to be very rich, not infrequently yielding a half ounce to the pan The two men, in the meantime, having kept their own counsel, sought Swasey and his companions, whom they informed of the find and generously offered to share the discovery with them At that time, Swasey and his partners happened to be doing remarkably well in the old claim, where the gravel was shallow and the work easy and in the open air He and his associates, upon consultation, concluded that, as the shaft was wet and deep and they inexperienced in underground work, that if they went there, they must of necessity endure many discomforts and that there was more danger in that method of working than that in which they were now engaged, they would decline the offer tendered which they did, telling the two brothers to keep the ground in the flat all to themselves In this manner was deep mining begun at Todd's Valley Before a year passed, the two brothers owning the ground had realized $20,000 each, when, becoming satisfied with their accumulations, and desiring to return to their former home, disposed of their claim, and left for Illinois

From that time mining at Todd's Valley has continued In 1867 the principal mines were purchased by Mr Alfred A Pond who has continued the possession with fine success But this pleasant locality is not dependent upon mining alone The altitude is 2,738 feet, which is usually regarded as too high for the semi tropical fruits which flourish so well in the western part of the county, but this valley is peculiarly favored in location, and most of the fruits grow to perfection Dr Todd, at an early day, planted fruit trees and vines, and in 1865 made a large quantity of wine, which was regarded as of an excellent quality

DESTROYED BY FIRE

Todd's Valley, like other villages of California, has had the sad experience of fire On the 25th of September 1859, the whole business part of the town went down before the terrible flames, leaving only the store of A A Pond, the Masonic Hall, the store of Read & Hall and a butcher shop, all of brick and fire-proof The loss was estimated at from $150,000 to $200,000 The fire originated in the Pacific Saloon, in the center of the village, and as it had not been occupied for some months, the conflagration was undoubtedly the work of an incendiary The work of re building commenced immediately and in December following the burned district presented a better appearance than before the fire

ALFRED A POND

Is the second son of Jonathan and Charlotte Pond, natives of New England Alfred A was born on the 6th of January, 1830, in Essex County, Massachusetts His first recollections are of the "Old Bay State," but at the age of nine years he removed, with his parents, to Scott County, Illinois In the latter State he received his education, and at the early age of nineteen years we find him among the hardy pioneers wending his way toward the land of gold. In Mr Pond we find a real '49er, he having arrived in California in the fall of 1849 after spending about six months in making the trip across the plains His first location was at Weaverville, Trinity County, where he engaged in mining for four months In the spring of 1850 he came to Placer County and located at Todd's Valley, and since that time has been a permanent resident of that place Mr Pond has for many years been extensively engaged in mining and merchandising, and has the largest mercantile establishment in the town In early times he had all his goods packed upon mules from Sacramento, there being no wagon road to the valley He is interested in some good paying mines, one of which is being worked by Pond & Co This mine has been worked since 1854, and has always paid well He was married July 1 1855, at Diamond Spring, El Dorado County, to Miss Olive Constable, a native of Pennsylvania Their union has been blessed with eight children, three girls and five boys

NICHOLAS QUIROLO

Is a native of "Sunny Italy," having been born at San Ambrosia January 1 1834 The first twenty years of his life were passed in his native land, and on the 11th day of July, 1854, he sailed from Genoa in the bark *Angel* for New York During the succeeding two years he followed the calling of a sailor, and on the 17th of January, 1856, landed in San Francisco He went immediately to the mines in Calaveras County, where for two years he was engaged in search of the precious metal He then engaged himself as a clerk at Campo Seco From that point he went to Jenny Lind Camp, and conducted a store for one and one-half years He came to Todd's Valley in 1861, where he has since made his home He has a store in which he keeps a full stock of miners' supplies A view of his business house will be found in this work

WISCONSIN HILL

Is situated on the Iowa Hill Divide thirty-eight miles northeast of Auburn and opposite Iowa City, the two places being separated by Indian Cañon The first settlement at Wisconsin Hill was made in June, 1854, and as the reports of the rich hill diggings gained circulation the camp began to increase, so that in a few months many families were located there, and the place had a population of about 700 inhabitants At that time the people were supporting some half dozen saloons several restaurants, dry goods and grocery stores, and two hotels In the spring of 1856 the tunnels that had been working began to reach the center of the hills, and no rich deposits being struck the claims were "laid over" to wait for future developments The population then began to dwindle, but soon again the hopes of the business men and property holders were revived by the completion of a turnpike road across Shirt tail Cañon, connecting the place with Yankee Jim's, and another across Indian Cañon, connecting with Iowa City But instead of these roads tending to increase the population, by rendering the place easy of access, they furnished the people with an easy mode of transit to some more favored locality, and the place began to decrease in population and importance

YANKEE JIM'S

About eighteen miles northeast of Auburn, in Township No 5, is the ancient mining town of Yankee Jims This town is situated on the northern side of Devil's Cañon, which stream forms a junction with Shirt-tail a mile or so above its entrance into the North Fork Among the first permanent settlers there were Nicholas F Gilbert, Geo W Gilbert, Benjamin F Gilbert, and Thomas Farthing, from Missouri, Thomas Adams, of Massachusetts, and Samuel W Bowman, of Pennsylvania, who all reside there now but Mr Adams, who still lives in Placer County The Messrs Gilbert were the pioneer wagoners into town, arriving there with a team in the fall of 1850 Thomas Adams was one of a firm that established the first trading post the same fall

In March, 1851, the diggings on Georgia Hill, on the opposite side of Devil's Cañon from Yankee Jims, were discovered by a party of Georgians The discovery of this rich deposit of gold was purely accidental While lying upon the ground to rest, one of the party saw some particles of gold upon the surface Taking some of the dirt to the cañon and washing it, a fair prospect was obtained, but it was believed that it was gold that had been spilled there by some one However, they continued, and thus opened, probably, the richest surface diggings ever found in the State, and soon loaded their mules with clean gold dust and departed for their Georgian home

During its history Yankee Jim's has been one of the largest towns of the county, and the leader in many enterprises Here was one of the first ditches in the State, made by H Starr and Eugene Phelps, here Colonel McClure introduced the hydraulic in 1853, and here he planted his large orchard in the same year, having purchased 500 trees in Philadelphia in the fall of 1852

The *Mountain Courier* was established at Yankee Jims in 1856 by Parker & Graves, and in 1857 E B Bourst published the *Placer Courier* The place was of such importance that the Democratic County Convention of 1857 was held here

In June, 1852, a fire broke out in the lower part of town, and before it could be checked had consumed over half the entire number of buildings, embracing more than half the business portion The loss was estimated at $35,000, leaving several of the most enterprising citizens penniless The town is off the main road of travel up the divide, and bears little of its former importance, the population, according to the last census being 150

CHAPTER XLVII

RIVER BARS VALLEYS LAKES ANIMALS, ETC

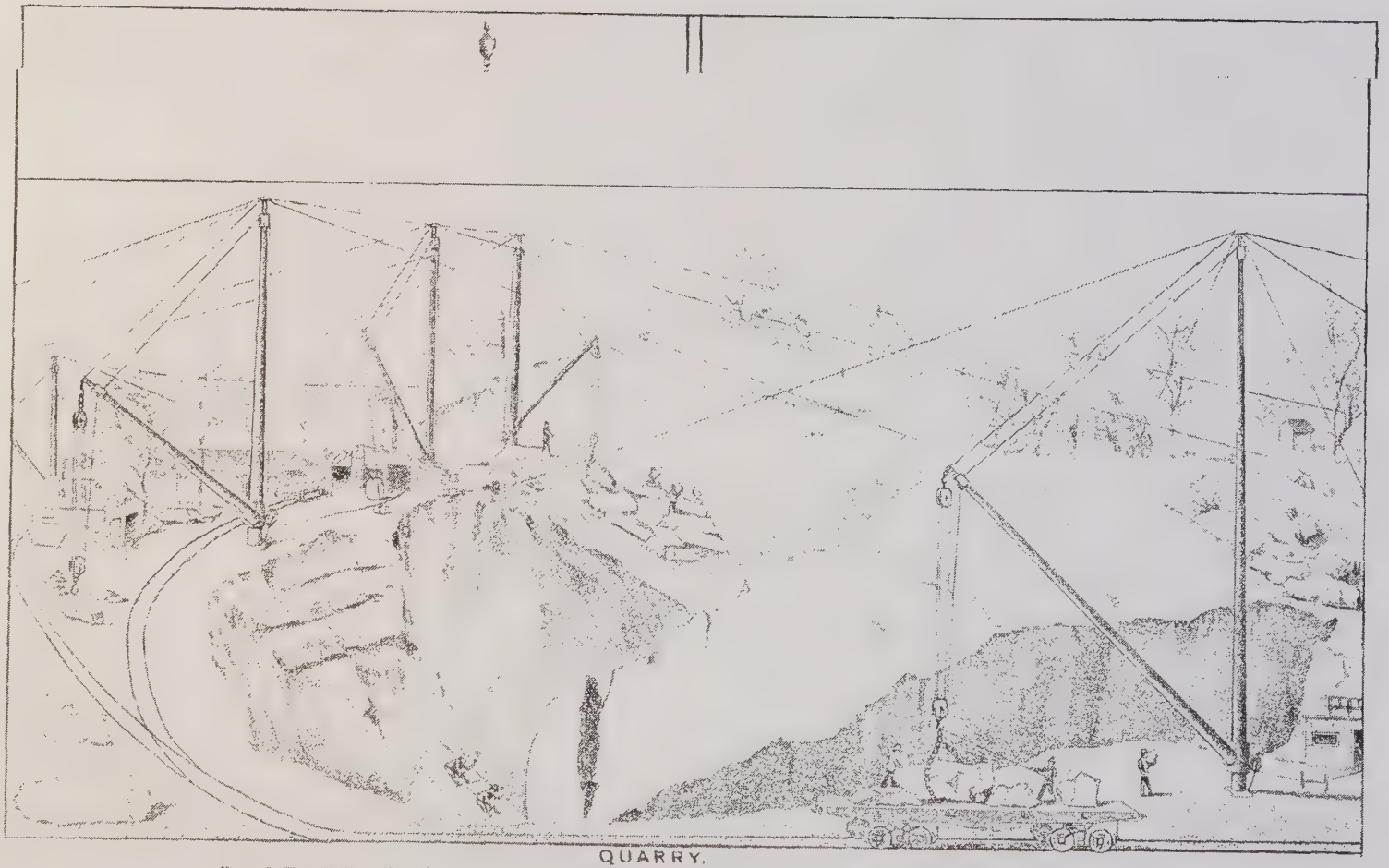
The Old River Bars—Old Time Improvements—The Rivers in their Purity—Along the Southern Boundary—The Hunter's Home—Tahoe City—Lake Tahoe—Lake Tahoe's Name—The Georgetown Snag—Mountain Lakes—Mountain Peaks—Mountain Valleys—Squaw Valley—French Meadows—Pleasure Valley—Soda Springs Valley—American Valley—Animals—An Amphibious Mouse—Unclassified Big Trees—Mining on Bear River in 1849

A HISTORY would be incomplete that did not mention the old river bars, once so full of life, thronged with speculative humanity, so productive of gold, and the scene of so many queer incidents Time was when they were the only places where towns were located, and where community congregated The ridges adjoining the rivers were where the roads ran, over which freight was hauled to the bars and the wayside taverns were there for the accommodation of teamsters and travelers *en route* for the mines, but the mines were all on the river, at the bars, consequently the little stations along the roads owed their existence to the fact that there were bars upon the streams where all the gold was dug No one then had begun to investigate the capabilities of mountain land, if, indeed, they had ever thought of anything else but to accumulate a "pile" and go to 'the States' and consequently no further idea than temporary occupancy claimed the attention of the squatter upon the foot hill domain The river bars were 'worked out" in a few years, that is the gold-bearing strata of gravel they were composed of were washed off, and they were gone And now, alas, all that is left of them are black sand flats stretches of bare, white, sun-heated cobbles, or perhaps, a cosy little vineyard or orchard A description of one will suffice to depict the general characteristics of all

A rapid stream on one hand, curving around a peninsular-shaped, or a rectangular plat of land with a sharp hilly background, down which came trails and roads, the surface of the plat being elevated but a few feet above the level of the water in the river Next to the high ground which formed the border is the street—the main one—narrow and crowded, and upon one, or each side, are the buildings If large enough, there may be a few square feet allotted for the plaza, near which stands the round tent where all sorts of games of hazard are played and liquors dispensed, and perhaps adjoining that is the dance-house, with squeaking violins, dark skinned senoritas puffing cigarettes, and more liquors on sale On the main street are found the hotels, boarding-houses, stores, bakeries, saloons, in each of which more liquors are displayed Here are the livery stable, the butcher shop, the shoemaker, the washman, the blacksmith, all in operative order, in all sorts of structures—some stone, some shakes, some canvas, some of boards, and an occasional one of poles with brush thrown over Pack-mules saddle-horses, donkeys, and not infrequently large freight wagons to which are hitched eight to ten mules, are seen in the street

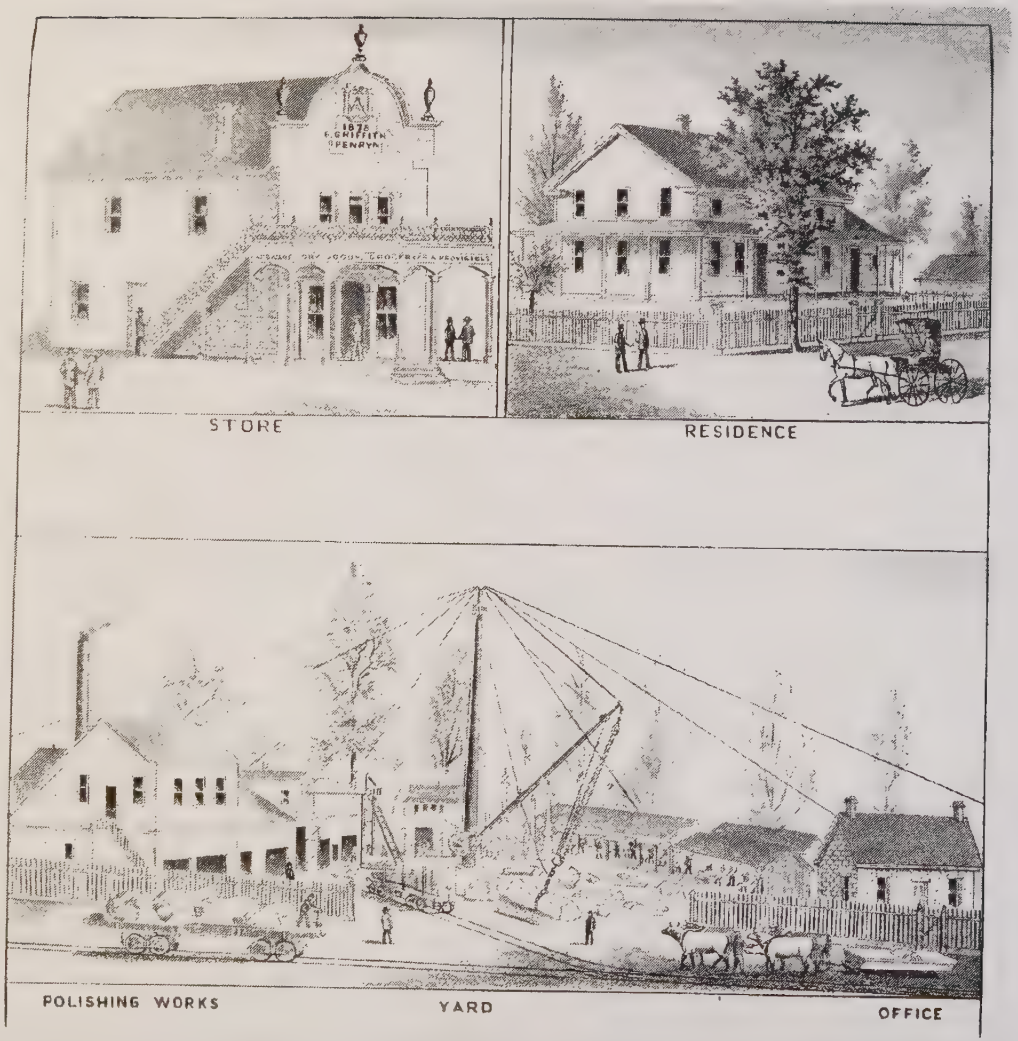
All along the brink of the stream are men with rockers and long-toms washing gravel which other men are either bringing to them in buckets or digging and shoveling to them from holes in the bar, from "claims" of from fifteen to twenty five feet in width From the river a wheel set between two boats and having buckets attached to the paddles is seen revolving and hoisting water for the 'tom," while the man at the rocker dips up his own At noon and night they are seen cleaning, drying and weighing their gold dust, which frequently is an amazing sight When the work of the day is done the street is thronged, and the populace soon thereafter divide their presence where the attraction is greatest for each individual—some to the tent to gamble, some to the dance-house to court terpsichore, some to the billiard rooms, some to the stores and taverns to play bean poker, talk politics, and discuss the value of claims, etc, etc An occasional dog-fight fills the street with people in an instant, while a row between two half-drunk gamblers or habitues of the dance house inspires a desire that there may be a funeral or two Once in a while a preacher comes to the bar and wishes to exhort the people, and often the bar-room is cleared and prepared for him his discourse uttered to attentive listeners, and his appeal for contributions responded to by a generous crowd, after which 'business' will proceed as though no interruption had occurred The 'alcalde' which the miners have chosen will now and again try and determine cases which have been brought before him, from simple assault, to murder, and decide them in accordance with the popular will, whether strictly legal or not —and has been known to even issue high chancery papers, and make them stick too, notwithstanding the arguments adduced by lawyers brought from the shire towns that such things 'couldn't be done" Among the men who in early times dug for gold upon the river bars, were numbered some of the most prominent of the State—lawyers, doctors, divines, artisans, gentlemen, and roughs of all sorts

Placer County, embracing as it does several branches of the American besides Bear River, was the locality of scores of these river bars, where the earliest mining was principally done, and the most exciting scenes of its history have occurred Beal's Bar is the first upon the North Fork, and situated



QUARRY.

G. GRIFFITH'S GRANITE WORKS, PENRYN, PLACER CO. CAL.


STORE
RESIDENCE
POLISHING WORKS
YARD
OFFICE

in the southeast corner of the county, and as late as 1853 polled a vote of ninety-six It was an active mining town and when the old bar immediately upon the river was worked out sufficiently to require it, the town was moved to a high bench adjoining, and the sight of the primitive village dug out and washed Among the records left of its former incidents is the following "On the 6th of September, 1852, a negro was arrested for stealing a watch, and a people's jury empanneled The theft was confessed, judgment awarded, and thirty-nine lashes *duly* administered upon the bare back"

Following up the stream from Beal's Bar, are Condemned, Doton's, Long, Horseshoe, Rattlesnake, Whisky, Milk Punch, Deadman's, Smith's, Lacy's Granite Manhattan, Oregon, and Tamaroo Bars, before arriving at the point where the Middle Fork joins, the names of which are suggestive, which have at one time been densely peopled, and each has an interesting history if pains were taken in rescuing it from a fast concealing oblivion

OLD TIME IMPROVEMENTS

One of the first bridges built in the lower portion of the county was erected at Condemned Bar, and the road which crossed the river here for a long time was run by mail coaches

Doton's Bar and Long Bar, the former on the north and the latter on the south side of the river opposite to each other, are about two miles above Condemned Bar The old '49 wagon road from Sacramento came around upon the bench where the later town was built, after leaving Rock Springs and approaching the old original Franklin House, which stood some distance south from the more modern hostelry of that name From 1849 to 1852, during the summer months, there were probably not less than 500 men strung along the river's edge working in these two bars When the town was built upon the high flat there were some pretentious buildings there, among which was Grilley's Hotel, a two story structure, which stood there and did a good business for several years In 1851, among other miners here, were John C Heenan, afterward the "Benicia Boy," then an awkward youth working for a fluming company for wages, and the subsequent great gram king Isaac Friedlander The former had his first prize-fight at Long Bar with a bully much older, who forced a fight simply because the boy would not acknowledge him as his superior Old-timers tell of a little brush tent occupied by the tall gram merchant, and of how he fried his flapjacks, cooked his bacon and beans, and dug and rocked alone at the upper end of Long Bar, all of which the historian must chronicle as fact

Horseshoe Bar, situated about seven miles above Beal's and about two miles south of the old 49 Sacramento road, was first worked by Mormons in 1848 In the four or five following years it had quite a population, and was a trading center for the following-named adjacent bars Whisky, Beaver, Deadman's, Milk Punch and until 1853 Rattlesnake Bar In 1852 there were four hotels and stores there, owned by the following firms Harrub & Manseur, Sweet & Barney Clark & Canfield and George W Martin & Co That year it was estimated there were three hundred voters at Horseshoe, and that the gold product was one hunderd thousand dollars

Rattlesnake Bar became notorious as the principal town along the river in 1853 when the town was built on the flat bench high up, and back of the low bar from which it derived its name On the 7th of April of that year, John C Barnett, while prospecting the flat back of the bar washed out a pan of gravel and got nearly an ounce of gold The next bucket of dirt contained an ounce and a quarter This created a great excitement the whole bench was located by people who rushed in, and building upon the flat began immediately So great was the increase of population that in May, Frank Brown established a daily stage line from Sacramento, and Jim Burch announced that he would run in there *en route* from Sacramento and Auburn The Bear River Ditch Company immediately began the construction of a ditch to convey water there, and by the middle of July had turned it in and begun to supply the miners

From that time till 1856 the town grew rapidly, the North Fork Canal Company constructed a ditch that supplied water to the mines, and there were several small ditches There were several hotels, Well's, Fargo & Co established an express office, a theater was built, and the population rated about one thousand and many estimated the number of inhabitants of the town and immediate suburbs at double that number

The place was the scene of many stirring events and its disreputable haunts were the primary school in which several after time notorious criminals began their career Richard H Barter, *alias* "Rattlesnake Dick," here worked as an "honest miner" until led astray In December 1854, a post office was first established at Rattlesnake Bar, with Thomas Woods as postmaster, and about the same time the new wagon road was completed upon the El Dorado side, and the Whisky Bar wire suspension bridge finished

A fire which occurred on the 7th of October, 1863, destroyed a number of the principal buildings including a hotel and the theater and made considerable of an inroad since when it has been on the decline and like all of the old river mining towns, is a thing of the past

First upon the Middle Fork, after passing up from the junction with the North Fork is Louisiana Bar, then New York, Murderer's, Sailor Claim, Buckner's, Rocky Point Slide, Mammoth, Texas, Quail Brown's, Kennebec, Wild Cat Willow, Hoosier, Green Mountain, Maine, Poverty, Buckeye, American, Sardine, Yankee Dutch, Spanish, Oregon, African, Drunkard's, Ford's, Big, Volcano, Sandy, Yankee Slide, Gray

Eagle, Eureka, Horseshoe (No 2) Boston, Pleasant, American, Junction, Alabama, Stony, Rector's, and a score of others, all noted once for their production of gold, and as having been the locality of interesting scenes, comic and tragic in the early history of the country

On the North Fork, above the junction Calf Bar comes first, and then Kelley's Rich, Jones', Barnes' Mineral, Pickering, and Euchre, with a score of others long since washed away or buried out of sight by the mass of debris sent down into the river by the Gold Run and other mines of more modern days

THE RIVERS IN THEIR PURITY

The river cañons where the old bars were located, were romantic places previous to being disturbed and torn up by the gold-digger The water was as clear as crystal and above each ripple or rapid place was a long deep pool with water blue as turquoise, swarming with fish Salmon at that time ran up all the streams as far as they could get until some perpendicular barrier which they could not leap prevented further progress Before the falls at Murderer's Bar was cut down, during spawning time, the salmon would accumulate so thickly in a large pool just below, that they were taken in great numbers by merely attaching large iron hooks to a pole, running it down in the water, and suddenly jerking it up through the mass And that place was not an exceptional one, it was so at all places where there was any obstruction to free running During those times, the Indians supplied themselves with fish, which they dried in the sun Trout similar to those now in Lake Tahoe were also plentiful, and the writer has caught them with hook and line weighing as high as ten pounds in the North Fork, above Kelley's Bar

Upon every little bend or plat of land bordering the streams grew the white ash alder, maple, laurel, honeysuckle and rank ferns and mosses with other indigenous shrubs and plants, while every projecting bowlder in the river-bed was the home of the broad-leaved water plant Tussocks of rank bunch-grass covered the bottoms, and wild grapevines clambered over every convenient tree The water ousel a little dark colored bird, flitted from place to place in search of food, and the vigilant kingfisher darted from his perch on overhanging limb into the clear water and rose again with some finny victim in his beak Deer wandered unscared amid these beauteous scenes, for there were none to do them harm When first dug over, the old river bars were simply beds of clean washed gravel, containing gold —natural ground-sluices—where nature had been for untold ages at work, and the innumerable fierce floods had so thoroughly washed away the finer alluvium and abraded material, that what remained, after getting below the surface soil would scarcely foil the element in which the miner washed it

Such was the condition of the California streams when the gold-seeker first approached them—things of rare beauty, joyous to behold, inconceivable to those who only know them as they are found to-day —treeless mud laden, turgid, filthy and fishless, with matchless beauty gone, and natural purity forever lost, prostituted to the unchaste uses of mankind in the acquirement of an artificial wealth made absolutely necessary by the civilization of the age

ALONG THE SOUTHERN BOUNDARY

The southern boundary line of Placer County is the middle of the North Fork of the American River from its junction with the South Fork to Lyon's Bridge, where the Middle Fork comes in At this place the county is narrowest, as a due north course, according to the United States land surveys, would enable one to strike Bear River, the northern line, in less than eight miles Continuing above Lyon's Bridge, the boundary line follows the center of the Middle Fork up its principal branch, the Rubicon, to where the Georgetown trail crosses the stream, a short distance below Hunsucker's soda spring The line then follows the trail to the western summit of the Sierra, through McKinney's pass, where there are four little lakes and several hundred acres of fine meadow land at intervals to the head of McKinney's Creek, and following down that stream strikes the Lake Tahoe near the northern side of Sugar-pine Point, thence continuing east until it intersects the California and Nevada line, toward the center of the lake

With the multiplicity of diverse territory, it has a shore line upon Lake Tahoe of from fifteen to twenty miles—from the mouth of McKinney's Creek, *via* Tahoe City, to the State line, east of the Hot Springs, and for a distance of some seven or eight miles, does the outlet, or Truckee River, flow within its borders The marine interests of Placer County were first noticed by the Assessor in 1866, when he, that year, listed upon the assessment roll for taxation two schooners which were then plying upon the lake The lake portion of Placer did not become populated as early as some other parts, owing to its isolation from the direct routes of wagon travel About the earliest permanent settlements there, of which there is any record, were those at the mouth of McKinney's Creek, at Ward's Creek, and at the outlet, now Tahoe City, in 1861 and '62 In the winter of 1861, a man who attempted to pass the winter on the lake, near the outlet was frozen to death William Ferguson and Ward Rust built a cabin on the lake at the mouth of Ward's Creek, in the summer of 1862, having gone there from Volcanoville, El Dorado County John W McKinney and Thomas Wren located a hay ranch on the summit, near the county line, in 1861, but McKinney, in 1862, went to the lake shore, near the creek now bearing his name, and located there, for the purpose of hunting, fishing, and trapping, where he has ever since remained, and has established quite a noted place of resort known as

THE HUNTER'S HOME,

Which is patronized extensively by people from the State of Nevada, as well as by tourists He has erected, for the accommodation of guests, besides the main building in which is the dining hall, comfortable cottages, to the number of twenty five or more, bordering the clean, pebbly beach, just far enough back from the lake to be away from the reach of high water A good wharf extends into the lake some two hundred feet to water deep enough to admit of steamer landing, on which is a good saloon building 22x32 feet in dimensions, and two stories high All of the steamers running on the lake stop semi daily at McKinney's Landing for passengers and mail and the old pioneer always treats his guests well He always keeps a number of sail and row-boats for yachting or fishing parties Among the former is the *Transit*, the crack yacht of the lake, and the fastest sailer

Going northerly along the lake shore, from the Hunter's Retreat a mile distant, and the mouth of Madden's Creek is reached, two miles further to Blackwood, where there are nice picnic grounds, with a large floor forty feet square laid for dancing, and a wharf where steamers land Thomas McConnell of Sacramento County, owns the land and has a summer cottage there Here, too, is the "Wildidle" cottage, belonging to Mrs Crocker and daughter of Sacramento, besides another belonging to some resident of the State of Nevada Other people have bought lots in Blackwood, and will build cottages during the summer of 1882 Two miles further toward the foot of the lake is where Ward's Creek debouches, and here is the "Sunnyside Cottage," belonging to Mrs Hayes, of Nevada State, with wharf, boat-house, etc About a mile from the latter-named stream is the site of the saw-mill of Reuben H Saxton, on the lake shore, which, when running, was propelled by an overshot wheel fifty-four feet in diameter, run with water brought in a ditch from Ward's Creek All of these streams are resorted to by trout in spawning-time, when thousands of them of large size are taken

The next point of interest reached is the Truckee River the outlet of Lake Tahoe The stream here is about fifty feet wide, with an average depth of five feet, the water flowing with a velocity of five feet a second, and discharging from the lake approximately 518,400,000 gallons of water every twenty four hours A few hundred yards across the stream, which is crossed by a bridge, is the site of

TAHOE CITY,

Which was first laid out in 1863, by a party of men who, having congregated during that summer and fall at the new diggings in Squaw Valley District, in anticipation of the commercial importance of the place, and in view of its commanding position, located "city" lots, each proprietor digging a trench around his plat It lies on a gently sloping plateau, at an elevation of about fifty feet above the water of the lake, to mark the boundaries The following year a wharf was begun by John Chesronn, which was afterwards purchased by J O Forbes Jr, and J B Campbell, who completed it It extends into the lake some 200 yards, and is constructed upon cribs built of strong timbers and anchored with rock—the bottom found in the lake here being too hard to drive piles to sufficient depth in About 300 feet from the shore upon the wharf, is situated the "Custom House," a building used as a saloon and post-office, now owned by J B Campbell Beyond the wharf, some 200 feet into the lake, one strong pier has been sunk, where steamers are moored in bad weather, when too rough to lay up at the wharf The first public house built there was the Tahoe House, by William Pomin, who is yet the owner and proprietor He also built a brewery there Later, as the place began to be visited by pleasure seekers, as steamers began to ply the lake, and a wagon road was constructed from Truckee, after the completion to that point of the Central Pacific Railroad, the want of more extended accommodations was felt and another hotel was built This after passing through numerous managements, has at length merged into one of California's palatial hostelries under the ownership of A J Bayley, and is now enduringly established, with a world wide reputation as the Grand Central Hotel

LAKE TAHOE

Tahoe City is justly conceded by all to be the best point of observation for a general panoramic view of the lake, as from here almost every location of interest is within the range of vision aided by a field glass of ordinary power Glenbrook fourteen miles across the water is distinctly seen During winter the snow often falls at Tahoe City to the depth of five or six feet and in summer the climate there is called the coolest of any place upon the lake The water of the lake is wondrously clear and blue so that when in repose fish and other objects can be readily discerned at a depth of thirty or forty feet It is also very cold, but has the peculiarity of never freezing in the winter The deepest soundings ever made were 2,800 feet The bed of Lake Tahoe is supposed by some to be the crater of an extinct volcano, and unfathomable Some plausibility exists for such a theory in the fact that hot springs occur at places on the lake shore, and a small conical mound evidently the creation of *solfataras* exists a short distance northwest of Tahoe City, and masses of scoriaceous rock are strewn promiscuously along the banks of the Truckee River A phenomenon was witnessed in September, 1866 from Saxton's saw mill at that time in operation, by a number of persons employed there Nearly abreast of the mill, several hundred yards out from the shore, the water, being smooth and calm at the time, was discovered at a particular locality to suddenly rise in columnar form some five or six feet above the surface of the

surrounding level The diameter of the column seemed to be eight to ten feet, and when subsiding, as it soon did, a whirlpool was formed This being noticed upon several occasions, a person rowed out to the spot in a small boat and found the water there quite warm At the place where this occurred, there is a deep hole, perhaps fifty yards in diameter, which has been sounded to the depth of seventy five or eighty feet while all around the indentation the water is only thirty or forty feet deep, and which, until about two years before this phenomenon was witnessed, was noted as an excellent fishing ground The fact that the water there was found to be warm gave plausibility to the theory that a sub aqueous volcano caused the commotion, and that its existence, unnoticed before, explained the reason why the fish had been driven away Perhaps these phenomena have in former ages been noticed by the aborigines, and have been handed down in their traditions, as the Indians of the present day never cross the lake, affirming the belief that an evil spirit would draw them to the bottom were they to make the attempt

Following the lake shore from Tahoe City the Island House is approached in a distance of a couple of miles over a fine stretch of country, thence Observatory Point a sharp prominence running into the lake at the lower end of Carnelian Bay, following up the beach, where are found many smoothly-worn and variegated siliceous pebbles, the rocky point on the north is passed, and the shore of Agate Bay greets the traveler Not far from here a small creek enters the lake, about the mouth of which is some pretty meadow land Griffin's saw-mill is on this stream East of this a few miles are the Hot Springs near the State line, now the property of Sisson, Wallace & Co

The altitude of Lake Tahoe, according to the observations of the United States Geographical Surveying Corps, under the command of Lieutenant George M Wheeler, is 6,202 feet above the sea, Tahoe City, 6 251, Hot Springs, 6,237 The lake is twenty-two miles long and twelve and a half wide, and is fed by the waters of more than thirty streams of various sizes, which have their sources in the surrounding snow-clad hills, and are ever pouring their volume into it—sometimes in gently flowing brooklets, at others in leaping, laughing, beautiful cascades, and again in fierce and angry torrents

LAKE TAHOE'S NAME

The name of this grand lake now appears to be fixed as Tahoe, but over this subject an exciting and acrimonious controversy has more than once been held The first record of the lake is in Fremont's explorations of 1843–44 January 10, 1844, he discovered and named Pyramid Lake, and a few days thereafter reached the river at the south end, where he had a feast of salmon trout, and he named the stream Salmon Trout River This now bears the name of Truckee He was told that the river came from another "lake in the mountains three or four days distant, in a direction a little west of south" On the maps accompanying "Captain Fremont's Narrative," this lake bears the name of "Mountain Lake," and it was so called in California until after 1852, and it is thus referred to in the *Placer Herald* in discussing the subject of wagon roads In 1852, the Surveyor-General, looking out a route for a wagon road gave the name of the then Governor of California to the lake, and it became officially and generally known as Lake Bigler

In 1859, Dr Henry De Groot was exploring the mountains, and being of an inquiring mind and a writer for the press, formed a vocabulary of Indian words of the Washoe dialect By this he learned that *tah oo ee* meant a great deal of water, *tah ee* meant snow, and *tah-oo*, water This he wrote, of a partial explanation, to the Sacramento *Union*, and the word *tah oo ee* suggested as an appropriate name for Lake Bigler, being the Indian term for "big water" In 1863, Rev T Starr King and a party visited the lake The War of the Rebellion was then raging, Governor Bigler was a Democrat, and was denounced as a "copperhead" and secessionist, and therefore unworthy of the honor of having so grand a feature of natural scenery named in his honor, and Starr King christened the lake "Tahoe" California and Nevada Legislatures have repeatedly "Resolved" that the name was "Lake Bigler," but notwithstanding all these "official" declarations, the popular name of Tahoe is adopted, and "Bigler" is only preserved by his partisans and friends

Among the French immigrants of 1849 were maps in which the mountain lake was given the name of "Bonpland." This name had been given to it by Preuss, the draughtsman accompanying Fremont in 1843–44, and was so published in Europe This name seemed so appropriate as in honor of a great traveler and geographer, the famous companion of Baron Von Humboldt, that when the change was proposed to Tahoe, an effort was made to have the name of Bonpland re established This however, did not obtain

Upon inquiry of Governor Fremont in this connection, we have the following letter —

PRESCOTT, Arizona Territory, Feb 20, 1881

MY DEAR SIRS What is now called Tahoe Lake I named Lake Bonpland, upon my first crossing the Sierra in 1843-44 I gave to the basin river its name of Humboldt, and to the mountain lake the name of his companion traveler, Bonpland and so put it in the map of that expedition Tahoe, I suppose, is the Indian name, and the lake the same, though I have not visited the head of the American since I first crossed the Nevada in '44 Yours Truly,

J C FREMONT

THE GEORGETOWN "SNAG"

One of the features to be seen along Tahoe's Placer County coast line, is the "Georgetown Snag," about half a mile south of McKinney's It is the top of a

large pine or fir tree, barkless which usually stands in the lake about 150 yards from shore rising above the surface of the water from six to eight feet, and where broken off, about two feet in diameter It is a dead tree standing upon end, and finds anchorage in water at the depth of 110 feet From time to time, with the varying winds it shifts its position, but never gets far from the locality where first discovered by the white man It is a favorite hitching place for fishing boats How long it has been there the "oldest inhabitant" knoweth not Several years ago a severe gale prevailed off shore, and the old "snag" was seen to leave its moorings and move farther seaward than was its wont Fearing it had got too far ever to be returned by favoring winds and currents, some daring boatman, who, from McKinney's, saw its movements, launched a boat, braved the gale, rowed to it, and towed it near the spot it had left

MOUNTAIN LAKES

Besides Lake Tahoe Placer County contains a great number of small lakes in her extended mountain area the most of which have been stocked with trout within the past ten years West of the "George town Snag," (described elsewhere), about one and a half miles west of Lake Tahoe, is Quail Lake, some 600 to 800 feet higher in altitude than the former, about 300x200 yards in extent, and from fifteen to forty feet deep J W McKinney, several years ago, caused some small trout to be put into this lake In 1881 some of these were caught, weighing three to four pounds, which fact induced him to place more there John Hunsucker that year added to Quail Lake about 3,000 young trout from one and a half to two inches long

Bear Lake, a pretty sheet of water lying in the high mountains, about eight miles west of McKinney's, and about 400 yards in diameter, nearly round, has been stocked with trout by shepherds in the employ of James H Miller, of Latrobe, El Dorado County, who has extensive land interests near by, used for summer pasturage for sheep

Buck Lake is 300x150 yards in extent, and lies about four miles southwesterly from McKinney's, will be stocked with trout by Mr McKinney during the spawning season of 1882

There is a lake about half a mile north of the trail going over from the Rubicon River to Lake Tahoe, which is about a mile long and 150 yards wide, the outlet to which flows into the Rubicon

Four small lakes, of several hundred yards each in extent, lie embosomed upon the summit of the divide in the magnificent pass through which the trail from the Rubicon to Lake Tahoe runs

Five lake Valley derives its name from that number of lakes, which it contains A portion of the water from these lakes runs into the Rubicon and finds its way to the Pacific, while another part goes into Bear Valley, and thence through Bear Creek to the Truckee

MOUNTAIN PEAKS

While the denizens of the lowlands bordering the great valley of the Sacramento, in Placer County, amid their vine-embowered foot hills, and their orchards of semi-tropical fruits, their level grain fields, and stretches of arid bowlder strewn pasture grounds, swelter in the heat of Summer, from a point where no snow ever covered the surface of the land but for a few hours, if at all, they yet have the satisfaction of casting their eyes to the eastward, and taking in the range of their vision many lofty snow clad peaks within the limits of their own county Among these are Twin Peaks, near the head of Blackwood and Ward Creeks, 8,324 feet high, Ellis Peak, at the head of Madden Creek 8,675 feet, Duncan Peak, 7,286 feet, with Devil Peak, Granite Chief, The Needles, near American Valley, Gray Eagle Bluffs, Bear Hill, Pluto Peak, at the head of Silver Creek (a stream flowing west into the Truckee), and many others, at whose feet nestle delightful little valleys of lesser altitude, and through which flow beautiful streams of purest water, cold and sweet, in which disport the nimble trout—all inviting the heat over burdened mortal to comfort, freedom, and repose

MOUNTAIN VALLEYS

Many mountain valleys of small size are found in the eastern portion of Placer County, that are among the best in the world for summer pasturage for horned cattle, and for dairying purposes the herbage being sweet, and not causing distasteful flavor to dairy products, while the cold, pure water insures cleanliness and solidity to the article Nearly all of these are occupied for this business, and a great deal of butter is made, which, as a rule, finds ready market without leaving the mountains—at the tourists' resorts, the logging and wood-chopping camps, lumbering mills—and it is from this source that the well-to do resident of the Silver State usually secures his annual supply One of the most important of these is

SQUAW VALLEY,

Lying at an altitude of 6,126 feet above the sea During the time in the history of the State when there were so many emigrant wagon-roads projected, the Placer County road, as contemplated, ran through it, and Surveyor Thomas A Young thus said in his report to the Surveyor General —

Squaw Valley is the most beautiful valley the eye ever beheld It is covered with luxuriant grass and the soil is of the most productive nature The valley is completely surrounded by mountains with the exception of the east end, at which point a most magnificent stream of water, that flows through the entire length of the valley, empties into Truckee River There is contained in the valley about 500 acres of tillable land

The *debouchure* of the stream running through Squaw Valley into the Truckee is about five miles from the lake This beautiful valley has been util

ized by the farmer, its products of hay and vegetables, butter, cheese, eggs, and berries, usually finding a market at the hotels on Lake Tahoe, the saw-mills of the region, and in Nevada

FRENCH MEADOWS

At the time there were so many people prospecting in the eastern portion of Placer County, from 1850 to 1856, but few places escaped exploration, as there are continuous beds of auriferous gravel upon most of the ridges clear up to the very base of the bare granite peaks which form the high Sierra Early during that period a company of Frenchmen, in following up the Middle Fork of the Middle Fork of the American, came upon a narrow gorge where for about half a mile the stream whirled and tumbled through a rocky cañon at a fearful velocity Passing this they found that the country above opened out into a fan valley of near half a mile wide and for several miles in length Here, for a time, they camped and prospected for gold, and subsequent comers who followed and found them located there, were wont to call the locality the Frenchmen's Meadows, to designate it from other places in the vicinity, which circumstance has indelibly affixed the name

The altitude at the lower end of the meadows is 5,108 feet The soil is gravel, but as frosts occur every month of the year, no attempt has ever been made at cultivation Considerable prospecting has been done for gold in the vicinity of the meadows, but no large results have been met Gen O H Evans, of Nevada County, is the owner of large mining locations, upon which he has been tunneling for several years, at a place several miles up the valley, called Chalk Bluffs Sheep and cattle are kept here during the summer in large numbers, being driven in over the road via Murderer's Bar, Forest Hill, Secret House, Tadpole Lake, Main Top, and across Duncan Cañon Splendid trout-fishing is to be had in the stream, running through the meadows, while various kinds of mountain game are plentiful, from quail to bear

PICAYUNE VALLEY

Is simply an extension of the river valley in which French Meadows occur, lying upon the southern branch of the stream, while continuous bottom lands are found up the northern fork until the base of the ridge dividing the waters of the North and Middle Forks of the American is reached ascending which Soda Springs Valley, to which a wagon road from Summit Station on the Central Pacific Railroad is constructed, and where there is a noted summer resort At this place, too, in 1864, did the prospectors rush and form a district, and locate many claims, with high sounding titles, for mining purposes

SODA SPRINGS VALLEY

Is at the head of the North Fork of the American, about ten miles west of Lake Tahoe In natural beauty, picturesque scenery, and romantic landscapes it stands out unique and wonderful in all the features that compose it, surrounded by lofty mountain peaks, with their bare, rugged granite sides exposed, and with shaded depressions filled with snow It is at this point where the great tunnel of seven miles in length, proposed by Colonel Von Schmidt to divert the waters of Lake Tahoe into the North Fork, has its exit to the California side of the Sierra

AMERICAN VALLEY,

Big and Little, lie at the extreme head of the Middle Fork of the American, and at an elevation of over 7,000 feet A number of years ago, during the prevalence of the wagon road and mining excitements in the neighborhood, Jorge Ballen, or, as he is commonly called, Greek George built a house in Little American Valley, and kept store as well as public house for the accommodation of travelers He and his wife concluded at one time to remain there all winter, and brave the rigors of the climate The one hibernation there, however sufficed, as the snow fell early and remained late, and most of the time was twenty feet deep Mrs Ballen did not leave the house for a period of five months, and then made her first appearance from that long imprisonment in the month of April, after her husband had shoveled a trail from the door of the house to the roof, to which she ascended, and there, upon a blanket spread for the occasion stood for awhile to bask in the sunlight from which she had been so long deprived—the snow at that time being, by actual measurement, just five feet deeper than the apex of the roof

A climb of half a mile east of the house brings one to the top of a ridge overlooking nearly the whole of Lake Tahoe and surroundings, and is magnificent, the point of observation being perhaps four miles distant from the northwestern shore of the lake, some 1,500 feet above it, with Squaw Valley intervening, and the valley of the Truckee stretching away to the northward, the railroad in view at a distance, while Tahoe City is at the feet of the beholder, and the summer cottages between that and McKinney's—in fact a birds-eye view of the whole scene is at once taken in—the immense water sheds at the heads of the Rubicon, and of the South, Middle and North Forks of the American and their innumerable tributaries in the sinuosities the unequaled grandeur of the mountain meadows spread out at the feet verdant with freshly grown herbage, craggy and fantastic peaks gigantic forests of conifers, leaping cascades, snowy bleak, hoary and grand old mountains, rendered doubly magnificent by the reflection in the blue waters of the lake The American Valleys are now used exclusively as a summer pasturage for stock

ANIMALS

Among the wild animals of the high Sierra are four distinct varieties of bear—cinnamon, brown,

black, and an occasional grizzly The black bear invariably has a white spot about the size of a man's hand on the breast The cinnamon differs from the brown bear in that it has a longer and differently shaped head, and, next to the grizzly, is more dangerous to attack than the black or brown Trappers in the mountains number among their captures the following fur-bearers Fishers, pine martin, mink, otter, and black, red, silver-gray and cross fox, muskrats have also been caught in the Truckee River

To the larger game mentioned may be added, deer, gray squirrel, grouse, and mountain quail, in the high Sierra, valley quail, doves, and wild pigeons, in the foot-hills and valleys When the region was first occupied herds of antelope, numbering thousands in a body, fed on the plains, and elk, and deer, and coyotes were quite plentiful, and all the streams abounded in fish Now the game is confined to the mountains, and mining has driven the fish from the rivers

AN AMPHIBIOUS MOUSE

Perhaps the smallest of the furred amphibia that exists, and of which no mention has ever hitherto been made, is a tiny creature resembling an ordinary mouse, which is common along the clear streams of the high Sierra Does a solitary camper seek the bed of the creek for water with which to wash down his noonday lunch, and keep quiet alongside of the huge granite bowlders that lie so thickly about him, more than likely will he see one or more of these little fellows peering forth from their lurking places, and finally stealing out to gather up the fallen crumbs If he remains quiet he will see them, after finishing their repast on land, go directly to the water, plunge in, and swim and walk beneath its clear surface with as little inconvenience as if treading dry land Its body is no more than one and one-half inches long, while the tail appears the same as that of the common mouse In color, it is bluish, or maltese, and altogether is a curious little creature

UNCLASSIFED BIG TREES

There is a group of big trees four or five in number, in Placer County, on the divide between the North Fork of the American and Duncan Cañon, east of Last Chance, and near a locality known as "Black Joe's Diggings" The largest of these trees was originally 300 feet in height, before it lost its top in a gale of wind Several years ago the tree also fell, and is about thirty feet in diameter at the butt tapering symmetrically to the top The bark of these trees, unlike those of the Mariposa and other mammoth conifera, is quite thin, being but a few inches thick The wood alone of the prostrate tree is thirteen feet in diameter, fifty feet up from the ground, and is soft and white, though at the same time susceptible to a high polish They are doubtless all of them kind there is in the State, and never have been classified because of their isolated situation

MINING ON BEAR RIVER IN '49

Notwithstanding the fact that Bear River is to-day turgid with thickened water, and that the gorge in which this sickens-laden element runs is now broadened by the resultant effects of the artificial erosion cast from adjacent hills to a width of many yards, and a depth of near 100 feet, that dead, barkless, and rotting trees stand all along its sinuous way, casting out their bare and verdureless limbs in every direction as warning finger-posts to guide from corroding art's insidious realm, time was when that stream, with all its ravines and tributaries, were marvelous in their natural beauty Pleasant little flats covered with trees and bunch grass, clambering grapevines, pebbly bars, moss-covered bowlders, clear, bright water inhabited by myriads of fish, fringes of cedars, spruce, firs, pines, yews, maples, and ash, greeted the eyes of the pioneers who first sought the banks of Bear River above its *deboucheur* from the foot-hills into the valleys, while below were extensive meads of bottom lands black in the moldy richness which had been caused by the aggregation of ages of alternate overflow, of thrifty vegetable growth, and annual decomposition

Not noted as a great gold-producing stream, it has yet yielded up much treasure in its time Many were the bars along its banks that in 1849 were sure to produce an ounce and a quarter to each 100 buckets of gravel washed out by rocker That fall, about due north from Illinoistown, were a party of eight men from Palmyra, New York, among whom were I N Hoag and Joe Underwood, engaged in their maiden efforts at gold digging And they did well, stripping off and throwing away top gravel that would have yielded five cents a pan had it been washed, to get at that which was ultimately worked It is doubtful if the bed of Bear River, or the bars, were ever worked as thoroughly as their merit deserved, before being overwhelmed by debris from the hills In the spring of 1851 a party of seven men went on to Bear River from S D Burge's place, on Doty's Ravine intending to put in the entire summer at mining there, but the melting snow caused high water, and no work of account could be done the first few weeks Fourteen claims were located in the stream, and the camp was made upon a bar not a great way below Dutch Flat About this time the Gold Bluff excitement began, and the rumors of wealth to be found on the far away northern coast made the men restive while inactive and waiting for the snow to go off S D Burge was of the party and as he was permanently located on a ranch within one day's travel while the others had no permanent abiding-place, they finally proposed to "sell" to him He did not wish to buy, but for fun offered them half an ounce for diggings, tent and outfit They took him at his offer and left

As he could not yet work in the stream, the place on which the tent stood looked the more favorable spot to prospect, and so he sank a hole there The first pan, after getting to bed rock, yielded $52, and it was not many weeks before Burge folded his tent and went back to his ranch on Doty's Ravine with $9,000 Many other incidents of like character as the foregoing could be related, but the above suffices for an illustration

CHAPTER XLVIII

OBITUARIES OF PIONEERS

To some are given spirits high and daring,
And stouter hearts than others of their kind,
Who never know the sense of fear and fearing,
Who never in the race are left behind.
* * * * *
And while we throng to do our country honor--
Our golden State, the proudest of her peers—
May it not be that with our blessings on her
Are mingled those of long gone pioneers?

—O Connell.

In closing the history of Placer County a brief farewell notice is due to those of her prominent pioneer citizens who have passed from the stage of their early toils, triumphs and disappointments, hoping to revive a kind and sympathetic memory of those who bore a part in the settlement and development of the State Many have been noticed in the preceding pages whose names will not be found in this chapter, and the records of many are lost

Benj C Allen, one of Auburn's old time and prominent residents, died at his residence in Carterville R I, March 20, 1880 Mr Allen was a member of the firm of Hall & Allen, bankers, of Auburn, and, to use the language of an old acquaintance, 'Ben Allen was a glorious fellow" He was sociable, and accommodating

Lisbon Applegate, a pioneer citizen of Placer County, and one of the projectors of the tunnel at upper Horseshoe Bar, on the Middle Fork in 1850, father of George W Applegate, died at Keytsville, Missouri, January 23, 1875 Judge Applegate came to California in 1849, and for several years lived at Lisbon, between Auburn and Illinoistown which place was named after him He was a practical surveyor, and assisted in locating the western boundary of the State of Missouri as well as making extensive surveys in the celebrated 'Platte Purchase" In 1845 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Missouri, and during his lifetime filled many important public trusts

Judge L B Arnold one of the leading citizens of Dutch Flat and once County Judge, died at his home, March 10, 1879 at the age of sixty-five

John Babney a native of Switzerland and a resident of Placer County since 1852 died at his home between Clipper Gap and Colfax, June 20, 1880, aged eighty-seven years He was a highly respected citizen, a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and remarkably vigorous in his extreme age His wife, Marian Babney, followed on the 26th of January, 1881, aged sixty-seven years

B H Bartlett, for twenty years a resident of Dutch Flat, a gentleman very highly respected, died May 10, 1879 He was a native of Maine, forty seven years of age

C Beckman fell over an embankment near Forest Hill December 25, 1872, and was almost instantly killed He was a gentleman of more than ordinary talent and correct judgment, and as a citizen was highly esteemed Mr Beckman was a native of Mecklenburg, Germany, and was thirty nine years of age

Conrad John Belty, a native of Germany, died at Wisconsin Hill, May 5, 1871, aged ninety-three years Deceased was a good and brave man Three times was he decorated on the field of battle with medals by his commanding generals His last battle was Waterloo

Wm Bissett, died at Rock Creek, June 18, 1875, aged sixty-six years He was one of the oldest residents of that section of the country, and was always respected as one of Rock Creek's best citizens

E L Bradley, an old resident of Placer County, but later of San Jose, died at his home in the latter place, July 17 1880 Mr Bradley was a valuable acquisition as a citizen to any community

Mark Buckley, one of Placer's oldest residents, died at his home near Clipper Gap, November 21, 1880 He lived to the good old age of seventy-seven

Thomas Coffey died at Pine Grove, March 24, 1860, in the thirty first year of his age He was formerly of Staten Island, New York, and came to California in 1849 He was a resident of Placer County, during the entire period Possessing many qualities to insure the good will of men he died leaving sincere mourners

William Cory died at Auburn, September 20, 1863, aged thirty-nine years He was a native of England, but at an early age came to California At the time of his death he was County Clerk of the county of Placer, an amiable gentleman, upright in his dealing and firm and true to his friends

Edward Cook died at Auburn, August 14 1861, of consumption Mr Cook was formerly from New York and came to California in 1849 He was thirty-three years of age

Paul Cox, one of Placer's oldest pioneers, was, instantly killed by falling from a loaded wagon, September 6, 1870 Deceased had been a resident of Coon Creek for twenty years, and was particularly noted for his quiet, sober, and industrious habits

George Crisman died at his home in Auburn May 14, 1879 Deceased was forty-seven years of age Few men were better liked, none would be missed more

Col Geo Cullum died at Lincoln, December 23, 1877 He was a native of Ohio, aged seventy four



STORE OF NICOLAS QUIROLO, TODDS VALLEY, PLACER CO. CAL.

years, ten months and four days He came to Placer in 1852, where he resided up to the time of his death and was held in high esteem by all who knew him

Edgar Culver died in Newcastle, May 23 1871 Deceased was an early settler in Auburn having been a member of the firm of Hubbard Woodin & Culver, in Auburn in 1852–53 He was universally esteemed by all his acquaintances

Wm H Davis, an old resident of Auburn, died at Iowa Hill, October 11 1880 Deceased was a native of Woodstock, Maine, and was an exceptionally good man

Horace Davenport died at Newcastle December 3 1875 Mr Davenport came from New York to California in 1851, and settled at Rattlesnake Bar, where he resided until 1870, when he removed to Newcastle He was an intelligent man, an honored citizen, and a good neighbor

A C Denton died at Lincoln December 25, 1877 He was an old resident of Placer, and a native of Kentucky, and was seventy-seven years of age

Thomas Dodds died at Todd's Valley, December 10, 1880 Of Mr Dodds, it can be said that no man was his superior in moral rectitude, and strict business integrity He was a native of Scotland, and aged sixty-six years

Michael Donnelly a native of New York, aged fifty-two years, died at Forest Hill December 28, 1881 Deceased was well-known by everybody on the divide, where he had resided since the early days of California gold mining

Daniel Downs who came to California in 1849, and resided in Placer County from that time to the day of his death, died at Rocklin February 20 1875 Mr Downs was a native of Monticello, Sullivan County, New York, and, at the time of death, aged sixty-eight years His naturally quiet and kind disposition won for him the respect of all, and there can be said of him what can be told of few—he left not an enemy behind

Thos Entwistle, an old Californian, and an old and highly esteemed resident of Iowa Hill, met his death in the Aurora Mine June 8, 1880

Henry Hart Fellows died at Auburn, July 8, 1874, aged thirty-eight years Mr Fellows was an old resident of Placer County, and an attorney by profession

Mr Robert J Fisher died in Auburn, August 8, 1861, of enlargement of the heart He was thirty-four years of age, and a native of Baltimore Maryland In 1849 he came to what is now Auburn Unlike many of the gold hunters of those days who were constantly wandering after richer diggings Mr Fisher remained upon the scene of his first essay at mining, and saw the scattered camp assume the shape of a town, and receive its name of Auburn He was a man of amiable disposition and kindness of heart

Henry E Force died at Auburn, January 19, 1856 Deceased was thirty two years of age He was a member of the bar and editor of the *Placer Press* for a short time

Capt S J Frisbie died at Michigan Bluff, September 27, 1862 aged forty years He was a native of Pennsylvania He came to California in 1850 and was a resident of Placer County during that entire period, variously occupied in mining and merchandising He was a worthy citizen and commanded the respect of friends and acquaintances

John P Gaines, a native of Virginia, aged sixty three, died at his home near Auburn, October 22, 1879 Deceased crossed the plains in 1849, and was a continual resident of the county

Mrs Eliza Elliott Gibson, the second white woman resident in Auburn died at her residence in Silver City, Nevada, March 11, 1872 Deceased arrived in Auburn in the spring of 1850 and remained until 1864, when she removed to Nevada She was a kind-hearted, capable, and industrious business lady, and many there are who have cause to remember her as the good Samaritan of Auburn

Robert Gordon one of the oldest residents of Auburn, and a very highly respected and much esteemed citizen, came to his death January 8, 1877, by the accidental discharge of a pistol which he was handling Deceased was a native of Ireland, aged fifty four years

John R Gwynn died at Auburn, April 27, 1876 aged seventy-six years, six months and eighteen days Mr Gwynn was one of California's earliest pioneers and one of Placer's oldest citizens, having arrived in Auburn with his family from his native State, Maryland, in September, 1850 Mr Gwynn possessed as he well deserved, the profound respect of all his acquaintances, and was a kind, generous, and indulgent parent

Wm Hamilton died at Doty's Flat December 9, 1881, aged fifty one years Deceased came to California in 1859, and settled near Ophir, where he resided up to the time of his death

Dr John P Harper died at Yankee Jim's, November 23 1854 He was a native of Virginia, and was thirty years of age He came to Auburn in 1851 and commenced the practice of his profession

Dr J C Hawthorne, at one time State Senator from Placer County and for many years Superintendent of the Oregon Insane Asylum, died at his home in Portland February 15 1881 He was an old resident of Placer but had moved to Oregon several years previous to his death

J M Hogue died at Newcastle June 3, 1872 Deceased was a pioneer of Placer County, and one of her most worthy and highly esteemed citizens He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Illinois in 1847–48 besides holding many positions of trust in that State All who knew him were his friends, enemies, he had none

Edward F Holle died at his home in Auburn, November 21 1880 Mr Holle was a native of Germany, and came to Placer County in 1858 He was, therefore, one of the oldest residents As a gentleman and citizen words seem wanting to express his full merits

Franklin I Houston died at Auburn, June 30, 1861, of inflammation of the brain He was thirty years of age, and had resided in the county a number of years He was a prominent member of the bar, and one of the compilers of the Placer County Directory in 1861 a man of unwavering integrity and a faithful and upright lawyer

John Jacob Howald died May 10, 1881 He was a native of Switzerland, aged eighty years, and had been a resident of Auburn for about thirty years

John Larkin died at Stewart's Flat, May 12, 1863, in the thirty second year of his age He was born in Tipperary Ireland Came to America when very young, and was a resident of Placer County from 1849 to the time of his death

William Rufus Longley died in San Francisco, June 22, 1863 Judge Longley was about forty years of age, and resided in Todd's Valley He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity and was held in high esteem He was one of the original locators of the famous Dardanelles claim He was widely known, and much respected for his sterling qualities

Wm. McErneiny died at Clipper Gap, March 16, 1870 Deceased was a native of Ireland, aged thirty three years and came to Placer County in 1856 He was an energetic man, and had accumulated considerable property and means

Col Wm McClure died at Oakland, February 1 1871 He was a native of Pennsylvania and was sixty four years of age For twenty years he was one of the most esteemed, honored, and loved of all of Placer's leading citizens

Mr E Mills died at Auburn, October 24 1862, in the thirty-sixth year of his age He was a native of Pennsylvania but came to Placer County in 1851 He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of the county in 1854, and filled the office with ability

Samuel G Morris died at the American Hotel, in Auburn, April 9 1871, in the fifty-seventh year of his age He came from South Carolina to California in 1852, and located in Ophir Mr Morris was a man of sterling integrity, energetic, and honest in all his business dealings, and was universally loved and respected

Capt P Mundy died in Cisco October 14, 1872 He had been a resident of Placer County for many years and was ranked among her most popular, highly esteemed, and worthy citizens He was a native of Ireland, and forty nine years of age

James Munsell Sr , died at Newcastle November 6 1879 Mr Munsell came to California in 1849, and resided in Placer County up to the time of his death

James Nolan, a native of Ireland, aged forty five years, and an old resident of Auburn died at San Francisco October 2 1869

Capt John Nye died at Washington D C, July 7, 1871 He came to California in 1849, and was a resident of Placer County for many years Previous to coming to California he had been Mayor of the city of Mobile, besides holding several other high offices Deceased was a man of warm impulses and fine conversational powers

W K Parkinson died at Carson City in October 1869 Deceased crossed the plains and arrived in Auburn in 1852 He resided in Auburn until 1861, when he removed to Humboldt County, Nevada where he filled several high offices with trust and honor In 1866 he was elected State Controller, which office he held at the time of his death

Joseph Perkins died at his home near Clipper Gap, September 15, 1880 He was an old resident of Placer and a California pioneer It is said that he commanded the first sailing vessel that ascended the Sacramento River in 1849 He was a respected gentleman

Mrs Rosanna Redfern died May 2, 1881 She had lived at Virginiatown since 1850 and through the lapse of thirty years had seen that place stripped of its once large mining population and all the houses that were at one time the scene of so much business She had a good, a generous, and noble heart Few ladies were better or more favorably known than was Mrs Redfern She was a native of Pennsylvania, aged fifty-two

Daniel A Rice died at Newcastle, November 23, 1881 He had been a resident of Placer County for thirty years and was a substantial, energetic and intelligent citizen

Jonathan Roberts died in Auburn January 27, 1853, in the fifty second year of his age Deceased was one of the organizers of Placer County, together with Joseph Walkup J D Fry, H M House and Wm Gwynn, and was afterwards elected Public Administrator

Siffroid E Roussin one of Auburn's earliest pioneers, died at Auburn July 5, 1857 He was highly esteemed as a man of sterling integrity, of high sense of honor, and as a kind and generous friend In his native State, Missouri he filled several high and honorable offices and was a member of the Legislature, but no temptation seduced him from his duty and no act of his sullied his reputation

Andrew Simpson Shaw, a forty-niner died in Alta, December 13 1879 Deceased was a native of Massachusetts He lived formerly at Forest Hill but for the twenty years previous to his death he had been a resident of Dutch Flat and Alta

Daniel Sickles died at Virginiatown, December 19, 1881 Mr Sickles was one of the old pioneers of Placer, having been a resident of the county since 1850 He was seventy two years of age and a native of New York

L G Smith died at Rocklin, November 24, 1880, aged fifty-four years Deceased came to the county in 1850, in company with J T Kinkade, of Auburn, with whom he crossed the plains in 1849

Col Richard N Snowden, in the early days of California a resident of Auburn, died at Unionville, Nevada, September 16, 1863

Mr John Stephens, a brother of Thos E Stephens and Mrs M Andrews, of Auburn, was killed at the battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862, in the front rank of his company He was nineteen years of age and a member of Company A, Ninth Regiment, "Hawkins' Zouaves" It was his first battle Peace to the memory of the gallant young soldier

Daniel Stephenson died on his farm near Roseville November 13, 1881, aged sixty three years Deceased was familiarly known as "Uncle Dan" or "Blackhawk" and was a native of North Carolina He came to California in 1857 and at one time was an unsuccessful candidate for Legislative honors from this county

Leander Strong, a native of New York, aged fifty three years, died at Auburn, April 3, 1880 Deceased was an old Placerite, having come to the county in 1849

Gen J B Taylor died at Rock Creek, near Auburn, October 25, 1875 He was an old resident of Placer County, and a much respected citizen He was a native of Kentucky and aged fifty eight years

Dr S P Thomas died at Sacramento January 11, 1878 Deceased was an old Placerite and a native of Maine, aged fifty four years

Thomas Uren died at Dutch Flat, December 19, 1873 Deceased came to California in 1848, and was consequently one of the oldest pioneers of the State He was a machinist by trade, a good man by will, and a good companion by nature

David Wade died at the Grizzly Bear House, April 21, 1863, aged thirty-four years Mr W was an old resident of Placer County, and respected by all who knew him

Elisha Webb, who was counted among Placer's old and respected citizens, died July 31, 1881 He was a native of Ohio, aged forty four years

Jacob Welty died November 17, 1879, on his farm near Lincoln Deceased was well-known in the county, having served one term in the Legislature from Placer County

Mr James Wells, one of the old and very highly esteemed citizens of Michigan Bluff, died at San Francisco September 13, 1880

Mr George Willment, one of Placer's earliest settlers and a '49er died at Auburn December 22, 1878, aged fifty eight years His honesty and integrity were proverbial

John B White died at Pine Grove, January 5 1864, in the thirty fourth year of his age He was a native of Maine At the time of his death he was Collector of Township No 9, and an active and efficient officer

John Winders, aged sixty-seven years, a native of Virginia, and for many years a resident of Auburn, died at Stockton March 25, 1872 He came to California in 1847, and was at Sutter's Mill with Marshall and others during the winter of 1847-48 Winders in company with others, aided in quieting the troubles of the Indian massacre which occurred at Murderer's Bar at this time, and from which it received its name He was a brave and upright man

THE POPULATION OF PLACER COUNTY IN 1880

Township No 1	
Roseville	258
Other portions of township aggregate	660
Total, Township No 1	918
Township No 2	
Ophir	595
Virginiatown	514
Mount Pleasant	99
Total, Township No 2	1,208
Township No 3	
Auburn	1,229
Other portions of township, aggregate	820
Total, Township No 3	3,049
Township No 4	
Dutch Flat	939
Colfax	591
Gold Run	377
Towle's Mills	225
Blue Cañon	162
Emigrant Gap	137
Alta	120
Other portions of township aggregate	764
Total, Township No 4	3,315
Township No 5	
Forest Hill	688
Butcher Ranch	227
Todd's Valley	226
Yankee Jim's	150
Total, Township No 5	1,291
Township No 6	
Michigan Bluff	468
Bath	172
Total, Township No 6	640
Township No 7	
Iowa Hill	456
Sunny South	145
Damascus	71
Wisconsin Hill	66
Humbug Cañon	50
Grizzly Flat	48
Bird's Flat	48
Monona Flat	47
Sucker Flat	21
Total Township No 7	952
Township No 8	
Canada Hill	35
Tahoe City	32
Deadwood	31
Last Chance	26
Long Cañon	25
American Hill	16
Total, Township No 8	165

Township No 9	
Rocklin	624
Penryn	238
Newcastle	162
Julian Mine	63
Other portions of township, aggregate	953
Total, Township No 9	2,040
Township No 10	
Lincoln	275
Sheridan	125
Other portions of township, aggregate	900
Total Township No 10	1,300
Township No 11	
Cisco	73
Hot Springs	56
Cold Stream	54
Middle Fork	45
Truckee River	38
Texas Diggings	34
Summit	28
Lake Valley	20
Total, Township No 11	348
Grand Total	14 226

The population is classified as follows White males 7,125, white females, 1,928, Chinese, 2,125, Indians, 100 Increase in past ten years, 2 921 Population of California 864,686 Increase in ten years, 303,190

Total gold product of California, $1,147,000 000, of which Placer County has produced one tenth or $114,700 000

ALTITUDES IN PLACER COUNTY,

As furnished by W A Goodyear, of the State Geological Survey, June 28, 1872 —

LOCATION	FEET
Toll House at Rices Bar North Fork American River	1 140
Parker House, Iowa Hill	2,867
Summit First Sugar Loaf Iowa Hill	3 084
Mr Teasland s House, Wisconsin Hill	2,880
Highest crest of ridge between Elizabeth and Kings Hills	3 065
Hotel at Damascus	1 010
Summit of Secret Hill	6,651
Miller s Defeat	5 812
Last Chance	4,545
Hotel at Deadwood	3,943
Express Office, Michigan Bluff	3,485
Forest House, Forest Hill	3,230
Yankee Jim's	2 574
Todd's Valley	2,738
Ford s Bar, mouth of Otter Creek	795
Roseville	163
Rocklin	249
Pino	403
Newcastle	970

LOCATION	FEET
Auburn	1,363
Clipper Gap	1,759
New England Mills	2,289
Colfax	2,421
Cape Horn	2,692
Gold Run	3,200
Dutch Flat	3,403
Alta	3,612
Shady Run	4,154
China Ranch	4,411
Blue Cañon	4,675
Emigrant Gap	5,230
Cisco	5,939
Tamarack	6,191
Cascade	6,520
Summit	7,017
Strong's	6,781
Truckee	5,846

THE RAIN-FALL

The climatology of California is different from that of any other portion of the United States, in fact the climate changes with localities although of a general sameness The year is divided into two seasons, the wet and the dry The wet season extending from October to May, varies greatly in the amount of rain and in the dry season rain sometimes falls usually about the first of July, but such fall is regarded as phenomenal The physical features having the chief influence in governing the rains are the broad expanse of ocean and the Sierra Nevada, and until these are changed there is little likelihood of the climate or seasons changing Placer County is so situated as to be exempt from excessive drouth, the high Sierra intercepting and condensing the vapors brought by the warm south winds of winter A few statistics of rain fall are here given, a complete record never having been kept but the following will give a general idea of the average seasons —

	1870-71 INCHES	1871-72 INCHES	1875-76 INCHES	1879-80 INCHES	1880-81 INCHES
San Francisco	11 05	33 49	28 17	30	27
Stockton	4 33				
Sacramento	6 02				
Rocklin	10 07				
Auburn	17 38	40 51	15 50	46 64	36 84
Colfax	24 33	47 16			
Alta	28 49			57	
Emigrant Gap	31 48			(Snow (517½	
Cisco	33	56 69			
Summit	34 25	60 29			
Boca	7 7.1	16 57			

The most complete record has been kept at San Francisco, from which estimates may be made for Placer County by subtracting from 15 to 20 per cent in the Sacramento Valley portion adding from 20 to 30 per cent for Auburn, and 80 to 120 per cent for the Summit

PATRONS DIRECTORY.

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	Came to State	Came to County	POST OFFICE	No Acres
Abbott, A G	Newcastle	Wagonmaker and blacksmith	New Hampshire	1871	1871	Newcastle	3
Abram, John	Sunny South	Hotel keeping	England	1860	1860	Michigan Bluff	
Adams, F D	Auburn	Recorder and Auditor	Massachusetts	1852	1873	Auburn	
Ahart, Peter	Lincoln	Ranching	Germany	1852	1857	Lincoln	2,200
Alabama Con Mi'ng Co	Penryn	Alabama Mine					
Albee, H F	Newcastle	Merchant	New Brunswick	1851	1868	Newcastle	
Ambrose, William	Auburn	Agent Bear River Ditch	Rhode Island	1853	1876	Auburn	3
Anderson, Chris	Lincoln	Potter	Denmark	1875	1878	Lincoln	
Andrews, M	Auburn	Watchmaker, jew'r and banker	Massachusetts	1849	1849	Auburn	
Applegate, Geo W	Applegate	Fruit-grower	Missouri	1849	1850	Applegate	
Arthur, Wm	Forest Hill	Mining	England	1850	1853	Forest Hill	
Ashley, J T	Auburn	Under Sheriff	Vermont	1853	1853	Auburn	
Atkinson, E J	Pleasant Grove	Ranching and stock	New York	1853	1855	Roseville	3,000
Bales, J S	Rocklin	Brakeman	Ohio	1872	1872	Rocklin	
Banvard, L M	Alta	Proprietor Banvard's Hotel	New York	1852	1855	Alta	
Barlow, Chas D	Forest Hill	Mining	Massachusetts	1853	1865	Forest Hill	
Barry, Wm	Doty's Flat	Fruit raiser	Ireland	1853	1871	Newcastle	120
Bell, A O	Bald Hill	Farming and mining	Tennessee	1852	1852	Auburn	160
Bernhard, B	Auburn	Wine and fruit	Germany	1852	1852	Auburn	40
Bisbee, J G	Auburn	County Treasurer	Maine,	1858	1858	Auburn	160
Boardman, A F	Auburn	Mining	Vermont	1872	1872	Auburn	
Boggs, John C	Auburn	Sheriff	Pennsylvania	1849	1849	Auburn	320
Boles, R	Rattlesnake	Fruit grower and miner	Ohio	1850	1850	Newcastle	160
Bolton, James	Rocklin	Ranching	Ireland	1849	1849	Rocklin	160
Bowley Frank H	Monona	Mining and carpentering	Maine	1875	1875	Iowa Hill	
Bowman, Samuel	Forest Hill	Mining	Ohio	1866	1866	Forest Hill	
Brackett, G F	Rocklin	Fireman C P R R	Maine	1870	1870	Rocklin	
Bross, Peter, M D	Colfax	Physician and surgeon	Virginia	1854	1866	Colfax	
Brown, James B	Ophir	Mining and fruit	Pennsylvania	1850	1850	Ophir	80
Brown, John W	Mt Pleasant Prec't	Farming	Missouri	1877	1877	Lincoln	80
Brown, J R	Iron Mt Ranch	Ranching	Georgia	1851	1851	Auburn	1,200
Brown, Otis	Rocklin	Ranching	New York	1849	1849	Rocklin	240
Bullock, W H	Auburn	Lawyer	Massachusetts	1851	1851	Auburn	
Burnham, I P	Damascus	Mining	Maine	1849	1850	Damascus	
Burns, Robert F	Michigan Bluff	School teacher	Massachusetts	1869	1872	Michigan Bluff	
Caldwell, Mrs A	Penryn	Fruit raising	New York	1862	1862	Penryn	120
Carlson, J	U S Ranch	Proprietor Toll House	Sweden	1850	1850	Butcher Ranch	160
Carson, R A	Auburn	Plasterer and mason	Pennsylvania	1865	1865	Auburn	
Cassidy, M	Lincoln	Hotel-keeper	Ireland	1849	1849	Lincoln	
Chadwick, Geo B	Dutch Flat	Merchandising and mining	Ohio	1869	1869	Dutch Flat	300
Chappellet, F	Young America	Miner	France	1849	1877	Forest Hill	340
Chinn, J W	Iowa Hill	P M and Express Agent	Virginia	1850	1850	Iowa Hill	
Choate, Mrs A F	Ophir	Store and saloon	Massachusetts	1860	1860	Ophir	
Click, Daniel	Sheridan	Propr Sheridan Flour mill	Germany	1852	1853	Sheridan	160
Coffin, Isaac T	Dutch Flat	Owner Water Works	New Hampshire	1856	1856	Dutch Flat	
Coker, W H	Auburn	Deputy Sheriff	Maine	1859	1859	Auburn	
Cook, Wm	Pine Grove	Granite quarry and farming	England	1855	1860	Pino	160
Coulton, John	Bear River, Camp 19	Stock raising	England	1869	1870	Colfax	160
Crandall J R	Auburn	Horticulturist & phys n (ret'd)	Massachusetts	1849	1850	Auburn	23
Crockett, H	Forest Hill	Teaming	Maine	1859	1859	Forest Hill	
Crutcher, W M	Auburn	Owner Water Works	Kentucky	1853	1854	Auburn	10
Culver, E W	Newcastle	Merchant and P M	California		1867	Newcastle	
Curley, Thomas	Colfax	Owner in part of hotel & sta'n	New York	1854	1865	Colfax	
Dardanelles C G M Co	Forest Hill						
Davis, Thos A	Bath	Hotel	California	1851	1851	Bath	
Davis, Walter S.	Auburn	Mining	Massachusetts	1874	1879	Auburn	80
Dixon, Jos	Gold Run	Butcher	Maine	1854	1867	Gold Run	7
Doran, James	Roseville	Track Inspector	California	1856	1870	Roseville	
Dunlap, J W	Michigan Bluff	Superintendent Eureka Ditch	Ohio	1856	1860		

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	Came to State.	Came to County	POST OFFICE.	No. Acres
Duncan, John	Todd's Valley	Mining	Belgium	1852	1856	Todd's Valley	
Durham, C F	Auburn	Teacher Public School	Maine	1870	1879	Auburn	
Dyer, Mrs Ellen	Dry Creek	Farming	Missouri	1853	1857	Roseville	240
Dyer, John R	Dry Creek	Farming	Missouri	1853	1857	Roseville	240
Farrell, Timothy	Doton's Bar	Ranching	Ireland		1860	Newcastle	200
Fenton, H W	Auburn	Publisher *Placer Argus*	Canada	1867	1872	Auburn	
Fereva, A	Newcastle	Engineeer	Switzerland	1874	1876		
Filcher, J A	Auburn	Publisher *Placer Herald*	Iowa	1859	1869	Auburn	
Finley, C W	Auburn	Farming & ex Co Surveyor	Tennessee	1849	1850	Auburn	
Fogarty, John	Auburn	Railroading	Ireland	1850	1852	Auburn	60
Forsyth Philip	Dry Creek	Ranching	North Carolina	1853	1860	Sacramento	400
Foulks, John W	Auburn	Supt Addie Mine	New York	1874	1879	Auburn	
Frost, H A	Dutch Flat	Fruit raiser	Massachusetts	1861	1861	Dutch Flat	70
Gardner, Mrs M S	Dutch Flat	Stkhldr in Gold Run D & M Co	Maine	1849	1852	Colfax	244
Garrison, J G	Forest Hill	Merchant	Maine	1850	1851	Forest Hill	
Geissendorfer, George	N E Mills	Ranching and stock raising	Germany	1850	1850	Colfax	2,140
Gladding, McBean & Co	Lincoln	Sewer Pipe Manufacturing	Established in	1875			
Gleeson, James	Wisconsin Hill	Ditch Agent	Ireland	1855	1855	Iowa Hill	
Goding, T F	Alta	Ditch Agent	Massachusetts	1859	1859	Alta	
Grant, L	Penryn	Hotel keeper	Maine	1852	1874	Penryn	
Gregory, J H	Penryn	Farmer	Connecticut	1859	1859	Penryn	240
Griffith, G	Penryn	Merchandizing, Granite Qry	Wales	1853	1862	Penryn	500
Guilford, E R	Sunny South	Mining	Massachusetts	1855	1855	Michigan Bluff	
Hale, J E	Auburn	Lawyer	Pennsylvania	1849	1851	Auburn	
Hamilton, Mrs Jo	Auburn	(husband) ex Atty Genl	Kentucky	1861	1861	Auburn	
Haney, Austin	Bath	Mining	California	1856	1856	Bath	
Hanisch, G	Roseville	Farming	Austria	1854	1868	Roseville	320
Hathaway A D	Rocklin	Granite Quarry	Massachusetts	1871	1871	Rocklin	
Heaton, W D	Lincoln	Ranching	Ohio	1852	1852	Lincoln	1 040
Hector, Robt	Rattlesnake	Farming and fruit raising	Germany	1862	1873	Sacramento	360
Hendershott W D	Penryn	Teaming	New York	1852	1855	Penryn	10
Henny, C	Ophir	Teaming and ranching	Switzerland	1855	1857	Ophir	80
Herrold, Frank	Leach's Mill	Sawyer	Indiana	1873	1873	Colfax	
Hertlein, Joseph	Iowa Hill	Mining	Germany	1862	1862	Iowa Hill	
Hicken, John B	Roseville	Ranching and sheep raiser	Germany	1859	1859	Roseville	6 000
Hobson, John B	Iowa Hill	Mining Supt.	Ireland	1857	1869	Iowa Hill	
Hollenbeck, O W	Auburn	Banker and Agt W, F & Co	Massachusetts	1854	1855	Auburn	1¼
Hosmer, T N	Bath	Mining	Maine	1850	1856	Bath	
Howard Frank	Mt Pleasant Prec't	Ranching	Kansas	1874	1877	Lincoln	160
Hudepohl, H R	Dutch Flat	Mercantile	Hanover	1854	1854	Dutch Flat	
Hudson, W H W	Dutch Flat	Blacksmith & fruit raiser	Maryland	1855	1863	Dutch Flat	21
Hulbert, J W	Auburn	Fruit raiser	Pennsylvania	1861	1875	Auburn	4,803
Hunter, T J	San Francisco	Mining	Vermont	1858	1880	San Francisco	
Hutchinson, Mrs L	Ophir	Boarding house	Kentucky	1856	1856	Ophir	
Hyland, J J	Bath	Mining	New York	1853	1853	Bath	
Jacoba, J M	Auburn	Photographer	Ohio	1863	1857	Auburn	
Jesse, J E	Sheridan	Clerk	Missouri	1875	1878	Sheridan	
Joesink, B H	Rocklin	Engineer on C P R R	Holland	1860	1860	Rocklin	
Johnson, Levi	Roseville	Stock raising	Kentucky	1850	1851	Roseville	6
Jones, Owen	Damascus	Hotel and Mining	Wisconsin	1851	1859	Iowa Hill	
Jones, T R	Roseville	R R Agt and Tel. operater	California	1853	1878	Roseville	
Jones, William	Lincoln	Ranching	South Wales	1859	1859	Lincoln	400
Jouinan, Louis	Iowa Hill	Mining	France	1853	1876	Iowa Hill	
Juergensen, P N	Sunny South	Mining	Germany	1854	1857	Michigan Bluff	
Kaiser, Frederick	Ophir	Mining and hunting	Ohio	1859	1859	Ophir	6
Kaiser, John	Penryn	Farming & wine & brandy M	Switzerland	1859	1859	Pino	240
Kaiser, Samuel	Ophir	Quartz-miner	Ohio	1859	1859	Ophir	
Karchner, N H	Sheridan	Farming	Pennsylvania	1855	1855	Sheridan	640
Kaseberg, T W	Pleasant Grove	Stock raiser	Germany	1858	1863	Sacramento	
Kingsley, Ezra	Clipper Gap	Farming	Pennsylvania	1853	1853	Clipper Gap	400
Kittles, Mrs E	Ophir	Hotel keeper	Germany	1852	1852		
Laird, J	Pino	Mining	Ireland	1854	1854	Pino	160
Lapham Mrs S M	Ophir		Illinois	1871	1873	Ophir	
Lardner W B	Auburn	Att'y at Law and Dist Att'y	Michigan	1872	1872	Auburn	
Laycock, Scott	Forest Hill	Mining	Ohio	1870	1872	Forest Hill	
Layton Bros	Clover Valley	Ranching	Long Island	1856	1856	Rocklin	640
Leavitt, F C	Greenwood	Hydraulic mining	Massachusetts	1860	1879	Greenwood	5
Lee, W N	Alta	Fruit raising and farming	Michigan	1852	1852	Alta	160
Leeds, L D	Colfax	Saloon	Ohio	1850	1850	Colfax	160
Lewis, G C	Auburn	Mining and ranching	New York	1861	1861	Auburn	8
Lunn, J B	Alta	Fruit raiser	Ohio	1852	1871	Alta	200
Loring, Chas A	Rocklin	Engineer C P R R	Maine	1876	1876	Rocklin	
Lothrop, Lee N	Newcastle	Fruit grower	Canada	1869	1875	Newcastle	30
Lubeck, D W	Auburn	Merchandising	Russia	1855	1855	Auburn	
Lucas, R B	Sheridan	Engineer	Ohio	1879	1879	Sheridan	
Macy, C F	Iowa Hill	Secty I Hill Canal & druggist	Massachusetts	1850	1852	Iowa Hill	
Mahan, J L	Emigrant Gap	Saloon and timber	Missouri	1870	1870	Emigrant Gap	80
Maher, Peter	Auburn District	Farming	Ireland	1850	1850	Auburn	320
Mariner, J S	Coon Creek	Ranching and stock raising	Indiana	1853	1853	Sheridan	3,000
Martz, C E	Sleepy Hollow	Mining	Iowa	1870	1876	Todd's Valley	
Mayer, W J	Virginiatown	Farming	New York	1859	1872	Lincoln	80
McAllister, Wallace		Laborer in S F Mill	Maine	1876	1879	Sheridan	
McAninch, John	U S Ranch	Stage Prop, A & Forest Hill L	Ireland	1875	1880	Butcher Ranch	7
McClung, John	Dry Creek	Farming and Stock raising	Kentucky	1850	1852	Antelope	1 100
McCormick Jas	Auburn	Miner	Ireland	1850	1851	Auburn	

NAME	RESIDENCE	BUSINESS	NATIVITY	Came to State	Came to County	Post office	No of Acres
McLaughlin Joseph	Ophir	Mining	Pennsylvania	1858	1859	Ophir	
McLennan, A	Penryn	Foreman Penryn Granite Wks	Scotland	1873	1874	Penryn	
McRea, A B	Roseville	Farming	Canada	1872	1872	Roseville	280
Mertes, Nicholas	Dry Creek	Farming	Germany	1858	1860	Roseville	696
Messacar, Arthur	Penryn	Engineer	Michigan	1868	1868	Penryn	
Mills, Mrs. R A	Rocklin	(husband) Engineer	Vermont	1867	1867	Rocklin	
Mitchell, J H	Stewart's Flat	County Assessor	Virginia	1854	1854	Penryn	240
Moody, J F	Cold Run	Mng & propr Cold Run Hotel	Maine	1858	1860	Gold Run	1,400
Monahan, W R	Ophir	Fruit orchard	California	1859	1872	Ophir	10
Martin, Edwin							
Muir, Wm	Michigan Bluff	Superintendent of mine	Canada	1858	1858	San Francisco	
Muller, Jacob F	Dick's Hill Ranch	Fruit raising and winemaker	Germany	1855	1858	Newcastle	200
Munson, W L	Auburn	County Assessor	Maine	1850	1854	Auburn	
Nash J D	Colfax	Engineer "Rising Sun	Nova Scotia	1852	1852	Colfax	
Neely, J H	Rocklin	C P R R	Illinois	1850	1866	Rocklin	
Neff, J H	Colfax	Mining and merchandizing	Pennsylvania	1850	1850	Colfax	
Neher, A D	Roseville	Blacksmith and wagon mfg	Ohio	1856	1862	Roseville	
Newman, D G	Newman's Ranch	Farming	New York	1850	1856	Sheridan	240
Nichols, T J	Auburn	County Clerk	New York	1859	1859	Auburn	
Nichols, Geo D	Auburn	Mail and express carrier	Ohio	1875	1879	Auburn	
Nickerson, J A	Cal Raisin Vineyard	Superintendent of vineyard	Missouri	1852	1879	Rocklin	200
Nixon, J H	Doton's Bar	Fruit raising	Tennessee	1854	1854	Newcastle	200
Norton, D V	Colfax	Toll House keeper	Illinois	1850	1850	Colfax	400
Nutting & Cooper	Clipper Gap	Mining and fruit raising	Vermont	1849	1850	Clipper Gap	150
Page, A N	Newcastle	Hotel proprietor	Maine	1860	1860	Newcastle	10
Pardy, L	Rocklin	Dairying	New York	1849	1873	Rocklin	80
Peck, N R	Ophir	Clergyman and fruit raising	Vermont	1850	1850	Ophir	40
Perkins Dana	Rocklin	C P R R land agt & rand'g	New Hampshire	1850	1870	Rocklin	200
Peters, Gerard	Lincoln	Potter	Iowa	1872	1876	Lincoln	
Petterson, O H, M D	Iowa Hill	Physician and surgeon	New York	1849	1858	Iowa Hill	
Phelan, E	Pino	Farming and stock raising	Indiana	1853	1855	Pino	200
Philbrick, J S	Lincoln	Ranching	Massachusetts	1868	1873	Lincoln	160
Pillow, Mrs Mary	Ophir	(husband) Mining	England	1865	1870	Ophir	
Pond, A A	Todd's Valley	Merchant and miner	Massachusetts	1849	1849	Todd's Valley	1,600
Pratt, J D	Roseville	Merchant	Massachusetts	1850	1850	Roseville	
Puffer, W H	Penryn	Blacksmith, mining and fruit	New York	1856	1861	Penryn	3
Purington, C. E	Michigan Bluff	Superintendent of mine	Maine	1874	1879	Michigan Bluff	
Putnam, S	Auburn	Propr Putnam H'e & lumber	New Hampshire	1849	1866	Auburn	600
Quirolo, N	Todd's Valley	Merchandising	Italy	1856	1861	Todd's Valley	
Rea Wm	Forest Hill	Hotel, millman and stage propr	New Brunswick	1854	1855	Forest Hill	
Reamer, S. E	Auburn	Ranching	Ohio	1850	1852	Lincoln	1,400
Reeves, Joshua	Lincoln	Ranching	Ohio	1850	1852	Lincoln	1,400
Reeves, Walter J	Auburn	Freight Clerk and asst R R agt	Indiana	1874	1874	Auburn	
Roberts, Wm	Auburn	Part owner in Conrad Mine	Kentucky	1853	1577	Auburn	
Rogers, E C	Sheridan	Ranching	Connecticut	1851	1854	Sheridan	1,900
Rooney, R F, M D	Colfax	Physician and surgeon	Canada	1877	1878	Colfax	
Ross, James	Green Valley	Mining	Sweden	1851	1851	Iowa Hill	
Ross, John	Long Ravine Bridge	Charge railroad bridge	Scotland	1871	1874	Colfax	
Seavoy, O F	Auburn	County Superintendent of Schls	Massachusetts	1870	1870	Auburn	120
Schafer, Jacob	C P R R paint shop	Painter	Germany	1865	1875	Sacramento	80
Schellhous, Mrs C A			Michigan	1852	1852	Roseville	400
Schippman, John	Todd's Valley	Mining	Germany	1849	1850	Todd's Valley	
Schnabel, Ad H	Newcastle	Mining	California	1855	1855	Newcastle	
Schuetze, A	Penryn	Butcher	Germany	1867	1867	Penryn	
Shirland, E D	Auburn	Stock raiser	New York	1847	1850	Auburn	1,200
Shurtleff, A	Ophir	Owner of Shurtleff Mine	Canada	1858	1870	Ophir	
Silva C M & Son	Newcastle	Fruit-growers and nursery	New York	1849	1890	Newcastle	140
Simons, John	Dutch Flat	Superintendent Baker's Mine	England	1855	1856		
Simpson, G W	Applegate	Teaching	California	1855	1855	Applegate	
Slaback, Aaron	Newcastle	Blacksmith	Indiana	1854	1881	Newcastle	
Smith, Wm	Miller Town	Farming	Denmark	1850	1852	Auburn	160
Smyth & Dunahos	Horseshoe Bar						
Smyth, J W	Horseshoe Bar	Mining and fruit grower	Ireland	1850	1851	Newcastle	150
Snyder, G W	Damascus	Mining	Germany	1859	1859	Iowa Hill	
Sparks, E J	4 mls e of Sheridan	Ranching and Co Supervisor	North Carolina	1857	1864	Lincoln	1,300
Sparks, R M	Sunny South	Mining and part owner Hid Tr	Kentucky	1853	1854	Michigan Bluff	320
Spaulding, John	Dutch Flat	Supt of S V W M Co	New York	1855	1858	Dutch Flat	
Spear, D W	Auburn	Mining and attorney at law	Pennsylvania	1852	1852	Auburn.	
Speidel, D S	Sheridan	Millwright and carpenter	Indiana	1860	1869	Sheridan	80
Starbuck, J B	5 mls s w of Colfax	Retired	Massachusetts	1849	1849	Colfax	80
Stevens, S M	Auburn	Druggist	Vermont	1855	1855	Auburn	
Sumner, Wayne	Auburn	Lawyer	Illinois	1874	1874	Auburn	
Swears John	Sheridan	Farming	Germany	1850	1867	Sheridan	1,940
Taylor, Joseph	Forest Hill	Butcher	Pennsylvania	1854	1859	Forest Hill	
Taylor, J M	Ophir	Mining	Missouri	1850	1858	Ophir	22
Taylor, John N	Rocklin	Granite quarry	New Hampshire	1860	1870	Rocklin	160
Thompson, Nels	Sheridan	Track Inspector	Sweden	1873	1876	Sheridan	
Todd T M, M D	Auburn	Physician and surgeon	West Virginia	1860	1871	Auburn	
Towle, Allen	Dutch Flat	Lumbering	Vermont	1856	1856	Dutch Flat	
Tremelling Arthur	Ophir	Quartz miner	England	1865	1865	Ophir	
Tudsbury, W H	Pino	Farming	California	1855	1868	Pino	160
Van Emon, H J	Michigan Bluff	Owner of Van Emon Gravel M	Pennsylvania	1859	1859	Michigan Bluff	110
Van Vactor, W	Iowa Hill	Supt Iowa Hill Canal & Mines	Ohio	1854	1854	Iowa Hill	
Walker, D M	Rocklin	Railroad land agent	New Hampshire	1853	1853		

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	BUSINESS.	NATIVITY.	Came to State.	Came to County.	POST OFFICE	No Acres.
Walkup, Mrs. Jos.	Auburn		Pennsylvania	1849	1849	Auburn	
Waring, E. R.	Little York Town	Ranching and teaming	New York	1854	1857	Colfax	340
Warwick, T. C.	Dry Creek	Ranching	Ohio	1849	1854	Antelope	320
Washburn, S.	Auburn	Superintendent of ditches	New York	1851	1876	Auburn	
Watts, Wm.	Iowa Hill	Mining	England	1868	1868	Iowa Hill	160
Whitcomb, J. B.	Colfax	Fruit-raising and ranching	New York	1859	1877	Colfax	40
White, J. H.	Todd's Valley	Prop. Todd's Valley Saw-mill	Maine	1853	1853	Todd's Valley	640
White, S. A.	Young America	Mining	Michigan	1876	1876	Forest Hill	
Whitten, Morrill	Gold Run	Foreman of Indiana Mine	Maine	1863	1865	Gold Run	
Whitney, J. T.	Salt Spring Ranch	Ranching	Massachusetts	1861	1869	Rocklin	15,000
Whittenmore, A. S.	Newcastle	Agent for Ditch Co.	Connecticut	1849	1851	Newcastle	
Williamson, Robt.	Penryn	Horticulturist & merchandising	Louisiana	1862	1868	Penryn	139
Wills, Mrs. Maria	Michigan Bluff	Fruit-grower	Ireland	1849	1849	Michigan Bluff	146
Willmot, Mrs. M. F.	Auburn	R. R. Agent	Connecticut	1857	1857	Auburn	
Winsby, Frank C.	Mill Ranch	Mining	Nova Scotia	1875	1878	Forest Hill	
Woodward, John	Newcastle	Mining and fruit-raising	England	1850	1851	Newcastle	160

CPSIA information can be obtained at www.ICGtesting.com
Printed in the USA
LVOW052134290112

266126LV00006B/7/P



9 781175 666796

P00467204

S0-BNT-188